

Holy Bible

Aionian Edition®

Sanskrit NT, Harvard-Kyoto

AionianBible.org

The world's first Holy Bible untranslation

100% free to copy and print

also known as "The Purple Bible"

Holy Bible Aionian Edition ®
Sanskrit NT, Harvard-Kyoto

Creative Commons Attribution ShareAlike 4.0 International, 2018-2024

Source text: eBible.org

Source version: 8/25/2024

Source copyright: Creative Commons Attribution ShareAlike 4.0
SanskritBible.in, 2018

Formatted by Speedata Publisher 4.19.20 (Pro) on 9/2/2024

100% Free to Copy and Print

TOR Anonymously

<https://AionianBible.org>

Published by Nainoia Inc

<https://Nainoia-Inc.signedon.net>

We pray for a modern Creative Commons translation in every language
Translator resources at <https://AionianBible.org/Third-Party-Publisher-Resources>
Report content and format concerns to Nainoia Inc
Volunteer help is welcome and appreciated!

Celebrate Jesus Christ's victory of grace!

Preface

Harvard-Kyoto at AionianBible.org/Preface

The *Holy Bible Aionian Edition* ® is the world's first Bible *un-translation*! What is an *un-translation*? Bibles are translated into each of our languages from the original Hebrew, Aramaic, and Koine Greek. Occasionally, the best word translation cannot be found and these words are transliterated letter by letter. Four well known transliterations are *Christ*, *baptism*, *angel*, and *apostle*. The meaning is then preserved more accurately through context and a dictionary. The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven additional Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

The first three words are *aiōn*, *aiōnios*, and *aiōdios*, typically translated as *eternal* and also *world* or *eon*. The Aionian Bible is named after an alternative spelling of *aiōnios*. Consider that researchers question if *aiōn* and *aiōnios* actually mean *eternal*. Translating *aiōn* as *eternal* in Matthew 28:20 makes no sense, as all agree. The Greek word for *eternal* is *aiōdios*, used in Romans 1:20 about God and in Jude 6 about demon imprisonment. Yet what about *aiōnios* in John 3:16? Certainly we do not question whether salvation is eternal! However, *aiōnios* means something much more wonderful than infinite time! Ancient Greeks used *aiōn* to mean *eon* or *age*. They also used the adjective *aiōnios* to mean *entirety*, such as *complete* or even *consummate*, but never infinite time. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs. So *aiōnios* is the perfect description of God's Word which has *everything* we need for life and godliness! And the *aiōnios* life promised in John 3:16 is not simply a ticket to eternal life in the future, but the invitation through faith to the *consummate* life beginning now!

The next seven words are *Sheol*, *Hadēs*, *Geenna*, *Tartaroō*, *Abyssos*, and *Limnē Pyr*. These words are often translated as *Hell*, the place of eternal punishment. However, *Hell* is ill-defined when compared with the Hebrew and Greek. For example, *Sheol* is the abode of deceased believers and unbelievers and should never be translated as *Hell*. *Hadēs* is a temporary place of punishment, Revelation 20:13-14. *Geenna* is the Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's refuse dump, a temporal judgment for sin. *Tartaroō* is a prison for demons, mentioned once in 2 Peter 2:4. *Abyssos* is a temporary prison for the Beast and Satan. Translators are also inconsistent because *Hell* is used by the King James Version 54 times, the New International Version 14 times, and the World English Bible zero times. Finally, *Limnē Pyr* is the Lake of Fire, yet Matthew 25:41 explains that these fires are prepared for the Devil and his angels. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The eleventh word, *eleēsē*, reveals the grand conclusion of grace in Romans 11:32. Take the time to understand these eleven words. The original translation is unaltered and a note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. To help parallel study and Strong's Concordance use, apocryphal text is removed and most variant verse numbering is mapped to the English standard. We thank our sources at eBible.org, Crosswire.org, unbound.Biola.edu, Bible4u.net, and NHEB.net. The Aionian Bible is copyrighted with creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0, allowing 100% freedom to copy and print, if respecting source copyrights. Check the Reader's Guide and read online at AionianBible.org, with Android, and TOR network. Why purple? King Jesus' Word is royal... and purple is the color of royalty!

History

Harvard-Kyoto at AionianBible.org/History

- 04/15/85 - Aionian Bible conceived as B. and J. pray.
- 12/18/13 - Aionian Bible announced as J. and J. pray.
- 06/21/15 - Aionian Bible birthed as G. and J. pray.
- 01/11/16 - AionianBible.org domain registered.
- 06/21/16 - 30 translations available in 12 languages.
- 12/07/16 - Nainoia Inc established as non-profit corporation.
- 01/01/17 - Creative Commons Attribution No Derivatives 4.0 license added.
- 01/16/17 - Aionian Bible Google Play Store App published.
- 07/01/17 - 'The Purple Bible' nickname begins.
- 07/30/17 - 42 translations now available in 22 languages.
- 02/01/18 - Holy Bible Aionian Edition® trademark registered.
- 03/06/18 - Aionian Bibles available in print at Amazon.com.
- 10/20/18 - 70 translations now available in 33 languages.
- 11/17/18 - 104 translations now available in 57 languages.
- 03/24/19 - 135 translations now available in 67 languages.
- 10/28/19 - Aionian Bible nursed as J. and J. pray.
- 10/31/19 - 174 translations now available in 74 languages.
- 02/22/20 - Aionian Bibles available in print at Lulu.com.
- 05/25/20 - Illustrations by Gustave Doré, La Grande Bible de Tours, Felix Just.
- 08/29/20 - Aionian Bibles now available in ePub format.
- 12/01/20 - Right to left and Hindic languages now available in PDF format.
- 03/31/21 - 214 translations now available in 99 languages.
- 11/17/21 - Aionian Bible Branded Leather Bible Covers now available.
- 12/20/21 - Social media presence on Facebook, Twitter, LinkedIn, YouTube, etc.
- 01/01/22 - 216 translations now available in 99 languages.
- 01/09/22 - StudyPack resources for Bible translation study.
- 02/14/22 - Strong's Concordance from Open Scriptures and STEP Bible.
- 02/14/23 - Aionian Bible published on the TOR Network.
- 12/04/23 - Eleēsē added to the Aionian Glossary.
- 02/04/24 - 352 translations now available in 142 languages.
- 05/01/24 - 370 translations now available in 164 languages.
- 08/05/24 - 377 translations now available in 166 languages.
- 08/18/24 - Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International, if source allows.

Table of Contents

NEW TESTAMENT

mathiH	11
mArkaH	71
lUkaH	108
yohanaH	172
preritAH	221
romiNaH	287
1 karinthinaH	314
2 karinthinaH	340
gAlAtinaH	357
iphiSiNaH	366
philipinaH	375
kalasinaH	381
1 thiSalanIkinaH	387
2 thiSalanIkinaH	393
1 tImathiyaH	396
2 tImathiyaH	403
tItaH	408
philomonaH	411
ibriNaH	413
yAkUbaH	432
1 pitaraH	439
2 pitaraH	446
1 yohanaH	451
2 yohanaH	458
3 yohanaH	459
yihUdaH	460
prakAzitaM	462

APPENDIX

Reader's Guide

Glossary

Maps

Destiny

Illustrations, Doré

NEW TESTAMENT



*tadA ylzurakathayat, he pitaretAn kSamasva yata ete yat kamma kurvanti tan na viduH;
pazcAtte guTikApAtaM kRtvA tasya vastrANI vibhajya jagRhuH
IukaH 23:34*

mathiH

1ibrAhImaH santAno dAyUd tasya santAno yIzukhrISTastasya
pUrvvapuruSavaMzazreNI| **2** ibrAhImaH putra ishAk tasya putro yAkUb
tasya putro yihUdAstasya bhrAtarazca| **3** tasmAd yihUdAtastAmaro garbhe
perasserahau jajJAte, tasya perasaH putro hiSroN tasya putro 'rAm| **4** tasya
putro 'mmInAdab tasya putro nahazon tasya putraH salmon| **5** tasmAd rAhabo
garbhe boyam jajJe, tasmAd rUto garbhe obed jajJe, tasya putro yizayaH| **6**
tasya putro dAyUd rAJaH tasmAd mRtoriyasya jAyAyAM sulemAn jajJe| **7**
tasya putro rihabiyAm, tasya putro'biyaH, tasya putra AsA: | **8** tasya suto
yihozAphaT tasya suto yihorAma tasya suta uSiyah| **9** tasya suto yotham tasya
suta Aham tasya suto hiSkiyaH| **10** tasya suto minaziH, tasya suta Amon tasya
suto yoziyaH| **11** bAbilnagare pravasanAt pUrvvaM sa yoziyo yikhaniyaM tasya
bhrAtRMzca janayAmAsa| **12** tato bAbili pravasanakAle yikhaniyaH zaltIyelaM
janayAmAsa, tasya sutaH sirubbAvil| **13** tasya suto 'bohud tasya suta iliyAkIm
tasya suto'sor| **14** asoraH sutaH sAdok tasya suta AkhIm tasya suta ilihUd| **15** tasya
suta iliyAsar tasya suto mattan| **16** tasya suto yAkUb tasya suto yUSaph tasya
jAyA mariyam; tasya garbhe yIzurajani, tameva khrISTam (arthAd abhiSiktaM)
vadanti| **17** ittham ibrAhImo dAyUdaM yAvat sAkalyena caturdazapuruSAH;
A dAyUdaH kAlAd bAbili pravasanakAlaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti|
bAbili pravAsanakAlAt khrISTasya kAlaM yAvat caturdazapuruSA bhavanti| **18**
yIzukhrISTasya janma kaththate| mariyam nAmikA kanya yUSaphe vAgdattAsIt,
tadA tayoh saGgamAt prAk sa kanya pavitreNAtmanA garbhavati babhUva| **19**
tatra tasyAH pati ryUSaph saujanyAt tasyAH kalaGgaM prakAzayitum anicchan
gopanene tAM pArityaktuM manazcakre| **20** sa tathaiva bhAvayati, tadAnIM
paramezvarasya dUtaH svapne taM darzanaM dattva vyAjahAra, he dAyUdaH
santAna yUSaph tvaM nijAM jAyAM mariyamam AdAtuM mA bhaiSIH| **21**
yatastasya garbhaH pavitrAdAtmano'bhavat, sa ca putraM prasaviSyate, tadA
tvaM tasya nAma yIzum (arthAt trAtAraM) kariSyase, yasmAt sa nijamanujAn
teSAM kaluSebhya uddhariSyati| **22** itthaM sati, pazya garbhavati kanya tanayam

prasaviSyate| immAnUyEl tadIyaJca nAmadheyaM bhaviSyati|| immAnUyEl
asmAkaM saGgIzvaraityArthaH| 23 iti yad vacanaM purvvaM bhaviSyadvaktra
IzvaraH kathAyAmAsa, tat tadAnIM siddhamabhavat| 24 anantaraM yUSaph
nidrAto jAgarita utthAya paramezvarIyadUtasya nidezAnusAreNa nijAM
jAyAM jagrAha, 25 kintu yAvat sA nijaM prathamasutaM a suSuve, tAvat tAM
nopAgacchat, tataH sutasya nAma yIzuM cakre|

2 anantaraM herod saMjJake rAjji rAjyaM zAsati yihUdIyadezasya
baitlehami nagare yIzau jAtavati ca, katipayA jyotirvvudaH pUrvvasya dizo
yirUzAlamnagaraM sametya kathayamAsuH, 2 yo yihUdIyAnAM rAjA jAtavAn,
sa kutrAste? vayaM pUrvvasyaM dizi tiSThantastadiyAM tArakAm apazyAma
tasmAt taM praNantum agamAma| 3 tAdA herod rAjA kathAmetAM nizamyA
yirUzAlamnagarasthitaiH sarvvamAnavaiH sArddham udvijya 4 sarvvAn
pradhAnayAjakAn adhyApakAMzca samAhUyAnIya papraccha, khrISaH kutra
janiSyate? 5 tAdA te kathayamAsuH, yihUdIyadezasya baitlehami nagare, yato
bhaviSyadvAdina itthaM likhitamAste, 6 sarvvAbhyo rAjadhAnIbhyo yihUdIyasya
nIvRtaH| he yIhUdIyadezasye baitleham tvaM na cAvarA|isrAyelIyalokAn me yato
yaH pAlayiSyati| tAdRgeko mahArAjastvanmadhya udbhaviSyati|| 7 tadAnIM
herod rAjA tAn jyotirvvido gopanam AhUya sA tArakA kada dRSTAbhavat, tad
vinizcayAmAsa| 8 aparaM tAn baitlehamAM prahItya gaditavAn, yUyaM yAta,
yatnAt taM zizum anviSya taduddeze prApte mahyaM vArttAM dAsyatha, tato
mayApi gatvA sa praNaMsyate| 9 tadAnIM rAjJa etAdRzIm AJJAM prApya te
pratashire, tataH pUrvvasyaM dizi sthitaistai ryA tArakA dRSTA sA tArakA
teSAmagre gatvA yatra sthAne zizUrAste, tasya sthAnasyopari sthagita tasyau| 10
tad dRSTvA te mahAnandita babhUvuH, 11 tato gehamadhyA pravizya tasya mAtra
mariyama sAddhaM taM zizuM nirIkSaya daNDavad bhUtva praNemuH, aparaM
sveSAM ghanasampattiM mocayitvA suvarNaM kunduruM gandharamaJca tasmai
darzanIyaM dattavantaH| 12 pazcAd herod rAjasya samIpaM punarapi gantuM
svapna IzvareNa niSiddhAH santo 'nyena pathA te nijadezaM prati pratashire| 13
anantaraM teSu gatavatmu paramezvarasya dUto yUSaphe svapne darzanaM

datvA jagAda, tvam utthAya zizuM tanmAtaraJca gRhItvA misardezaM palAyasva,
 aparaM yAvadahaM tubhyaM vArttAM na kathayiSyAmi, tAvat tatraiva nivasa,
 yato rAJA herod zizuM nAzayituM mRgayiSyate| **14** tadAnIM yUSaph utthAya
 rajanyAM zizuM tanmAtaraJca gRhItvA misardezaM prati pratasthe, **15** gatvA ca
 herodo nRpate rmaraNaparyyantaM tatra deze nyuvAsa, tena misardezAdahaM
 putraM svakIyaM samupAhUyam| yadetadvacanam IzvareNa bhaviSyadvAdina
 kathitaM tat saphalamabhUt| **16** anantaraM herod jyotirvidbhirAtmAnaM
 pravaJcitaM vijjAya bhRzaM cukopa; aparaM jyotirvidbhyastena vinizcitaM
 yad dinaM taddinAd gaNayitvA dvtIyavatsaraM praviSTA yAvanto bAlaka
 asmin baitlehamnagare tatsImamadhye cAsan, lokAn prahitya tAn sarvvAn
 ghAtayAmAsa| **17** ataH anekasya vilApasya ninAda: krandanasya ca| zokena
 kRtazabdazca rAmAyAM saMnizamyate| svabAlagaNahetorvai rAhel nArI tu
 rodinI| na manyate prabodhantu yataste naiva manti hi|| **18** yadetad vacanaM
 yirImiyanAmakabhaviSyadvAdina kathitaM tat tadAnIM saphalam abhUt| **19**
 tadanantaraM heredi rAJani mRte paramezvarasya dUto misardeze svapne
 darzanaM dattvA yUSaphe kathitavAn **20** tvam utthAya zizuM tanmAtaraJca
 gRhItvA punarapIsrAyelo dezaM yAhI, ye janAH zizuM nAzayitum amRgayanta, te
 mRtavantaH| **21** tadAnIM sa utthAya zizuM tanmAtaraJca gRhlan isrAyeldezam
 AjagAma| **22** kintu yihUdiyadeze arkhilAyanAma rAJakumAro nijapitu rherodaH
 padaM prApya rAJatvaM karotIti nizamyata sthAnaM yAtuM zaGkitavAn,
 pazcAt svapna IzvarAt prabodhaM prApya gAlildezasya pradezaikaM prasthAya
 nAsarannAma nagaram gatvA tatra nyuSitavAn, **23** tena taM nAsaratIyaM
 kathayiSyanti, yadetadvAkyam bhaviSyadvAdibhirukttaM tat saphalamabhavat|

3 tadAnoM yohnnAmA majjayitA yihUdiyadezasya prAntaram upasthAya
 pracArayan kathayAmAsa, **2** manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAJatvaM
 samIpamAgatam| **3** paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH|
 tasya rAJapathAMzcaiva samIkuruta sarvvathA| ityetat prAntare vAkyam
 vadataH kasyacid ravaH|| **4** etadvacanam yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina
 yohanamuddizya bhASitam| yohano vasanaM mahAGgaromajaM tasya

kaTau carmmakaTibandhanaM; sa ca zUkakITAn madhu ca bhuktavAn| 5
tadAnIM yirUzAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvve yihUdidezIyA yarddantaTinyA
ubhayataTasthAzca mAnava bahirAgatya tasya samIpe 6 svIyaM svIyaM
duritam aGgIkRtya tasyAM yarddani tena majjita babhUvuH| 7 aparaM
bahUn phirUzinaH sidUkinazca manujAn maMktuM svasamIpam Agacchto
vilokya sa tAn abhidadhau, re re bhujagavaMza AgAmInaH kopAt palAyituM
yuSmAn kazcetitavAn? 8 manaHparAvarttanasya samucitaM phalaM phalata| 9
kintvasmAkAM tAta ibrAhIm astIti sveSu manaHsu cIntayanto mA vyAharata|
yato yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, Izvara etebhyaH pASANebhya ibrAhImaH santAnAn
utpAdayituM zaknoti| 10 aparaM pAdapAnAM mUle kuThAra idAnImapi lagan
Aste, tasmAd yasmin pAdape uttamaM phalaM na bhavati, sa kRtto madhye'gniM
nikSepsyate| 11 aparam ahaM manaHparAvarttanAsUcakena majjanena yuSmAn
majjayAmIti satyaM, kintu mama pazcAd ya Agacchati, sa mattopi mahAn,
ahaM tadIyopAnahau voDhumapi nahi yogyosmi, sa yuSmAn vahnirUpe pavitra
Atmani saMmajjayiSyati| 12 tasya kAre sUrpa Aste, sa svIyazasyAni samyak
prasphoTya nijAn sakalagodhUmAn saMgRhya bhANDAgAre sthApayiSyati,
kiMntu sarvvANi vuSANyanirvvANavahnina dAhayiSyati| 13 anantaraM yIzu
ryohanA majjito bhavituM gAlIlpradezAd yarddani tasya samIpam AjagAma| 14
kintu yohan taM niSidhya babhAse, tvam kiM mama samIpam Agacchasi? varaM
tvaya majjanaM mama prayojanam Aste| 15 tadAnIM yIzuH pratyavocat; IdAnIm
anumanyasva, yata itthaM sarvvadharmmasAdhanam asmAkAM karttavyaM, tataH
so'nvamanyata| 16 anantaraM yIzurammasi majjituH san tatSaNaT toyamadyAd
utthAya jagAma, tadA jImUtadvAre mukte jAte, sa IzvarasyAtmAnaM kapotavad
avaruhya svoparyyAgacchantaM vIkSAJcakre| 17 aparam eSa mama priyaH putra
etasminneva mama mahAsantoSa etAdRzI vyomaja vAg babhUva|

4tataH paraM yIzuH pratArakeNa parIkSito bhavitum AtmanA prAntaram
AkRSTaH 2 san catvAriMzadahorAtrAn anAhArastiSThan kSudhito babhUva|
3 tadAnIM parIkSitA tatsamIpam Agatya vyAhRtavAn, yadi tvamIzvarAtmajjo
bhavestarhyAjJaya pASANAnetAn pUpAn vidhehi| 4 tataH sa pratyabravIt, itthaM

likhitamAste, "manujaH kevalapUpena na jIviSyati, kintvIzvarasya vadanAd yAni
yAni vacAMsi niHsaranti taireva jIviSyati|" 5 tadA pratArakastaM puNyanagaraM
nItvA mandirasya cUDopari nidhAya gaditavAn, 6 tvaM yadizvarasya tanayo
bhavestarhItodhaH pata, yata itthaM likhitamAste, AdekSyati nijAn dUtAn
rakSituM tvAM paramezvaraH| yathA sarvveSu mArgeSu tvadiyacaraNadvaye|
na laget prastarAghAtastvAM ghariSyanti te karaiH|| 7 tadAnIM yIzustasmai
kathitavAn etadapi likhitamAste, "tvaM nijaprabhuM paramezvaraM mA
parIkSasva|" 8 anantaraM pratArakaH punarapi tam atyuJcadharAdharopari
nItvA jagataH sakalarAgyAni tadaizvaryyANi ca darzayAzcakAra kathayAJcakAra
ca, 9 yadi tvaM daNDavad bhavan mAM praNamestarhyaham etAni tubhyaM
pradAsyAmi| 10 tadAnIM yIzustamavocat, dUrIbhava pratAraka, likhitamidam Aste,
"tvayA nijaH prabhuH paramezvaraH praNamyah kevalaH sa sevyazca|" 11 tataH
pratArakeNa sa paryyatyAji, tadA svargIyadUtairAgatya sa siSeve| 12 tadanantaraM
yohan kArAyAM babandhe, tadvArttAM nizamya yIzuna gAlI prAsthiyata| 13 tataH
paraM sa nAsarannagaraM vihAya jalaghestaTe sibUlUnnaptAlI etayoruvabhayoH
pradezayoH sImnormadhyavartti ya: kapharnAhUm tannagaram itvA nyavasat|
14 tasmAt, anyAdezIyagAlIli yaddanpAre'bdhirodhasi| naptAlisibUlUndezau
yatra sthAne sthitaU purA| 15 tatratyA manujA ye ye paryyabhrAmyan
tamisrake| tairjanairbRhadAlokaH paridarziSyate tadA| avasan ye janA deze
mRtyucchAyAsvarUpake| teSAMupari lokAnAmAlokaH saMprakAzitaH|| 16
yadetadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina proktaM, tat tadA saphalam abhUt| 17
anantaraM yIzuH susaMvAdaM pracArayan etAM kathAM kathayitum Arebhe,
manAMsi parAvarttayata, svargIyarAjatvaM savidhamabhavat| 18 tataH paraM
yIzu rgAlIlo jaladhestaTena gacchan gacchan Andriyastasya bhrAtA zimon
arthato yaM pitaraM vadanti etAvubhau jalaghau jAlaM kSipantau dadarza,
yatastau mInadhAriNAvAstAm| 19 tadA sa tAvAhUya vyAjahAra, yuvAM mama
pazcAd AgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manujadhAriNau kariSyAmi| 20 tenaiva tau
jAlaM vihAya tasya pazcAt AgacchatAm| 21 anantaraM tasmAt sthAnAt vrajan
vrajan sivadiyasya sutau yAkUb yohannAmAnau dvau sahajau tAtena sArddhaM

naukopari jAlasya jIrnoddhAraM kurvvantau vlkSyA tAvAhUtavAn| 22 tatksaNaT
tau nAvaM svatajca vihAya tasya pazcAdgAminau babhUvatuH| 23 anantaraM
bhajanabhavane samupadizan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan manujAnAM
sarvvaprakArAn rogAn sarvvaprakArapIDAzca zamayan yIzuH kRtsnaM gAlIldezaM
bhramitum Arabhata| 24 tena kRtsnasuriyAdezasya madhyaM tasya yazo vyApnot,
aparaM bhUtagrastA apasmArargINaH pakSAdhAtiprabhRtayazca yAvanto manujA
nAnAvidhavyAdhibhiH kliSTA Asan, teSu sarvveSu tasya samIpam AnIteSu sa
tAn svasthAn cakAra| 25 etena gAlIl-dikApani-yirUzAlam-yihUdIyadezebhyo
yarddanaH pArAjca bahavo manujAstasya pazcAd Agacchan|

5 anantaraM sa jananivahaM nirIkSyA bhUdharopari vrajivA samupaviveza| 2
tadAnIM ziSyEsu tasya samIpamAgateSu tena tebhya eSA katha kathyAJcakre|
3 abhimAnahInA janA dhanyAH, yataste svargIyarAjyam adhikariSyanti| **4**
khidyamAnA manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt te sAntvanAM prApsanti| **5** namrA
mAnavAzca dhanyAH, yasmAt te medinIm adhikariSyanti| **6** dharmmAya
bubhukSitAH tRSarttAzca manujA dhanyAH, yasmAt te paritarpsyanti| **7** kRpAlavo
mAnava dhanyAH, yasmAt te kRpAM prApsyanti| **8** nirmmalahRdayA manujAzca
dhanyAH, yasmAt ta IzcarAM drakSyanti| **9** melayitAro mAnava dhanyAH, yasmAt
ta Izcarasya santAnatvena vikhyAsyanti| **10** dharmmakAraNAt tADitA manujA
dhanyA, yasmAt svargIyarAjye teSAmadhikaro vidyate| **11** yadA manujA mama
nAmakRte yuSmAn nindanti tADayanti mRSA nAnAdurvvAkyAni vadanti ca, tada
yuyam dhanyAH| **12** tada Anandata, tathA bhRzAM hlAdadhvaJca, yataH svarge
bhUyAMsi phalAni lapsyadhve; te yuSmAkaM purAtanAn bhaviSyadvAdino'pi
tAdRg atADayan| **13** yuyam medinyAM lavaNarUpAH, kintu yadi lavaNasya
lavaNatvam apayAti, tarhi tat kena prakAreNa svAduyuktaM bhaviSyati? tat
kasyApi kAryasyAyogyatvAt kevalAM bahiH prakSeptuM narANAM padatalena
dalayituJca yogyaM bhavati| **14** yUYaM jagati dIptirUpAH, bhUdharopari sthitaM
nagaraM guptaM bhavituM nahi zakSyati| **15** aparaM manujAH pradIpAn prajvAlya
droNAdho na sthApayanti, kintu dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayanti, tena te dIpA
gehasthitAn sakalAn prakAzayanti| **16** yena mAnava yuSmAkaM satkarmmANi

vilokya yuSmAkaM svargasthaM pitaraM dhanyaM vadanti, teSAM samakSaM
 yuSmAkaM dIptistAdRk prakAzatAm| 17 ahaM vyavasthAM bhaviSyadvAkyajca
 loptum AgatavAn, itthaM mAnubhavata, te dve loptuM nAgatavAn, kintu
 saphale karttum Agatosmi| 18 aparaM yuSmAn ahaM tathyaM vadAmi yAvat
 vyomamedinyo rdhvaMso na bhaviSyati, tAvat sarvvasmin saphale na jAte
 vyavasthAyA eka mAtrA bindurekopi vA na lopsyate| 19 tasmAt yo jana etAsAm
 AjJAnAm atikSudrAm ekAjJAmapi laMghate manujAMJca tathaiva zikSayati, sa
 svargIyarAjye sarvvebhyaH kSudratvena vikhyAsyate, kintu yo janastAM pAlayati,
 tathaiva zikSayati ca, sa svargIyarAjye pradhAnatvena vikhyAsyate| 20 aparaM
 yuSmAn ahaM vadAmi, adhyApakaphirUzimAnavAnAM dharmmAnuSThAnAt
 yuSmAkaM dharmmAnuSThAne nottame jAte yUyam IzvarIyarAjyaM praveSTuM
 na zakSyatha| 21 aparaJca tvaM naraM mA vadhIH, yasmAt yo naraM hanti, sa
 vicArasabhAyAM daNDARho bhaviSyati, pUrvvakAlInajanebhya iti kathitamAsIt,
 yuSmAbhirazrAvi| 22 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yaH kazcit kAranaM vinA
 nijabhrAtre kupyati, sa vicArasabhAyAM daNDARho bhaviSyati; yaH kazcicca
 svIyasahajaM nirbbodhaM vadati, sa mahAsabhAyAM daNDARho bhaviSyati;
 punazca tvaM mUDha iti vAkyAM yadi kazcit svIyabhrAtaram vakti, tarhi
 narakAgnau sa daNDARho bhaviSyati| (Geenna g1067) 23 ato vedyAH samIpaM
 nijanaivedye samAnite'pi nijabhrAtaram prati kasmAccit kArANat tvaM yadi doSI
 vidyase, tadAnIM tava tasya smRti rjAyate ca, 24 tarhi tasyA vedyAH samIpe
 nijanaivaidyaM nidhAya tadaiva gatvA pUrvvaM tena sArddhaM mila, pazcAt
 AgatyA nijanaivedyaM nivedaya| 25 anyajca yAvat vivAdina sArddhaM vartmani
 tiSThasi, tAvat tena sArddhaM melanaM kuru; no cet vivAdI vicArayituH samIpe
 tvAM samarpayati vicArayitA ca rakSiNaH sannidhau samarpayati tadA tvaM
 kArAyAM badhyethAH| 26 tarhi tvAmahaM taththaM bravImi, zeSakapardake'pi
 na parizodhite tasmAt sthAnAt kadApi bahirAgantuM na zakSyasi| 27 aparaM
 tvaM mA vyabhicara, yadetad vacanaM pUrvvakAlInalokebhyaH kathitamAsIt,
 tad yUyaM zrutavantaH; 28 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yadi kazcit kAmataH
 kAJcana yoSitaM pazyati, tarhi sa manasa tadaiva vyabharitavAn| 29 tasmAt tava

dakSiNaM netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tannetram utpATya dUre nikSipa, yasmAt tava sarvvavapuSo narake nikSepAt tavaikAGgasya nAzo varaM| (Geenna g1067) 30 yadvA tava dakSiNaH karo yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM karaM chittvA dUre nikSipa, yataH sarvvavapuSo narake nikSepAt ekAGgasya nAzo varaM| (Geenna g1067) 31 uktamAste, yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityakttum icchati, tarhi sa tasyai tyAgapatraM dadAtu| 32 kintvahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, vyabhicAradoSe na jAte yadi kazcin nijajAyAM parityajati, tarhi sa tAM vyabhicArayati; yazca tAM tyaktAM striyaM vivahati, sopi vyabhicarati| 33 punazca tvaM mRSA zapatham na kurvvan IzcarAya nijazapathaM pAlaya, pUrvvakAlInalokebhyo yaiSA kathA kathitA, tAmapi yUyaM zrutavantaH| 34 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, kamapi zapathaM mA kArSTa, arthataH svarganAmna na, yataH sa Izvarasya siMhAsanaM; 35 pRthivyA nAmnApi na, yataH sA tasya pAdapIThaM; yirUzAlamo nAmnApi na, yataH sA mahArAjasya purI; 36 nijazironAmnApi na, yasmAt tasyaikaM kacamapi sitam asitaM vA karttuM tvayA na zakyate| 37 aparaM yUyaM saMlApasamaye kevalaM bhavatIti na bhavatIti ca vadata yata ito'dhikaM yat tat pApAtmano jAyate| 38 aparaM locanasya vinimayena locanaM dantasya vinimayena dantaH pUrvvaktamidaM vacanaJca yuSmAbhirazrUyata| 39 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi yUyaM hiMsakaM naraM mA vyAghAtayata| kintu kenacit tava dakSiNakapole capeTAghAte kRte taM prati vAmaM kapolaJca vyAghoTaya| 40 aparaM kenacit tvayA sArdhdaM vivAdaM kRtvA tava paridheyavasane jighRtite tasmAyuttarIyavasanamapi dehi| 41 yadi kazcit tvAM krozamekaM nayanArthaM anyAyato dharati, tadA tena sArdhdaM krozadvayaM yAhi| 42 yazca mAnavastvAM yAcate, tasmai dehi, yadi kazcit tubhyaM dhArayitum icchati, tarhi taM prati parAMmukho mA bhUH| 43 nijasamIpavasini prema kuru, kintu zatruM prati dveSaM kuru, yadetat puroktaM vacanaM etadapi yUyaM zrutavantaH| 44 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yUyaM ripuvvapi prema kuruta, ye ca yuSmAn zapante, tAna, AziSaM vadata, ye ca yuSmAn RtIyante, teSAM maGgalaM kuruta, ye ca yuSmAn nindanti, tADayanti ca, teSAM kRte prArthayadhvaM| 45 tatra yaH satAmasataJcopari prabhAkaram udAyayati, tathA dhArmmikAnAmadhArmmikAnAJcopari nIraM varSayati tAdRzo

yo yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA, yUyaM tasyaiva santAnA bhaviSyatha| 46 ye
 yuSmAsu prema kurvvanti, yUyaM yadi kevalaM tevveva prema kurutha, tarhi
 yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM bhaviSyati? caNDALA api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvvanti?
 47 aparaM yUyaM yadi kevalaM svIyabhrAtRtvena namata, tarhi kiM mahat
 karmma kurutha? caNDALA api tAdRzaM kiM na kurvvanti? 48 tasmAt yuSmAkaM
 svargasthaH pitA yathA pUrNo bhavati, yUyamapi tAdRzA bhavata|

6 sAvadhAnA bhavata, manujAn darzayituM teSAM gocare dharmmakarmma
 mA kuruta, tathA kRte yuSmAkaM svargasthapituH sakAzAt kiJcana phalaM
 na prApsyatha| 2 tvaM yadA dadAsi tAdA kapaTino janA yathA manujebhyaH
 prazaMsAM prAptuM bhajanabhavane rAjamArge ca tUrIM vAdayanti, tathA mA
 kuri, ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, te svakAyaM phalam alabhanta|
 3 kintu tvaM yadA dadAsi, tAdA nijadakSiNakaro yat karoti, tad vAmakaraM
 mA jJApaya| 4 tena tava dAnaM guptaM bhaviSyati yastu tava pitA guptadarZI,
 sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati| 5 aparaM yadA prArthayase, tAdA
 kapaTinaiva mA kuru, yasmAt te bhajanabhavane rAjamArgasya koNe tiSThanto
 lokAn darzayantaH prArthayituM prIyante; ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi,
 te svakIyaphalaM prApnuvan| 6 tasmAt prArthanAkAle antarAgAraM pravizya
 dvAraM rudvva guptaM pazyatastava pituH samIpe prArthayasva; tena tava yaH
 pitA guptadarZI, sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati 7 aparaM prArthanAkAle
 devapUjakAiva mudhA punaruktiM mA kuru, yasmAt te bodhante, bahuvAraM
 kathAyAM kathitAyAM teSAM prArthanA grAhiSyate| 8 yUyaM teSAMiva
 mA kuruta, yasmAt yuSmAkaM yad yat prayojanaM yAcanAtaH prAgeva
 yuSmAkaM pitA tat jAnAti| 9 ataeva yUyama IdRk prArthayadhvaM, he asmAkaM
 svargasthapitaH, tava nAma pUjyaM bhavatu| 10 tava rAjatvaM bhavatu;
 tavecchA svarge yathA tathaiva medinyAmapi saphala bhavatu| 11 asmAkaM
 prayojanIyam AhAram adya dehi| 12 vayaM yathA nijAparAdhinaH kSamAmahe,
 tathaivAsmAkam aparAdhAn kSamasva| 13 asmAn parIkSAM mAnaya, kintu
 pApAtmano rakSa; rAjatvaM gauravaM parAkramaH ete sarvve sarvvadA tava;
 tathAstu| 14 yadi yUyam anyeSAM aparAdhAn kSamadhve tarhi yuSmAkaM

svargasthapitApi yuSmAn kSamiSyate; **15** kintu yadi yUyam anyeSAm aparAdhAn
 na kSamadhve, tarhi yuSmAkaM janakopi yuSmAkam aparAdhAn na kSamiSyate|
16 aparam upavAsakAle kapaTino janA mAnuSAn upavAsaM jJApayituM sveSAM
 vadanAni mlAnAni kurvvanti, yUyaM taiva viSaNavadanA mA bhavata; ahaM
 yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi te svakiyaphalam alabhanta| **17** yadA tvam upavasasi,
 tadA yathA lokaistvaM upavAsiva na dRzyase, kintu tava yo'gocaraH pitA tenaiva
 dRzyase, tatkrte nijazirasi tailaM marddaya vadanaJca prakSAlaya; **18** tena
 tava yaH pitA guptadarzi sa prakAzya tubhyaM phalaM dAsyati| **19** aparam
 yatra sthAne kITAH kalaGkAzca kSyaM nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM karttayitvA
 corayituM zaknuvanti, tAdRzyAM medinyAM svArthaM dhanaM mA saMcinuta|
20 kintu yatra sthAne kITAH kalaGkAzca kSyaM na nayanti, caurAzca sandhiM
 karttayitvA corayituM na zaknuvanti, tAdRze svarge dhanaM saJcinuta| **21** yasmAt
 yatra sthAne yuSmAMka dhanaM tatraiva khAne yuSmAkaM manAMsi| **22**
 locanaM dehasya pradIpakaM, tasmAt yadi tava locanaM prasannaM bhavati,
 tarhi tava kRtsnaM vapu rdIptiyuktaM bhaviSyati| **23** kintu locane'prasanne tava
 kRtsnaM vapuH tamisrayuktaM bhaviSyati| ataeva yA dIptistvayi vidyate, sA yadi
 tamisrayukta bhavati, tarhi tat tamisraM kiyam mahat| **24** kopi manujo dvau
 prabhU sevitum na zaknoti, yasmAd ekaM saMmanya tadanyaM na sammanyate,
 yadvA ekatra mano nidhAya tadanyam avamanyate; tathA yUyamapIzvaraM
 lakSmIjcetyubhe sevitum na zaknutha| **25** aparam ahaM yuSmabhyaM tathyaM
 kathayAmi, kiM bhakSiSyAmaH? kiM pAsyAmaH? iti prANadhAraNaya mA
 cintayata; kiM paridhAsyAmaH? iti kAyarakSaNaya na cintayata; bhakSyAt
 prANA vasanaJca vapUMSi kiM zreSThAni na hi? **26** vihAyaso vihaGgamAn
 vilokayata; tai rnoyate na kRtyate bhANDAgAre na saJcIyate'pi; tathApi
 yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA tebhya AhAraM vitarati| **27** yUyaM tebhyaH kiM
 zreSThA na bhavatha? yuSmAkaM kazcit manujaH cintayan nijAyuSaH kSaNamapi
 varddhayituM zaknoti? **28** aparam vasanaAya kutazcintayata? kSetrotpannAni
 puSpANi kathaM varddhante tadAlocayata| tAni tantUn notpAdayanti kimapi
 kAryaM na kurvvanti; **29** tathApyahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, sulemAn tAdRg

aizvaryyavAnapi tatpuSpamiva vibhUSito nAsIt| 30 tasmAt kSadya vidyamAnaM
zcaH cullyAM nikSepsyate tAdRzaM yat kSetrasthitaM kusumaM tat yadIzcara
itthaM bibhUSayati, tarhi he stokapratyayino yuSmAn kiM na paridhApayiSyati?
31 tasmAt asmAbhiH kimatsyate? kiJca pAyiSyate? kiM vA paridhAyiSyate, iti na
cintayata| 32 yasmAt devArccakA apIti ceSTante; eteSu dravyeSu prayojanamastIti
yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitA jAnAti| 33 ataeva prathamata IzvarIyarAjyaM
dharmmaJca ceSTadhvaM, tata etAni vastUni yuSmabhyaM pradAyiSyante| 34
zvaH kRte mA cintayata, zvaeva svayaM svamuddizya cintayiSyati; adyatanI yA
cintA sAdyakRte pracuratarA|

7 yathA yUyaM doSikRta na bhavatha, tatKRte'nyaM doSiNaM mA kuruta| 2 yato
yAdRzena doSeNa yUyaM parAn doSiNaH kurutha, tAdRzena doSeNa yUyamapi
doSikRta bhaviSyatha, anyajca yena parimANena yuSmAbhiH parimIyate,
tenaiva parimANena yuSmatkRte parimAyiSyate| 3 aparaJca nijanayane yA
nAsa vidyate, tAm anAlocya tava sahasasya locane yat tRNam Aste, tadeva kuto
vikSase? 4 tava nijalocane nAsAyAM vidyamAnAyAM, he bhrAtaH, tava nayanAt
tRNAM bahiSyartuM anujAnihi, kathAmetAM nijasahajAya kathaM kathayituM
zaknoSi? 5 he kapaTin, Adau nijanayanAt nAsAM bahiSkuru tato nijadRSTau
suprasannAyAM tava bhrAtR rlocanAt tRNAM bahiSkartuM zakSyasi| 6 anyajca
sArameyebhyaH pavitravastUni mA vitarata, varAhANAM samakSaJca mukta mA
nikSipata; nikSepaNAt te tAH sarvvaH padai rdalayiSyanti, parAvRtya yuSmAnapi
vidArayiSyanti| 7 yAcadhvaM tato yuSmabhyaM dAyiSyate; mRgayadhvaM tata
uddezaM lapsyadhve; dvAram Ahata, tato yuSmatkRte muktaM bhaviSyati| 8
yasmAd yena yAcyate, tena labhyate; yena mRgyate tenoddezaH prApyate; yena
ca dvAram Ahanyate, tatKRte dvAraM mocyate| 9 Atmajena pUpe prArthite tasmai
pASANAM vizrANayati, 10 mIne yAcite ca tasmai bhujagaM vitarati, etAdRzaH
pitA yuSmAkaM madhye ka Aste? 11 tasmAd yUyam abhadraH santo'pi yadi
nijabAlakebhya uttamaM dravyaM dAtuM jAnitha, tarhi yuSmAkaM svargasthaH
pitA svIyayAcakebhyaH kimuttamAni vastUni na dAsyati? 12 yUSmAn pratItareSAM
yAdRzo vyavahAro yuSmAkaM priyaH, yUyaM tAn prati tAdRzAneva vyavahArAn

vidhatta; yasmAd vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAdinAM vacanAnAm iti sAram| 13
saGkIrNadvAreNa pravizata; yato narakagamanAya yad dvAraM tad vistIrNaM
yacca vartma tad bRhat tena bahavaH pravizanti| 14 aparaM svargagamanAya yad
dvAraM tat kIdRk saMkIrNaM| yacca vartma tat kIdRg durgamam| taduddeSTArAH
kiyanto'lpAH| 15 aparaJca ye janA meSavezena yuSmAkaM samIpam Agacchanti,
kintvantardurantA vRka etAdRzebhyo bhaviSyadvAdibhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata,
yUyaM phalena tAn paricetuM zaknutha| 16 manujAH kiM kaNTakino vRkSAd
drAkSaphalAni zRgAlakolitzca uDumbaraphalAni zAtayanti? 17 tadvad uttama
eva pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayati, adhamapAdapaevAdhamaphalAni janayati| 18
kintUttamapAdapaH kadApyadhamaphalAni janayituM na zaknoti, tathAdhamopi
pAdapa uttamaphalAni janayituM na zaknoti| 19 aparaM ye ye pAdapa
adhamaphalAni janayanti, te kRtTA vahnau kSipyante| 20 ataeva yUyaM phalena
tAn pariceSyatha| 21 ye janA mAM prabhuM vadanti, te sarvve svargarAjyaM
pravekSyanti tanna, kintu yo mAnavo mama svargasthasya pituriSTaM karmma
karoti sa eva pravekSyati| 22 tad dine bahavo mAM vadiSyanti, he prabho he
prabho, tava nAmnA kiasmAmi rbhaviSyadvAkyAM na vyAhRtaM? tava nAmnA
bhUtAH kiM na tyAjitAH? tava nAmnA kiM nAnAdbhutAni karmmANi na kRtAni?
23 tadAhaM vadiSyAmi, he kukarmmakAriNo yuSmAn ahaM na vedmi, yUyaM
matsamIpAd dUrIbhavata| 24 yaH kazcit mamaitAH kathAH zrutvA pAlayati,
sa pASANopari gRhanirmmAttrA 'jJaninA saha mayopamIyate| 25 yato vRSTau
satyAm AplAva Agate vAyau vAte ca teSu tadgehaM lagneSu pASANopari tasya
bhittestanna patati 26 kintu yaH kazcit mamaitAH kathAH zrutvA na pAlayati
sa saikate gehanirmmAttrA 'jJaninA upamIyate| 27 yato jalavRSTau satyAm
AplAva Agate pavane vAte ca tai rgRhe samAghAte tat patati tatpatanaM mahad
bhavati| 28 yIzunaiteSu vAkyeSu samApiteSu mAnavAstadyopadezam AzcaryyaM
menire| 29 yasmAt sa upAdhyAyA iva tAn nopadideza kintu samarthapuruSaiva
samupadideza|

8 yadA sa parvvatAd avArohat tadA bahavo mAnavAstatpazcAd vavrajuH| 2
ekaH kuSThavAn Agatya taM praNamya babhASe, he prabho, yadi bhavAn

saMmanyate, tarhi mAM nirAmayaM karttuM zaknoti| 3 tato yIzuH karaM
prasAryya tasyAGgaM spRzan vyAjahAra, sammanyehaM tvaM nirAmayo bhava;
tena sa tatksANat kuSThenAmoci| 4 tato yIzustaM jagAda, avadhehi kathAmetAM
kazcidapi mA brUhi, kintu yAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA svAtmAnaM darzaya
manujebhyo nijanirAmayatvaM pramANayituM mUsAnirUpitaM dravyam utsRja
ca| 5 tadanantaraM yIzunA kapharnAhUmnAmani nagare praviSTe kazcit
zatasenApatistatsamIpam Agatya viniya babhASe, 6 he prabho, madIya eko
dAsaH pakSaghAtavyAdhinA bhRzaM vyathitaH, satu zayanIya Aste| 7 tadAnIM
yIzustasmai kathitavAn, ahaM gatvA taM nirAmayaM kariSyAmi| 8 tataH sa
zatasenApatiH pratyavadat, he prabho, bhavAn yat mama gehamadhyam yAti
tadyogyabhAjanaM nAhamasmi; vAGmAttram Adizatu, tenaiva mama dAso
nirAmayo bhaviSyati| 9 yato mayi paranidhne'pi mama nidezavazyAH kati
kati senAH santi, tata ekasmin yAHItyukte sa yAti, tadanyasmin ehItyukte
sa AyAti, tathA mama nijadAse karmmaitat kurvvityukte sa tat karoti| 10
tadAnIM yIzustasyaitat vaco nizamy vismayApanno'bhUt; nijapazcAdgAmino
mAnavAn avocca, yuSmAn tathyaM vacmi, isrAyeliyalokAnAM madhye'pi
naitAdRzo vizvAso mayA prAptaH| 11 anyaccAhaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH
pUrvvasyAH pazcimAyAzca diza Agatya ibrAhImA ishAkA yAkUba ca sAkam
militvA samupavekSyanti; 12 kintu yatra sthAne rodanadantagharSaNe
bhavatastasmin bahirbhUtatamisre rAjyasya santAna nikSesyante| 13 tataH
paraM yIzustaM zatasenApatiM jagAda, yAhi, tava pratItyanusArato maGgalaM
bhUyAt; tAdA tasminneva danDe tadIyadAso nirAmayo babhUva| 14 anantaraM
yIzuH pitarasya gehamupasthAya jvareNa pIDitAM zayanIyasthitAM tasya
zvazrUM vIkSAJcakre| 15 tatastena tasyAH karasya spRSTatavAt jvarastAM
tatyAja, tAdA sA samutthAya tAn siSeve| 16 anantaraM sandhyAyAM satyAM
bahuzo bhUtagrastamanujAn tasya samIpam AninyuH sa ca vAkyena bhUtAn
tyAjayAmAsa, sarvvaprakArapIDitajanAMzca nirAmayAn cakAra; 17 tasmAt,
sarvva durbbalatAsmAkaM tenaiva paridhArita| asmAkaM sakalaM vyAdhiM
saeva saMgRhItavAn| yadetadvacanaM yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinoktamAsIt, tattada

saphalamabhavat| 18 anantaraM yIzucaturdikSu jananivahaM vilokya taTinyAH
pAraM yAtuM ziSyAn Adideza| 19 tadAnIm eka upAdhyAya Agatya kathitavAn, he
guro, bhavAn yatra yAsyati tatrAhamapi bhavataH pazcAd yAsyAmi| 20 tato
yIzu rjagAda, kroSTuH sthAtuM sthAnaM vidyate, vihAyaso vihaGgamAnAM
nIDAni ca santi; kintu manuSyaputrasya ziraH sthApayituM sthAnaM na
vidyate| 21 anantaram apara ekaH ziSyastaM babhASe, he prabho, prathamato
mama pitaraM zmazAne nidhAtuM gamanArthaM mAma anumanyasva| 22
tato yIzuruktavAn mRta mRtan zmazAne nidadhatu, tvaM mama pazcAd
Agaccha| 23 anantaraM tasmin nAvamArUDhe tasya ziSyAstatpazcAt jagmuH|
24 pazcAt sAgarasya madhyaM teSu gateSu tAdRzaH prabalo jhajbhzanila
udatiSThat, yena mahAtaraGga utthAya taraNiM chAditavAn, kintu sa nidrita
AsIt| 25 tadA ziSyA Agatya tasya nidrAbhaGgaM kRtvA kathayAmAsuH, he
prabho, vayaM mriyAmahe, bhavAn asmAkaM prANAn rakSatu| 26 tadA sa
tAn uktavAn, he alpavizvAsino yUyaM kuto vibhItha? tataH sa utthAya vAtaM
sAgaraJca tarjayAmAsa, tato nirvvAtamabhavat| 27 aparaM manujA vismayaM
vilokya kathayAmAsuH, aho vAtasaritpatI asya kimAjJAgriAhiNau? kIdRzo'yaM
mAnavaH| 28 anantaraM sa pAraM gatva giderIyadezam upasthitavAn; tadA dvau
bhUtagrastamanujau zmazAnasthAnAd bahi rbhUtvA taM sAkSat kRtavantau,
tAvetAdRzau pracaNDAvAstAM yat tena sthAnena kopi yAtuM nAzaknot| 29
tAvucaih kathayAmAsatuH, he Izvarasya sUno yIzo, tvayA sAkam AvayoH kaH
sambandhaH? nirUpitakAlAt prAgeva kimAvAbhyAM yAtanAM dAtum atrAgatosi?
30 tadAnIM tAbhyAM kiJcid dUre varAhANAM eko mahAvrajo'carat| 31 tato bhUtau
tau tasyAntike vinIya kathayAmAsatuH, yadyAvAM tyAjayasi, tarhi varAhANAM
madhyevrajam AvAM preraya| 32 tadA yIzuravadat yAtaM, anantaraM tau yadA
manujau vihAya varAhAn Azritavantau, tadA te sarvve varAhA uccasthAnAt
mahAjavena dhAvantaH sAgariyatoye majjanto mamruH| 33 tato varAharakSakAH
palAyamaNa madhyenagaraM tau bhUtagrastau prati yadyad aghaTata, tAH
sarvvavArtta avadan| 34 tato nAgarikAH sarvve manujA yIzuM sAkSat karttuM
bahirAyAtAH taJca vilokya prArthayAJcakrire bhavAn asmAkaM sImAto yAtu|

9 anantaraM yIzu rnaukAmAruhya punaH pAramAgatya nijagrAmam Ayayau| **2**
tataH katipayA janA ekaM pakSaghAtinaM svaTTopari zAyayitvA tatsamIpam
Anayan; tato yIzusteSAM pratItim vijjAya taM pakSaghAtinaM jagAda, he putra,
susthiro bhava, tava kaluSasya marSaNaM jAtam| **3** tAM kathAM nizamya kiyanta
upAdhyAyA manaHsu cintitavanta eSa manuja IzvaraM nindati| **4** tataH sa
teSAM etAdRzIM cintAM vijjAya kathitavAn, yUyAM manaHsu kRta etAdRzIM
kucintAM kurutha? **5** tava pApamarSaNaM jAtAM, yadvA tvamutthAya gaccha,
dvayoranayo rvAkyayoH kiM vAkyAM vaktuM sugamaM? **6** kintu medinyAM
kaluSaM kSamituM manujasutasya sAmarthyamasti yUyAM yathA jAnItha,
tadathaM sa taM pakSaghAtinaM gaditavAn, uttiSTha, nijazayanIyaM AdAya
gehaM gaccha| **7** tataH sa tatSaNaD utthAya nijagehaM prasthitavAn| **8** mAnavA
itthaM vilokya vismayaM menire, IzvareNa mAnavAya sAmarthyam IdRzaM
dattaM iti kAraNAt taM dhanyaM babhASire ca| **9** anantaraM yIzustatsthAnAd
gacchan gacchan karasaMgrahasthAne samupaviSTaM mathinAmAnam ekaM
manujaM vilokya taM babhASe, mama pazcAd Agaccha, tataH sa utthAya
tasya pazcAd vavrAja| **10** tataH paraM yIzau gRhe bhoktum upaviSTe bahavaH
karasaMgrAhiNaH kaluSiNazca mAnavA Agatya tena sAKaM tasya ziSyaizca sAKam
upavivizuH| **11** phirUzinastad dRSTvA tasya ziSyAn babhASire, yuSmAKaM guruH
kiM nimittaM karasaMgrAhibhiH kaluSibhizca sAKaM bhUMkte? **12** yIzustat
zrutvA tAn pratyavadat, nirAmayalokAnAM cikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu
sAmayalokAnAM prayojanamAste| **13** ato yUyAM yAtvA vacanasyAsyArthaM
zikSadhvam, dayAyAM me yathA prIti rna tathA yajJakarmmaNi|yato'haM
dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM nAgato'smi kintu manaH parivarttayituM pApina
AhvAtum Agato'smi| **14** anantaraM yohanaH ziSyAstasya samIpam Agatya
kathayAmAsuH, phirUzino vayaJca punaH punarupavasAmaH, kintu tava ziSyA
nopavasanti, kutaH? **15** tadA yIzustAn avocat yAvat sakhInAM saMGge kanyAyA
varastiSThati, tAvat kiM te vilApaM karttuM zakluvanti? kintu yadA teSAM
saMGgAd varaM nayanti, tAdRzaH samaya AgamiSyati, tadA te upavatsyanti|
16 purAtanavasane kopi navInavastraM na yojayati, yasmAt tena yojitena

purAtanavasanaM chinatti tacchidraJca bahukutsitaM dRzyate| 17 anyajca
 purAtanakutvAM kopi navAnagostanIrasaM na nidadhAti, yasmAt tathA kRte
 kutU rvidIryate tena gostanIrasaH patati kutUzca nazyati; tasmAt navInAyAM
 kutvAM navIno gostanIrasaH sthApyate, tena dvayoravanaM bhavati| 18 aparaM
 tenaitatkathAkathanakAle eko'dhipatistaM praNamya babhASe, mama duhita
 prAyeNaitAvatkAle mRtA, tasmAd bhavAnAgatya tasyA gAtre hastamarpayatu,
 tena sA jIviSyati| 19 tadAnIM yIzuH ziSyaiH sAkam utthAya tasya pazcAd
 vavrAja| 20 ityanantare dvAdazavatsarAn yAvat pradarAmayena zIrNaika nArI
 tasya pazcAd Agatya tasya vasanasya granthiM pasparza; 21 yasmAt mayA
 kevalaM tasya vasanaM sprSTvA svAsthyaM prApsyate, sA nArIti manasi
 nizcitavati| 22 tato yIzurvadanaM parAvarttya tAM jagAda, he kanye, tvAM
 susthira bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAmakArSI| etadvAkye gaditaeva sA yoSit
 svasthAbhUt| 23 aparaM yIzustasyAdhyakSasya gehaM gatvA vAdakaprabhRtIn
 bahUn lokAn zabdAyamAnAn vilokya tAn avadat, 24 panthAnaM tyaja, kanyeyaM
 nAmriyata nidritAste; kathAmetAM zrutvA te tamupajahasuH| 25 kintu sarvveSu
 bahiSkRteSu so'bhyantaram gatvA kanyAyAH karaM dhRtavAn, tena sodatiSThat;
 26 tatastatkarmmaNo yazaH kRtsnaM taM dezaM vyAptavat| 27 tataH paraM
 yIzustasmAt sthAnAd yAtrAM cakAra; tada he dAyUdaH santAna, asmAn dayasva,
 iti vadantau dvau janAvandhau procairAhUyantau tatpazcAd vavrajatuH| 28 tato
 yIzau gehamadhyam praviSTaM tAvapi tasya samIpam upasthitavantau, tadAnIM
 sa tau prSTavAn karmmitat karttuM mama sAmarthyam Aste, yuvAM kimiti
 pratIthaH? tada tau pratyUcatuH, satyaM prabho| 29 tadAnIM sa tayo rlocanAni
 spRzan babhASe, yuvayoH pratItyanusArAd yuvayo rmaGgalaM bhUyAt| tena
 tatksaNaT tayo rnetrAni prasannAnyabhavan, 30 pazcAd yIzustau dRDhamAjJApya
 jagAda, avadhattam etAM kathAM kopi manujo ma jAnIyAt| 31 kintu tau prasthAya
 tasmin kRtsne deze tasya kIrttiM prakAzayAmAsatuH| 32 aparaM tau bahiryAta
 etasminnantare manuja ekaM bhUtagrastamUkaM tasya samIpam AnItavantaH|
 33 tena bhUte tyAjite sa mUkaH kathAM kathayituM prArabhata, tena janA
 vismayaM vijJaya kathayAmAsuH, isrAyelo vaMze kadApi nedRgadRzyata; 34

kintu phirUzinaH kathayAJcakruH bhUtAdhipatinA sa bhUtAn tyAjayati| 35
tataH paraM yIzusteSAM bhajanabhavana upadizan rAjyasya susaMvAdaM
pracArayan lokAnAM yasya ya Amayo yA ca pIDAsIt, tAn zamayan zamayaMzca
sarvvANi nagarANI grAmAMzca babhrAma| 36 anyajca manujan vyAkulan
arakSakameSANiva ca tyaktAn nirIkSyA teSu kArUNikaH san ziSyAn avadat, 37
zasyANI pracurANI santi, kintu chettAraH stokAH| 38 kSetraM pratyaparAn
chedakAn prahetuM zasyasvAminaM prArthayadhvam|

10 anantaraM yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn AhUyAmedhyabhUtAn tyAjayituM
sarvvaprakArarogAn pIDAzca zamayituM tebhyaH sAmarthyamadAt| 2 teSAM
dvAdazapreSyANAM nAmAnyetANI| prathamaM zimon yaM pitaraM vadanti,
tataH paraM tasya sahaja AndriyaH, sivadiyasya putro yAkUb 3 tasya sahajo
yohan; philip barthalamay thomAH karasaMgrAhl mathiH, Alpheyaputro yAkUb,
4 kinAnIyaH zimon, ya ISkariyotIyayihUdaH khrISTaM parakare'rpayat| 5
etAn dvAdazaziSyAn yIzuH preSayan ityAjJApayat, yUyam anyadezlyANAM
padavIM zemiroNIyANAM kimapi nagaraJca na pravizye 6 isrAyelgotrasya
hAritA ye ye meSasteSAmeva samIpaM yAta| 7 gatvA gatvA svargasya
rAjatvaM savidhamabhavat, etAM kathAM pracArayata| 8 AmayagrastAn
svasthAn kuruta, kuSThinaH pariSkuruta, mRtalokAn jIvayata, bhUtAn tyAjayata,
vinA mUlyaM yUyam alabhadhvaM vinaiva mUlyaM vizrANayata| 9 kintu
sveSAM kaTibandheSu svarNarUpyatAmrANAM kimapi na gRhIta| 10 anyacca
yAtrAyai celasampuTaM vA dvitIyavasanaM vA pAduke vA yaSTiH, etAn mA
gRhIta, yataH kAryyakRt bharttuM yogyo bhavati| 11 aparaM yUyam yat
puraM yaJca grAmaM pravizatha, tatra yo jano yogyapAtraM tamavagatya
yAnakAlaM yAvat tatra tiSThata| 12 yadA yUyam tadgehaM pravizatha, tada
tamAziSaM vadata| 13 yadi sa yogyapAtraM bhavati, tarhi tatkalyANaM
tasmai bhaviSyati, nocet sAZryuSmabhyameva bhaviSyati| 14 kintu ye jana
yuSmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuSmAkaM kathAJca na zRNvanti teSAM gehAt
purAdvA prasthAnakAle svapadULIH pAtayata| 15 yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi
vicAradine tatpurasya dazAtaH sidomamorApurayordaza sahyatarA bhaviSyati|

16 pazyata, vRkayUthamadhye meSaH yathAvistathA yuSmAna prahiNomi,
 tasmAd yUyam ahiriva satarkAH kapotAivAhiMsakA bhavata| **17** nRbhyaH
 sAvadhAnA bhavata; yatastai ryUyaM rAjasaMsadi samarpiSyadhve teSAM
 bhajanagehe prahAriSyadhve| **18** yUyaM mannAmahetoH zAstRNAM rAjJAJca
 samakSaM tAnanyadezinazcAdhi sAkSitvArthamAneSyadhve| **19** kintvitthaM
 samarpitA yUyaM kathaM kimuttaraM vakSyatha tatra mA cintayata, yatastada
 yuSmAbhi ryad vaktavyaM tat taddaNDe yuSmanmanaH su samupasthAsyati|
20 yasmAt tada yo vakSyati sa na yUyaM kintu yuSmAkamantarasthaH
 pitrAtmA| **21** sahajaH sahajaM tAtaH sutaJca mRtau samarpayisyati, apatyAgi
 svasvapitro rvipakSibhUya tau ghAtayisyanti| **22** mannamahetoH sarvve janA
 yuSmAn RtIyisyante, kintu yaH zeSaM yAvad dhairyyaM ghRtvA sthAsyati, sa
 trAyisyate| **23** tai ryada yUyamekapure tADiSyadhve, tada yUyamanyapuraM
 palAyadhvaM yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi yAvanmanujasuto naiti tAvad
 isrAyeldezlyasarvvanagarabhramaNaM samApayituM na zakSyatha| **24** guroH ziSyo
 na mahAn, prabhordAso na mahAn| **25** yadi ziSyo nijaguro rdAsazca svaprabhoH
 samAno bhavati tarhi tad yatheSTaM| cettairgRhapatirbhUtarAja ucyate, tarhi
 parivArAH kiM tathA na vakSyante? **26** kintu tebhyo yUyaM mA bibhIta, yato yanna
 prakAziSyate, tAdRk chAditaM kimapi nAsti, yacca na vyaJciSyate, tAdRg guptaM
 kimapi nAsti| **27** yadahaM yuSmAn tamasi vacmi tad yuSmAbhirdIptau kathyatAM;
 karNAbhyAM yat zrUyate tad gehopari pracAryyatAM| **28** ye kAyaM hantuM
 zaknuvanti nAtmAnaM, tebhyo mA bhaisTa; yaH kAyAtmAnau niraye nAzayituM,
 zaknoti, tato bibhIta| (Geenna g1067) **29** dvau caTakau kimekatAmramudrayA
 na vikriyete? tathApi yuSmattAtAnumatiM vinA teSAmekopi bhuvi na patati|
30 yuSmacchirasAM sarvvakaca gaNitAMH santi| **31** ato mA bibhIta, yUyaM
 bahucaTakebhyo bahumUlyAH| **32** yo manujasAkSANmAmagGikurute tamahaM
 svargasthatAtasAkSAdaGgIkariSye| **33** pRthvyAmahaM zAntiM dAtumAgataiti
 mAnubhavata, zAntiM dAtuM na kintvasiM| **34** pitRmAtRzczarUbhiH sAkAM
 sutasutAbadhU rvirodhayituJcAgatesmi| **35** tataH svasvaparivAraeva nRzatra
 rbhavita| **36** yaH pitari mAtari vA mattodhikaM prIyate, sa na madarhaH;

37 yazca sute sutAyAM vA mattodhikaM prIyate, sepi na madarhaH| 38 yaH svakruzaM gRhlan matpazcAnnaiti, sepi na madarhaH| 39 yaH svaprANAnavati, sa tAn hArayiSyate, yastu matkRte svaprANAn hArayati, sa tAnavati| 40 yo yuSmAkamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, yazca mamAtithyaM vidadhAti, sa matprerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti| 41 yo bhaviSyadvAditi jJAtvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte, sa bhaviSyadvAdinaH phalaM lapsyate, yazca dhArmmika iti viditvA tasyAtithyaM vidhatte sa dhArmmikamAnavasya phalaM prApsyati| 42 yazca kazcit eteSAM kSudranarANAm yaM kaJcanaikaM ziSya iti viditvA kaMsaikaM zitalasalilaM tasmai datte, yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, sa kenApi prakAreNa phalena na vaJciSyate|

11 itthaM yIzuH svadvAdazaziSyANAmAjJapanaM samApya pure pura upadeSTuM susaMvAdaM pracArayituM tatsthAnAt pratasthe| 2 anantaraM yohan kArAyAM tiSThan khriSTasya karmmaNAM vArttaM prApya yasyAgamanavArttAsIt saeva kiM tvam? vA vayamanyam apekSiSyAmahe? 3 etat praSTuM nijau dvau ziSyau prAhiNot| 4 yIzuH pratyavocat, andhA netrANi labhante, khaJca gacchanti, kuSThinaH svasthA bhavanti, badhirAH zRNvanti, mRta jIvanta uttiSThanti, daridrANAM samIpe susaMvAdaH pracAryyata, 5 etAni yadyad yuvAM zRNuthaH pazyathazca gatvA tadvArttAM yohanaM gadataM| 6 yasyAhaM na vighniIbhavAmi, saeva dhanyaH| 7 anantaraM tayOH prasthitayo ryIzu ryohanam uddizya janAn jagAda, yUyaM kiM draSTuM vahirmadhyeprAntaram agacchata? kiM vAtena kampitaM nalaM? 8 vA kiM vikSituM vahirgatavantaH? kiM parihitasUkSmavasanaM manujamekaM? pazyata, ye sUkSmavasanaM paridadhati, te rAjadhAnyAM tiSThanti| 9 tarhi yUyaM kiM draSTuM bahiragamata, kimekaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadeva satyaM| yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa bhaviSyadvAdinopi mahAn; 10 yataH, pazya svakiyadUtoyaM tvadagre preSyate mayA| sa gatvA tava panthAnaM smayak pariSkariSyati|| etadvacanaM yamadhi likhitamAste so'yaM yohan| 11 aparaM yuSmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, majjayitu ryohanaH zreSThaH kopi nArIto nAjAyata; tathApi svargarAjyamadhye sarvvebhyo yaH kSudraH sa yohanaH zreSThaH| 12 aparaJca A yohano'dya yAvat svargarAjyaM

balAdAkrAntaM bhavati Akraminazca janA balena tadadhikurvanti| 13 yato
 yohanaM yAvat sarvvabhaviSyadvAdibhi rvyavasthaya ca upadezaH prAkAzyata|
 14 yadi yUyamidaM vAkyAM grahItuM zaknutha, tarhi zreyaH, yasyAgamanasya
 vacanamAste so'yam eliyaH| 15 yasya zrotuM karNau staH sa zRNotu| 16 ete
 vidyamAnajanAH kai rmayopamiyante? ye bAlakA haTTa upavizya svaM svaM
 bandhumAhUya vadanti, 17 vayaM yuSmAkaM samIpe vaMzIravAdayAma,
 kintu yUyaM nAnRtyata; yuSmAkaM samIpe ca vayamarodima, kintu yUyaM
 na vyalapata, tAdRzai rbAlakaista upamAyiSyante| 18 yato yohan Agatya na
 bhuktavAn na pItavAMzca, tena lokA vadanti, sa bhUtagrasta iti| 19 manujasuta
 Agatya bhuktavAn pItavAMzca, tena lokA vadanti, pazyata eSa bhoktA madyapAta
 caNDAlapApinAM bandhazca, kintu jJAnino jJAnavyavahAraM nirdoSaM jAnanti|
 20 sa yatra yatra pure bahvAzcaryyaM karmma kRtavAn, tannivAsinAM
 manaHparAvRttyabhAvAt tAni nagarANI prati hantetyuktA kathitavAn, 21 ha
 korAsIn, ha baitsaide, yuSmanmadhye yadyadAzcaryyaM karmma kRtaM yadi
 tat sorasIdonnagara akAriSyata, tarhi pUrvvameva tannivAsinaH zANavasane
 bhasmani copavizanto manAMsi parAvarttiSyanta| 22 tasmAdahaM yuSmAn
 vadAmi, vicAradine yuSmAkaM dazAtaH sorasIdono rdazA sahyatarA bhaviSyati|
 23 aparajca bata kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvadunnatosi, kintu narake
 nikSepsyase, yasmAt tvayi yAnyAzcaryyANI karmmaNyakAriSata, yadi tAni
 sidonnagara akAriSyanta, tarhi tadadya yAvadasthAsyat| (Hadēs 986) 24 kintvahaM
 yuSmAn vadAmi, vicAradine tava daNDataH sidomo daNDo sahyataro bhaviSyati|
 25 etasminneva samaye yIzuH punaruvAca, he svargapRthivyorekAdhipate
 pitastvaM jJAnavato viduSazca lokAn pratyetAni na prakAzya bAlakAn prati
 prakAzitavAn, iti hetostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 26 he pitaH, itthaM bhavet yata
 idaM tvadRSTAvuttamaM| 27 pitra mayi sarvvANI samarpitAni, pitaraM vinA kopi
 putraM na jAnAti, yAn prati putreNa pitA prakAzyate tAn vinA putrAd anyaH kopi
 pitaraM na jAnAti| 28 he parizrAnta bhArAkrAntAzca lokA yUyaM matsannidhim
 Agacchata, ahaM yuSmAn vizramayiSyAmi| 29 ahaM kSamaNazIlo namramanAzca,
 tasmAt mama yugaM sveSAMupari dhArayata mattaH zikSadhvaJca, tena yUyaM

sve sve manasi vizrAmaM lapsyadhbe| 30 yato mama yugam anAyAsaM mama bhArazca laghuH|

12 anantaraM yIzu rvizrAmavAre zsyamadhyena gacchati, tadA tacchiSyA bubhukSitAH santaH zsyamaJarIzchatvA chitvA khAditumArabhanta| 2 tad vilokya phirUzino yIzuM jagaduH, pazya vizrAmavAre yat karmmAkarttavyaM tadeva tava ziSyAH kurvvanti| 3 sa tAn pratyAvadata, dAyUd tatsaGginazca bubhukSitAH santo yat karmmAkurvvan tat kiM yuSmAbhi rnApATHi? 4 ye darzanIyAH pUpAH yAjakAn vinA tasya tatsaGgimanujAnAJcAbhojanIyAsta IzvarAvAsaM praviSTena tena bhuktAH| 5 anyacca vizrAmavAre madhyemandiraM vizrAmavArIyaM niyamaM laGvantopi yAjaka nirdoSA bhavanti, zAstramadhye kimidamapi yuSmAbhi rna paThitaM? 6 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, atra sthAne mandirAdapi garIyAn eka Aste| 7 kintu dayAyAM me yathA prIti rna tathA yajJakarmmaNi| etadvacanasyArthaM yadi yuyam ajJAsiStA tarhi nirdoSan doSiNo nAkArStA| 8 anyacca manujasuto vizrAmavArasyApi patirAste| 9 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya teSAM bhajanabhavanaM praviSTavAn, tadAnIm ekaH zuSkakarAmayavAn upasthitavAn| 10 tato yIzum apavadituM mAnuSAH papracchuH, vizrAmavAre nirAmayatvaM karaNIyaM na vA? 11 tena sa pratyuvAca, vizrAmavAre yadi kasyacid avi rgartte patati, tarhi yastaM ghRtvA na tolayati, etAdRzo manujo yuSmAkaM madhye ka Aste? 12 ave rmAnavaH kiM nahi zreyAn? ato vizrAmavAre hitakarmma karttavyaM| 13 anantaraM sa taM mAnavaM geditavAn, karaM prasAraya; tena kare prasArite sonyakaravat svastho'bhavat| 14 tadA phirUzino bahirbhUya kathaM taM haniSyAma iti kumantraNAM tatprAtikUlyena cakruH| 15 tato yIzustad viditvA sthanAntaraM gatavAn; anyeSu bahunareSu tatpazcAd gateSu tAn sa nirAmayAn kRtvA ityAjJApayat, 16 yUYaM mAM na paricAyayata| 17 tasmAt mama prIyo manonIto manasastuSTikArakaH| madIyaH sevako yastu vidyate taM samIkSatAM| tasyopari svakiyAtmA mayA saMsthApayiSyate| tenAnyadezajAteSu vyavasthA saMprakAzyate| 18 kenApi na virodhaM sa vivAdaJca kariSyati| na ca rAjapathe tena vacanaM zrAvayiSyate| 19 vyavasthA calita yAvat nahi tena kariSyate| tAvat nalo vidIrNo'pi bhaMkSyate nahi

tena ca| tathA sadhUmavarttiJca na sa nirvvApayiSyate| 20 pratyAzAJca kariSyanti
 tannAmni bhinnadezajAH| 21 yAnyetAni vacanAni yizaiyabhaviSyadvAdina
 proktAnyAsan, tAni saphalAnyabhavan| 22 anantaraM lokai statsamIpam AnIta
 bhUtagrastAndhamUkaikamanujastena svasthIkRtaH, tataH so'ndho mUko
 draSTuM vaktuJcArabdhavAn| 23 anena sarvve vismitAH kathayAJcakruH, eSaH
 kiM dAyUdaH santAno nahi? 24 kintu phirUzinastat zrutvA gaditavantaH,
 bAlsibUbnAmno bhUtarAjasya sAhAyyaM vinA nAyaM bhUtAn tyAjayati|
 25 tadAnIM yIzusteSAm iti mAnasaM vijJaya tAn avadat kiJcana rAjyaM
 yadi svavipakSAd bhidyate, tarhi tat ucchidyate; yacca kiJcana nagaraM vA
 gRhaM svavipakSAd vibhidyate, tat sthAtuM na zaknoti| 26 tadvat zayatAno
 yadi zayatAnaM bahiH kRtvA svavipakSAt pRthak pRthak bhavati, tarhi
 tasya rAjyaM kena prakAreNa sthAsyati? 27 ahaJca yadi bAlsibUbA bhUtAn
 tyAjayAmi, tarhi yuSmAkaM santAnAH kena bhUtAn tyAjayanti? tasmAd
 yuSmAkam etadvicArayitArasta eva bhaviSyanti| 28 kintavahaM yadIzvarAtmanA
 bhUtAn tyAjayAmi, tarhIzvarasya rAjyaM yuSmAkaM sannidhimAgatavat|
 29 anyajca kopi balavanta janaM prathamato na badvva kena prakAreNa
 tasya gRhaM pravizya taddravyAdi loThayituM zaknoti? kintu tat kRtvA
 tadyagRsya dravyAdi loThayituM zaknoti| 30 yaH kazcit mama svapakSIyo
 nahi sa vipakSIya Aste, yazca mayA sAKaM na saMgRhIAti, sa vikirati| 31
 ataeva yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, manujAnAM sarvvaprakArapApAnAM nindAyAzca
 marSaNaM bhavituM zaknoti, kintu pavitrasyAtmano viruddhanindAyA marSaNaM
 bhavituM na zaknoti| 32 yo manujasutasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati,
 tasyAparAdhasya kSama bhavituM zaknoti, kintu yaH kazcit pavitrasyAtmano
 viruddhAM kathAM kathayati nehaloke na pretya tasyAparAdhasya kSama
 bhavituM zaknoti| (aiōn g165) 33 pAdapaM yadi bhadraM vadatha, tarhi tasya
 phalamapi sAdhu vaktavyaM, yadi ca pAdapaM asAdhuM vadatha, tarhi tasya
 phalamapyasAdhu vaktavyaM; yataH svIyasvIyaphalena pAdapaH paricyate|
 34 re bhujagavaMza yUyamasAdhavaH santaH kathaM sAdhu vAKyaM vaktuM
 zakSyatha? yasmAd antaHkaraNasya pUrNabhAvAnusArAd vadanAd vaco

nirgacchati| 35 tena sAdhurmAnavo'ntaHkaraNarUpAt sAdhubhANDAgArAt sAdhu
dravyaM nirgamayati, asAdhurmAnuSastvasAdhubhANDAgArAd asAdhuvastUni
nirgamayati| 36 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, manujA yAvantyAlasyavacAMsi
vadanti, vicAradine taduttaramavazyam dAtavyaM, 37 yatastvaM svIyavacobhi
rniraparAdhaH svIyavacobhizca sAparAdho gaNiSyase| 38 tadAnIM katipayA
upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca jagaduH, he guro vayaM bhavattaH kiJcana lakSma
didRkSamaH| 39 tAdA sa pratyuktavAn, duSTo vyabhicArI ca vaMzo lakSma
mRgayate, kintu bhaviSyadvAdino yUnaso lakSma vihAyAnyat kimapi lakSma
te na pradarzayiSyante| 40 yato yUnam yathA tryahorAtraM bRhanmInasya
kukSAvAsIt, tathA manujaputropi tryahorAtraM medinyA madhye sthAsyati| 41
aparaM nInivIya mAnava vicAradina etadvaMzlyAnAM pratikUlam utthAya tAn
doSiNaH kariSyanti, yasmAtte yUnasa upadezAt manAMsi parAvarttayAJcakrire,
kintvatra yUnasopi gurutara eka Aste| 42 punazca dakSiNadezlyA rAJJI vicAradina
etadvaMzlyAnAM pratikUlamutthAya tAn doSiNaH kariSyati yataH sA rAJJI
sulemano vidyAyAH kathAM zrotuM medinyAH simna Agacchat, kintu sulemanopi
gurutara eko jano'tra Aste| 43 aparaM manujAd bahirgato 'pavitrabhUtaH
zuSkasthAnena gatva vizrAmaM gaveSayati, kintu tadalabhamAnaH sa vakti,
yasmA; nicketanAd AgamaM, tadeva vezma pakAvRtya yAmi| 44 pazcAt sa
tat sthAnam upasthAya tat zUnyaM mArjjitaM zobhitaJca vilokya vrajan
svatopi duSTatarAn anyasaptabhUtAn saGginaH karoti| 45 tataste tat sthAnAM
pravizya nivasanti, tena tasya manujasya zeSadaza pUrvvadazAtotIvAzubha
bhavati, eteSAM duSTavaMzyAnAmapi tathaiva ghaTiSyate| 46 mAnavebhya
etAsAM kathanAM kathanakAle tasya mAtA sahajAzca tena sAKaM kAJcit
kathAM kathayituM vAJchanto bahireva sthitavantaH| 47 tataH kazcit tasmai
kathitavAn, pazya tava janani sahajAzca tvayA sAKaM kAJcana kathAM kathayituM
kAmayamAna bahistiSThanti| 48 kintu sa taM pratyavadat, mama kA janani? ke
va mama sahajAH? 49 pazcAt ziSyAn prati karaM prasAryya kathitavAn, pazya
mama janani mama sahajAzcaite; 50 yaH kazcit mama svargasthasya pituriSTaM
karmma kurute, saeva mama bhrAtA bhagini janani ca|

13 aparaJca tasmin dine yIzuH sadmano gatvA saritpate rodhasi samupaviveza| 2
 tatra tatsannidhau bahujanAnAM nivahopasthiteH sa taraNimAruhya samupAvizat,
 tena mAnavA rodhasi sthitavantaH| 3 tadAnIM sa dRSTAntaistAn itthaM bahuza
 upadiSTavAn| pazyata, kazcit kRSivalo bljAni vaptuM bahirjagAma, 4 tasya
 vapanakAle katipayablJeSu mArgapArzve patiteSu vihagAstAni bhakSitavantaH| 5
 aparaM katipayablJeSu stokamRdyuktapASANE patiteSu mRdalpatvAt tatkSaNA
 tAnyagkuritAni, 6 kintu ravAvudite dagdhAni teSAM mUlapraviSTatvAt
 zuSkatAM gatAni ca| 7 aparaM katipayablJeSu kaNTakAnAM madhye patiteSu
 kaNTakAnyedhitvA tAni jagrasuH| 8 aparaJca katipayabljAni urvvarAyAM patitAni;
 teSAM madhye kAnicit zatagunAni kAnicit SaSTigunAni kAnicit trimZaguMNAni
 phalAni phalitavanti| 9 zrotuM yasya zruti AsAte sa zRNuyAt| 10 anantaraM
 ziSyairAgatya so'pRcchyata, bhavatA tebhyaH kuto dRSTAntakathA kathyate? 11
 tataH sa pratyavadat, svargarAjyasya nigUDhAM kathAM vedituM yuSmabhyaM
 sAmarthyamadAyi, kintu tebhyo nAdAyi| 12 yasmAd yasyAntike varddhate,
 tasmAyeva dAyiSyate, tasmAt tasya bAhulyaM bhaviSyati, kintu yasyAntike na
 varddhate, tasya yat kiJcanAste, tadapi tasmAd AdAyiSyate| 13 te pazyantopi na
 pazyanti, zRNvantopi na zRNvanti, budhyamAnA api na budhyante ca, tasmAt
 tebhyo dRSTAntakathA kathyate| 14 yathA karNaiH zroSyatha yUyaM vai kintu
 yUyaM na bhotsyatha| netrairdrakSyatha yUyaJca pariJAtuM na zakSyatha|
 te mAnuSA yathA naiva paripazyanti locanaiH| karNai ryathA na zRNvanti
 na budhyante ca mAnasaiH| vyAvarttiteSu citteSu kAle kutrApi tairjanaiH|
 mattaste manujAH svasthA yathA naiva bhavanti ca| tathA teSAM manuSyANAM
 kriyante sthUlabbuddhayaH| badhirIbhUtakarNAzca jAtAzca mudritA dRzaH|
 15 yadetAni vacanAni yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdina proktAni teSu tAni phalanti|
 16 kintu yuSmAkaM nayanAni dhanyAni, yasmAt tAni vIkSante; dhanyAzca
 yuSmAkaM zabdagrahaH, yasmAt tairAkarNyate| 17 mayA yUyaM tathyaM vacAmi
 yuSmAbhi ryadyad vIkSyate, tad bahavo bhaviSyadvAdino dhArmmikAzca mAnavA
 didRkSantopi draSTuM nAlabhanta, punazca yUyaM yadyat zRNutha, tat te
 zuzrUSamANA api zrotuM nAlabhanta| 18 kRSIvallyadRSTAntasyArthaM zRNuta| 19

mArgapArzve bIjAnyuptAni tasyArtha eSaH, yadA kazcit rAjyasya kathAM nizamyana budhyate, tadA pApAtmAgatya tadyamanasa uptAM kathAM haran nayati| 20 aparaM pASANasthale bIjAnyuptAni tasyArtha eSaH; kazcit kathAM zrutvaiva harSacittena gRhlAti, 21 kintu tasya manasi mUApraviStatvAt sa kiJcitkAlamAtraM sthirastiSThati; pazcAta tatkathAkAraNAt kopi klestADanA vA cet jAyate, tarhi sa tatkSaNAd vighnameti| 22 aparaM kaNTakAnAM madhye bIjAnyuptAni tadartha eSaH; kenacit kathAyAM zrutAyAM sAMsArikacintAbhi rbhrAntibhizca sa grasyate, tena sa mA viphalA bhavati| (aiōn g165) 23 aparam urvvarAyAM bIjAnyuptAni tadartha eSaH; ye tAM kathAM zrutvA vudhyante, te phalitAH santaH kecit zatagunAni kecita SaSTigunAni kecicca triMzadgunAni phalAni janayanti| 24 anantaraM soparAmekAM dRSTAntakathAmupasthApya tebhyaH kathayAmAsa; svargIyarAjyaM tAdRzena kenacid gRhasthenopamIyate, yena svIyakSetre prazastabIjAnyaupyanta| 25 kintu kSaNadAyAM sakalalokeSu supteSu tasya ripurAgatya teSAM godhUmabIjAnAM madhye vanyayavamabIjAnyuptvA vavrAja| 26 tato yadA bIjebhyo'GkarA jAyamAnAH kaNizAni ghRtavantaH; tadA vanyayavasAnyapi dRzyamAnAnyabhavan| 27 tato gRhasthasya dAseyA AgamyA tasmai kathayAJcakruH, he maheccha, bhavata kim kSetre bhadrabIjAni naupyanta? tathAtve vanyayavasAni kRta Ayan? 28 tadAnIM tena te pratigaditAH, kenacit ripuNA karmmadamakAri| dAseyAH kathayAmAsuH, vayaM gatvA tAnyutpAyya kSipAmo bhavataH kIdRzIcchA jAyate? 29 tenAvAdi, nahi, zaGke'haM vanyayavasotpATanakAle yuSmAbhistaiH sAKaM godhUmA apyutpATiSyante| 30 ataH zsyakarttanakAlaM yAvad ubhayAnyapi saha varddhantAM, pazcAt karttanakAle karttakAn vakSyAmi, yUyamAdau vanyayavasAni saMgRhya dAhayituM vITika badvva sthApayata; kintu sarvve godhUmA yuSmAbhi rbhANDAgAraM nItvA sthApyantAm| 31 anantaraM soparAmekAM dRSTAntakathAmutthApya tebhyaH kathitavAn kazcinmanujaH sarSapabIjamekaM nItvA svakSetra uvApa| 32 sarSapabIjaM sarvvasmAd bIjAt kSudramapi sadaGkuritaM sarvvasmAt zAkAt bRhad bhavati; sa tAdRzastaru rbhavati, yasya zAkhasu nabhasaH khagA

Agatya nivasanti; svarglyarAjyaM tAdRzasya sarSapaikasya samam| 33
 punarapi sa upamAkathAmekAM tebhyaH kathayAJcakAra; kAcana yoSit
 yat kiNvamAdAya droNatrAyamitagodhUmacUrNAnAM madhye sarvveSAM
 mizrIbhavanaparyyantaM samAcchAdya nidhattavati, tatkiNvamiva svargarAjyaM|
 34 itthaM yIzu rmanujanivahAnAM sannidhAvupamAkathAbhiredAnyAkhyAnAni
 kathitavAn upamAM vinA tebhyaH kimapi kathAM nAkathayat| 35 etena
 dRSTAntIyena vAkyena vyAdAya vadanaM nijaM| ahaM prakAzayiSyAmi
 guptavAkyAM purAbhavaM| yadetadvacanaM bhaviSyadvAdinA proktamAsIt,
 tat siddhamabhavat| 36 sarvvAn manujAn visRjya yIzau gRhaM praviSTe
 tacchiSyA Agatya yIzave kathitavantaH, kSetrasya vanyayavasIyadRSTAntakathAM
 bhavAna asmAn spaSTIkRtya vadatu| 37 tataH sa pratyuvAca, yena
 bhadrabIjAnyupyante sa manujaputraH, 38 kSetraM jagat, bhadrabIjAnI
 rAjyasya santAnAH, 39 vanyayavasAni pApAtmanaH santAnAH| yena ripuNA
 tAnyuptAni sa zayatAnaH, karttanasamayazca jagataH zeSaH, karttakAH
 svargIyadUtAH| (aiōn g165) 40 yathA vanyayavasAni saMgRhya dAhyante, tathA
 jagataH zeSe bhaviSyati; (aiōn g165) 41 arthAt manujasutaH svAMyadUtAn
 preSayiSyati, tena te ca tasya rAjyAt sarvvAn vighnakAriNo'dhArmmikalokAMzca
 saMgRhya 42 yatra rodanaM dantagharSaNaJca bhavati, tatrAgnikuNDe
 nikSepsyanti| 43 tadAnIM dhArmmikalokAH sveSAM pitU rAjye bhAskaraiva
 tejasvino bhaviSyanti| zrotuM yasya zruti AsAte, ma zRNuyAt| 44 aparaJca
 kSetramadhye nidhiM pazyan yo gopayati, tataH paraM sAnando gatvA
 svIyasarvvasvaM vikrIya ttakSetraM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM| 45 anyajca
 yo vaNik uttamAM muktAM gaveSayan 46 mahArghAM muktAM vilokya
 nijasarvvasvaM vikrIya tAM krINAti, sa iva svargarAjyaM| 47 punazca
 samudro nikSiptaH sarvvaprakAramInasaMgRahyAnAyaiva svargarAjyaM| 48
 tasmin AnAye pUrNe janA yathA rodhasyuttolya samupavizya prazastamInAn
 saMgRahya bhAjaneSu nidadhate, kutsitAn nikSipanti; 49 tathaiva jagataH
 zeSe bhaviSyati, phalataH svarglyadUtA Agatya puNyavajjanAnAM madhyAt
 pApinaH pRthak kRtvA vahnikuNDe nikSepsyanti, (aiōn g165) 50 tatra rodanaM

dantai rdantagharSaNaJca bhaviSyataH| 51 yIzunA te pRSTA yuSmAbhiH
kimetAnyAkhyAnAnyabudhyanta? tadA te pratyavadan, satyaM prabho| 52
tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, nijabhANDAgArAt navInapurAtanAni vastUni nirgamayati
yo gRhasthaH sa iva svargarAjyamadhi zikSitAH svarva upadeSTArAH| 53
anantaraM yIzuretAH sarvVA dRSTAntakathAH samApya tasmAt sthAnAt
pratasthe| aparaM svadezamAgatya janAn bhajanabhavana upadiSTavAn; 54 te
vismayaM gatVA kathitavanta etasyaitAdRzaM jJAnam AzcaryyaM karmma ca
kasmAd ajAyata? 55 kimayaM sUtradhArasya putro nahi? etasya mAtu rnAma ca
kiM mariyam nahi? yAkub-yUSaph-zimon-yihUdAzca kimetasya bhrAtaro nahi?
56 etasya bhaginyazca kimasmAkaM madhye na santi? tarhi kasmAdayametAni
labdhavAn? itthaM sa teSAM vighnarUpo babhUva; 57 tato yIzunA nigaditaM
svadezIyajanAnAM madhyaM vinA bhaviSyadvAdI kutrApyanyatra nAsammAnyo
bhavati| 58 teSAMavizvAsahetoH sa tatra sthAne bahvAzcaryyakarmmANi na
kRtavAn|

14 tadAnIM rAjA herod yIzo ryazaH zrutVA nijadAseyAn jagAd, 2 eSa majjayita
yohan, pramitebhayastasyotthAnAt tenetthamadbhutaM karmma prakAzyate|
3 purA herod nijabhrAtu: philipo jAyAyA herodIyAyA anurodhAd yohanaM
dhArayitVA baddha kArAyAM sthApitavAn| 4 yato yohan uktavAn, etsayAH
saMgRAho bhavato nocitaH| 5 tasmAt nRpatistaM hantumicchannapi lokebhyo
vibhayAJcakAra; yataH sarvve yohanaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM menire| 6 kintu
herodo janmAHiyamaha upasthite herodIyAyA duhita teSAM samakSaM nRtitVA
herodamaprINyat| 7 tasmAt bhUpatiH zapathaM kurvvan iti pratyajJAsIt, tvayA
yad yAcyate, tadevAhaM dAsyAmi| 8 SA kumarI svIyamAtuH zikSAM labdha
babhASe, majjayituryohana uttamAGgaM bhAjane samAnIya mahyaM vizrANaya|
9 tato rAjA zuzoca, kintu bhojanAyopavizatAM saGginAM svakRtazapathasya
cAnurodhAt tat pradAtuma Adideza| 10 pazcAt kArAM prati naraM prahitya yohana
uttamAGgaM chittVA 11 tat bhAjana AnAyya tasyai kumAryyai vyazrANayat,
tataH SA svajananyAH samIpaM tanninAya| 12 pazcAt yohanaH ziSyA Agatya
kAyAM nItVA zmazAne sthApayAmAsustato yIzoH sannidhiM vrajitVA tadvArttAM

babhASire| 13 anantaraM yIzuriti nizabhya nAvA nirjanasthAnam ekAkI
 gatavAn, pazcAt mAnavAstat zrutvA nAnAnagarebhya Agatya padaistatpazcAd
 IyuH| 14 tadAnIM yIzu rbahirAgatya mahAntaM jananiVahaM nirIkSyA teSu
 kAruNikaH man teSAM pIDitajanAn nirAmayAn cakAra| 15 tataH paraM
 sandhyAyAM ziSyAstadantikamAgatya kathayAJcakruH, idaM nirjanasthAnaM
 velApyavasannA; tasmAt manujAn svasvagrAmaM gantuM svArthaM bhakSyANi
 kretuJca bhavAn tAn visRjatu| 16 kintu yIzustAnavAdIt, teSAM gamane
 prayojanaM nAsti, yUyameva tAn bhoyayata| 17 tadA te pratyavadan, asmAkamatra
 pUpapaJcakaM mInadvayaJcAste| 18 tadAnIM tenoktaM tAni madantikamAnayata|
 19 anantaraM sa manujAn yavasoparyyupaveSTum AjJApayAmAsa; apara tat
 pUpapaJcakaM mInadvayaJca gRhlan svargaM prati nirIkSyezvarIyaguNAn anUdya
 bhaMktvA ziSyebhyo dattavAn, ziSyAzca lokebhyo daduH| 20 tataH sarvve
 bhuktvA paritRptavantaH, tatastadavaziSTabhakSyaiH pUrNAn dvAdazaDalakAn
 gRhItavantaH| 21 te bhoktAraH strIrbaAlakAMzca vihAya prAyeNa paJca
 sahasrANi pumAMsa Asan| 22 tadanantaraM yIzu rlokanAM visarjanakAle
 ziSyAn taraNimAroDhuM svAgre pAraM yAtuJca gADhamAdiSTavAn| 23 tato
 lokeSu visRSTeSu sa vivikte prArthayituM girimekaM gatvA sandhyAM yAvat
 tatraikAkI sthitavAn| 24 kintu tadAnIM sammukhavAtatvAt saritpate rmadhye
 taraGgaistaraNirdolAyamAnAbhavat| 25 tadA sa yAminyAzcaturthaprahare
 padbhyAM vrajan teSAMantikaM gatavAn| 26 kintu ziSyAstaM sAgaropari
 vrajantaM vilokya samudvigna jagaduH, eSa bhUta iti zaGkamAna uccaiH
 zabdAyAJcakrire ca| 27 tadaiva yIzustAnavadat, susthirA bhavata, mA bhaiSTa,
 eSo'ham| 28 tataH pitara ityuktavAn, he prabho, yadi bhavAneva, tarhi mAM
 bhavatsamIpaM yAtumAjJApayatu| 29 tataH tenAdiSTaH pitarastaraNito'varuhya
 yIzerantikaM prAptuM toyopari vavrAja| 30 kintu pracaNDaM pavanaM vilokya
 bhayAt toye maMktum Arebhe, tasmAd uccaiH zabdAyamAnaH kathitavAn, he
 prabho, mAmavatu| 31 yIzustatkSaNaT karaM prasAryya taM dharan uktavAn, ha
 stokapratyayin tvam kutaH samazethAH? 32 anantaraM tayostaraNimArUDhayoH
 pavano nivavRte| 33 tadAnIM ye taraNyAmAsan, ta Agatya taM praNabhya

kathitavantaH, yathArthastvamevezvarasutaH| 34 anantaraM pAraM prApya te
gineSarannAmakaM nagaramupatasthuH, 35 tadA tatradyA janA yIzuM paricIya
taddezsya caturdizo vArttAM prahitya yatra yAvantaH pIDitA Asan, tAvataeva
tadantikamAnayAmAsuH| 36 aparaM tadIyavasanasya granthimAtraM spraSTuM
vinIya yAvanto janAstat sparzaM cakrire, te sarvvaeva nirAmaya babhUvuH|

15 aparaM yirUzAlamnagarIyAH katipayA adhyApakah phirUzinazca yIzoH
samIpamAgatya kathayAmAsuH, 2 tava ziSyAH kimartham aprakSAlitakarai
rbhakSitvA paramparAgataM prAcInAnAM vyavahAraM laGvante? 3 tato yIzuH
pratyuvAca, yUyaM paramparAgatAcAreNa kuta IzvarAJJAM laGvadhve| 4
Izvara ityAJJApayat, tvaM nijapitarau saMmanyethAH, yena ca nijapitarau
nindyete, sa nizcitaM mriyeta; 5 kintu yUyaM vadatha, yaH svajanakaM
svajananim vA vAkyamidaM vadati, yuvAM matto yallabhethe, tat nyavidyata,
6 sa nijapitarau puna rna saMmaMsyate| itthaM yUyaM paramparAgatena
sveSAmAcAreNezvarIyAJJAM lumpatha| 7 re kapaTinaH sarvve yizaiyo
yuSmAnadhi bhaviSyadvacanAnyetAni samyag uktavAn| 8 vadanai rmanujA
ete samAyAnti madantikaM| tathAdharai rmaIyaJca mAnaM kurvanti te
narAH| 9 kintu teSAM mano matto vidUraeva tiSThati| zikSayanto vidhIn
nrAJJA bhajante mAM mudhaiva te| 10 tato yIzu rlokan AhUya proktavAn,
yUyaM zrutvA budhyadhbaM| 11 yanmukhaM pravizati, tat manujam amedhyaM
na karoti, kintu yadAsyAt nirgacchati, tadeva mAnuSamamedhyI karoti| 12
tadAnIM ziSyA Agatya tasmai kathayAJcakruH, etAM kathAM zrutvA phirUzino
vyarajyanta, tat kiM bhavata jJAyate? 13 sa pratyavadat, mama svargasthaH
pitA yaM kaJcidaGkuraM nAropayat, sa utpAvdyate| 14 te tiSThantu, te
andhamanujAnAm andhamArgadarzaka eva; yadyandho'ndhaM panthAnaM
darzayati, tarhyubhau gartte patataH| 15 tadA pitarastaM pratyavadat,
dRSTAntamimasmAn bodhayatu| 16 yIzunA proktaM, yUyamadya yAvat
kimabodhAH stha? 17 kathAmimAM kiM na budhyadhbe? yadAsyaM previzati,
tad udare patan bahirniryAti, 18 kintvAsyAd yanniryAti, tad antaHkaraNAt
niryAtatvAt manujamamedhyaM karoti| 19 yato'ntaHkaraNAt kucintA badhaH

pAradArikatA vezyAgamanaM cairyyaM mithyAsAkSyam Izvaraninda caitAni
 sarvvANi niryyAnti| 20 etAni manuSyamapavitrI kurvvanti kintvaprakSAlitakareNa
 bhojanaM manujamamedhyaM na karoti| 21 anantaraM yIzustasmAt sthAnAt
 prasthAya sorasIdonnagarayoH sImAmupatasyau| 22 tadA tatsImAtaH kAcit
 kinAnIyA yoSid Agatya tamuccairuvAca, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, mamaika
 duhitAste sA bhUtagrastA sati mahAklezaM prApnoti mama dayasva| 23 kintu
 yIzustAM kimapi noktavan, tataH ziSyA Agatya taM nivedayAmAsuH, eSA yoSid
 asmAkaM pazcAd uccairAhUyAgacchati, enAM visRjatu| 24 tadA sa pratyavadat,
 isrAyelgotrasya hAritameSAn vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpaM nAhaM preSitosmi|
 25 tataH sA nArIsamAgatya taM praNamya jagAda, he prabho mAmupakuru| 26 sa
 uktavan, balakanAM bhakSyamAdAya sArameyebhyo dAnaM nocitaM| 27 tadA sA
 babhAse, he prabho, tat satyaM, tathApi prabho rbhAjcAd yaducchiStAM patati,
 tat sArameyAH khAdanti| 28 tato yIzuH pratyavadat, he yoSit, tava vizvAso mahAn
 tasmAt tava manobhilaSitaM sidyyatu, tena tasyAH kanya tasminneva danDe
 nirAmayAbhavat| 29 anantaraM yIzastasmAt sthAnAt prasthAya gAlIlsAgarasya
 sannidhimAgatya dharAdharamAruhya tatropaviveza| 30 pazcAt janativaho
 bahUn khaJcAndhamUkazuSkakaramAnuSAn AdAya yIzoH samIpaMAgatya
 taccaraNAntike sthApayAmAsuH, tataH sA tAn nirAmayAn akarot| 31 itthaM
 mUka vAkyAM vadanti, zuSkakarAH svAsthyamAyAnti, paGgavo gacchanti, andhA
 vlkSante, iti vilokya loka vismayaM manyamAnA isrAyela IzvaraM dhanyaM
 babhASire| 32 tadAnIM yIzuH svaziSyAn AhUya gaditavan, etajjananivaheSu
 mama dayA jAyate, ete dinatrayaM mayA sAkaM santi, eSAM bhakSyavastu
 ca kaJcidapi nAsti, tasmAdahametAnakRtAhArAn na visrakSyAmi, tathAtve
 vartmamadhye klAmyeSuH| 33 tadA ziSyA UcuH, etasmin prAntaramadhyA
 etAvato martyAn tarpayituM vayaM kutra pUpAn prApsyAmaH? 34 yIzurapRcchat,
 yuSmAkaM nikaTe kati pUpA Asate? ta UcuH, saptapUpA alpAH kSudramInAzca
 santi| 35 tadAnIM sa lokanivahaM bhUmAvupaveSTum Adizya 36 tAn saptapUpAn
 mInAMzca gRhlan IzvarIyaguNAn anUdya bhaMktvA ziSyebhyo dadau, ziSyA
 lokebhyo daduH| 37 tataH sarvve bhuktvA tRptavantaH; tadavaziSTabhakSyena

saptaDalakAn paripUryya saMjagRhuH| 38 te bhoktAro yoSito bAlakAMzca vihAya
prAyeNa catuHsahasrANi puruSA Asan| 39 tataH paraM sa jananivahaM visRjya
tarimAruhya magdalApradezaM gatavAn|

16 tadAnIM phirUzinaH sidUkinazcAgatya taM parIkSituM nabhamIyaM
kiJcana lakSma darzayituM tasmai nivedayAmAsuH| 2 tataH sa uktavAn,
sandhyAyAM nabhaso raktatvAd yUyaM vadatha, zvo nirmmalaM dinaM
bhaviSyati; 3 prAtaHkAle ca nabhaso raktatvAt malinatvAJca vadatha,
jhaJbhzadya bhaviSyati| he kapaTino yadi yUyam antarIkSasya lakSma boddhuM
zaknutha, tarhi kAlasyaitasya lakSma kathaM boddhuM na zaknutha? 4
etatkAlasya duSTo vyabhicArI ca vaMzo lakSma gaveSayati, kintu yUnaso
bhaviSyadvAdino lakSma vinAnyat kimapi lakSma tAn na darzaiyyate|
tadAnIM sa tAn vihAya pratasthe| 5 anantaramanyapAragamanakAle tasya
ziSyAH pUpamAnetuM vismRtavantaH| 6 yIzustAnavAdIt, yUyaM phirUzinAM
sidUkinAJca kiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAH satarkAzca bhavata| 7 tena te
parasparaM vivicya kathayitumArebhire, vayaM pUpAnAnetuM vismRtavanta
etatkAraNAd iti kathayati| 8 kintu yIzustadvijJaya tAnavocat, he stokavizvAsino
yUyaM pUpAnAnayanamadhi kutaH parasparametad viviMkya? 9 yuSmAbhiH
kimadyApi na jJAyate? paJcabhiH pUpaiH paJcasahasrapuruSeSu bhojiteSu
bhakSyocchiSTapUrNAn kati DalakAn samagRhItaM; 10 tathA saptabhiH
pUpaizcatuHsahasrapuruSeSu bhejiteSu kati DalakAn samagRhIta, tat kiM
yuSmAbhirna smaryate? 11 tasmAt phirUzinAM sidUkinAJca kiNvaM prati
sAvadhAnAstiSThata, kathAmimAm ahaM pUpAnadhi nAkathayaM, etad yUyaM
kuto na budhyadhve? 12 tadAnIM pUpakiNvaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThateti noktva
phirUzinAM sidUkinAJca upadezaM prati sAvadhAnAstiSThateti kathitavAn,
iti tairabodhi| 13 aparaJca yIzuH kaisariya-philippradezamAgatya ziSyAn
apRcchat, yo'haM manujasutaH so'haM kaH? lokairahaM kimucye? 14 tadAnIM
te kathitavantaH, kecid vadanti tvaM majjayitA yohan, kecidvadanti, tvam
eliyaH, keccica vadanti, tvaM yirimiyo vA kazcid bhaviSyadvAditi| 15 pazcAt
sa tAn papraccha, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH zimon pitara uvAca, 16

tvamamarezvarasyAbhiSiktaputraH| 17 tato yIzuH kathitavAn, he yUnasaH putra zimon tvaM dhanyaH; yataH kopi anujastvayyetajjJAnaM nodapAdayat, kintu mama svargasyaH pitodapAdayat| 18 ato'haM tvAM vadAmi, tvaM pitaraH (prastaraH) ahaJca tasya prastarasyopari svamaNDalIM nirmmAsyAmi, tena nirayo balAt tAM parAjetuM na zakSyati| (Hadēs 986) 19 ahaM tubhyaM svargIyarAjyasya kujjikAM dAsyAmi, tena yat kiJcana tvaM pRthivyAM bhaMtsyasi tatsvarge bhaMtsyate, yacca kiJcana mahyAM mokSyasi tat svarge mokSyate| 20 pazcAt sa ziSyAnAdizat, ahamabhiSikto yIzuriti kathAM kasmaicidapi yUyaM mA kathayata| 21 anyaJca yirUzAlamnagaraM gatvA prAcInalokebhyaH pradhAnayAjakebhya upAdhyAyebyazca bahuduHkhabhogastai rhatatvaM tRtIyadine punarutthAnaJca mamAvazyakam etAH kathA yIzustatkAlamArabhya ziSyAn jJApayitum ArabdhavAn| 22 tadAnIM pitarastasya karaM ghRtvA tarjayitvA kathayitumArabdhavAn, he prabho, tat tvatto dUraM yAtu, tvAM prati kadApi na ghaTiSyate| 23 kintu sa vadanaM parAvartya pitaraM jagAda, he vighnakArin, matsammukhAd dUribhava, tvaM mAM bAdhase, IzvarIyakAryyAt mAnuSIyakAryyaM tubhyaM rocate| 24 anantaraM yIzuH svIyaziSyAn uktavAn yaH kazcit mama pazcAdgAmI bhavitum icchati, sa svAM dAmyatu, tathA svakruzaM gRhlan matpazcAdAyAtu| 25 yato yaH prANAn rakSitumicchati, sa tAn hArayiSyati, kintu yo madarthaM nijaprANAn hArayati, sa tAn prApsyati| 26 mAnuSo yadi sarvvaM jagat labhate nijaprANAn hArayati, tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? manujo nijaprANAnAM vinimayena vA kiM dAtuM zaknoti? 27 manujasutaH svadUtaiH sAkAM pituH prabhAveNagamiSyati; tadA pratimanujaM svasvakarmmAnusArAt phalaM dAsyati| 28 ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vacmi, sarAjyaM manujasutam AgataM na pazyanto mRtyuM na svAdiSyanti, etAdRzAH katipayajana atrApi daNDayamAnAH santi|

17 anantaraM SaDdinebhyaH paraM yIzuH pitaraM yAkUbaM tatsahajaM yohanaJca gRhlan uccAdre rviviktasthAnam Agatya teSAM samakSaM rUpamanyat dadhAra| 2 tena tadAsyaM tejasvi, tadAbharaNam Alokavat pANDaramabhavat| 3 anyacca tena sAkAM saMlapantau mUsA eliyazca tebhyo darzanaM dadatuH|

4 tadAnIM pitaro yIzuM jagAda, he prabho sthitratrAsmAkaM zubhA, yadi bhavatAnumanyate, tarhi bhavadarthamekaM mUsArthamekam eliyArthajcaikam iti trINi dUSyANi nirmmama| **5** etatkathanakAla eka ujjavalaH payodasteSAMupari chAyAM kRtavAn, vAridAd eSA nabhasIyA vAg babhUva, mamAyaM priyaH putraH, asmin mama mahAsantoSa etasya vAKyaM yUyaM nizAmayata| **6** kintu vAcametAM zRNvantaeva ziSyA mRzaM zaGkamAnA nyubjA nyapatan| **7** tadA yIzurAgatya teSAM gAtrANi sPrzan uvAca, uttiSThata, mA bhaiSTa| **8** tadAnIM netrANYunmIlya yIzuM vinA kamapi na dadRzuH| **9** tataH param adreravarohaNakAle yIzustAn ityAdideza, manujasutasya mRtAnAM madhyAdutthAnaM yAvanna jAyate, tAvat yuSmAbhoretaddarzanaM kasmaicidapi na kathayitavyaM| **10** tadA ziSyAstaM papracchuH, prathamam eliya AyAsyatIti kuta upAdhyAyairucyate? **11** tato yIzuH pratyavAdit, eliyaH prAgetya sarvvANi sAdhayiSyatIti satyaM, **12** kintvahaM yuSmAn vacmi, eliya etya gataH, te tamaparicitya tasmin yathecchaM vyavajahuH; manujasutenApi teSAMantike tAdRg duHkhaM bhoktavyaM| **13** tadAnIM sa majjayitAraM yohanamadhi kathAmetAM vyAhRtavAn, itthaM tacchiSyA bubudhire| **14** pazcAt teSu jananivahasyAntikamAgateSu kazcit manujastadantikametya jAnUnI pAtayitvA kathitavAn, **15** he prabho, matputraM prati kRpAM vidadhAtu, sopasmArAmayena bhRzaM vyathitaH san punaH puna rvahnau muhu rjalamadhye patati| **16** tasmAd bhavataH ziSyANAM samIpe tamAnayaM kintu te taM svAsthaM karttuM na zaktAH| **17** tadA yIzuH kathitavAn re avizvAsinaH, re vipathagAminaH, punaH katikALAn ahaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau sthAsyAmi? katikALAn vA yuSmAn sahiSye? tamatra mamAntikamAnayata| **18** pazcAd yIzunA tarjataeva sa bhUtastaM vihAya gatavAn, taddaNDaeva sa bAlako nirAmayo'bhUt| **19** tataH ziSyA guptaM yIzumupAgatya babhASire, kuto vayaM taM bhUtAM tyAjayituM na zaktAH? **20** yIzunA te proktAH, yuSmAkamapratyayat; **21** yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vacmi yadi yuSmAkaM sarSapaikamAtropi vizvAso jAyate, tarhi yuSmAbhirasmin zaile tvamitaH sthAnAt tat sthAnaM yAhIti brUte sa tadaiva caliSyati, yuSmAkaM kimapyasAdhyaJca karmma na sthAsyAti| kintu prArthanopavAsau vinaitAdRzo bhUto na tyAjyeta| **22** aparaM teSAM gAlI|pradeze

bhramaNakAle yIzunA te gaditAH, manujasuto janAnAM kareSu samarpayisyate tai rhaniSyate ca, **23** kintu tRtiye'hina ma utthApiSyate, tena te bhRzaM duHkhitA babhUvaH| **24** tadanantaraM teSu kapharnAhUmnagaramAgateSu karasaMgrAhiNaH pitarAntikamAgatya papracchuH, yuSmAkaM guruH kiM mandirArthaM karaM na dadAti? tataH pitaraH kathitavAn dadAti| **25** tatastasmIn gRhamadhyamAgate tasya kathAkathanAt pUrvvameva yIzuruvAca, he zimon, medinyA rAjAnaH svasvApatyebhyaH kiM videzibhyaH kebhyaH karaM gRhanti? atra tvAM kiM budhyase? tataH pitara uktavAn, videzibhyaH| **26** tadA yIzuruktavAn, tarhi santAna muktaH santi| **27** tathApi yathAsmAbhisteSAMantarAyo na janyate, tatkrte jaladhestIraM gatvA vaDizAM kSipa, tenAdau yo mIna utthAsyati, taM ghrtvA tanmukhe mocite tolakaikaM rUpyaM prApsyasi, tad gRhItvA tava mama ca krte tebhyo dehi|

18 tadAnIM ziSyA yIzoH samIpamAgatya pRSTavantaH svargarAjye kaH zreSThaH? **2** tato yIzuH kSudramekaM bAlakaM svasamIpamAnIya teSAM madhye nidhAya jagAda, **3** yuSmAnahaM satyaM bravImi, yUyaM manovinimayena kSudrabAlavat na santaH svargarAjyaM praveSTuM na zaknutha| **4** yaH kazcid etasya kSudrabAlakasya samamAtmAnaM namrIkaroti, saeva svargarAjye zreSThaH| **5** yaH kazcid etAdRzaM kSudrabAlakamekaM mama nAmni gRhIAti, sa mameva gRhIAti| **6** kintu yo jano mayi kRtavizvAsAnAmeteSAM kSudraprANinAm ekasyApi vidhniM janayati, kaNThabaddhapeSaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM zreyaH| **7** vighnAt jagataH santApo bhaviSyati, vighno'vazyAM janayisyate, kintu yena manujena vighno janiSyate tasyaiva santApo bhaviSyati| **8** tasmAt tava karazcaraNo vA yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi taM chittvA nikSipa, dvikarasya dvipadasya vA tavAnaptavahnau nikSepAt, khaJjasya vA chinnahastasya tava jIvane pravezo varaM| (**aiōnios g166**) **9** aparaM tava netraM yadi tvAM bAdhate, tarhi tadapyutpAvya nikSipa, dvinetrasya narakAgnau nikSepAt kANasya tava jIvane pravezo varaM| (**Geenna g1067**) **10** tasmAdavadhaddhaM, eteSAM kSudraprANinAm ekamapi mA tucchIkuruta, **11** yato yuSmAnahaM tathyaM bravImi, svarge teSAM dUtA mama svargasthasya piturAsyaM nityAM pazyanti|

evaM ye ye hAritAstAn rakSituM manujaputra Agacchat| 12 yUyamatra kiM
 viviMgghve? kasyacid yadi zataM meSAH santi, teSAmeko hAryyate ca, tarhi
 sa ekonazataM meSAn vihAya parvvataM gatvA taM hAritamekaM kiM na
 mRgayate? 13 yadi ca kadAcit tanmeSoddezaM lamate, tarhi yuSmAnahaM satyaM
 kathayAmi, so'vipathagAmibhya ekonazatameSebhyopi tadekahetoradhikam
 AhlAdate| 14 tadvad eteSAM kSudraprAenAm ekopi nazyatIti yuSmAkaM
 svargasthapitu rnAbhimatam| 15 yadyapi tava bhrAtA tvayi kimapyaparAdhyati,
 tarhi gatvA yuvayordvayoH sthitayostasyAparAdhaM taM jJApaya| tatra sa
 yadi tava vAkyam zRNoti, tarhi tvaM svabhrAtaraM prAptavAn, 16 kintu
 yadi na zRNoti, tarhi dvAbhyAM tribhi rvA sAkSibhiH sarvvaM vAkyam
 yathA nizcitaM jAyate, tadartham ekaM dvau vA sAkSiNau gRhItvA yAhi|
 17 tena sa yadi tayo rvAkyam na mAnyate, tarhi samAjAM tajjApaya, kintu
 yadi samAjasyApi vAkyam na mAnyate, tarhi sa tava samIpe devapUjakaiva
 caNDalaiva ca bhaviSyati| 18 ahaM yuSmAn satyaM vadAmi, yuSmAbhiH
 prThivyAM yad badhyate tat svarge bhaMtsyate; medinyAM yat bhocyate,
 svarge'pi tat mokSyate| 19 punarahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, medinyAM yuSmAkaM
 yadi dvAvekavAkyIbhUya kiJcit prArthayete, tarhi mama svargasthapitrA tat
 tayoH kRte sampannaM bhaviSyati| 20 yato yatra dvau trayo vA mama nAnni
 milanti, tatraivAhaM teSAM madhye'smi| 21 tadAnIM pitarastatsamIpamAgatya
 kathitavAn he prabho, mama bhrAtA mama yadyaparAdhyati, tarhi taM
 katikRtvaH kSamiSye? 22 kiM saptakRtvaH? yIzustaM jagAda, tvAM kevalaM
 saptakRtvo yAvat na vadAmi, kintu saptatyA guNitaM saptakRtvo yAvat| 23
 aparaM nijadAsaiH saha jigaNayiSuH kazcid rAjeva svargarAjayaM| 24 Arabdhe
 tasmin gaNane sArddhasahasramudrApUritAnAM dazasahasrapuTakAnAm
 eko'ghamarNastatsamakSamAnAyi| 25 tasya parizodhanAya dravyAbhAvAt
 parizodhanArthaM sa tadyabhAryyAputrAdisarvvasvajca vikriyatAmi
 tatprabhurAdideza| 26 tena sa dAsastasya pAdayoH patan praNamya kathitavAn,
 he prabho bhavata ghairyee kRte mayA sarvvaM parizodhiSyate| 27 tadAnIM
 dAsasya prabhuH sakaruNaH san sakalarNaM kSamitvA taM tatyAja| 28 kintu

tasmin dAse bahi ryAte, tasya zataM mudrAcaturthAMzAn yo dhArayati, taM sahadAsaM dRSdvA tasya kaNThaM niSpIDya gaditavAn, mama yat prApyaM tat parizodhaya| **29** tadA tasya sahadAsastatpAdayoH patitvA viniya babhASE, tvayA dhairyee kRte mayA sarvvaM parizodhiSyate| **30** tathApi sa tat nAGagIkRtya yAvat sarvvamRNaM na parizodhitavAn tAvat taM kArAyAM sthApayAmAsa| **31** tadA tasya sahadAsAstasyaitAdRg AcaraNaM vilokya prabhoH samIpaM gatvA sarvvaM vRttAntaM nivedayAmAsuH| **32** tadA tasya prabhustamAhUya jagAda, re duSTa dAsa, tvayA matsannidhau prArthite mayA tava sarvvamRNaM tyaktaM; **33** yathA cAhaM tvayi karuNAM kRtavAn, tathaiva tvatsahadAse karuNAkaraNaM kiM tava nocitaM? **34** iti kathayitvA tasya prabhuH kruddhyan nijaprApyaM yAvat sa na parizodhitavAn, tAvat prahArakAnAM kareSu taM samarpitavAn| **35** yadi yUyaM svAntaHkaraNaiH svasvasahajAnAm aparAdhAn na kSamadhve, tarhi mama svargasyaH pitApi yuSmAn pratItthaM kariSyati|

19 anantaram etAsu kathAsu samAptAsu yIzu rgAlIlapradezAt prasthAya yardantIraस्थाM yihUdApradezaM prAptaH| **2** tadA tatpazcAt jananivahe gate sa tatra tAn nirAmayAn akarot| **3** tadanantaraM phirUzinastatsamIpaMAgatya pArikSituM taM papracchuH, kasmAdapi kArANat nareNa svajAyA parityAjya na vA? **4** sa pratyuvAca, prathamam Izvaro naratvena nArItvena ca manujAn sasarja, tasmAt kathitavAn, **5** manuSaH svapitarau parityajya svapatnyAm AsakSyate, tau dvau janAvekAGgau bhaviSyataH, kimetad yuSmAbhi rna paThitam? **6** atastau puna rna dvau tayorekAGgatvaM jAtaM, IzvareNa yacca samayujyata, manujo na tad bhindyAt| **7** tadAnIM te taM pratyavadan, tathAtve tyAjyapatraM dattva svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktuM vyavasthAM mUsAH kathaM lilekha? **8** tataH sa kathitavAn, yuSmAkaM manasAM kATHinyAd yuSmAn svAM svAM jAyAM tyaktum anvamanyata kintu prathamAd eSo vidhirnAsIt| **9** ato yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, vyabhicAraM vinA yo nijajAyAM tyajet anyAJca vivahet, sa paradArAn gacchati; yazca tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradAreSu ramate| **10** tadA tasya ziSyAstaM babhASire, yadi svajAyayA sAkAM puMsa etAdRk sambandho jAyate, tarhi vivahanameva na bhadraM| **11** tataH sa uktavAn,

yebhyastatsAmarthyaM AdAyi, tAn vinAnyah kopi manuja etanmataM grahituM
 na zaknoti| 12 katipayA jananakIbaH katipayA narakRtakIbaH svargarAjjAya
 katipayAH svakRtakIbAzca santi, ye grahituM zaknuvanti te gRhlanu| 13
 aparam yathA sa zizUnAM gAtreSu hastaM datvA prArthayate, tadarthaM
 tatsamIMpaM zizava Anlyanta, tata AnayitRn ziSyAstiraskRtavantaH| 14 kintu
 yIzuruVaca, zizavo madantikam Agacchantu, tAn mA vArayata, etAdRzAM
 zizUnAmeva svargarAjyaM| 15 tataH sa teSAM gAtreSu hastaM datvA tasmAt
 sthAnAt pratasthe| 16 aparam eka Agatya taM papraccha, he paramaguro,
 anantAyuH prAptuM mayA kiM kiM satkarmma karttavyaM? (aiōnios g166) 17
 tataH sa uvAca, mAM paramaM kuto vadasi? vinezcaraM na kopi paramaH, kintu
 yadyanantAyuH prAptuM vAjchasi, tarhyAjJAH pAlaya| 18 tada sa pRSTAvAn,
 kaH ka AjJAH? tato yIzuH kathitavAn, naraM mA hanyAH, paradArAn mA
 gaccheH, mA corayeH, mRSAsAkSyAM mA dadyAH, 19 nijapitarau saMmanyasva,
 svasamIpavAsini svavat prema kuru| 20 sa yuvA kathitavAn, A balyAd etAH
 pAlayAmi, idAnIM kiM nyUnamAste? 21 tato yIzuravadat, yadi siddho bhavituM
 vAjchasi, tarhi gatvA nijasarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo vitara, tataH svarge
 vittaM lapsyase; Agaccha, matpazcAdvartti ca bhava| 22 etAM vAcAM zrutvA sa
 yuvA svIyabahusampatte rviSaNaH san calitavAn| 23 tada yIzuH svaziSyAn avadat,
 dhaninAM svargarAjyapravezo mahAduSkara iti yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi|
 24 punarapi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, dhaninAM svargarAjyapravezAt sUcIchidreNa
 mahAGgagamanaM sukaraM| 25 iti vAkyaM nizamya ziSyA aticamatkRtya
 kathayAmAsuH; tarhi kasya paritrANaM bhavituM zaknoti? 26 tada sa tAn
 dRSdva kathayAmAsa, tat mAnuSANAmazakyaM bhavati, kintvIzvarasya sarvvaM
 zakyam| 27 tada pitarastaM gaditavAn, pazya, vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavataH
 pazcAdvarttino 'bhavAma; vayaM kiM prApsyAmaH? 28 tato yIzuH kathitavAn,
 yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, yUyaM mama pazcAdvarttino jAta iti kArANat
 navInasRSTikAle yadA manujasutaH svIyaizcaryyasiMhAsana upavekSyati, tada
 yUyamapi dvAdazasiMhAsaneSUPavizya isrAyellyadvAdazavaMzAnAM vicAraM
 kariSyatha| 29 anyacca yaH kazcit mama nAmakArANat gRhaM vA bhrAtaraM vA

bhaginIM vA pitaraM vA mAtaraM vA jAyAM vA bAlakaM vA bhUmiM parityajati,
 sa teSAM zataguNaM lapsyate, anantAyumo'dhikAritvaJca prApsyati| (aiṅnios g166)
 30 kintu agrIyA aneke janAH pazcAt, pazcAtIyAzcAneke lokA agre bhaviSyanti|
20 svargarAjyam etAdRzA kenacid gRhasyena samaM, yo'tiprabhAte
 nijadrAkSAkSetre kRSakAn niyoktuM gatavAn| 2 pazcAt taiH sAkAM dinaikabhRtiM
 mudrAcaturthAMzaM nirUpya tAn drAkSAkSetraM prerayAmAsa| 3 anantaraM
 praharaikavelAyAM gatvA haTTe katipayAn niSkarmmakAn vilokya tAnavadat,
 4 yUyamapi mama drAkSAkSetraM yAta, yuSmabhyamahaM yogyabhRtiM
 dAsyAmi, tataste vavrājuH| 5 punazca sa dvitIyatRtiyayoH praharayo rbahi
 rgatvA tathaiva kRtavAn| 6 tato daNDadvayAvaziSTAyAM velAyAM bahi
 rgatvAparAn katipayajanAn niSkarmmakAn vilokya pRSTavAn, yUyaM kimartham
 atra sarvvaM dinaM niSkarmmANastiSThatha? 7 te pratyavadan, asmAn
 na kopi karmamaNi niyuMkte| tadAnIM sa kathitavAn, yUyamapi mama
 drAkSAkSetraM yAta, tena yogyAM bhRtiM lapsyatha| 8 tadanantaraM
 sandhyAyAM satyAM saeva drAkSAkSetrapatiradhyakSaM gadivAn, kRSakAn
 AhUya zeSajanamArabhya prathamaM yAvat tebhyo bhRtiM dehi| 9 tena
 ye daNDadvayAvasthite samAyAtasteSAM ekaiko jano mudrAcaturthAMzaM
 prApnot| 10 tadAnIM prathamaniyukta janA AgatyAnumitavanto vayamadhikaM
 prapsyAmaH, kintu tairapi mudrAcaturthAMzo'lAbhi| 11 tataste taM gRhItva tena
 kSetrapatinA sAkAM vAgyuddhaM kurvvantaH kathayAmAsuH, 12 vayaM kRtsnaM
 dinaM tApaklezau soDhavantaH, kintu pazcAtAyA se janA daNDadvayamAtraM
 parizrAntavantaste'smAbhiH samAnAMzAH kRtAH| 13 tataH sa teSAmekaM
 pratyuvAca, he vatsa, mayA tvAM prati kopyanyAyo na kRtaH kiM tvayA
 matsamakSaM mudrAcaturthAMzo nAGgikRtaH? 14 tasmAt tava yat prApyaM
 tadAdAya yAhi, tubhyaM yati, pazcAtIyaniyuktalokAyApi tati dAtumicchAmi| 15
 svecchayA nijadravyavyavaharaNaM kiM mayA na kartavyaM? mama dAtRtvAt
 tvayA kim IrSyAdRSTiH kriyate? 16 ittham agrIyalokAH pazcAtIyA bhaviSyanti,
 pazcAtIyajanAzcagrIyA bhaviSyanti, ahUtA bahavaH kintvalpe manobhilaSitAH|
 17 tadanantaraM yIzu ryirUzAlamnagaraM gacchan mArgamadhye ziSyAn

ekAnte vabhASe, 18 pazya vayaM yirUzAlamnagaraM yAmaH, tatra
 pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakAnAM kareSu manuSyaputraH samarpiSyate; 19 te ca taM
 hantumAjjApya tiraskRtya vetreNa praharttuM kruze dhAtayituJcAnyadezIyAnAM
 kareSu samarpayisyanti, kintu sa tRtIyadivase zmazAnAd utthApiSyate| 20
 tadAnIM sivadiyasya nArI svaputrAvAdAya yIzoH samIpam etya praNamya
 kaJcanAnugrahaM taM yayAce| 21 tadA yIzustAM proktavAn, tvaM kiM
 yAcase? tataH sa babhASe, bhavato rAjatve mamAnayoH sutayorekaM
 bhavaddakSiNapArzve dvitIyaM vAmapArzva upaveSTum AjJApayatu| 22 yIzuH
 pratyuvAca, yuvAbhyAM yad yAcyate, tanna budhyate, ahaM yena kaMsena
 pAsyAmi yuvAbhyAM kiM tena pAtuM zakyate? ahajca yena majjenena majjiSye,
 yuvAbhyAM kiM tena majjayituM zakyate? te jagaduH zakyate| 23 tadA sa uktavAn,
 yuvAM mama kaMsenAvazyAM pAsyathaH, mama majjanena ca yuvAmapi
 majjiSyethe, kintu yeSAM kRte mattAtena nirUpitam idaM tAn vihAyAnyAM
 kamapi maddakSiNapArzve vAmapArzve ca samupavezayituM mamAdhikAro
 nAsti| 24 etAM kathAM zruttvAnye dazaziSyAstau bhrAtarau prati cukupuH| 25
 kintu yIzuH svasamIpaM tAnAhUya jagAda, anyadezIyalokAnAM narapatayastAn
 adhikurvvanti, ye tu mahAntaste tAn zAsati, iti yUYaM jAnitha| 26 kintu
 yuSmAkaM madhye na tathA bhavet, yuSmAkaM yaH kazcit mahAn bubhUSati, sa
 yuSmAn seveta; 27 yazca yuSmAkaM madhye mukhyo bubhUSati, sa yuSmAkaM
 dAso bhavet| 28 itthaM manujaputraH sevyo bhavituM nahi, kintu sevituM
 bahUnAM paritrANamUlyArthaM svaprANAn dAtuJcAgataH| 29 anantaraM
 yirIhonagarAt teSAM bahirgamanasamaye tasya pazcAd bahavo lokA vavrajuH| 30
 aparaM vartmapArzva upavizantau dvAvandhau tena mArgeNa yIzo rgamanaM
 nizamya proccaiH kathayAmAsatuH, he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, Avayo rdayAM
 vidhehi| 31 tato lokAH sarvve tuSNImbhavatamityuktva tau tarjayAmAsuH;
 tathApi tau punaruccaiH kathayAmAsatuH he prabho dAyUdaH santAna, AvAM
 dayasva| 32 tadAnIM yIzuH sthagitaH san tAvAhUya bhASitavAn, yuvayoH kRte
 mayA kiM karttarvyam? yuvAM kiM kAmayethe? 33 tadA tAvuktavantau, prabho

netrANi nau prasannAni bhavyeH| 34 tadAnIM yIzustau prati pramannaH san
tayo rnetrANi pasparza, tenaiva tau suvIkSAJcakraAte tatpazcAt jagmutuzca|

21 anantaraM teSu yirUzAlamnagarasya samIpaverttino
jaitunanAmakadharAdharasya samIpasthtiM baitphagigrAmam AgateSu, yIzuH
ziSyadvayaM preSayan jagAda, 2 yuvAM sammukhasthagrAmaM gatvA baddhAM
yAM savatsAM garddabhIM haThAt prApsyathaH, tAM mocayitvA madantikam
AnayataM| 3 tatra yadi kazcit kiJcid vakSyati, tarhi vadiSyathaH, etasyAM prabhoH
prayojanamAste, tena sa tatksaNAAt praheSyati| 4 siyonaH kanyakAM yUyaM
bhASadhvamiti bhAratIM| pazya te namrazilaH san nRpa Aruhya gardabhIM|
arthAdaruhya tadvatsamAyAsyati tvadantikaM| 5 bhaviSyadvAdinoktaM
vacanamidaM tadA saphalamabhUt| 6 anantaraM tau zSyi yIzo ryathanidezaM
taM grAmaM gatvA 7 gardabhIM tadvatsaJca samAnItavantau, pazcAt tadupari
svIyavasanAnI pAtayitvA tamArohayaMAsatuH| 8 tato bahavo loka nijavasanAni
pathi prasArayitumArebhire, katipayA janAzca pAdapaparNAdikaM chitvA pathi
vistArayAmAsuH| 9 agragAminaH pazcAdgAminazca manujA uccairjaya jaya
dAyUdaH santAneti jagaduH paramezvarasya nAmna ya AyAti sa dhanyaH,
sarvvoparisthasvargepi jayati| 10 itthaM tasmin yirUzAlamaM praviSTe ko'yamiti
kathanAt kRtsnaM nagaraM caJcalamabhavat| 11 tatra lokoH kathayAmAsuH, eSa
gAlIlpradezIya-nAsaratIya-bhaviSyadvAdI yIzuH| 12 anantaraM yIzurIzvarasya
mandiraM pravizya tanmadhyAt krayavikrayiNo vahizcakAra; vaNijAM
mudrAsanAnI kapotavikrayiNAJcasanAnI ca nyuvjayAmAsa| 13 aparaM tAnuvAca,
eSA lipirAste, "mama gRhaM prArthanAgRhamiti vikhyAsyati", kintu yUyaM tad
dasyUnAM gahvaraM kRtavantaH| 14 tadanantaram andhakhaJcalokAstasya
samIpamAgataH, sa tAn nirAmayAn kRtavAn| 15 yadA pradhAnayAjaka
adhyApakAzca tena kRtAnyetAni citrakarmmANi dadRzuH, jaya jaya dAyUdaH
santAna, mandire bAlakAnAm etAdRzam uccadhvaniM zuzruvuzca, tadA
mahAkruddha babhUvaH, 16 taM papracchuzca, ime yad vadanti, tat kiM
tvaM zRNoSi? tato yIzustAn avocat, satyam; stanyapAyizizUnAJca bAlakAnAJca
vaktrataH| svakiyAM mahimAnaM tvaM saMprakAzayasi svayam| etadvAkyaM

yUyaM kiM nApaThata? 17 tatastAn vihAya sa nagarAd baithaniyAgrAmaM
gatvA tatra rajanIM yApayAmAsa| 18 anantaraM prabhAte sati yIzuH
punarapi nagaramAgacchan kSudhArto babhUva| 19 tato mArgapArzva
uDumbaravRkSamekaM vilokya tatsamIpaM gatvA patrANi vinA kimapi na
prApya taM pAdapaM provAca, adyArabhya kadApi tvayi phalaM na bhavatu; tena
tatksaNAat sa uDumbaramAhIruhaH zuSkatAM gataH| (aiṅ g165) 20 tad dRSTvA
ziSyA AzcaryyaM vijjAya kathayAmAsuH, AH, uDumvarapAdapo'titUrNaM
zuSko'bhavat| 21 tato yIzustAnuvAca, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, yadi
yUyamasandigdhaH pratItha, tarhi yUyamapi kevaluDumvarapAdapaM
pratItthaM karttuM zakSyatha, tanna, tvaM calitvA sAgare pateti vAkyam
yuSmAbhirasmina zaile proktepi tadaiva tad ghaTiSyate| 22 tathA vizvasya
prArthya yuSmAbhi ryad yAcisyate, tadeva prApsyate| 23 anantaraM mandiraM
pravizyopadezanasamaye tatsamIpaM pradhAnayAjakAH prAcInalokAzcAgatya
papracchuH, tvayA kena sAmarthyanaItAni karmmANi kriyante? kena vA
tubhyametAni sAmarthyAni dattAni? 24 tato yIzuH pratyavadat, ahamapi
yuSmAn vAcamekaM pRcchAmi, yadi yUyaM taduttaraM dAtuM zakSyatha, tadA
kena sAmarthyena karmmANyetAni karomi, tadahaM yuSmAn vakSyAmi| 25
yohano majjanaM kasyAjJayAbhavat? kimIzvarasya manuSyasya vA? tataste
parasparaM vivicya kathayAmAsuH, yadIzvarasyeti vadAmastarhi yUyaM
taM kuto na pratyaita? vAcametAM vakSyati| 26 manuSyasyeti vaktumapi
lokebhyo bibhImaH, yataH sarvvairapi yohan bhaviSyadvAditi jJAyate| 27
tasmAt te yIzuM pratyavadan, tad vayam na vidmaH| tadA sa tAnuktavAn, tarhi
kena sAmarathyena karmmANyetAnyahaM karomi, tadapyahaM yuSmAn na
vakSyAmi| 28 kasyacijjanasya dvau sutAvAstAM sa ekasya sutasya samIpaM
gatvA jagAda, he suta, tvamadya mama drAkSAkSetre karmma kartuM vraja|
29 tataH sa uktavAn, na yAsyAmi, kintu zeSe'nutapya jagAma| 30 anantaraM
sonyasutasya samIpaM gatvA tathaiva kathtivAn; tataH sa pratyuvAca,
maheccha yAmi, kintu na gataH| 31 etayoH putrayo rmadhye piturabhimataM
kena pAlitaM? yuSmAbhiH kiM budhyate? tataste pratyUcuH, prathamena

putreNa| tadAnIM yIzustAnuvAca, ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, caNDALA
gaNikAzca yuSmAkamagrata Izvarasya rAjyaM pravizanti| 32 yato yuSmAkAM
samIpaM yohani dharmmapathenAgate yUyaM taM na pratItha, kintu caNDALA
gaNikAzca taM pratyAyan, tad vilokyApi yUyaM pratyetuM nAkhidyadhvaM| 33
apamekaM dRSTAntaM zRNuta, kazcid gRhasthaH kSetre drAkSAlatA ropayitVA
taccaturdikSu vAraNIM vidhAya tanmadhye drAkSAyantraM sthApitavAn,
mAJcaJca nirmmitavAn, tataH kRSakeSu tat kSetraM samarpya svayaM
dUradezaM jagAma| 34 tadanantaraM phalAsamaya upasthite sa phalAni prAptuM
kRSIvalAnAM samIpaM nijadAsAn preSayAmAsa| 35 kintu kRSIvalAstasya tAn
dAseyAn dhRtvA kajcana prahRtavantaH, kajcana pASANairAhatavantaH, kajcana
ca hatavantaH| 36 punarapi sa prabhuH prathamato'dhikadAseyAn preSayAmAsa,
kintu te tAn pratyapi tathaiva cakruH| 37 anantaraM mama sute gate taM
samAdariSyante, ityuktVA zeSe sa nijasutaM teSAM sannidhiM preSayAmAsa|
38 kintu te kRSIvalAH sutaM vIkSyA parasparam iti mantrayitum Arebhire,
ayamuttarAdhikArI vayamenaM nihatyAsyAdhikArAM svavazIkariSyAmaH|
39 pazcAt te taM dhRtvA drAkSAkSetrAd bahiH pAtayitvAbadhiSuH| 40
yadA sa drAkSAkSetrapatirAgamiSyati, tadA tAn kRSIvalAn kiM kariSyati?
41 tataste pratyavadan, tAn kaluSiNo dAruNayAtanAbhirAhaniSyati, ye
ca samayanukramAt phalAni dAsyanti, tAdRzeSu kRSIvaleSu kSetraM
samarpayiSyati| 42 tadA yIzuna te gaditAH, grahaNaM na kRtaM yasya pASANasya
nicAyakaiH| pradhAnaprastaraH koNe saeva saMbhaviSyati| etat parezituH
karmmAsmadRSTAvadbhutaM bhavet| dharmmagranthe likhitametadvacanaM
yuSmAbhiH kiM nApATHi? 43 tasmAdahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yuSmatta
IzvarIyarAjyamapanIya phalotpAdayitranyajAtaye dAyiSyate| 44 yo jana
etatpASANopari patiSyati, taM sa bhaMkSyate, kintvayaM pASANo yasyopari
patiSyati, taM sa dhUlivat cUrNIkariSyati| 45 tadAnIM prAdhanayAjakAH
phirUzinazca tasyemAM dRSTAntakathAM zrutVA so'smAnuddizya kathitavAn, iti
vijJaya taM dharttuM ceSTitavantaH; 46 kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, yato lokaiH sa
bhaviSyadvAdityajJAyI|

22 anantaraM yIzuH punarapi dRSTAntena tAn avAdIt, **2** svargIyarAjyam
 etAdRzasya nRpateH samaM, yo nija putraM vivAhayan sarvvAn nimantritAn
 AnetuM dAseyAn prahitavAn, **3** kintu te samAgantuM neSTavantaH| **4** tato rAJA
 punarapi dAsAnanyAn ityuktVA preSayAmAsa, nimantritAn vadata, pazyata,
 mama bhejyamAsAditamAste, nijavTaSAdipuSTajantUn mArayitVA sarvvaM
 khAdyadravyamAsAditavAn, yUyaM vivAhamAgacchata| **5** tathapi te tucchiKrtya
 kecit nijakSetraM kecid vAnijyaM prati svasvamArgeNa calitavantaH| **6** anye
 lokAstasya dAseyAn dhRtvA daurAtmyaM vyavahRtya tAnavadhiSuH| **7** anantaraM
 sa nRpatisAM vArttAM zruttVA krudhyan sainyaAni prahitya tAn ghAtakAn hatVA
 teSAM nagaraM dAhayAmAsa| **8** tataH sa nijadAseyAn babhASe, vivAhIyaM
 bhojyamAsAditamAste, kintu nimantritA janA ayogyAH| **9** tasmAd yUyaM
 rAJamArgaM gatVA yAvato manujAn pazyata, tAvataeva vivAhIyabhojyAya
 nimantrayata| **10** tadA te dAseyA rAJamArgaM gatVA bhadrAn abhadrAn vA
 yAvato janAn dadRzuH, tAvataeva saMgRhyAnayan; tato'bhyAgatamanujai
 rvivAhagRham apUryyata| **11** tadAnIM sa rAJA sarvvAnabhyAgatAn draSTum
 abhyantaramAgatavAn; tadA tatra vivAhIyavasanaHInamekaM janaM vikSya taM
 jagAd, **12** he mitra, tvaM vivAhIyavasanaM vinA kathamatra praviSTavAn? tena
 sa niruttaro babhUva| **13** tadA rAJA nijAnucarAn avadat, etasya karacaraNAn
 baddha yatra rodanaM dantairdantagharSaNaJca bhavati, tatra vahirbhUtatamisre
 taM nikSipata| **14** itthaM bahava AhUtA alpe manobhimataH| **15** anantaraM
 phirUzinaH pragatya yathA saMlApena tam unmAthe pAtayeyustathA mantrayitVA
16 herodiyamanujaiH sAKaM nijaziSyagaNena taM prati kathayAmAsuH, he
 guro, bhavAn satyaH satyamIzvarIyamArgamupadizati, kamapi mAnuSaM
 nAnurudhyate, kamapi nApekSate ca, tad vayaM jAnImaH| **17** ataH kaisarabhUpAya
 karo'smAKaM dAtavyo na vA? atra bhavata kiM budhyate? tad asmAn vadatu| **18**
 tato yIzusteSAM khalatAM vijJaya kathitavAn, re kapaTinaH yuyam kuto mAM
 parikSadhve? **19** tatkaradAnasya mudrAM mAM darzayata| tadAnIM taistasya
 samIpaM mudrAcaturthabhAga AnIte **20** sa tAn papraccha, atra kasyeyaM mUrtti
 rnAma cAste? te jagaduH, kaisarabhUpasya| **21** tataH sa uktavAna, kaisarasya yat

tat kaisarAya datta, Izvarasya yat tad IzvarAya datta| 22 iti vAkyAM nizamyA te
 vismayaM vijjAya taM vihAya calitavantaH| 23 tasminnahani sidUkino'rthAt
 zmazAnAt notthAsyantIti vAkyAM ye vadanti, te yIzerantikam Agatya papracchuH,
 24 he guro, kazcinmanujazcet niHsantAnaH san prANAn tyajati, tarhi tasya bhrAtA
 tasya jAyAM vyuhya bhrAtuH santAnam utpAdayiSyatIti mUsA AdiSTavAn|
 25 kintvasmAkamatra ke'pi janAH saptasahodarA Asan, teSAM jyeSTha ekAM
 kanyAM vyavahAt, aparaM prANatyAgakAle svayaM niHsantAnaH san tAM
 striyaM svabhrAtari samarpitavAn, 26 tato dvitIyAdisaptamAntAzca tathaiva
 cakruH| 27 zeSe sApI nArI mamAra| 28 mRtAnAm utthAnasamaye teSAM
 saptAnAM madhye sA nArI kasya bhAryyA bhaviSyati? yasmAt sarvvaeva tAM
 vyavahan| 29 tato yIzuH pratyavAdIt, yUyaM dharmmapustakam IzvarIyAM
 zaktiJca na vijjAya bhrAntimantaH| 30 utthAnaprAptA lokA na vivahanti, na ca
 vAcA dIyante, kintvIzvarasya svargasthadUtAnAM sadRzA bhavanti| 31 aparaM
 mRtAnAmutthAnamadhi yuSmAn pratIyamIzvaroktiH, 32 "ahamibrAhIma Izvara
 ishAka Izvaro yAkUba Izvara" iti kiM yuSmAbhi rnApATHi? kintvIzvaro jIvatAm
 Izvara: , sa mRtAnAmIzvaro nahi| 33 iti zrutvA sarvve lokAstasyopadezAd
 vismayaM gatAH| 34 anantaraM sidUkinAm niruttaratvavArtAM nizamyA
 phirUzina ekatra militavantaH, 35 teSAmeko vyavasthApako yIzuM parIkSituM
 papaccha, 36 he guro vyavasthAzAstramadhye kAjJA zreSTha? 37 tato yIzuruvAca,
 tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaizca sAkAM prabhau
 paramezvare prIyasva, 38 eSA prathamamahAjJA| tasyAH sadRzI dvitIyAjJaiSA,
 39 tava samIpavAsini svAtmanIva prema kuru| 40 anayo rdvayorAjJayoH
 kRtsnavyavasthAyA bhaviSyadvaktRgranthasya ca bhArastiSThati| 41 anantaraM
 phirUzinAm ekatra sthitikAle yIzustAn papraccha, 42 khriSTamadhi yuSmAkAM
 kiDRgbodho jAyate? sa kasya santAnaH? tataste pratyavadan, dAyUdaH santAnaH|
 43 tadA sa uktavAn, tarhi dAyUd katham AtmAdhiSThAnena taM prabhuM
 vadati? 44 yathA mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat paramezvaraH| tavArIn
 pAdapIThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM| tAvat kAlaM madiye tvaM dakSapArzva
 upAviza| ato yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, rtiha sa kathaM tasya santAno

bhavati? 45 tadAnIM teSAM kopi tadvAkyasya kimapyuttaraM dAtuM nAzaknot;
46 taddinamArabhya taM kimapi vAkyam praSTuM kasyApi sAhaso nAbhavat|

23 anantaraM yIzu rjananivahaM ziSyAMzcAvadat, 2 adhyApakAH phirUzinazca
mUsAsane upavizanti, 3 ataste yuSmAn yadyat mantum AjJApayanti, tat
manyadhvaM pAlayadhvaJca, kintu teSAM karmmAnurUpaM karmma na
kurudhvaM; yatasteSAM vAkyamAtraM sAraM kAryye kimapi nAsti| 4 te durvvahAn
gurutarAn bhArAn badvva manuSyANAM skandhepari samarpayanti, kintu
svayamaGgulyaikayApi na cAlayanti| 5 kevalaM lokadarzanAya sarvvakarmmANi
kurvvanti; phalataH paTTabandhan prasAryya dhArayanti, svavastreSu ca
dirghagranthIn dhArayanti; 6 bhajanabhavana uccasthAnaM, bhajanabhavane
pradhAnamAsanaM, 7 haTThe namaskAraM gururiti sambodhanaJcaitAni sarvvANi
vAjchanti| 8 kintu yUyaM gurava iti sambodhanIyA mA bhavata, yato yuSmAkam
ekaH khrISTaeva guru 9 ryUyaM sarvve mitho bhrAtarazca| punaH pRthivyAM
kamapi piteti mA sambudhyadhvaM, yato yuSmAkamekaH svargasthaeva
pitA| 10 yUyaM nAyaketi sambhASita mA bhavata, yato yuSmAkamekaH
khrISTaeva nAyakaH| 11 aparaM yuSmAkaM madhye yaH pumAn zreSThaH
sa yuSmAn seviSyate| 12 yato yaH svamunnamati, sa nataH kariSyate; kintu
yaH kazcit svamavanataM karoti, sa unnataH kariSyate| 13 hanta kapaTina
upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM manujanAM samakSaM svargadvAraM rundha,
yUyaM svayaM tena na pravizatha, pravivikSUnapi vArayatha| vata kapaTina
upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca yUyaM chalAd dirghaM prArthya vidhavAnAM
sarvasvaM grasatha, yuSmAkaM ghorataradaNDo bhaviSyati| 14 hanta
kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyamekaM svadharmmavalambinaM
karttuM sAgaraM bhUmaNDalaJca pradakSiNIkurutha, 15 kaJcana prApya svato
dviguNanarakabhAjanaM taM kurutha| (Geenna g1067) 16 vata andhpathadarzakAH
sarvve, yUyaM vadatha, mandirasya zaphakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM; kintu
mandirasthasuvarNasya zaphakaraNAd deyaM| 17 he mUDha he andhAH
suvarNaM tatsuvarNapAvakamandiram etayorubhayo rmadhye kiM zreyaH?
18 anyacca vadatha, yajJavedyAH zaphakaraNAt kimapi na deyaM, kintu

taduparisthitasya naivedyasya zapathakaraNAd deyaM| 19 he mUDhA he andhAH, naivedyaM tannaivedyapAvakavediretayorubhayo rmadhye kiM zreyaH? 20 ataH kenacid yajJavedyAH zapathe kRte taduparisthasya sarvvasya zapathaH kriyate| 21 kenacit mandirasya zapathe kRte mandiratannivAsinoH zapathaH kriyate| 22 kenacit svargasya zapathe kRte IzvarIyasiMhAsanataduparyyupaviSTayoH zapathaH kriyate| 23 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM podinAyAH sitacchatrAyA jIraKasya ca dazamAMzAn dattha, kintu vyavasthAyA gurutarAn nyAyadayAvizvAsAn parityajatha; ime yuSmAbhirAcaraNIyA aMI ca na laMghanIyAH| 24 he andhapatadarzakA yUyaM mazakAn apasArayatha, kintu mahAGgAn grasatha| 25 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANAJca bahiH pariSkurutha; kintu tadabhyantaraM durAtmatayA kaluSeNa ca paripUrNamAste| 26 he andhAH phirUziloka Adu pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANAJcAbhyantaraM pariSkuruta, tena teSAM bahirapi pariSkAriSyate| 27 hanta kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM zuklikRtazmazAnasvarUpA bhavatha, yathA zmazAnabhavanasya bahizcAru, kintvabhyantaraM mRtalokAnAM kIkazaiH sarvvaprakAramalena ca paripUrNam; 28 tathaiva yUyamapi lokAnAM samakSaM bahirdhArmmikAH kintvantaHkaraNeSu kevalakApaTyAdharmmAbhyAM paripUrNAH| 29 ha ha kapaTina upAdhyAyAH phirUzinazca, yUyaM bhaviSyadvAdinAM zmazAnagehaM nirmmAtha, sAdhUnAM zmazAnaniketanaM zobhayatha 30 vadatha ca yadi vyaM sveSAM pUrvvapuruSANAM kAla asthAsyAma, tarhi bhaviSyadvAdinAM zoNitapAtane teSAM sahabhAgino nAbhaviSyAma| 31 ato yUyaM bhaviSyadvAdighAtakAnAM santAnA iti svayameva sveSAM sAkSyAM dattha| 32 ato yUyaM nijapUrvvapuruSANAM parimANapAtraM paripUrayata| 33 re bhujagAH kRSNabhujagavaMzAH, yUyaM kathaM narakadaNDAd rakSiSyadhve| (Geenna g1067) 34 pazyata, yuSmAkamantikam ahaM bhaviSyadvAdino buddhimata upAdhyAyAMzca preSayiSyAmi, kintu teSAM katipayA yuSmAbhi rghAniSyante, kruze ca ghAniSyante, kecid bhajanabhavane kaSAbhirAghAniSyante, nagare nagare tADiSyante ca; 35 tena satpuruSasya hAbilo raktapAtamArabhya berikhiyaH

putraM yaM sikhariyaM yUyaM mandirayajJavedyo rmadhye hatavantaH,
 tadyazoNitapAtaM yAvad asmin deze yAvatAM sAdhupuruSANAM zoNitapAto
 'bhavat tat sarvveSAmAgasAM daNDA yuSmAsu varttiSyante| 36 ahaM yuSmAnta
 tathyaM vadAmi, vidyamAne'smin puruSe sarvve varttiSyante| 37 he yirUzAlam
 he yirUzAlam nagari tvaM bhaviSyadvAdino hatavatI, tava samIpaM preritAMzca
 pASANairAhatavatI, yathA kukkuTI zAvakAn pakSAdhaH saMgRhlAti, tathA
 tava santAnAn saMgrahItuM ahaM bahuvAram aicchaM; kintu tvaM na
 samamanyathAH| 38 pazyata yaSmAkaM vAsasthAnam ucchinnaM tyakSyate| 39
 ahaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yaH paramezvarasya nAmnAgacchati, sa dhanya
 iti vANIM yAvanna vadiSyatha, tAvat mAM puna rna drakSyatha|

24 anantaraM yIzu ryadA mandirAd bahi rgacchati, tadAnIM ziSyAstaM
 mandiranirmmANaM darzayitumAgatAH| 2 tato yIzustAnuvAca, yUyaM
 kimetAni na pazyatha? yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, etannicayanasya
 pASANAikamapyanyapASANepari na sthAsyati sarvvANi bhUmisAt kAriSyante| 3
 anantaraM tasmin jaitunaparvvatopari samupaviSTe ziSyAstasya samIpamAgatya
 guptaM papracchuH, etA ghaTanAH kadA bhaviSyanti? bhavata Agamanasya
 yugAntasya ca kiM lakSma? tadasmAn vadatu| (aiōn g165) 4 tadAnIM yIzustAnavocat,
 avadhadvvaM, kopi yuSmAn na bhramayet| 5 bahavo mama nAma gRhlanta
 AgamiSyanti, khrISTo'hameveti vAcaM vadanto bahUn bhramayiSyanti| 6 yUyaJca
 saMgrAmasya raNasya cADambaraM zroSyatha, avadhadvvaM tena caJcala mA
 bhavata, etAnyavazyam ghaTiSyante, kintu tadA yugAnto nahi| 7 aparaM dezasya
 vipakSo dezo rAjyasya vipakSo rAjyaM bhaviSyati, sthAne sthAne ca durbhikSaM
 mahAmArI bhUkampazca bhaviSyanti, 8 etAni duHkhopakramAH| 9 tadAnIM
 lokA duHkhaM bhojayituM yuSmAn parakareSu samarpayiSyanti haniSyanti ca,
 tathA mama nAmakAraNAd yUyaM sarvvadezIyamanujAnAM samIpe ghRNArhA
 bhaviSyatha| 10 bahuSu vighnaM prAptavatsu parasparam RtIyAM kRtavatsu ca
 eko'paraM parakareSu samarpayiSyati| 11 tathA bahavo mRSAbhaviSyadvAdina
 upasthAya bahUn bhramayiSyanti| 12 duSkarmmaNAM bAhulyAJca bahUnAM
 prema zItalaM bhaviSyati| 13 kintu yaH kazcit zeSaM yAvad dhairryamAzrayate,

saeva paritrAyiSyate| 14 aparaM sarvvadezlyalokAn pratimAkSI bhavituM rAjasya
 zubhasamAcAraH sarvvajagati pracAriSyate, etAdRzi sati yugAnta upasthAsyati|
 15 ato yat sarvvanaAzakRdghRNArhaM vastu dAniyelbhaviSyadvadinA proktaM
 tad yadA puNyasthAne sthApitaM drakSyatha, (yaH paThati, sa budhyatAM)
 16 tadAnIM ye yihUdiyadeze tiSThanti, te parvvateSu palAyantAM| 17 yaH
 kazcid gRhApRSThe tiSThati, sa gRhAt kimapi vastvAnetum adhe nAvarohet| 18
 yazca kSetre tiSThati, sopi vastramAnetuM parAvRtya na yAyAt| 19 tadAnIM
 garbhiNIstanyapAyayitrINAM durgati rbhaviSyati| 20 ato yaSmAkaM palAyanaM
 zitakAle vizrAmavAre vA yanna bhavet, tadarthaM prArthayadhvam| 21
 A jagadArambhAd etatKAlaparyyanantaM yAdRzaH kadApi nAbhavat na ca
 bhaviSyati tAdRzo mahAklezastadAnIm upasthAsyati| 22 tasya klezasya samayo
 yadi hsvo na kriyeta, tarhi kasyApi prANino rakSaNaM bhavituM na zaknuyAt, kintu
 manonItamanujAnAM kRte sa kAlo hsvIkariSyate| 23 aparaJca pazyata, khrISTo'tra
 vidyate, vA tatra vidyate, tadAnIM yadi kazcid yuSmAna iti vAkyam vadati, tathApi
 tat na pratIt| 24 yato bhAktakhrISTA bhAktabhaviSyadvAdinazca upasthAya yAni
 mahanti lakSmANi citrakarmmANi ca prakAzayiSyanti, tai ryadi sambhavet tarhi
 manonItamAnavA api bhrAmiSyante| 25 pazyata, ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM yuSmAn
 vArttAm avAdiSam| 26 ataH pazyata, sa prAntare vidyata iti vAkye kenacit kathitepi
 bahi rma gacchata, vA pazyata, sontaHpure vidyate, etadvAkyu uktepi mA
 pratIta| 27 yato yathA vidyut pUrvvadizo nirgatya pazcimadizaM yAvat prakAzate,
 tathA mAnuSaputrasyApyAgamanaM bhaviSyati| 28 yatra zavastiSThati, tatreva
 gRdhrA milanti| 29 aparaM tasya klezasamayasyAvyavahitaparatra sUryyasya
 tejo lopsyate, candramA jyosnAM na kariSyati, nabhaso nakSatrANi patiSyanti,
 gagaNIya grahAzca vicaliSyanti| 30 tadAnIm AkAzamadhye manujasutasya lakSma
 darziSyate, tato nijaparAkrameNa mahAtejasA ca meghArUDhaM manujasutaM
 nabhasAgacchantaM vilokya pRthivyAH sarvvavaMzlyA vilapiSyanti| 31 tadAnIM
 sa mahAzabdAyamAnatUryya vAdakan nijadUtAn praheSyati, te vyomna
 ekasImAto'parasImAM yAvat caturdizastasya manonItajanAn AnIya melayiSyanti|
 32 uDumbarapAdapasya dRSTAntaM zikSadhvaM; yadA tasya navInAH zAkha

jAyante, pallavAdizca nirgacchati, tadA nidAghakAlaH savidho bhavatIti yUyaM
 jAnIta; **33** tadvad etA ghaTanA dRSTvA sa samayo dvAra upAsthAd iti jAnIta|
34 yuSmAnahaM tathyaM vadAmi, idAnIntanajanAnAM gamanAt pUrvvameva
 tAni sarvvANi ghaTiSyante| **35** nabhomedinyo rluptyorapi mama vAk kadApi
 na lopsyate| **36** aparaM mama tAtaM vinA mAnuSaH svargastho dUto vA kopi
 taddinaM taddaNDaJca na jJApayati| **37** aparaM nohe vidyamAne yAdRzamabhavat
 tAdRzaM manujasutasyAgamanakAlepi bhaviSyati| **38** phalato jalAplAvanAt
 pUrvvaM yaddinaM yAvat nohaH potaM nArohat, tAvatkAlaM yathA manuSyA
 bhojane pAne vivahane vivAhane ca pravRtta Asan; **39** aparam AplAvitoyamAgatya
 yAvat sakalamanujAn plAvayitvA nAnayat, tAvat te yathA na vidAmAsuH,
 tathA manujasutAgamanepi bhaviSyati| **40** tadA kSetrasthitayordvayoreko
 dhAriSyate, aparastyAjiSyate| **41** tathA peSaNyA piMSatyorbhaya ryoSitoreka
 dhAriSyate'parA tyAjiSyate| **42** yuSmAkAM prabhuH kasmin daNDa AgamiSyati,
 tad yuSmAbhi rnAvagamyate, tasmAt jAgrataH santastiSThata| **43** kutra
 yAme stena AgamiSyatiIti ced gRhastho jJAtum azakSyat, tarhi jAgarivA
 taM sandhiM karttitum avArayiSyat tad jAnIta| **44** yuSmAbhiravadhIyatAM,
 yato yuSmAbhi ryatra na budhyate, tatraiva daNDe manujasuta AyAsyati| **45**
 prabhu rnijaparivArAn yathAkAlaM bhojayituM yaM dAsam adhyakSikRtya
 sthApayati, tAdRzo vizvAsyo dhImAn dAsaH kaH? **46** prabhurAgatya yaM dAsaM
 tathAcarantaM vIkSate, saeva dhanyaH| **47** yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, sa
 taM nijasarvvasvasyAdhipaM kariSyati| **48** kintu prabhurAgantuM vilambata
 iti manasi cintayitvA yo duSTo dAso **49** 'paradAsAn praharttuM mattAnAM
 saGge bhoktuM pAtuJca pravarttate, **50** sa dAso yadA nApekSate, yaJca daNDaM
 na jAnAti, tatKAlaeva tatprabhurupasthAsyati| **51** tadA taM daNDayitvA yatra
 sthAne rodanaM dantagharSaNaJcAsAte, tatra kapaTibhiH sAkAM taddazAM
 nirUpayiSyati|

25 yA daza kanyaAH pradIpAn gRhlatyo varaM sAkSat karttuM bahiritAH,
 tAbhistadA svargIyarAjyasya sAdRzyaM bhaviSyati| **2** tAsAM kanyaAnAM madhye
 paJca sudhiyaH paJca durdhiya Asan| **3** yA durdhiyastAH pradIpAn saGge gRhItvA

tailaM na jagRhuH, 4 kintu sudhiyaH pradIpAn pAtreNa tailaJca jagRhuH| 5
 anantaraM vare vilambite tAH sarvva nidrAviSTA nidrAM jagmuH| 6 anantaram
 arddharAtre pazyata vara Agacchati, taM sAkSAAt karttuM bahiryAteti janaravAt 7
 tAH sarvvaH kanya utthAya pradIpAn AsAdayituM Arabhanta| 8 tato durdhiyaH
 sudhiya UcuH, kiJcit tailaM datta, pradIpA asmAkaM nirvvaNAH| 9 kintu
 sudhiyaH pratyavadan, datte yuSmAnasmAMzca prati tailaM nyUnlbhavet,
 tasmAd vikretRNAM samIpaM gatvA svArthaM tailaM krINIta| 10 tAdA tAsu
 kretuM gatAsu vara AjagAma, tato yAH sajjitA Asan, tAstena sAkaM vivAhIyaM
 vezma pravivizuH| 11 anantaraM dvAre ruddhe aparAH kanya Agatya jagaduH,
 he prabho, he prabho, asmAn prati dvAraM mocaya| 12 kintu sa uktavAn,
 tathyaM vadAmi, yuSmAnahaM na vedmi| 13 ato jAgrataH santastiSThata,
 manujasutaH kasmin dine kasmin daNDe vAgamiSyati, tad yuSmAbhi rna jJAyate|
 14 aparaM sa etAdRzaH kasyacit puMsastulyaH, yo dUradezaM prati yAtrAkAle
 nijadAsAn AhUya teSAM svasvasAmarthyAnurUpam 15 ekasmin mudrANAM
 paJca poTaliKAH anyasmiMzca dve poTaliKe aparasmiMzca poTaliKaikAm itthaM
 pratijanaM samarpya svayaM pravAsaM gatavAn| 16 anantaraM yo dAsaH
 paJca poTaliKAH labdhavAn, sa gatvA vANijyaM vidhAya tA dviguNikakAra|
 17 yazca dAso dve poTaliKe alabhata, sopi tA mudrA dviguNikakAra| 18 kintu
 yo dAsa ekAM poTaliKAM labdhavAn, sa gatvA bhUmiM khanitvA tanmadhye
 nijaprabhostA mudrA gopayAJcakAra| 19 tadanantaraM bahutithe kAle gate teSAM
 dAsAnAM prabhurAgatya tairdAsaiH samaM gaNayAJcakAra| 20 tadAnIM yaH
 paJca poTaliKAH prAptavAn sa tA dviguNikRtamudrA AnIya jagAda; he prabho,
 bhavata mayi paJca poTaliKAH samarpitAH, pazyatu, tA mayA dviguNikRtAH| 21
 tadAnIM tasya prabhustamuvAca, he uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyosi,
 stokena vizvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahuvittAdhipaM karomi, tvaM svaprabhoH
 sukhasya bhAgI bhava| 22 tato yena dve poTaliKe labdhe sopyAgatya jagAda, he
 prabho, bhavata mayi dve poTaliKe samarpite, pazyatu te mayA dviguNikRte| 23
 tena tasya prabhustamavocat, he uttama vizvAsya dAsa, tvaM dhanyosi, stokena
 vizvAsyo jAtaH, tasmAt tvAM bahudraviNAdhipaM karomi, tvaM nijaprabhoH

sukhasya bhAgi bhava| 24 anantaraM ya ekAM poTalikAM labdhavAn, sa etya
 kathitavAn, he prabho, tvAM kaThinanaraM jJAtavAn, tvayA yatra noptaM,
 tatraiva kRtyate, yatra ca na kIrNaM, tatraiva saMgRhyate| 25 atohaM sazaGkaH
 san gatvA tava mudrA bhUmadhye saMgopya sthApitavAn, pazya, tava yat tadeva
 gRhANa| 26 tadA tasya prabhuH pratyavadat re duSTAlasa dAsa, yatrAhaM na
 vapAmi, tatra chinadmi, yatra ca na kirAmi, tatreva saMgRhIAmIti cedajAnAstarhi
 27 vaNikSu mama vittArpaNaM tavocitamAsIt, yenAhamAgatya vRdvya sAkAM
 mUlamudrAH prApsyam| 28 atosmAt tAM poTalikAm AdAya yasya daza poTalikAH
 santi tasminnarpayata| 29 yena vardvyate tasminnaivArpiSyate, tasyaiva ca
 bAhulyaM bhaviSyati, kintu yena na vardvyate, tasyAntike yat kiJcana tiSThati,
 tadapi punarneSyate| 30 aparaM yUyAM tamakarmmaNyaM dAsaM nItvA yatra
 sthAne krاندanaM dantagharSaNaJca vidyete, tasmin bahirbhUtatamasi nikSipata|
 31 yadA manujasutaH pavitradUtAn saGginaH kRtvA nijaprabhAvenAgatya
 nijatejomaye siMhAsane nivekSyati, 32 tadA tatsammukhe sarvvajAtIyA janA
 saMmeliSyanti| tato meSapAlako yathA chAgebhyo'vIn pRthak karoti tathA
 sopyekasmAdanyam itthaM tAn pRthaka kRtvAvIn 33 dakSiNe chAgAMzca
 vAme sthApayiSyati| 34 tataH paraM rAJA dakSiNasthitAn manavAn vadiSyati,
 Agacchata mattAtasyAnugrahabhAjanAni, yuSmatkRta A jagadArambhat yad
 rAjyam AsAditaM tadadhikuruta| 35 yato bubhukSitAya mahyaM bhojyam
 adatta, pipAsitAya peyamadatta, videzinaM mAM svasthAnamanayata, 36
 vastrahInaM mAM vasanaM paryyadhApayata, pIDitaM mAM draSTumAgacchata,
 kArAsthaJca mAM vIkSituma Agacchata| 37 tadA dhArmmikAH prativadiSyanti,
 he prabho, kada tvAM kSudhitaM vIkSyA vayamabhojayAma? vA pipAsitaM
 vIkSyA apAyayAma? 38 kada vA tvAM videzinaM vilokya svasthAnamanayAma?
 kada vA tvAM nagnaM vIkSyA vasanaM paryyadhApayAma? 39 kada vA tvAM
 pIDitaM kArAsthaJca vIkSyA tvadantikamagacchAma? 40 tadAnIM rAJA tAn
 prativadiSyati, yuSmAnahaM satyaM vadAmi, mamaiteSAM bhrAtRNAM madhye
 kajcanaikaM kSudratamaM prati yad akuruta, tanmAM pratyakuruta| 41 pazcAt sa
 vAmasthitAn janAn vadiSyati, re zApagrastAH sarvve, zaitAne tasya dUtebhyazca

yo'nantavahnirAsAdita Aste, yUyaM madantikAt tamagniM gacchata| (aiōnios g166) 42 yato kSudhitAya mahyamAhAraM nAdatta, pipAsitAya mahyaM peyaM nAdatta, 43 videzinaM mAM svasthAnaM nAnayata, vasanahInaM mAM vasanaM na paryyadhApayata, piDitaM kArAsthaJca mAM vlkSituM nAgacchata| 44 tadA te prativadiSyanti, he prabho, kadA tvAM kSudhitaM vA pipAsitaM vA videzinaM vA nagnaM vA piDitaM vA kArAsthaM vlkSya tvAM nAsevAmahi? 45 tadA sa tAn vadiSyati, tathyamahaM yuSmAn bravImi, yuSmAbhireSAM kaJcana kSodiSThaM prati yannAkAri, tanmAM pratyeva nAkAri| 46 pazcAdamyantazAstiM kintu dhArmmika anantAyuSaM bhoktuM yAsyanti| (aiōnios g166)

26 yIzuretAn prastAvAn samApya ziSyAnUce, 2 yuSmAbhi rjJataM dinadvayAt paraM nistAramaha upasthAsyati, tatra manujasutaH kruzena hantuM parakareSu samarpiSyate| 3 tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAJcaH kiyaphAnAmno mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAyAM militvA 4 kenopAyena yIzuM dhRtvA hantuM zaknuyuriti mantrayAJcakruH| 5 kintu tairuktaM mahakAle na dharttavayaH, dhRte prajAnAM kalahena bhavituM zakyate| 6 tato baithaniyApure zimonAkhyasya kuSThino vezmani yIzau tiSThati 7 kAcana yoSA zvetopalabhAjanena mahArghyaM sugandhi tailamAnIya bhojanAyopavizatastasya zirobhyaSecat| 8 kintu tadAlokya tacchiSyaiH kupitairuktaM, kuta itthamapavyayate? 9 cedulaM vyakreSyata, tarhi bhUrimUlyaM prApya daridrebhyo vyatAriSyata| 10 yIzunA tadavagatya te samuditAH, yoSAmenAM kuto duHkhinIM kurutha, sA mAM prati sAdhu karmmAkarSIt| 11 yuSmAkamaM samIpe daridrAH satatamevAsate, kintu yuSmAkamantikehaM nAse satataM| 12 sA mama kAyopari sugandhitailaM siktvA mama zmazAnadAnakarmmAkarSIt| 13 atohaM yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi sarvvasmin jagati yatra yatraiSa susamAcAraH pracAriSyate, tatra tatraityasya nAryyAH smaraNArtham karmmedaM pracAriSyate| 14 tato dvAdazaziSyANAM ISkariyotIyayihUdAnAmaka ekaH ziSyah pradhAnayAjakAnAmantikaM gatvA kathitavAn, 15 yadi yuSmAkaM kareSu yIzuM samarpayAmi, tarhi kiM dAsyatha? tadAnIM te tasmai trimZanmudrA dAtuM sthirIkRtavantaH| 16 sa tadArabhya taM parakareSu samarpayituM suyogaM ceSTitavAn| 17 anantaraM

kiNvazUnyapUpaparvvaNaH prathamehni ziSyA yIzum upagatya papracchuH
 bhavatkRte kutra vayaM nistAramahabhojyam AyojayiSyAmaH? bhavataH
 kecchA? 18 tadA sa gaditavAn, madhyenagaramamukapuMsaH samIpaM
 vrajitvA vadata, guru rgaditavAn, matkAlaH savidhaH, saha ziSyaistvadAlaye
 nistAramahabhojyaM bhokSyel| 19 tadA ziSyA yIzostAdRzanidezAnurUpakarmma
 vidhAya tatra nistAramahabhojyamAsAdayAmAsuH| 20 tataH sandhyAyAM
 satyAM dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sAkaM sa nyavizat| 21 aparaM bhujjAna uktavAn
 yuSmAn tathyaM vadAmi, yuSmAkameko mAM parakareSu samarpayiSyati|
 22 tadA te'tIva duHkhitA ekaikazo vaktumArebhire, he prabho, sa kimahaM?
 23 tataH sa jagAda, mayA sAkaM yo jano bhojanapAtre karaM saMkSipati,
 sa eva mAM parakareSu samarpayiSyati| 24 manujasutamadhi yAdRzaM
 likhitamAste, tadanurUpA tadgati rbhaviSyati; kintu yena puMsA sa parakareSu
 samarpayiSyate, hA hA cet sa nAjaniSyata, tadA tasya kSemamabhaviSyat| 25
 tadA yihUdAnAmA yo janastaM parakareSu samarpayiSyati, sa uktavAn, he
 guro, sa kimahaM? tataH sa pratyuktavAn, tvayA satyaM gaditam| 26 anantaraM
 teSAmazanakAle yIzuH pUpamAdAyezvarIyaguNAnanUdya bhaMktvA ziSyebhyaH
 pradAya jagAda, madvapuHsvarUpamimaM gRhItvA khAdata| 27 pazcAt sa
 kaMsam gRhlan IzvarIyaguNAnanUdya tebhyaH pradAya kathitavAn, sarvvai
 ryuSmAbhiraNena pAtavyaM, 28 yasmAdanekeSAM pApamarSaNaya pAtitaM
 yanmannUtnaniyamarUpazoNitaM tadetat| 29 aparamahaM nUtnagostanIrasaM
 na pAsyAmi, tAvat gostanIphalarasaM punaH kadApi na pAsyAmi| 30 pazcAt te
 gItamekaM saMgIya jaitunAkhyagiriM gatavantaH| 31 tadAnIM yIzustAnavocat,
 asyAM rajanyAmahaM yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM vighnarUpo bhaviSyAmi, yato
 likhitamAste, "meSANAM rakSako yastaM prahariSyAmyahaM tataH| meSANAM
 nivaho nUnam pravikIrNo bhaviSyati"|| 32 kintu zmazAnAt samutthAya
 yuSmAkamagre'haM gAlIlaM gamiSyAmi| 33 pitarastaM provAca, bhavAMzcet
 sarvveSAM vighnarUpo bhavati, tathApi mama na bhaviSyati| 34 tato yIzunA sa
 uktaH, tubhyamahaM tathyaM kathayAmi, yAminyAmasyAM caraNAyudhasya
 ravAt pUrvvaM tvaM mAM tri rnAGgIkariSyasi| 35 tataH pitara uditavAn, yadyapi

tvayA samaM marttavyaM, tathApi kadApi tvAM na nAGgIkariSyAmi; tathaiva
 sarvve ziSyAzcocuH| 36 anantaraM yIzuH ziSyaiH sAKaM getzimAnInAmakaM
 sthAnaM prasthAya tebhyaH kathitavAn, adaH sthAnaM gatvA yAvadahaM
 prArthayiSye tAvad yUyamatropavizata| 37 pazcAt sa pitaraM sivadiyasutau ca
 saGginaH kRtvA gatavAn, zokAkulo'tIva vyathitazca babhUva| 38 tAnavAdIcca
 mRtiyAtaneva matprANANAM yAtanA jAyate, yUyamatra mayA sArddhaM
 jAgRta| 39 tataH sa kijciddUraM gatvAdhomukhaH patan prArthayAJcakre, he
 matpitaryadi bhavituM zaknoti, tarhi kaMso'yaM matto dUraM yAtu; kintu
 madicchAvat na bhavatu, tvadicchAvad bhavatu| 40 tataH sa ziSyAnupetya tAn
 nidrato nirIkSyA pitarAya kathayAmAsa, yUyAM mayA sAKaM daNDamekamapi
 jAgarituM nAzankuta? 41 pariKSAyAM na patituM jAgRta prArthayadhvaJca;
 AtmA samudyatosti, kintu vapu rdurbalaM| 42 sa dvtIyavAraM prArthayAJcakre,
 he mattAta, na pIte yadi kaMsamidaM matto dUraM yAtuM na zaknoti, tarhi
 tvadicchAvad bhavatu| 43 sa punaretya tAn nidrato dadarza, yatasteSAM netrAni
 nidrayA pUrNANyAsan| 44 pazcAt sa tAn vihAya vrajivA tRtIyavAraM pUrvvavat
 kathayan prArthitavAn| 45 tataH ziSyAnupAgatya gaditavAn, sAmprataM zayAnAH
 kiM vizrAmyatha? pazyata, samaya upAsthAt, manujasutaH pApinAM kareSu
 samarpate| 46 uttiSThata, vayaM yAmaH, yo mAM parakareSu masarpayisyati,
 pazyata, sa samIpamAyAti| 47 etatkathAkathanakAle dvAdazaziSyANameko
 yihUdAnAmako mukhyayAjakalokaprAcInaiH prahitAn asidhAriyaSTidhAriNo
 manujAn gRhItvA tatsamIpamupatasthau| 48 asau parakareSvarpayitA pUrvvaM
 tAn itthaM saGketayAmAsa, yamahaM cumbiSye, so'sau manujaH, saeva yuSmAbhi
 rdhAryatAM| 49 tada sa sapadi yIzumupAgatya he guro, praNamAmItyuktvA
 taM cucumbe| 50 tada yIzustamuvAca, he mitraM kimarthamAgatosi? tada
 tairAgatya yIzurAkramya daghre| 51 tato yIzoH saGginAmekaH karaM prasAryya
 koSAdasiM bahiSkRtya mahAyAjakasya dAsamekamAhatya tasya karNaM
 ciccheda| 52 tato yIzustaM jagAda, khaDgaM svasthAne nidhehi yato ye
 ye janA asiM dhAryanti, taevAsinA vinazyanti| 53 aparaM pitA yathA
 madantikaM svargIyadUtAnAM dvAdazavAhinIto'dhikaM prahiNuyAt mayA

tamuddizyedAnImeva tathA prArthayituM na zakyate, tvayA kimitthaM jJAyate?
 54 tathA satItthaM ghaTiSyate dharmmapustakasya yadidaM vAkyaM tat
 kathaM sidhyet? 55 tadAnIM yIzu rjananivahaM jagAda, yUyAM khaDgayaSTIn
 AdAya mAM kiM cauraM dharttumAyAtAH? ahaM pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH
 sAkamupavizya samupAdizAM, tadA mAM nAdharata; 56 kintu bhaviSyadvAdinAM
 vAkyAnAM saMsiddhaye sarvvametadabhUt|tadA sarvve ziSyAstaM vihAya
 palAyanta| 57 anantaraM te manuja yIzuM dhRtvA yatrAdhyApakaprAJcaH
 pariSadaM kurvvanta upAvizan tatra kiyaphAnAmakamahAyAjakasyAntikaM
 ninyuH| 58 kintu zeSe kiM bhaviSyatIti vettuM pitaro dUre tatpazcAd
 vrajitvA mahAyAjakasyATTAlIkAM pravizya dAsaiH sahita upAvizat| 59 tadAnIM
 pradhAnayAjakaprAcInamantriNaH sarvve yIzuM hantuM mRSAsAkSyam
 alipsanta, 60 kintu na lebhire| anekeSu mRSAsAkSiSvAgateSvapi tanna
 prApuH| 61 zeSe dvau mRSAsAkSiNAvAgatya jagadatuH, pumAnayamakathayat,
 ahamIzvaramandiraM bhaMktvA dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAtuM zaknomi| 62
 tadA mahAyAjaka utthAya yIzum avAdit| tvaM kimapi na prativadasi? tvAmadhi
 kimete sAkSyAM vadanti? 63 kintu yIzu rmaunIbhUya tasyau| tato mahAyAjaka
 uktavAn, tvAm amarezvaranAmnA zapayAmi, tvamIzvarasya putro'bhiSikto
 bhavasi naveti vada| 64 yIzuH pratyavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn; ahaM yuSmAn
 tathyaM vadAmi, itaHparam manujasutaM sarvvazaktimato dakSiNapArzve
 sthAtuM gaganasthaM jaladharAnAruhyAyAntaM vIkSadhve| 65 tadA mahAyAjako
 nijavasanaM chittvA jagAda, eSa IzvaraM ninditavAn, asmAkamaparasAkSyena
 kiM prayojanaM? pazyata, yUyamevAsyAsyAd IzvaranindAM zrutavantaH, 66
 yuSmAbhiH kiM vivicyate? te pratyUcuH, vadhArho'yaM| 67 tato lokaistadAsye
 niSThIvitaM kecit pratalamAhatya kecicca capeTamAhatya babhASire, 68
 he khrISTa tvAM kazcapeTamAhatavAn? iti gaNayitvA vadAsman| 69
 pitaro bahiraGgana upavizati, tadAnImeka dAsi tamupAgatya babhASe, tvaM
 gAlIlIyayIzoH sahacaraekaH| 70 kintu sa sarvveSAM samakSam anaGgikRtyAvAdit,
 tvayA yaducyate, tadarthamahaM na vedmi| 71 tadA tasmin bahirdvAraM
 gate 'nyA dAsi taM nirIkSyA tatratyajanAnavadat, ayamapi nAsaratIyayIzuna

sArddham AsIt| 72 tataH sa zapathena punaranaGgIkRtya kathitavAn, taM naraM na paricinomi| 73 kSaNaT paraM tiSThanto janA etya pitaram avadan, tvamavazyam teSAmeka iti tvaduccAraNameva dyotayati| 74 kintu so'bhizapya kathitavAn, taM janaM nAhaM paricinomi, tadA sapadi kukkuTo rurAva| 75 kukkuTaravAt prAk tvaM mAM trirapAhnoSyase, yaiSA vAg yIzunAvAdi taM pitaraH saMsmRtya bahiritva khedAd bhRzaM cakranda|

27 prabhAte jAte pradhAnayAjakalokaprAcInA yIzuM hantuM tatpratikuLaM mantrayitva 2 taM badvva nItva pantIyapilAtAkhyAdhipe samarpayAmAsuH| 3 tato yIzoH parakarevvarpayita yihUdAstatprANAdaNDajJAM viditva santaptamanAH pradhAnayAjakalokaprAcInAnAM samakSaM tAstrIMzanmudraH pratidAyAvAdIt, 4 etannirAgonaraprANaparakarArpaNaT kaluSaM kRtavAnahaM| tadA ta uditavantaH, tenAsmAkaM kiM? tvayA tad budhyatAm| 5 tato yihUda mandiramadhye ta mudra nikSipya prasthitavAn itva ca svayamAtmAnamudbabandha| 6 pazcAt pradhAnayAjakAstA mudra AdAya kathitavantaH, etA mudraH zoNitamUlyam tasmAd bhANDAgAre na nidhAtavyAH| 7 anantaraM te mantrayitva videzinAM zmazAnasthAnAya tAbhiH kulAlasya kSetramakrINan| 8 ato'dyApi tatsthAnaM raktakSetraM vadanti| 9 itthaM sati isrAyeliyasantAnai ryasya mUlyam nirupitaM, tasya triMzanmudraMAnaM mUlyam 10 mAM prati paramezvarasyAdezAt tebhya AdIyata, tena ca kulAlasya kSetraM krItamiti yadvacanaM yirimiyabhaviSyadvAdina proktaM tat tadAsidhyat| 11 anantaraM yIzau tadadhipateH sammukha upatiSThati sa taM papraccha, tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAJA? tadA yIzustamavadat, tvaM satyamuktavAn| 12 kintu pradhAnayAjakaprAcInairabhiyuktena tena kimapi na pratyavAdi| 13 tataH pilAtena sa uditaH, ime tvatpratikuLataH kati kati sAkSyam dadati, tat tvaM na zRNoSi? 14 tathApi sa teSAmekasyApi vacasa uttaraM noditavAn; tena so'dhipati rmahAcitraM vidAmAsa| 15 anyacca tanmahakAle'dhipateretAdRzI rAtirAsIt, prajA yaM kaJcana bandhinaM yAcante, tameva sa mocayatIti| 16 tadAnIM barabbAnAmA kazcit khyAtabandhyAsIt| 17 tataH pilAtastatra militAn lokAn apRcchat, eSa barabba bandhi khrISTavikhyAto yIzuzcaitayoH

kaM mocayiSyAmi? yuSmAkaM kimIpsitaM? 18 tairIrSyayA sa samarpita iti
 sa jJAtavAn| 19 aparaM vicArAsanopavezanakAle pIlAtasya patni bhRtyaM
 prahitya tasmai kathayAmAsa, taM dhArmmikamanujaM prati tvayA kimapi
 na karttavyaM; yasmAt tatkrTe'dyAhaM svapne prabhUtakaSTamalabhe| 20
 anantaraM pradhAnayAjakaprAcInA barabbAM yAcitvAdAtuM yIzuJca hantuM
 sakalalokAn prAvarttayan| 21 tato'dhipatistAn pRSTavAn, etayoH kamahaM
 mocayiSyAmi? yuSmAkaM kecchA? te procu rbarabbAM| 22 tada pIlAtaH
 papraccha, tarhi yaM khrISTaM vadanti, taM yIzuM kiM kariSyAmi? sarvve
 kathayAmAsuH, sa kruzena vidhyatAM| 23 tato'dhipatiravAdIt, kutaH? kiM
 tenAparAddhaM? kintu te punarucai rjagaduH, sa kruzena vidhyatAM| 24 tada
 nijavAkyamagrAhyamabhUt, kalahazcApyabhUt, pIlAta iti vilokya lokAnAM
 samakSaM toyamAdAya karau prakSAlyAvocat, etasya dhArmmikamanuSyasya
 zoNitapAte nirdoSo'haM, yuSmAbhireva tad budhyatAM| 25 tada sarvvAH prajAH
 pratyavocan, tasya zoNitapAtAparAdho'smAkam asmatsantAnAnAJcopari bhavatu|
 26 tataH sa teSAM samIpe barabbAM mocayAmAsa yIzuntu kaSAbhiraHatya kruzena
 vedhituM samarpayAmAsa| 27 anantaram adhipateH senA adhipate rgRhaM
 yIzumAnIya tasya samIpe senAsamUhaM saMjagRhuH| 28 tataste tasya vasanaM
 mocayitvA kRSNalohitavarNavasanaM paridhApayAmAsuH 29 kaNTakAnAM
 mukuTaM nirmmAya tacchirasi daduH, tasya dakSiNakare vetramekaM dattvA
 tasya sammukhe jAnUni pAtayitvA, he yihUdIyAnAM rAjan, tubhyaM nama
 ityuktvA taM tirazcakruH, 30 tatastasya gAtre niSThIvaM datvA tena vetreNa zira
 AjaghnuH| 31 itthaM taM tiraskRtya tad vasanaM mocayitvA punarnijavasanaM
 paridhApayAJcakruH, taM kruzena vedhituM nItavantaH| 32 pazcAtte bahirbhUya
 kurINIyaM zimonnAmakamekaM vilokya kruzaM voDhuM tamAdadire| 33
 anantaraM gulgaltAm arthAt ziraskapAlanAmakasthAnamu pasthAya te yIzave
 pittamizritAmlarasaM pAtuM daduH, 34 kintu sa tamAsvAdya na papau| 35 tadAnIM
 te taM kruzena saMvidhya tasya vasanAni guTikApAtena vibhajya jagRhuH, tasmAt,
 vibhajante'dharIyaM me te manuSyAH parasparaM| maduttarIyavastrArthaM
 guTikAM pAtayanti ca||yadetadvacanaM bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktamAsIt, tada

tad asidhyat, 36 pazcAt te tatropavizya tadrakSaNakarvvaNi niyuktAstasthuH|
37 aparam eSa yihUdIyAnAM rAjA yIzurityapavAdalipipatraM tacchirasa
Urdvve yojayAmAsuH| 38 tatastasya vAme dakSiNe ca dvau cairau tena
sAkAM kruzena vividhuH| 39 tadA pAnthA nijaziro lADayitvA taM nindanto
jagaduH, 40 he IzvaramandirabhaJjaka dinatraye tannirmmAtaH svaM rakSa,
cettvamIzvarasutastarhi kruzAdavaroha| 41 pradhAnayAjakAdhyApakaprAcInAzca
tathA tiraskRtya jagaduH, 42 so'nyajanAnAvat, kintu svamavituM na
zaknoti| yadIsrAyelo rAjA bhavet, tarhIdAnImeva kruzAdavarohatu, tena
taM vayaM pratySyAmaH| 43 sa Izvare pratyAzAmakarot, yadIzvarastasmin
santuSTastarhIdAnImeva tamavet, yataH sa uktavAn ahamIzvarasutaH| 44 yau
stenau sAkAM tena kruzena viddhau tau tadvadeva taM ninindatuH| 45 tadA
dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvadeze tamiraM babhUva, 46 tRtIyayAme
"eI eI lAmA zivaktani", arthAt madIzvara madIzvara kuto mAmatyAkSIH?
yIzuruccairiti jagAda| 47 tadA tatra sthitAH kecit tat zrutvA babhASire, ayam
eliyamAhUyati| 48 teSAM madhyAd ekaH zIghraM gatvA spaJjaM gRhItvA
tatrAmlarasaM dattvA nalena pAtuM tasmai dadau| 49 itare'kathayan tiSThata,
taM rakSitum eliya AyAti naveti pazyAmaH| 50 yIzuH punarucairAhUya prANAn
jahau| 51 tato mandirasya vicchedavasanam UrdvvAdadho yAvat chidyamAnaM
dvidhAbhavat, 52 bhUmizcakampe bhUdharovyadIryyata ca| zmazAne mukte
bhUripuNyavatAM suptadeha udatiSThan, 53 zmazAnAd vahirbhUya tadutthAnAt
paraM puNyapuraM gatvA bahujanAn darzayAmAsuH| 54 yIzurakSaNaya
niyuktaH zatasenApatistatsaGginazca tAdRzIM bhUkampAdighaTanAM dRSTvA
bhItA avadan, eSa Izvaraputro bhavati| 55 yA bahuyoSito yIzuM sevamAna
gAlllastatpazcAdAgatAstAsAM madhye 56 magdalInI mariyam yAkUbyozyo
rmAtA yA mariyam sibadiyaputrayo rmAtA ca yoSita etA dUre tiSThantyo
dadRzuH| 57 sandhyAyAM satyam arimathiyAnagarasya yUSaphnAmA
dhanI manujo yIzoH ziSyatvAt 58 pIlAtasya samIpaM gatvA yIzoH kAyAM
yayAce, tena pIlAtaH kAyAM dAtum Adideza| 59 yUSaph tatkAyAM nItvA
zucivastreNACchAdya 60 svArthaM zaile yat zmazAnaM cakhAna, tanmadhye

tatkAyaM nidhAya tasya dvAri vRhatpASANaM dadau| 61 kintu magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam ete striyau tatra zmazAnasammukha upavivizatuH| 62 tadanantaraM nistArotsavasyAyojanadinAt pare'hani pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinazca militvA pIlAtamupAgatyAkathayan, 63 he maheccha sa pratArako jIvana akathayat, dinatrayAt paraM zmazAnAdutthAsyAmi tadvAkyaM smarAmo vayaM; 64 tasmAt tRtIyadinaM yAvat tat zmazAnaM rakSitumAdizatu, nocet tacchiSyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hRtvA lokAn vadiSyanti, sa zmazAnAdudatiSThat, tathA sati prathamabhrAnteH zeSIyabhrAnti rmahatI bhaviSyati| 65 tadA pIlAta avAdIt, yuSmAkaM samIpe rakSigaNa Aste, yUyaM gatvA yathA sAdhyaM rakSayata| 66 tataste gatvA taddUrapASANaM mudrAGkitaM kRtvA rakSigaNaM niyojya zmazAnaM rakSayAmAsuH|

28 tataH paraM vizrAmavArasya zeSe saptAhaprathamadinasya prabhote jAte magdalInI mariyam anyamariyam ca zmazAnaM draSTumAgatA| 2 tadA mahAn bhUkampo'bhavat; paramezvarIyadUtaH svargAdavaruhya zmazAnadvArAt pASANamapasAryya taduparyyupaviveza| 3 tadvadanaM vidyudvat tejomayaM vasanaM himazubhraJca| 4 tadAnIM rakSiNastadbhayAt kampitA mRtavad babhUvaH| 5 sa dUto yoSito jagAda, yUyaM mA bhaiSTa, kruzahatayIzuM mRgayadhve tadahaM vedmi| 6 so'tra nAsti, yathAvadat tathotthitavAn; etat prabhoH zayanasthAnaM pazyata| 7 tUrNaM gatvA tacchiSyAn iti vadata, sa zmazAnAd udatiSThat, yuSmAkamagre gAlilaM yAsyati yUyaM tatra taM vikSiSyadhve, pazyatAhaM vArttAmimAM yuSmAnavAdiSaM| 8 tatasta bhayAt mahAnandaJca zmazAnAt tUrNaM bahirbhUya tacchiSyAn vArttAM vaktuM dhAvitavatyaH| kintu ziSyAn vArttAM vaktuM yAnti, tadA yIzu rdarzanaM dattvA tA jagAda, 9 yuSmAkaM kalyANaM bhUyAt, tatasta Agatya tatpAdayoH patitvA praNemuH| 10 yIzusta avAdIt, mA bibhIta, yUyaM gatvA mama bhrAtRn gAlilaM yAtuM vadata, tatra te mAM drakSyanti| 11 striyo gacchanti, tadA rakSiNAM kecit puraM gatvA yadyad ghaTitaM tatsarvvaM pradhAnayAjakAn jJApitavantaH| 12 te prAcInaiH samaM saMsadaM kRtvA mantrayanto bahumudrAH senAbhyo dattvAvadan, 13 asmAsu nidriteSu tacchiSyA yAminyAmAgatya taM hRtvAnayan,

iti yUyaM pracAryata| 14 yadyetadadhipateH zrotragocarIbhavet, tarhi taM
bodhayitvA yuSmAnaviSyAmaH| 15 tataste mudrA gRhItvA zikSAnurUpaM karmma
cakruH, yihUdiyAnAM madhye tasyAdyApi kiMvadantI vidyate| 16 ekAdaza ziSyA
yIzunirUpitAgAlIasyAdriM gatvA 17 tatra taM saMvikSyA praNemuH, kintu kecit
sandigdhavantaH| 18 yIzusteSAM samIpamAgatya vyAhRtavAn, svargamedinyoH
sarvvAdhipatitvabhAro mayyarpita Aste| 19 ato yUyaM prayAya sarvvadezlyAn
ziSyAn kRtvA pituH putrasya pavitrasyAtmanazca nAmna tAnavagAhayata; ahaM
yuSmAn yadyadAdizAM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdizata| 20 pazyata, jagadantaM
yAvat sadAhaM yuSmAbhiH sAkAM tiSThAmi| iti| (aiōn g165)

mArkaH

1 Izvaraputrasya yIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdArambhaH| **2** bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu lipiritthamAste, pazya svakiyadUtantu tavAgre preSayAmyaham| gatvA tvadIyapanthAnaM sa hi pariSkariSyati| **3** "paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAjapathaJcaiva samAnaM kurutAdhunA|" ityetat prAntare vAkyam vadataH kasyacidravaH|| **4** saeva yohan prAntare majjitavAn tathA pApamArjananimittaM manovyAvarttakamajjanasya kathAJca pracAritavAn| **5** tato yihUdAdezayirUZAlamnagaranivAsinaH sarvve lokA bahi rbhUtvA tasya samIpamAgatya svAni svAni pApAnyagGikRtya yaddananadyAM tena majjita babhUvuH| **6** asya yohanaH paridheyAni kramelakalomajAni, tasya kaTibandhanaM carmmajAtam, tasya bhakSyANI ca zUkakITA vanyamadhUni cAsan| **7** sa pracArayan kathayAJcakre, ahaM namrIbhUya yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mocayitumapi na yogyosmi, tAdRzo matto gurutara ekaH puruSo matpazcAdAgacchati| **8** ahaM yuSmAn jale majjitavAn kintu sa pavitra AtmAni saMmajjayiSyati| **9** aparaJca tasminneva kAle gAlIlpradezasya nAsaradgrAmAd yIzurAgatya yohana yaddananadyAM majjito'bhUt| **10** sa jalAdutthitamAtro meghadvAraM muktaM kapotavat svasyopari avarohantamAtmAnaJca dRSTavAn| **11** tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayyeva mamamahAsantoSa iyamAkAzIyA vANI babhUva| **12** tasmin kAle AtmA taM prAntaramadhyaM ninAya| **13** atha sa catvAriMzaddinAni tasmin sthAne vanyapazubhiH saha tiSThan zaitAna parIkSitaH; pazcAt svargIyadUtAstaM siSevire| **14** anantaraM yohani bandhanAlaye baddhe sati yizu rgAlIlpradezamAgatya IzvararAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayan kathayAmAsa, **15** kAlaH sampUrNa IzvararAjyaJca samIpamAgataM; atoheto ryUyaM manAMsi vyAvarttayadhvaM susaMvAde ca vizvAsita| **16** tadanantaraM sa gAlIlIyasamudrasya tIre gacchan zimon tasya bhrAtA andriyanAmA ca imau dvau janau matsyadhAriNau sAgaramadhye jAlaM prakSipantau dRSTvA tAvavadat, **17** yuvAM mama pazcAdAgacchataM, yuvAmahaM manuSyadhAriNau kariSyAmi| **18** tatastau tatksaNameva jAlAni parityajya tasya pazcAt jagmatuH| **19** tataH paraM tatsthAnAt kijcid dUraM gatvA sa sivadIputrayAkUb tadbhrAtRyohan ca

imau naukAyAM jAlAnAM jIrnAmuddhArayantau dRSTvA tAvAhUyat| 20 tatastau
 naukAyAM vetanabhugbhiH sahitaM svapitaraM vihAya tatpazcAdIyatuH| 21
 tataH paraM kapharnAhUmnAmakaM nagaramupasthAya sa vizrAmadivase
 bhajanagrahaM pravizya samupadideza| 22 tasyopadezAlloka AzcaryyaM menire
 yataH sodhyApakAiva nopadizan prabhAvavAniva propadideza| 23 aparajca tasmin
 bhajanagRhe apavitrabhUtena grasta eko mAnuSa AsIt| sa cItzabdaM kRtvA
 kathayAJcake 24 bho nAsaratIya yIzo tvamasmAn tyaja, tvayA sahAsmAkAM kaH
 sambandhaH? tvaM kimasmAn nAzayituM samAgataH? tvamIzvarasya pavitraloka
 ityahaM jAnAmi| 25 tada yIzustaM tarjayitvA jagAda tUSNIM bhava ito bahirbhava
 ca| 26 tataH so'pavitrabhUtastaM sampIDya atyucaizcItkRtya nirjagAma| 27 tenaiva
 sarvve camatkRtya parasparaM kathayAJcakrire, aho kimidaM? kIdRzo'yaM navya
 upadezaH? anena prabhAvenApavitrabhUteSvAjJApiteSu te tadAjJAnuvarttino
 bhavanti| 28 tada tasya yazo gAlilazcaturdiksthasarvvadezAn vyApnot| 29
 aparajca te bhajanagRhAd bahi rbhUtva yAkUbyohanbhyAM saha zimona
 Andriyasya ca nivezanaM pravivizuH| 30 tada pitarasya zvazrUrjvarapIDita
 zayyAyAmAsta iti te taM jhaTiti vijJApayAJcakruH| 31 tataH sa Agatya tasyA
 hastaM dhRtvA tAmudasthApayat; tadaiva tAM jvaro'tyAkSIt tataH paraM
 sA tAn siSeve| 32 athAstaM gate ravau sandhyAkAle sati lokAstatsamIpaM
 sarvvAn rogiNo bhUtadhRtAMzca samAninyuH| 33 sarvve nAgarika loka dvAri
 saMmilitAzca| 34 tataH sa nAnAvidharogiNo bahUn manujAnarogiNazcakAra tathA
 bahUn bhUtAn tyAjayAJcakAra tAn bhUtAn kimapi vAkyaM vaktuM niSiSedha
 ca yatohetoste tamajAnan| 35 aparajca so'tipratyUSe vastutastu rAtrizeSe
 samutthAya bahirbhUya nirjanaM sthAnaM gatvA tatra prArthayAJcakre| 36
 anantaraM zimon tatsaGginazca tasya pazcAd gatavantaH| 37 taduddezaM
 prApya tamavadan sarvve lokAstvAM mRgayante| 38 tada so'kathayat Agacchata
 vayaM samIpasthAni nagarANi yAmAH, yato'haM tatra kathAM pracArayituM
 bahirAgamam| 39 atha sa teSAM gAlilpradezasya sarvveSu bhajanagRheSu kathAH
 pracArayAJcakre bhUtAnatyAjayaJca| 40 anantaramekaH kuSThI samAgatya
 tatsammukhe jAnupAtaM vinayaJca kRtvA kathitavAn yadi bhavAn icchati tarhi

mAM pariSkarttuM zaknoti| 41 tataH kRpAlu ryIzuH karau prasAryya taM spaSTvA
kathayAmAsa 42 mamecchA vidyate tvAM pariSkRto bhava| etatkathAyAH
kathanamAtrAt sa kuSThI rogAnmuktaH pariSkRto'bhavat| 43 tadA sa taM
visRjan gADhamAdizya jagAda 44 sAvadhAno bhava kathAmimAM kamapi ma
vada; svAtmAnaM yAjakaM darzaya, lokebhyaH svapariSkRteH pramANadAnAya
mUsAnirNitaM yaddAnaM tadutsRjasva ca| 45 kintu sa gatvA tat karmma
itthaM vistAryya pracArayituM prArebhe tenaiva yIzuH punaH saprakAzaM
nagaraM praveSTuM nAzaknot tatohetorbahiH kAnanasthAne tasyau; tathApi
caturddigbhyo lokAstasya samIpamAyayuH|

2 tadanantaraM yIzai katipayadinAni vilambya punaH kapharnAhUmnagaraM
praviSTe sa gRha Asta iti kiMvadantyA tatkSaNaM tatsamIpaM bahavo lokA Agatya
samupatasthuH, 2 tasmAd gRhamadhye sarvveSAM kRte sthAnaM nAbhavad
dvArasya caturdikSvapi nAbhavat, tatkAle sa tAn prati kathAM pracArayAJcakre|
3 tataH paraM lokAzcaturbhi rmanavairekaM pakSaghAtinaM vAhayitvA
tatsamIpam AninyuH| 4 kintu janAnAM bahutvAt taM yIzoH sammukhamAnetuM
na zaknuvanto yasmin sthAne sa Aste taduparigRhapRSThaM khanitvA chidraM
kRtvA tena mArgeNa sazayyaM pakSaghAtinam avarohayAmAsuH| 5 tato
yIzusteSAM vizvAsaM dRSTvA taM pakSaghAtinaM babhASe he vatsa tava
pApAnAM mArjanaM bhavatu| 6 tadA kiyanto'dhyApakAstatropavizanto
manobhi rvitarkayAJcakruH, eSa manuSya etAdRzImIzvaranindAM kathAM
kutaH kathayati? 7 IzvaraM vinA pApAni mArSTuM kasya sAmarthyam Aste?
8 itthaM te vitarkayanti yIzustatkSaNaM manasA tad budvva tAnavadad
yUyamantaHkaraNaiH kuta etAni vitarkayatha? 9 tadanantaraM yIzustatsthAnAt
punaH samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahe tatsamIpamAgate sa tAn samupadideza|
10 kintu pRthivyAM pApAni mArSTuM manuSyaputrasya sAmarthyamasti,
etad yuSmAn jJApayituM (sa tasmai pakSaghAtine kathayAmAsa) 11 uttiSTha
tava zayyAM gRhItvA svagRhaM yAhi, ahaM tvAmidam AjJApayAmi| 12
tataH sa tatkSaNam utthAya zayyAM gRhItvA sarvveSAM sAkSat jagAma;
sarvve vismitA etAdRzaM karmma vayam kadApi nApazyAma, imAM kathAM

kathayitvezvaraM dhanyamabruvan| 13 tadanantaraM yIzustatsthAnAt punaH
samudrataTaM yayau; lokanivahe tatsamIpamAgate sa tAn samupadideza| 14 atha
gacchan karasaJcayagRha upaviSTam AlphIyaputraM leviM dRSTvA tamAhUya
kathitavAn matpazcAt tvAmAmaccha tataH sa utthAya tatpazcAd yayau| 15
anantaraM yIzau tasya gRhe bhoktum upaviSTe bahavaH karamaJcAyinaH
pApinazca tena tacchiSyaizca sahopavivizuH, yato bahavastatpazcAdAjagmuH|
16 tadA sa karamaJcAyibhiH pApibhizca saha khAdati, tad dRSTvAdhyApakAH
phirUzinazca tasya ziSyAnUcuH karamaJcAyibhiH pApibhizca sahAyaM kuto
bhUMkte pivati ca? 17 tadvAkyam zrutvA yIzuH pratyuvAca, arogilokAnAM
cikitsakena prayojanaM nAsti, kintu rogiNAMEva; ahaM dhArmmikAnAhvAtuM
nAgataH kintu mano vyAvarttayituM pApina eval| 18 tataH paraM yohanaH
phirUzinAJcopavAsAcAriziSyA yIzoH samIpam AgatyA kathayAmAsuH, yohanaH
phirUzinAJca ziSyA upavasanti kintu bhavataH ziSyA nopavasanti kiM
kAraNamasya? 19 tadA yIzustAn babhASe yAvat kAlaM sakhibhiH saha kanyAya
varastiSThati tAvatkAlaM te kimupavastuM zaknuvanti? yAvatkAlaM varastaiH
saha tiSThati tAvatkAlaM ta upavastuM na zaknuvanti| 20 yasmin kAle tebhyaH
sakAzAd varo neSyate sa kAla Agacchati, tasmin kAle te jana upavatsyanti| 21
kopi janaH purAtanavastre nUtanavastraM na sIvyati, yato nUtanavastreNa saha
sevane kRte jIrNaM vastraM chidyate tasmAt puna rmahat chidraM jAyate|
22 kopi janaH purAtanakutUSu nUtanaM drAkSArasaM na sthApayati, yato
nUtanadrAkSArasasya tejasA tAH kutvo vidIryyante tato drAkSArasazca patati
kutvazca nazanti, ataeva nUtanadrAkSAraso nUtanakutUSu sthApanIyaH| 23
tadanantaraM yIzu ryadA vizrAmavAre zasyakSetreNa gacchati tadA tasya
ziSyA gacchantaH zasyamajjarIzchettuM pravRttAH| 24 ataH phirUzino yIzave
kathayAmAsuH pazyatu vizrAmavAsare yat karmma na karttavayaM tad ime kutaH
kurvvanti? 25 tadA sa tebhyo'kathayat dAyUd tatsaMGginazca bhakSyAbhAvAt
kSudhitAH santo yat karmma kRtavantastat kiM yuSmAbhi rna paThitam? 26
abiyAtharnAmake mahAyAjakatAM kurvvati sa kathamIzvarasyAvAsaM pravizya
ye darzanIyapUpA yAjakan vinAnyasya kasyApi na bhakSyAstAneva bubhuje

saGgilokebhyo'pi dadau| 27 so'paramapi jagAda, vizrAmavAro manuSyArthameva
nirUpito'sti kintu manuSy vizrAmavArArthaM naiva| 28 manuSyaputro
vizrAmavArasyApi prabhurAste|

3 anantaraM yIzuH puna rbhajanagRhaM praviSTastasmin sthAne zuSkahasta eko
mAnava AsIt| 2 sa vizrAmavAre tamarogiNaM kariSyati navetyatra bahavastam
apavadituM chidramapekSitavantaH| 3 tAdA sa taM zuSkahastaM manuSyAM
jagAda madhyasthAne tvamuttiSTha| 4 tataH paraM sa tAn papraccha vizrAmavAre
hitamahitaM tathA hi prANarakSA vA prANanAza eSAM madhye kiM karaNIyaM?
kintu te niHzabdAstasthuH| 5 tAdA sa teSAMantaHkaraNAnAM kATHinyAddheto
rduHkhitaH krodhAt cartudazo dRSTavAn taM mAnuSaM gaditavAn taM hastaM
vistAraya, tatastena haste vistRte taddhasto'nyahastavad arogo jAtaH| 6 atha
phirUzinaH prasthAya taM nAzayituM herodiyaiH saha mantrayitumArebhire| 7
ataeva yIzustatsthAnaM parityajya ziSyaiH saha punaH sAgarasamIpaM gataH; 8
tato gAlilyihUda-yirUzAlam-idom-yardannadIpArasthAnebhyo lokasamUhastasya
pazcAd gataH; tadanyaH sorasIdanoH samIpavAsilokasamUhzca tasya
mahAkarmmaNAM vArttaM zrutvA tasya sannidhimAgataH| 9 tAdA
lokasamUhzcet tasyopari patati ityAzaGkya sa nAvamekAM nikaTe
sthApayituM ziSyAnAdiSTavAn| 10 yato'nekamanuSyANAmArogyakaraNAd
vyAdhigrastAH sarvve taM spraSTuM parasparaM balena yatnavantaH| 11
aparaJca apavitrabhUtAstaM dRSTvA taccaraNayoH patitvA procaiH procuH,
tvamIzvarasya putraH| 12 kintu sa tAn dRDham AjJApya svaM paricAyituM
niSiddhavAn| 13 anantaraM sa parvvatamAruhya yaM yaM praticchA taM
tamAhUtavAn tataste tatsamIpamAgatAH| 14 tAdA sa dvAdazajanAn svena saha
sthAtuM susaMvAdapracArAya preritA bhavituM 15 sarvvaprakAravyAdhInAM
zamanakaraNaya prabhAvaM prAptuM bhUtAn tyAjayituJca niyuktavAn| 16 teSAM
nAmAnImAni, zimon sivadiputro 17 yAkUb tasya bhrAta yohan ca AndriyaH
philipo barthalamayaH, 18 mathI thoma ca AlphIyaputro yAkUb thaddIyaH
kinAnIyaH zimon yastaM parahasteSvarpayiSyati sa ISkariyotIyayihUdAzca| 19
sa zimone pitara ityupanAma dadau yAkUbyohanbhyAM ca binerigiz arthato

meghanAdaputrAvityupanAma dadau| 20 anantaraM te nivezanaM gatAH, kintu
tatrApi punarmahAn janasaMAgama 'bhavat tasmAtte bhoktumapyavakAzaM na
prAptAH| 21 tatastasya suhRlloka imAM vArttAM prApya sa hatajJAnobhUd iti
kathAM kathayitvA taM dhRtvAnetuM gatAH| 22 aparaJca yirUzAlama Agata
ye ye'dhyApakAste jagadurayaM puruSo bhUtapatyAbiSTastena bhUtapatinA
bhUtAn tyAjayati| 23 tatastAnAhUya yIzu rdRSTAntaiH kathAM kathitavAn zaitAn
kathaM zaitAnaM tyAjayituM zaknoti? 24 kiJcana rAjyaM yadi svavirodhena
pRthag bhavati tarhi tad rAjyaM sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknoti| 25 tathA kasyApi
parivAro yadi parasparaM virodhi bhavati tarhi sopi parivAraH sthiraM sthAtuM
na zaknoti| 26 tadvat zaitAn yadi svavipakSatayA uttiSThan bhinno bhavati tarhi
sopi sthiraM sthAtuM na zaknoti kintUcchinno bhavati| 27 aparaJca prabalaM
janaM prathamaM na baddha kopi tasya gRhaM pravizya dravyANi luNThayituM
na zaknoti, taM badvvaiva tasya gRhasya dravyANi luNThayituM zaknoti| 28
atohetero ryuSmabhyamahaM satyaM kathayAmi manuSyANAM santAna yAni
yAni pApAnIzvaranindaJca kurvvanti teSAM tatsarvveSAMaparAdhAnAM kSamA
bhavituM zaknoti, 29 kintu yaH kazcit pavitramAtmAnaM nindati tasyAparAdhasya
kSamA kadApi na bhaviSyati sonantadaNDasyArho bhaviSyati| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166)
30 tasyApavitrabhUto'sti teSAMetatkathAhetoh sa itthaM kathitavAn| 31 atha
tasya mAtA bhrAtRgaNazcAgatya bahistiSThanato lokAn preSyA tamAhUtavantaH|
32 tatastatsannidhau samupaviSTA lokAstaM babhASire pazya bahistava mAtA
bhrAtarazca tvAm anvicchanti| 33 tadA sa tAn pratyuvAca mama mAtA ka
bhrAtaro vA ke? tataH paraM sa svamIpopaviSTAn ziSyAn prati avalokanaM
kRtvA kathayAmAsa 34 pazyataite mama mAtA bhrAtarazca| 35 yaH kazcid
IzvarasyeSTAM kriyaM karoti sa eva mama bhrAtA bhaginI mAtA ca|

4 anantaraM sa samudrataTe punarupadeSTuM prArebhe, tatastatra
bahujanAnAM samAgamaAt sa sAgaropari naukaMAruhya samupaviSTaH; sarvve
lokaH samudrakUle tasthuH| 2 tadA sa dRSTAntakathAbhi rbahUpadiSTavAn
upadizamaMzca kathitavAn, 3 avadhAnaM kuruta, eko bIjavapta bIjAni vaptuM
gataH; 4 vapanakAle kiyanti bIjAni mArgapAzve patitAni, tata AkAzIyapakSiNa

etya tAni cakhAduH| 5 kiyanti bIjAni svalpamRttikAvatpASANabhUmau patitAni
 tAni mRdolpatvAt zIghramaGkuritAni; 6 kintUdite sUryye dagdhAni tathA
 mULAno nAdhogatatvAt zuSkAni ca| 7 kiyanti bIjAni kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni
 tataH kaNTakAni saMvRdvya tAni jagrasustAni na ca phalitAni| 8 tathA kiyanti
 bIjAnyuttamabhUmau patitAni tAni saMvRdvya phalAnyutpAditAni kiyanti bIjAni
 triMzadguNAni kiyanti SaSTiguNAni kiyanti zataguNAni phalAni phalitavanti|
 9 atha sa tAnavadat yasya zrotuM karNau staH sa zRNotu| 10 tadanantaraM
 nirjanasamaye tatsaGgino dvAdazaziSyAzca taM taddrSTAntavAkyasyArthaM
 papracchuH| 11 tadA sa tAnuditavAn IzvararAjyasya nigUDhavAkyam boddhuM
 yuSmAkamadhikAro'sti; 12 kintu ye vahirbhUtAH "te pazyantaH pazyanti kintu
 na jAnanti, zRNvantaH zRNvanti kintu na budhyante, cettai rmanaHsu kadApi
 parivarttiteSu teSAM pApAnyamocayiSyanta," atohetostAn prati dRSTAntaireva
 tAni mayA kathitAni| 13 atha sa kathitavAn yUyaM kimetad dRSTAntavAkyam na
 budhyadhve? tarhi kathaM sarvvAn dRSTAntAna bhotsyadhve? 14 bIjavapta
 vAkyarUpANI bIjAni vapati; 15 tatra ye ye lokA vAkyam zRNvanti, kintu
 zrutamAtrAt zaitAn zIghramAgatya teSAM manaHsUptAni tAni vAkyarUpANI
 bIjAnyapanayati taeva uptabIjamArgapArzvesvarUpAH| 16 ye janA vAkyam zrutvA
 sahasA paramAnandena gRhanti, kintu hRdi sthairyyAbhAvAt kiJcit kAlamAtraM
 tiSThanti tatpazcAt tadvAkyahetoH 17 kutracit kleze upadrave vA samupasthite
 tadaiva vighnaM prApnuvanti taeva uptabIjapASANabhUmisvarUpAH| 18 ye
 janAH kathAM zRNvanti kintu sAMsArikI cinta dhanabhrAnti rviSayalobhazca ete
 sarvve upasthAya taM kathAM grasanti tataH mA viphalA bhavati (aiōn g165) 19
 taeva uptabIjasakaNTakabhUmisvarUpAH| 20 ye janA vAkyam zrutvA gRhanti
 teSAM kasya vA triMzadguNAni kasya vA SaSTiguNAni kasya vA zataguNAni
 phalAni bhavanti taeva uptabIjorvvarabhUmisvarUpAH| 21 tadA so'paramapi
 kathitavAn kopi jano dIpAdhAraM parityajya droNasyAdhaH khaTvAyA adhe
 vA sthApayituM dIpamAnayati kiM? 22 atoheto ryanna prakAzayiSyate tAdRg
 lukkAyitaM kimapi vastu nAsti; yad vyaktaM na bhaviSyati tAdRzaM guptaM
 kimapi vastu nAsti| 23 yasya zrotuM karNau staH sa zRNotu| 24 aparamapi

kathitavAn yUyaM yad yad vAkyAM zRNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yato yUyaM yena parimANena parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuSmadarthamapi parimAsyate; zrotAro yUyaM yuSmabhyamadhikaM dAsyate| 25 yasyAzraye varddhate tasmai aparamapi dAsyate, kintu yasyAzraye na varddhate tasya yat kiJcidasti tadapi tasmAn neSyate| 26 anantaraM sa kathitavAn eko lokaH kSetre bljAnyuptvA 27 jAgaraNanidrAbhyAM divAnizaM gamayati, parantu tadvljaM tasyAjJAtarUpeNAGkurayati varddhate ca; 28 yatohetoH prathamataH patrANi tataH paraM kaNizAni tatpazcAt kaNizapUrNAni zasyAni bhUmiH svayamutpAdayati; 29 kintu phaleSu pakkeSu zasyacchedanakAlaM jJAtvA sa tatkSaNaM zasyAni chinatti, anena tulyamIzvararAjyaM| 30 punaH so'kathayad IzvararAjyaM kena samaM? kena vastunA saha vA tadupamAsyAmi? 31 tat sarSapaikena tulyaM yato mRdi vapanakAle sarSapabljaM sarvvarRthivIsthablJAt kSudraM 32 kintu vapanAt param aGkurayitvA sarvvazAkAd bRhad bhavati, tasya bRhatyaH zAkhAzca jAyante tatastacchAyAM pakSiNa Azrayante| 33 itthaM teSAM bodhAnurUpaM so'nekadRSTantaistAnupadiSTavAn, 34 dRSTantaM vinA kAmapi kathAM tebhyo na kathitavAn pazcAn nirjane sa ziSyAn sarvvadRSTantArthaM bodhitavAn| 35 taddinasya sandhyAyAM sa tebhyo'kathayad Agacchata vayaM pAraM yAma| 36 tadA te lokAn visRjya tamavilambaM gRhItvA naukayA pratashire; aparA api nAvastayA saha sthitAH| 37 tataH paraM mahAjhaJbhzagamAt nau rdolAyamAnA taraGgeNa jalaiH pUrNabhavacca| 38 tadA sa naukAcaczAdbhAge upadhAne ziro nidhAya nidrita AsIt tataste taM jAgarayitvA jagaduH, he prabho, asmAkAM prANA yAnti kimatra bhavatazcintA nAsti? 39 tadA sa utthAya vAyUM tarjitavAn samudraJcoktavAn zAntaH susthirazca bhava; tato vAyau nivRtte'bdhirmistaraGgobhUt| 40 tadA sa tAnuvAca yUyaM kuta etAdRkzaGkAkula bhavata? kiM vo vizvAso nAsti? 41 tasmAtte'tIvabhItAH parasparaM vaktumArebhire, aho vAyuh sindhuzcAsya nidezagrAhiNau kidRgayaM manujaH|

5 atha tU sindhupAraM gatvA giderIyapradeza upatasthuH| 2 naukAto nirgatamAtrAd apavitrabhUtagrasta ekaH zmazAnAdetya taM sAkSAc cakAra|

3 sa zmazAne'vAtsIt kopi taM zRGkhalena badvva sthApayituM nAzaknot| 4
 janairvAraM nigaDaiH zRGkhalaiZca sa baddhopi zRGkhalAnyAkRSya mocitavAn
 nigaDAni ca bhaMktvA khaNDaM khaNDaM kRtavAn kopi taM vazIkarttuM
 na zazaka| 5 divAnizaM sadA parvvataM zmazAnaJca bhramitvA citzabdaM
 kRtavAn grAvabhizca svayaM svaM kRtavAn| 6 sa yIzuM dUrAt pazyanneva
 dhAvan taM praNanAma ucairuvaMzcovAca, 7 he sarvvoparisthezvaraputra
 yIzo bhavata saha me kaH sambandhaH? ahaM tvAmIzvaNa zApaye mAM
 mA yAtaya| 8 yato yIzustaM kathitavAn re apavitrabhUta, asmAnnarAd
 bahirnirgaccha| 9 atha sa taM pRSTavAn kinte nAma? tena pratyuktaM
 vayamaneke 'smastato'smannAma bAhini| 10 tatosmAn dezAnna preSayeti te taM
 prArthayanta| 11 tadAnIM parvvataM nikaSA bRhan varAhavrajazcarannAsIt| 12
 tasmAd bhUta vinayena jagaduH, amuM varAhavrajam Azrayitum asmAn prahiNu|
 13 yIzunAnujJAtAste'pavitrabhUta bahirniryAya varAhavrajaM prAvizan tataH
 sarvve varAha vastutastu prAyodvisahasrasaMGkhyakAH kaTakena mahAjavAd
 dhAvantaH sindhau prANAn jahuH| 14 tasmAd varAhapAlakAH palAyamAnAH
 pure grAme ca tadvArttaM kathayAJcakruH| tadA lokA ghaTitaM tatkAryyaM
 draSTuM bahirjagmuH 15 yIzoH sannidhiM gatvA taM bhUtagrastam arthAd
 bAhinibhUtagrastaM naraM savastraM sacetanaM samupaviSTaJca dRSTvA
 bibhyuH| 16 tato dRSTatatkAryyalokAstasya bhUtagrastanarasya varAhavrajasyApi
 taM dhaTanAM varNayAmAsuH| 17 tataste svasImAto bahirgantum yIzuM
 vinetumArebhire| 18 atha tasya naukArohaNakAle sa bhUtamukto nA yIzuna saha
 sthAtuM prArthayate; 19 kintu sa tamananumatya kathitavAn tvaM nijAtmIyAnAM
 samIpaM gRhaJca gaccha prabhustvayi kRpAM kRtvA yAni karmmANi kRtavAn
 tAni tAn jJApaya| 20 ataH sa prasthAya yIzuna kRtaM tatsarvvAzcaryyaM karmma
 dikApalideze pracArayituM prArabdhavAn tataH sarvve lokA AzcaryyaM menire|
 21 anantaraM yIzau nAvA punaranyapAra uttIrNe sindhutaTe ca tiSThati sati
 tatsamIpe bahulokAnAM samAgamo'bhUt| 22 aparaM yAyIr nAmna kazcid
 bhajanagRhasyAdhipa Agatya taM dRSTvaiva caraNayoH patitvA bahu nivedya
 kathitavAn; 23 mama kanya mRtaprAyAbhUd ato bhavAnetya tadArogyAya

tasyA gAtre hastam arpayatu tenaiva sA jIviSyati| 24 tadA yIzustena saha calitaH
 kintu tatpazcAd bahulokAzcalitvA tAdgAtre patitAH| 25 atha dvAdazavarSANi
 pradararogeNa 26 zIrNA cikitsakAnAM nAnAcikitsAbhizca duHkhaM bhuktavati
 ca sarvvasvaM vyayitvApi nArogyaM prAptA ca punarapi pIDitAsIcca 27 yA
 strI sA yIzo rvArttAM prApya manasAkathayat yadyahaM tasya vastramAtra
 sprastuM labheyaM tadA rogahInA bhaviSyAmi| 28 atohetoH sA lokAraNyamadhye
 tatpazcAdAgatyA tasya vastraM pasparza| 29 tenaiva tatkSaNaM tasyA raktasrotaH
 zuSkaM svayaM tasmAd rogAnmuktA ityapi dehe'nubhUtA| 30 atha svasmAt zakti
 rnirgata yIzuretanmanasA jJAtvA lokanivahaM prati mukhaM vyAvRtya pRSTavAn
 kena madvastraM sprSTaM? 31 tatastasya ziSyA UcuH bhavato vapuSi lokAH
 saMgharSanti tad dRSTvA kena madvastraM sprSTamiti kutaH kathayati? 32
 kintu kena tat karmma kRtaM tad draSTuM yIzucaturdizo dRSTavAn| 33 tataH sA
 strI bhItA kampitA ca satI svasyA rukpratikriyA jAteti jJAtvAgatyA tatsammukhe
 patitvA sarvvavRttAntaM satyaM tasmai kathayAmAsa| 34 tadAnIM yIzustAM
 gaditavAn, he kanye tava pratItistvAm arogAmakarot tvaM kSemeNa vraja
 svarogAnmuktA ca tiSTha| 35 itivAkyavadanakAle bhajanagRhAdhipasya nivezanAl
 loka etyAdhipaM babhASire tava kanya mRta tasmAd guruM punaH kutaH
 kliznAsi? 36 kintu yIzustad vAkyAM zrutvaiva bhajanagRhAdhipaM gaditavAn
 mA bhaisIH kevalaM vizvAsih| 37 atha pitaro yAkUb tadbhrAta yohan ca etAn
 vinA kamapi svapazcAd yAtuM nAnvamanyata| 38 tasya bhajanagRhAdhipasya
 nivezanasamIpam AgatyA kalahaM bahurodanaM vilApaJca kurvvato lokAn
 dadarza| 39 tasmAn nivezanaM pravizya proktavAn yUyaM kuta itthaM kalahaM
 rodanaJca kurutha? kanya na mRta nidrAti| 40 tasmAtte tamupajahasuH kintu
 yIzuH sarvvAna bahiSkRtya kanyAyAH pitarau svasaGginazca gRhItvA yatra
 kanyAsIt tat sthAnaM praviSTavAn| 41 atha sa tasyAH kanyAyA hastau dhRtvA
 tAM babhASe TALithA kUmI, arthato he kanye tvamuttiSTha ityAjJApayAmi| 42
 tunaiva tatkSaNaM sA dvAdazavarSavayaska kanya potthAya calitumArebhe, itaH
 sarvve mahAvismayaM gatAH| 43 tata etasyai kiJcit khAdyaM datteti kathayitvA
 etatkarmma kamapi na jJApayateti dRDhamAdiSTavAn|

6 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya svapradezamAgataH ziSyAzca tatpazcAd
gatAH| **2** atha vizrAmavAre sati sa bhajanagrRhe upadeSTumArabdhavAn tato'neke
lokAstatkathAM zrutvA vismitya jagaduH, asya manujasya IdRzI AzcaryyakriyA
kasmAj jAtA? tathA svakarAbhyAm itthamadbhutaM karmma karttAm etasmai
kathaM jJAnaM dattam? **3** kimayaM mariyamaH putrastajJA no? kimayaM
yAkUb-yosi-yihudA-zimonAM bhrAtA no? asya bhaginyaH kimihAsmAbhiH
saha no? itthaM te tadarthe pratyUhaM gatAH| **4** tada yIzustebyho'kathayat
svadezaM svakuTumbAn svaparijanAMzca vinA kutrApi bhaviSyadvAdI asatkrTo
na bhavati| **5** aparaJca teSAMapratyayAt sa vismitaH kiyatAM rogiNAM vapuHSu
hastam arpayitvA kevalaM teSAMArogyakaraNAd anyat kimapi citrakAryyaM
karttAM na zaktaH| **6** atha sa caturdikstha grAmAn bhramitvA upadiSTavAn
7 dvAdazaziSyAn AhUya amedhyabhUtAn vazIkarttAM zaktiM dattvA teSAM
dvau dvau jano preSitavAn| **8** punarityAdizad yUyam ekaikAM yaSTiM vinA
vastrasaMpuTaH pUpaH kaTibandhe tAmrakhaNDaJca eSAM kimapi mA grahlIta,
9 mArgayAtrAyai pAdeSUpAnahau dattvA dve uttariye mA paridhadvvaM|
10 aparamapyuktaM tena yUyaM yasyAM puryyAM yasya nivezanaM
pravekSyatha tAM puriM yAvanna tyakSyatha tAvat tannivezane sthAsyatha|
11 tatra yadi kepi yuSmAkamAtithyaM na vidadhati yuSmAkaM kathAzca
na zRNvanti tarhi tatsthAnAt prasthAnasamaye teSAM viruddhaM sAkSyam
dAtuM svapAdAnAsphAlya rajaH sampAtayata; ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM
vacmi vicAradine tannagarasyAvasthAtaH sidomAmorayo rnagarayoravastha
sahyatarA bhaviSyati| **12** atha te gatvA lokAnAM manaHparAvarttanIH katha
pracAritavantaH| **13** evamanekAn bhUtAMzca tyAjitavantastathA tailena
marddayitvA bahUn janAnarogAnakArSuH| **14** itthaM tasya sukhyAtizcaturdizo
vyApta tada herod rAJA tannizamyA kathitavAn, yohan majjakaH zmazAnAd
utthita atohetostena sarvvA etA adbhutakriyAH prakAzante| **15** anye'kathayan
ayam eliyaH, kepi kathitavanta eSa bhaviSyadvAdI yadvA bhaviSyadvAdinAM
sadRza ekoyam| **16** kintu herod ityAkarNya bhASitavAn yasyAhaM zirazchinnavAn
sa eva yohanayam sa zmazAnAdudatiSThat| **17** pUrvvaM svabhrAtuH philipasya

patnyA udvAhaM kRtavantaM herodaM yohanavAdIt svabhAtRvadhU rna
 vivAhyA| 18 ataH kArANAt herod lokaM prahitya yohanaM dhRtvA bandhanAlaye
 baddhavan| 19 herodiyA tasmai yohane prakupya taM hantum aicchat kintu
 na zaktA, 20 yasmAd herod taM dhArmmikaM satpuruSajca jJAtvA sammanya
 rakSitavan; tatkathAM zrutvA tadanusAreNa bahUni karmmANi kRtavAn
 hRSTamanAstadupadezaM zrutavAMzca| 21 kintu herod yadA svajanmadine
 pradhAnalokebhyaH senAnibhyazca gAlIpradezIyazreSThalokebhyaH rAtrau
 bhojyamekaM kRtavAn 22 tasmin zubhadine herodiyAyAH kanya sametya
 teSAM samakSaM saMnRtya herodastena sahopaviSTAnAJca toSamajlJanat tata
 nRpaH kanyAmAha sma matto yad yAcase tadeva tubhyaM dAsye| 23 zaphaM
 kRtvAkathayat ced rAjyArddhamapi yAcase tadapi tubhyaM dAsye| 24 tataH
 sa bahi rgatvA svamAtaram papraccha kimahaM yAcisye? tadA sAkathayat
 yohano majjakasya ziraH| 25 atha tUrNaM bhUpasamIpam etya yAcamAnAvadat
 kSaNesmin yohano majjakasya ziraH pAtre nidhAya dehi, etad yAce'haM| 26
 tasmAt bhUpo'tiduhkhitaH, tathApi svazapathasya sahabhojinAJcAnurodhAt
 tadanaGgIkarttuM na zaktaH| 27 tatkSaNaM rAjA ghAtakaM preSya tasya
 zira AnetumAdiSTavan| 28 tataH sa kArAgAraM gatvA tacchirazchitvA pAtre
 nidhAyAnIya tasyai kanyAyai dattavan kanya ca svamAtre dadau| 29 ananaram
 yohanaH ziSyAstadvArttAM prApyAgatya tasya kuNapaM zmazAne'sthApayan|
 30 atha preSitA yIzoH sannidhau militA yad yac cakruH zikSayAmAsuzca
 tatsarvvavArttAstasmai kathitavantaH| 31 sa tAnuvAca yUyaM vijanasthAnaM
 gatvA vizrAmyata yatastatsannidhau bahulokAnAM samAgamAt te bhoktuM
 nAvakAzaM prAptAH| 32 tataste nAvA vijanasthAnaM guptaM gagmuH| 33
 tato lokanivahasteSAM sthAnAntarayAnaM dadarza, aneke taM paricitya
 nAnApurebhyaH padairvrajitvA javena taiSAMagre yIzoH samIpa upatasthuH|
 34 tadA yIzu rnAvo bahirgatya lokAraNyAnIM dRSTvA teSu karuNAM kRtavAn
 yataste'rakSakameSA ivAsan tada sa tAna nAnAprasaGgAn upadiSTavan| 35 atha
 divAnte sati ziSyA etya yIzumUcire, idaM vijanasthAnaM dinaJcAvasannaM| 36
 lokAnAM kimapi khAdyaM nAsti, atazcaturdikSu grAmAn gantuM bhojyadravyANI

kretuJca bhavAn tAn visRjatu| 37 tadA sa tAnuvAca yUyameva tAn bhojayata;
 tataste jagadu rvayaM gatvA dvizatasaMkhyakai rmudrApAdaiH pUpAn krItvA kiM
 tAn bhojayiSyAmaH? 38 tadA sa tAn pRSThavAn yuSmAkaM sannidhau kati pUpA
 Asate? gatvA pazyata; tataste dRSTvA tamavadan paJca pUpA dvau matsyau ca
 santi| 39 tadA sa lokAn zaspopari paMktibhirupavezayitum AdiSTavAn, 40 tataste
 zataM zataM janAH paJcAzat paJcAzajjanAzca paMktibhi rbhuvi samupavivizuH|
 41 atha sa tAn paJcapUpAn matsyadvayaJca dhRtvA svargaM pazyan IzvaraguNAn
 anvakIrttayat tAn pUpAn bhaMktvA lokebhyaH pariveSayitum ziSyebhyo dattavAn
 dvA matsyau ca vibhajya sarvvebhyo dattavAn| 42 tataH sarvve bhuktvAtRpyan|
 43 anantaraM ziSyA avaziSTaiH pUpai rmatsyaizca pUrNAn dvadaza DallakAn
 jagRhuH| 44 te bhoktAraH prAyaH paJca sahasrANi puruSA Asan| 45 atha sa
 lokAn visRjanneva nAvamAroDhum svasmAdagre pAre baitsaidApuraM yAtuJca
 zSyin vADhamAdiSTavAn| 46 tadA sa sarvvAn visRjya prArthayitum parvvataM
 gataH| 47 tataH sandhyAyAM satyAM nauH sindhumadhya upasthitA kintu sa
 ekAki sthale sthitaH| 48 atha sammukhavAtavahanAt ziSyA nAvaM vAhayitvA
 parizrAntA iti jJAtvA sa nizAcaturthayAme sindhUpari padbhyAM vrajan teSAM
 samIpametya teSAMagre yAtum udyataH| 49 kintu ziSyAH sindhUpari taM
 vrajantaM dRSTvA bhUtamanumAya ruruvuH, 50 yataH sarvve taM dRSTvA
 vyAkulitAH| ataeva yIzustatkSaNaM taiH sahAlapya kathitavAn, susthirA bhUta,
 ayamahaM mA bhaiSTa| 51 atha naukAmAruhya tasmin teSAM sannidhiM
 gate vAto nivRttaH; tasmAtte manaHsu vismitA AzcaryyaM menire| 52 yataste
 manasAM kATHinyAt tat pUpIyam AzcaryyaM karmma na viviktavantaH| 53
 atha te pAraM gatvA gineSaratpradezametya taTa upasthitAH| 54 teSu naukAto
 bahirgateSu tatpradezIya lokAstaM paricitya 55 caturdikSu dhAvanto yatra yatra
 rogiNo narA Asan tAn sarvvAna khaTvopari nidhAya yatra kutracit tadvArttAM
 prApuH tat sthAnam Anetum Arebhire| 56 tathA yatra yatra grAme yatra
 yatra pure yatra yatra pallyAJca tena pravezaH kRtastadvartmamadhye lokAH
 piDitAn sthApayitvA tasya celagranthimAtraM spraSTum teSAMarthe tadanujJAM
 prArthayantaH yAvanto lokAH paspRzustAvanta eva gadAnmuktAH|

7 anantaraM yirUzAlama AgataH phirUzino'dhyApakAzca yIzoH samIpam
 AgataH| **2** te tasya kiyataH ziSyAn azucikairarthAda aprakSAlitahastai
 rbhujjato dRSTvA tAnadUSayan| **3** yataH phirUzinaH sarvvayihUdiyAzca prAcAM
 paramparAgatavAkyam sammanya pratelena hastAn aprakSAlya na bhujjate| **4**
 ApanAdAgatya majjanaM vinA na khAdanti; tathA pAnapAtrANAM jalapAtrANAM
 pittalapAtrANAM AsanAnAJca jale majjanam ityAdayonyepi bahavasteSAmAcArAH
 santi| **5** te phirUzino'dhyApakAzca yIzuM papracchuH, tava ziSyAH prAcAM
 paramparAgatavAkyAnusAreNa nAcaranto'prakSAlitakaraiH kuto bhujamte?
6 tataH sa pratyuvAca kapaTino yuSmAn uddizya yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdi
 yuktamavAdit| yathA svakiyairadharairete sammanyanate sadaiva mAM| kintu
 matto viprakarSe santi teSAM manAMsi ca| **7** zikSayanto bidhIn nnAJJA
 bhajante mAM mudhaiva te| **8** yUyAM jalapAtrapAnapAtrAdIni majjayanto
 manujaparamparAgatavAkyam rakSatha kintu IzvarAJJAM laMghadhve;
 aparA IdRzyonekAH kriyA api kurudhve| **9** anyajcAkathayat yUyAM
 svaparamparAgatavAkyasya rakSArthaM spaSTarUpeNa IzvarAJJAM lopayatha| **10**
 yato mUsAdvArA proktamasti svapitarau sammanyadhvaM yastu mAtaram pitaram
 vA durvvAkyam vakti sa nitAntaM hanyatAM| **11** kintu madhyena yena dravyeNa
 tavopakArobhavat tat karbbANamarthAd IzvarAya niveditam idaM vAkyam yadi
 kopi pitaram mAtaram vA vakti **12** tarhi yUyAM mAtuH pitu rvopakAraM karttAM
 taM vArayatha| **13** itthaM svapracAritaparamparAgatavAkyena yUyam IzvarAJJAM
 mudhA vidhadvve, IdRzAnyanyAnyanekAni karmmANi kurudhve| **14** atha sa
 lokAnAhUya babhASe yUyAM sarvve madvAkyam zRNuta budhyadhvaJca| **15**
 bAhyAdantaraM pravizya naramamedhyaM karttAM zaknoti IdRzaM kimapi
 vastu nAsti, varam antarAd bahirgataM yadvastu tanmanujam amedhyaM
 karoti| **16** yasya zrotuM zrotre staH sa zRNotu| **17** tataH sa lokAn hitvA
 gRhamadhyaM praviSTastada ziSyAstadRSTAntavAkyArthaM papracchuH|
18 tasmAt sa tAn jagAda yUyamapi kimetAdRgabodhAH? kimapi dravyaM
 bAhyAdantaraM pravizya naramamedhyaM karttAM na zaknoti kathAmimAM kiM
 na budhyadhve? **19** tat tadantarna pravizati kintu kukSimadhyaM pravizati zeSe

sarvvabhuktavastugrAhiNi bahirdeze niryAti| 20 aparamapyavAdId yannarAnnireti
tadeva naramamedhyaM karoti| 21 yato'ntarAd arthAn mAnavAnAM manobhyaH
kucintA parastrIvezyAgamanaM 22 naravadhazcauryyaM lobho duSTatA
pravaJcanA kAmukata kudRSTirIzvaraninda garvvastama ityAdIni nirgacchanti|
23 etAni sarvvANi duritAnyantarAdetya naramamedhyaM kurvvanti| 24 atha sa
utthAya tatsthAnAt sorasIdonpurapradezaM jagAma tatra kimapi nivezanaM
pravizya sarvvairajJAtaH sthAtuM matijcakre kintu guptaH sthAtuM na zazAka| 25
yataH suraphainikIdezIyayUnAnIvaMzodbhavastriyAH kanya bhUtagrastAsIt| sA
strI tadvArttAM prApya tatsamIpaMAgatya taccaraNayoH patitvA 26 svakanyAto
bhUtaM nirAkarttAM tasmin vinayaM kRtavatI| 27 kintu yIzustAmavadat
prathamaM bAlakAstRpyantu yato bAlakAnAM khAdyaM gRhItvA kukkurebhyo
nikSepo'nucitaH| 28 tadA sA strI tamavAdIt bhoH prabho tat satyaM tathApi
maJcAdhaHsthAH kukkurA bAlAnAM karapatitAni khAdyakhANDAni khAdanti| 29
tataH so'kathayad etatkathAhetoh sakuzala yAhi tava kanyAM tyaktvA bhUto
gataH| 30 atha sA strI gRhaM gatvA kanyAM bhUtatyaktAM zayyAsthitAM
dadarza| 31 punazca sa sorasIdonpurapradezAt prasthAya dikApalidezasya
prAntarabhAgena gAlIjaladheH samIpaM gatavAn| 32 tadA lokairekaM badhiraM
kadvadaJca naraM tannikaTamAnIya tasya gAtre hastamarpayitUM vinayaH
kRtaH| 33 tato yIzu rlokAraNyAt taM nirjanamAnIya tasya karNayoGguli rdadau
niSThIvaM dattvA ca tajjihvAM pasparza| 34 anantaraM svargaM nirIkSyA dirghaM
nizvasya tamavadat itaphataH arthAn mukto bhUyAt| 35 tatastatkSaNaM tasya
karNau muktau jihvAyAzca jADyApagamAt sa suspaSTavAkyamakathayat| 36 atha
sa tAn vADhamityAdideza yUyamimAM kathAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayata, kintu
sa yati nyaSedhat te tati bAhulyena prAcArayan; 37 te'ticamatkRtya parasparaM
kathayAmAsuH sa badhirAya zravanazaktiM mUkAya ca kathanazaktiM dattvA
sarvvaM karmmottamarUpeNa cakAra|

8 tadA tatsamIpaM bahavo lokA AyAta atasteSAM bhojyadravyAbhAvAd yIzuH
ziSyAnAhUya jagAda, | 2 lokanivahe mama kRpA jAyate te dinatrayaM mayA
sArddhaM santi teSAM bhojyaM kimapi nAsti| 3 teSAM madhye'neke dUrAd

AgatAH, abhuktesu tesu mayA svagrhamabhiprahitesu te pathi klamiSyanti| 4
 zisyA avadisuh, etavato lokAn tarpayitum atra prantare pUpAn prAptuM kena
 zakyate? 5 tataH sa tAn papraccha yuSmAkaM kati pUpAH santi? te'kathayan
 sapta| 6 tataH sa tAllokAn bhuvI samupaveSTum Adizya tAn sapta pUpAn dhRtvA
 IzvaraguNAn anukIrttayAmAsa, bhaMktvA pariveSayituM zisyAn prati dadau,
 tataste lokebhyaH pariveSayAmAsuH| 7 tathA teSAM samIpe ye kSudramatsyA
 Asan tAnapyAdAya IzvaraguNAn samkIrtya pariveSayitum AdISTavAn| 8 tato loka
 bhuktvA tRptiM gata avaziSTakhAdyaiH pUrNAH saptaDallakA gRhItAzca| 9 ete
 bhoktAraH prAyazcatuH sahasrapuruSA Asan tataH sa tAn visasarja| 10 atha sa
 zisyAH saha nAvamAruhya dalmAnUthAsImAmAgataH| 11 tataH paraM phirUzina
 Agatya tena saha vivadamAnAstasya parIkSArtham AkAziyacihnaM draSTuM
 yAcitavantaH| 12 tadA so'ntardIrgHaM nizvasyAkathayat, ete vidyamAnanarAH
 kutazcinhaM mRgayante? yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM bravImi lokAnetAn kimapi
 cihnaM na darzayiSyate| 13 atha tAn hitvA puna rnAvam Aruhya pAramagAt| 14
 etarhi zisyaiH pUpesu vismRteSu nAvi teSAM sannidhau pUpa ekaeva sthitaH| 15
 tadAnIM yIzustAn AdISTavAn phirUzinAM herodazca kiNvaM prati satarkAH
 sAvadhAnAzca bhavata| 16 tataste'nyonyaM vivecanaM kartum Arebhire, asmAkaM
 sannidhau pUpo nAstIti hetoridaM kathayati| 17 tad budvva yIzusteBhyo'kathayat
 yuSmAkaM sthane pUpAbhAvAt kuta itthaM vitarkayatha? yUyam kimadyApi
 kimapi na jAnItha? boddhuJca na zaknutha? yAvadadya kiM yuSmAkaM manAMsi
 kaThinAni santi? 18 satsu netreSu kiM na pazyatha? satsu karNeSu kiM na zRNutha?
 na smaratha ca? 19 yadAhaM paJcapUpAn paJcasahasrANAM puruSANAM madhye
 bhaMktvA dattavAn tadAnIM yUyam avaziSTapUpaiH pUrNAn kati DallakAn
 gRhItavantaH? te'kathayan dvAdazaDallakAn| 20 aparajca yadA catuHsahasrANAM
 puruSANAM madhye pUpAn bhaMktvAdadAM tadA yUyam atiriktapUpANAM
 kati DallakAn gRhItavantaH? te kathayAmAsuH saptaDallakAn| 21 tadA sa
 kathitavAn tarhi yUyam adhunApi kuto bodvvuM na zaknutha? 22 anantaraM
 tasmin baitsaidAnagare prApte loka andhamekaM naraM tatsamIpamAnIya taM
 spraSTuM taM prArthayAJcakrire| 23 tadA tasyAndhasya karau gRhItvA nagarAd

bahirdezaM taM nitavAn; tannetre niSThIvaM dattvA tadgAtre hastAvarpayitvA
 taM papraccha, kimapi pazyasi? 24 sa netre unmlIya jagAda, vRkSavat manujAn
 gacchato nirIkSe| 25 tato yIzuH punastasya nayanayo rhastAvarpayitvA tasya netre
 unmlIlayAmAsa; tasmAt sa svastho bhUtvA spaSTarUpaM sarvvalokAn dadarza| 26
 tataH paraM tvaM grAmaM mA gaccha grAmasthaM kamapi ca kimapyanuktvA
 nijagRhaM yAhItYAdizya yIzustaM nijagRhaM prahitavAn| 27 anantaraM ziSyaiH
 sahito yIzuH kaisariyAphilipipuraM jagAma, pathi gacchan tAnapRcchat ko'ham
 atra lokAH kiM vadanti? 28 te pratyUcuH tvAM yohanaM majjakaM vadanti kintu
 kepi kepi eliyaM vadanti; apare kepi kepi bhaviSyadvAdinAm eko jana iti vadanti|
 29 atha sa tAnapRcchat kintu koham? ityatra yUyaM kiM vadatha? tadA pitaraH
 pratyavadat bhavAn abhiSiktastrAta| 30 tataH sa tAn gADhamAdizad yUyaM
 mama kathA kasmaicidapi mA kathayata| 31 manuSyaputreNAvazyaM bahavo
 yAtanA bhoktavyAH prAcInalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaizca sa ninditaH
 san ghAtayiSyate tRtIyadine utthAsyati ca, yIzuH ziSyAnupadeSTumArabhya
 kathAmimAM spaSTamAcaSTa| 32 tasmAt pitarastasya hastau dhRtvA taM
 tarjJitavAn| 33 kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya ziSyagaNaM nirIkSya pitaraM
 tarjayitvAvAdId dUrIbhava vighnakArin IzvarIyakAryyAdapi manuSyakAryyaM
 tubhyaM rocatatarAM| 34 atha sa lokAn ziSyAMzcAhUya jagAda yaH kazcin
 mAmanugantum icchati sa AtmAnaM dAmyatu, svakruzaM gRhItvA matpazcAd
 AyAtu| 35 yato yaH kazcit svaprANaM rakSitumicchati sa taM hArayiSyati,
 kintu yaH kazcin madarthaM susaMvAdArthaJca prANaM hArayati sa taM
 rakSiSyati| 36 aparajca manujaH sarvvaM jagat prApya yadi svaprANaM hArayati
 tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? 37 naraH svaprANavinimayena kiM dAtuM zaknoti? 38
 eteSAM vyabhicArINAM pApinAJca lokAnAM sAKSAd yadi kopi mAM matkathAJca
 lajjAspadaM jAnAti tarhi manujaputro yadA dharmmadUtaiH saha pituH
 prabhAveNagamiSyati tadA sopi taM lajjAspadaM jJAsyati|

9 atha sa tAnavAdIt yuSmabhyamahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, IzvararAjyaM
 parAkrameNopasthitaM na dRSTvA mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyante, atra
 daNDayamAnAnAM madhyepi tAdRza lokAH santi| 2 atha SaDdinebhyaH paraM

yIzuH pitaraM yAkUbaM yohanaJca gRhItvA gireruccasya nirjanasthAnaM gatvA
teSAM pratyakSe mUrtyantaraM dadhAra| 3 tatastasya paridheyam IdRzam
ujjvalahimapANaDaraM jAtaM yad jagati kopi rajako na tAdRk pANaDaraM
karttAM zaknoti| 4 aparajca eliyO mUsAzca tebhYO darzanaM dattvA yIzunA saha
kathanaM karttumArebhAte| 5 tAdA pitaro yIzumavAdIt he guro'smAkamatra
shhitiruttamA, tataeva vayaM tvatkrte ekAM mUsAkRte ekAm eliyakRte caikAM,
etAstisraH kuTI nrirmmAmaj| 6 kintu sa yaduktavAn tat svayaM na bubudhe tataH
sarvve bibhayaJcakruH| 7 etarhi payodastAn chAdayAmAsa, mamayAM priyaH
putraH kathAsu tasya manAMsi nivezayateti nabhovANI tanmedyAnniryayau|
8 atha haThAtte caturdizo dRSTvA yIzuM vinA svaiH sahitaM kamapi na
dadRzuH| 9 tataH paraM gireravarohaNakAle sa tAn gADham dUtyAdideza
yAvannarasUnoH zmazAnAdutthAnaM na bhavati, tAvat darzanasYasya
vArttA yuSmAbhiH kasmaicidapi na vaktavyA| 10 tAdA zmazAnAdutthAnasya
kobhiprAya iti vicAryya te tadvAkyaM sveSu gopAyAJcakraire| 11 atha te yIzuM
papracchuH prathamata eliyenAgantavyam iti vAkyaM kuta upAdhyAyA AhuH?
12 tAdA sa pratyuvAca, eliyaH prathamametya sarvvakAryyANI sAdhayiSyati;
naraputre ca lipi ryathAste tathaiva sopi bahuduHkhaM prApyAvajJAsyate|
13 kintvahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, eliyArthe lipi ryathAste tathaiva sa etya
yayau, lokA: svecchAnurUpaM tamabhivyavaharanti sma| 14 anantaraM sa
ziSyasamIpametya teSAM catuHpArzve taiH saha bahujanAn vivadamAnAn
adhyApakAMzca dRSTavAn; 15 kintu sarvvalokAstAM dRSTvaiva camatkRtya
tadAsannaM dhAvantastaM praNemuH| 16 tAdA yIzuradhyApakAnaprAkSid etaiH
saha yUYaM kiM vivadadhve? 17 tato lokAnAM kazcidekaH pratyavAdIt he guro
mama sUnuM mUkaM bhUtadhRtaJca bhavadAsannam AnayaM| 18 yadAsau
bhUtastamAkramate tadaiva pAtasati tathA sa pheNAYate, dantairdantAn gharSati
kSINo bhavati ca; tato hetostaM bhUtAM tyAjayitUM bhavacchiSyAn niveditavAn
kintu te na zekuH| 19 tAdA sa tamavAdit, re avizvAsinaH santAnA yuSmAbhiH
saha kati kAlAnahaM sthAsyAmi? aparAn kati kAlAn vA va AcArAn sahiSye? taM
madAsannamAnayata| 20 tatastatsannidhiM sa AnIyata kintu taM dRSTvaiva

bhUto bAlakaM dhRtavAn; sa ca bhUmau patitvA pheNAyamAno luloTha| 21
 tadA sa tatpitaraM papraccha, asyedRzI dazA kati dinAni bhUtA? tataH sovAdIt
 bAlyakAlAt| 22 bhUtoyaM taM nAzayituM bahuvArAn vahnau jale ca nyakSipat
 kintu yadi bhavAna kimapi karttAM zaknoti tarhi dayAM kRtvAsmAn upakarotu|
 23 tadA yIzustamavadat yadi pratyetuM zaknoSi tarhi pratyayine janAya sarvvaM
 sAdhyam| 24 tatastatkSaNaM tadbAlakasya pitA proccai rUvan sAzrunetraH
 provAca, prabho pratyemi mamApratyayaM pratikuru| 25 atha yIzu rlokasaGghaM
 dhAvitvAyAntaM dRSTvA tamapUtabhUtaM tarjayitvA jagAda, re badhira
 mUka bhUta tvametasmAd bahirbhava punaH kadApi mAzrayainaM tvAmaham
 ityAdizAmi| 26 tadA sa bhUtazcItzabdaM kRtvA tamApIDya bahirjajAma, tato
 bAlako mRtakalpo babhUva tasmAdayaM mRtaityaneke kathayAmAsuH| 27 kintu
 karaM dhRtvA yIzunotthApitaH sa uttasthau| 28 atha yIzau gRhaM praviSTe ziSyA
 guptaM taM papracchuH, vayamenaM bhUtAM tyAjayituM kuto na zaktAH? 29 sa
 uvAca, prArthanopavAsau vinA kenApyanyena karmmaNA bhUtamIdRzaM
 tyAjayituM na zakyaM| 30 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAditvA gAlilmadhyena yayau,
 kintu tat kopi jAnlyAditi sa naicchat| 31 aparajca sa ziSyAnupadizan babhASE,
 naraputro narahasteSu samarpayisyate te ca taM haniSyanti taistasmin hate
 tRtIyadine sa utthAsyatIti| 32 kintu tatkathAM te nAbudhyanta praSTuJca
 bibhyaH| 33 atha yIzuH kapharnAhUmpuramAgatya madhyegRhaJcetya
 tAnapRcchad vartmamadhye yUyamanyonyaM kiM vivadadhve sma? 34 kintu
 te niruttarAstasthu ryasmAtteSAM ko mukhya iti vartmAni te'nyonyaM
 vyavadanta| 35 tataH sa upavizya dvAdazaziSyAn AhUya babhASE yaH kazcit
 mukhyo bhavitumicchati sa sarvvebhyo gauNaH sarvveSAM sevakazca bhavatu|
 36 tadA sa bAlakamekaM gRhItvA madhye samupAvezayat tatastaM kroDe
 kRtvA tAnavAdat 37 yaH kazcidIdRzasya kasyApi bAlasyAtithyaM karoti sa
 mamAtithyaM karoti; yaH kazcinmamAtithyaM karoti sa kevalam mamAtithyaM
 karoti tanna matprerakasyApyAtithyaM karoti| 38 atha yohan tamabravit
 he guro, asmAkamananugAminam ekaM tvAnnAmna bhUtAn tyAjayantaM
 vayaM dRSTavantaH, asmAkamapazcAdgAmitvAcca taM nyaSedhAma| 39

kintu yIzuravadat taM mA niSedhat, yato yaH kazcin mannAmnA citraM karmma karoti sa sahasA mAM nindituM na zaknoti| 40 tathA yaH kazcid yuSmAkaM vipakSatAM na karoti sa yuSmAkameva sapakSaH| 41 yaH kazcid yuSmAn khrISTaziSyAn jJAtvA mannAmnA kaMsaikena pAnIyaM pAtuM dadAti, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi, sa phalena vaJcito na bhaviSyati| 42 kintu yadi kazcin mayi vizvAsinAmeSAM kSudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnaM janayati, tarhi tasyaitatkarmma karaNAt kaNThabaddhapeSaNIkasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajala majjanaM bhadraM| 43 ataH svakaro yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi taM chindhi; 44 yasmAt yatra kITA na mriyante vahnizca na nirvvAti, tasmin anirvvANalananarake karadvayavastava gamanAt karahInasya svargapravezastava kSemaM| (Geenna g1067) 45 yadi tava pAdo vighnaM janayati tarhi taM chindhi, 46 yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnizca na nirvvAti, tasmin 'nirvvANavahnau narake dvipAdavatastava nikSepAt pAdahInasya svargapravezastava kSemaM| (Geenna g1067) 47 svanetraM yadi tvAM bAdhate tarhi tadapyutpATaya, yato yatra kITA na mriyante vahnizca na nirvvAti, 48 tasmina 'nirvvANavahnau narake dvinetrasya tava nikSepAd ekanetravata IzvararAjye pravezastava kSemaM| (Geenna g1067) 49 yathA sarvvo bali rlavaNAktaH kriyate tathA sarvvo jano vahnirUpeNa lavaNAktaH kAriSyate| 50 lavaNaM bhadraM kintu yadi lavaNe svAduta na tiSThati, tarhi katham AsvAdyuktaM kariSyatha? yUYaM lavaNayukta bhavata parasparaM prema kuruta|

10 anantaraM sa tatsthAnAt prasthAya yaddananadyAH pAre yihUdApradeza upasthitavAn, tatra tadantike lokAnAM samAgame jAte sa nijarItyanusAreNa punastAn upadideza| 2 tadA phirUzinastatsamIpam etya taM parIkSituM papracchaH svajAyA manujAnAM tyajya na veti? 3 tataH sa pratyavAdIt, atra kAryye mUsA yuSmAn prati kimAjJApayat? 4 ta UcuH tyAgapatraM lekhituM svapatnIM tyaktuJca mUsA'numanyate| 5 tadA yIzuH pratyuvAca, yuSmAkaM manasAM kATHinyAddheto rmUsA nidezamimam alikhat| 6 kintu sRSTerAdau Izvaro narAn puMrUpeNa strIrUpeNa ca sasarja| 7 "tataH karaNAt pumAn pitaraM mAtaraJca tyaktvA svajAyAyAm Asakto bhaviSyati, 8 tau dvAv

ekAGgau bhaviSyataH|" tasmAt tatkAlamArabhya tau na dvAv ekAGgau| 9 ataH
 kAraNAd Izvaro yadayojayat kopi narastanna viyejayet| 10 atha yIzu rgRhaM
 praviSTastadA ziSyAH punastatkathAM taM papracchuH| 11 tataH sovadat kazcid
 yadi svabhAryyAM tyaktavAnyAm udvahati tarhi sa svabhAryyAyAH prAtikUlyena
 vyabhicArI bhavati| 12 kAcinnArI yadi svapatiM hitvAnyapuMsA vivAhitA bhavati
 tarhi sApi vyabhicArINI bhavati| 13 atha sa yathA zizUn spRzet, tadarthaM
 lokaistadantikaM zizava Anlyanta, kintu ziSyAstAnAnItavatastarjayAmAsuH| 14
 yIzustad dRSTvA krudhyan jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM zizUn mA vArayata,
 yata etAdRzA IzvararAjyAdhikAriNaH| 15 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vacmi,
 yaH kazcit zizuvad bhUtva rAjyamIzvarasya na gRhIlyAt sa kadApi tadrAjyaM
 praveSTuM na zaknoti| 16 ananatarAM sa zizUnaGke nidhAya teSAM gAtreSu
 hastau dattvAziSaM babhASE| 17 atha sa vartmanA yAti, etarhi jana eko
 dhAvan Agatya tatsammukhe jAnuni pAtayitva pRSTavAn, bhoH paramaguro,
 anantAyuH prAptaye mayA kiM karttavyaM? (aiōnios g166) 18 tadA yIzuruvAca,
 mAM paramaM kuto vadasi? vinezvaraM kopi paramo na bhavati| 19 parastrIM
 nAbhigaccha; naraM mA ghAtaya; steyaM mA kuru; mRSAsAkSyAM mA dehi;
 hiMsAJca mA kuru; pitarau sammanyasva; nidezA ete tvayA jJAtAH| 20 tatastana
 pratyuktaM, he guro bAlyakAlAdahaM sarvvAnetAn AcarAmi| 21 tadA yIzustaM
 vilokya snehena babhASE, tavaikasyAbhAva Aste; tvaM gatva sarvvasvaM vikriya
 daridrebhyo vizrANaya, tataH svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tataH param etya
 kruzaM vahan madanuvartti bhava| 22 kintu tasya bahusampadvidyamAnatvAt sa
 imAM kathAmAkarNya viSaNo duHkhitzca san jagAma| 23 atha yIzuzcaturdizo
 nirIkSyA ziSyAn avAdIt, dhanilokAnAm IzvararAjyapravezaH kIdRg duSkaraH|
 24 tasya kathAtaH ziSyAzcamaccakruH, kintu sa punaravadat, he balakA ye
 dhane vizvasanti teSAM IzvararAjyapravezaH kIdRg duSkaraH| 25 IzvararAjye
 dhaninAM pravezAt sUCirandhreNa mahAGgasya gamanAgamanaM sukaraM|
 26 tadA ziSyA atIva vismitAH parasparaM procuH, tarhi kaH paritrANaM
 prAptuM zaknoti? 27 tato yIzustAn vilokya babhASE, tan narasyAsAdhyaM kintu
 nezvarasya, yato hetorIzvarasya sarvvaM sAdhyam| 28 tadA pitara uvAca, pazya

vayaM sarvvaM parityajya bhavatonugAmino jAtAH| 29 tato yIzuH pratyavadat,
yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, madarthaM susaMvAdArthaM vA yo janaH
sadanaM bhrAtaraM bhaginIM pitaraM mAtaraM jAyAM santAnAn bhUmi vA
tyaktvA 30 gRhabhrAtRbhaginIpitRmAtRpatnIsantAnabhUmInAmiha zataguNAN
pretyAnantAyuzca na prApnoti tAdRzaH kopi nAsti| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 31
kintvagrIyA aneke lokAH zeSAH, zeSIyA aneke lokAzcAgrA bhaviSyanti| 32
atha yirUzAlamyAnakAle yIzusteSAm agragAmI babhUva, tasmAtte citraM
jJAtvA pazcAdgAmino bhUtvA bibhyuH| tadA sa puna rdvAdazaziSyAn gRhItvA
svIyaM yadyad ghaTiSyate tattat tebhyaH kathayituM prArebhe; 33 pazyata
vayaM yirUzAlampuraM yAmaH, tatra manuSyaputraH pradhAnayAjakAnAm
upAdhyAyAnAJca kareSu samarpayisyate; te ca vadhadaNDAJJAM dApayitvA
paradezIyAnAM kareSu taM samarpayisyanti| 34 te tamupahasya kazayA prahRtya
tadvapuSi niStHivaM nikSipyA taM haniSyanti, tataH sa tRtIyadine protthAsyati|
35 tataH sivadeH putrau yAkUbyohanau tadantikam etya procatuH, he guro yad
AvAbhyAM yAcisyate tadasmadarthaM bhavAn karotu nivedanamidamAvayoH|
36 tataH sa kathitavAn, yuvAM kimicchathaH? kiM mayA yuSmadarthaM
karaNIyam? 37 tadA tau procatuH, AvayorekaM dakSiNapArzve vAmapArzve
caikaM tavaizvaryyapade samupaveSTum AjJApaya| 38 kintu yIzuH pratyuvAca
yuvAmajJAtvedaM prArthayethe, yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tena yuvAbhyAM
kiM pAtuM zakSyate? yasmin majjanenAhaM majjiSye tanmajjane majjayituM
kiM yuvAbhyAM zakSyate? tau pratyUcatuH zakSyate| 39 tadA yIzuravadat
yena kaMsenAhaM pAsyAmi tenAvazyAM yuvAmapi pAsyathaH, yena majjanena
cAhaM majjiyye tatra yuvAmapi majjiSyethe| 40 kintu yeSAmartham idaM
nirUpitaM, tAn vihAyAnyAM kamapi mama dakSiNapArzve vAmapArzve vA
samupavezayituM mamAdhikAro nAsti| 41 athAnyadazaziSyA imAM kathAM
zrutvA yAkUbyohanbhyAM cukupuH| 42 kintu yIzustAn samAhUya babhASe,
anyadezIyAnAM rAjatvAM ye kurvvanti te teSAmeva prabhutvaM kurvvanti,
tathA ye mahAlokAste teSAm adhipatitvaM kurvvantIti yUYaM jAnItha| 43 kintu
yuSmAkaM madhye na tathA bhaviSyati, yuSmAkaM madhye yaH prAdhAnyAM

vAJchati sa yuSmAkaM sevako bhaviSyati, 44 yuSmAkaM yo mahAn bhavitumicchati sa sarvveSAM kiGkaro bhaviSyati| 45 yato manuSyaputraH sevyo bhavituM nAgataH sevAM karttAM tathAnekeSAM paritrANasya mUlyarUpasvaprANaM dAtuJcAgataH| 46 atha te yirIhonagaraM prAptAstasmAt ziSyai rlokaizca saha yIzo rgamanakAle TImayasya putro barTImayanAmA andhastanmArgapArzve bhikSArtham upaviSTaH| 47 sa nAsaratIyasya yIzorAgamanavArttAM prApya procai rvaktumArebhe, he yIzo dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 48 tatoneke lokA maunIbhaveti taM tarjayAmAsuH, kintu sa punaradhikamuccai rjagAda, he yIzo dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva| 49 tada yIzuH sthitvA tamAhvAtuM samAdideza, tato lokAstamandhamAhUya babhASire, he nara, sthiro bhava, uttiSTha, sa tvAmAhvayati| 50 tada sa uttarIyavastraM nikSipyA protthAya yIzoH samIpaM gataH| 51 tato yIzustamavadat tvayA kiM prArthyate? tubhyamahaM kiM kariSyAmi? tada sondhastamuvAca, he guro madiyA dRSTirbhavet| 52 tato yIzustamuvAca yAhi tava vizvAsastvAM svasthamakArSIt, tasmAt tatkSaNaM sa dRSTiM prApya pathA yIzoH pazcAd yayau|

11 anantaraM teSu yirUzAlamaH samIpasthayo rbaitphagIbaithanIyapurayorantikasthaM jaitunanAmAdrimAgateSu yIzuH preSaNakAle dvau ziSyAvidaM vAkyam jagAda, 2 yuvAmamuM sammukhasthaM grAmaM yAtaM, tatra pravizya yo naraM nAvahat taM garddabhazAvakaM drakSyathastaM mocayitvAnayataM| 3 kintu yuvAM karmmedaM kutaH kuruthaH? kathAmimAM yadi kopi pRcchati tarhi prabhoratra prayojanamastIti kathite sa zIghraM tamatra preSayiSyati| 4 tatastau gatvA dvimArgamelane kasyacid dvArasya pArzve taM garddabhazAvakaM prApya mocayataH, 5 etarhi tatropasthitalokAnAM kazcid apRcchat, garddabhazizum kuto mocayathaH? 6 tada yIzorAjJAnusAreNa tebhyaH pratyudite tatkSaNaM tamAdAtuM te'nujajJuH| 7 atha tau yIzoH sannidhiM garddabhazizum AnIya tadupari svavastrANI pAtayAmAsatuH; tataH sa tadupari samupaviSTaH| 8 tadAneke pathi svavAsAMsi pAtayAmAsuH, paraizca taruzAkhAzchitavA mArge vikIrNAH| 9 aparajca pazcAdgAmino'gragAminazca sarvve janA ucaiHsvareNa vaktumArebhire, jaya

jaya yaH paramezvarasya nAmnAgacchati sa dhanya iti| 10 tathAsmAkamaM
 pUrvvapuruSasya dAyUdo yadrAjyaM paramezvaranAmnAyAti tadapi dhanyaM,
 sarvvasmAducchrAye sarge Izvarasya jayo bhavet| 11 itthaM yIzu ryirUzAlami
 mandiraM pravizya caturdiksthAni sarvvANi vastUni dRSTavAn; atha sAyaMkAla
 upasthite dvAdazaziSyasahito baithaniyaM jagAma| 12 aparehani baithaniyAd
 Agamanasamaye kSudhArtto babhUva| 13 tato dUre sapatramuDumbarapAdapaM
 vilokya tatra kijcit phalaM prAptuM tasya sannikRSTaM yayau, tadAnIM
 phalapAtanasya samayo nAgacchati| tatastatropasthitaH patrANi vinA
 kimapyaparaM na prApya sa kathitavAn, 14 adyArabhya kopi mAnavastvattaH
 phalaM na bhujjita; imAM kathAM tasya ziSyAH zuzruvuH| (aiōn g165) 15
 tadanantaraM teSu yirUzAlamamAyAteSu yIzu rmandiraM gatvA tatrasthAnAM
 baNijAM mudrAsanAni pArAvatavikretRNAM AsanAni ca nyubjayAJcakAra
 sarvvAn kretRn vikretRMzca bahizcakAra| 16 aparaM mandiramadhyena
 kimapi pAtraM voDhuM sarvvajanaM nivArayAmAsa| 17 lokAnupadizan
 jagAda, mama gRhaM sarvvajAtIyAnAM prArthanAgRham iti nAmna prathitaM
 bhaviSyati etat kiM zAstre likhitaM nAsti? kintu yUyaM tadeva corANAM
 gahvaraM kurutha| 18 imAM vANIM zrutvAdhyApakAH pradhAnayAjakAzca taM
 yathA nAzayituM zaknuvanti tathopAyaM mRgayAmAsuH, kintu tasyopadezAt
 sarvve lokA vismayaM gatA ataste tasmAd bibhyuH| 19 atha sAyaMsamaya
 upasthite yIzurnagarAd bahirvavrAja| 20 anantaraM prAtaHkAle te tena
 mArgeNa gacchantastamuDumbaramahIruhaM samUlaM zuSkaM dadRzuH|
 21 tataH pitaraH pUrvvavAkyam smaran yIzuM babhASaM, he guro pazyatu
 ya uDumbaraviTapI bhavata zaptaH sa zuSko babhUva| 22 tato yIzuH
 pratyavAdIt, yUyamIzvare vizvasita| 23 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi
 kopi yadyetadgiriM vadati, tvamutthAya gatvA jaladhau pata, proktamidaM
 vAkyamavazyam ghaTiSyate, manasa kimapi na sandihya cedulaM vizvaset
 tarhi tasya vAkyAnusAreNa tad ghaTiSyate| 24 ato hetorahaM yuSmAn vacmi,
 prArthanAkAle yadyadAkAMkSiSyadhve tattadavazyam prApsyatha, itthaM
 vizvasita, tataH prApsyatha| 25 aparaJca yuSmAsu prArthayituM samutthiteSu

yadi kopi yuSmAkam aparAdhi tiSThati, tarhi taM kSamadhvaM, tathA kRte yuSmAkaM svargasthaH pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMmi kSamiSyate| 26 kintu yadi na kSamadhve tarhi vaH svargasthaH pitApi yuSmAkamAgAMsi na kSamiSyate| 27 anantaraM te puna ryirUzAlamaM pravivizuH, yIzu ryada madhyemandiram itastato gacchati, tadAnIM pradhAnayAjaka upAdhyAyAH prAJcazca tadantikametya kathAmimAM papracchuH, 28 tvaM kenAdezena karmmANyetAni karoSi? tathaitAni karmmANi karttAM kenAdiSTosi? 29 tato yIzuH pratigaditavAn ahamapi yuSmAn ekakathAM pRcchAmi, yadi yUyaM tasyA uttaraM kurutha, tarhi kayAjJayAhaM karmmANyetAni karomi tad yuSmabhyaM kathayiSyAmi| 30 yohano majjanam IzvarAt jAtaM kiM mAnavAt? tanmahyaM kathayata| 31 te parasparaM vivektuM prArebhire, tad IzvarAd babhUveti ced vadAmastarhi kutastaM na pratyaita? kathametAM kathayiSyati| 32 mAnavAd abhavaditi ced vadAmastarhi lokebhyo bhayamasti yato hetoH sarvve yohanaM satyaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM manyante| 33 ataeva te yIzuM pratyavAdiSu rvayaM tad vaktuM na zaknumaH| yIzuruvAca, tarhi yenAdezena karmmANyetAni karomi, ahamapi yuSmabhyaM tanna kathayiSyAmi|

12 anantaraM yIzu rdRSTAntena tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe, kazcideko drAkSAkSetraM vidhAya taccaturdikSu vAraNIM kRtvA tanmadhye drAkSApeSaNakuNDam akhanat, tathA tasya gaDamapi nirmmittavAn tatastatkSetraM kRSIvaleSu samarpya dUradezaM jagAma| 2 tadanantaraM phalakAle kRSIvalebhyo drAkSAkSetraphalAni prAptuM teSAM savidhe bhRtyam ekaM prAhiNot| 3 kintu kRSIvalAstaM dhRtvA prahRtya riktahastaM visasRjuH| 4 tataH sa punaranyamekaM bhRtyaM praSayAmAsa, kintu te kRSIvalAH pASANAgHAtaistasya ziro bhaGktvA sApamAnaM taM vyasarjan| 5 tataH paraM soparaM dAsaM prAhiNot tada te taM jaghnuH, evam anekeSAM kasyacit prahAraH kasyacid vadhazca taiH kRtaH| 6 tataH paraM mayA svaputre prahite te tamavazyam sammaMsyante, ityuktvAvazeSe teSAM sannidhau nijapriyam advitIyaM putraM preSayAmAsa| 7 kintu kRSIvalAH parasparaM jagaduH, eSa uttarAdhikArI, Agacchata vayamenaM hanmastathA kRte 'dhikAroyam asmAkaM

bhaviSyati| 8 tatastaM dhRtvA hatvA drAkSAkSetrAd bahiH prAkSipan| 9
 anenAsau drAkSAkSetrapatiH kiM kariSyati? sa etya tAn kRSivalAn saMhatya
 tatKSetram anyeSu kRSIvaleSu samarpayiSyati| 10 aparajca, "sthapatayaH
 kariSyanti grAvANaM yantu tucchakaM| prAdhAnaprastaraH koNe sa eva
 saMbhaviSyati| 11 etat karmma parezasyAMdbhutaM no dRSTito bhavet||"
 imAM zAstrIyAM lipiM yUyAM kiM nApAThiStA? 12 tadAnIM sa tAnuddizya
 tAM dRSTAntakathAM kathitavAn, ta itthaM budvva tAM dharttAmudyatAH,
 kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH, tadanantaram te tAM vihAya vavrajuH| 13 aparajca
 te tasya vAkyadoSaM dharttAM katipayAn phirUzino herodIyAMzca lokAn
 tadantikaM preSayAmAsuH| 14 ta Agatya tamavadan, he guro bhavAn tathyabhASI
 kasyApyanurodhaM na manyate, pakSapAtajca na karoti, yathArthata IzvarIyaM
 mArgaM darzayati vayametata prajAnImaH, kaisarAya karo deyo na vAM?
 vayaM dAsyAmo na vA? 15 kintu sa teSAM kapaTaM jJAtvA jagAda, kuto mAM
 parIkSadhve? ekaM mudrApAdaM samAnIya mAM darzayata| 16 tada tairekasmin
 mudrApAde samAnIte sa tAn papraccha, atra likhitaM nAma mUrtti rva kasya? te
 pratyUcuH, kaisarasya| 17 tada yIzuravadat tarhi kaisarasya dravyANi kaisarAya
 datta, Izvarasya dravyANi tu IzvarAya datta; tataste vismayaM menire| 18 atha
 mRtAnAmutthAnaM ye na manyante te sidUkino yIzoH samIpamAgatya tAM
 papracchuH; 19 he guro kazcijjano yadi niHsantatiH san bhAryyAyAM satyAM
 mriyate tarhi tasya bhrAta tasya bhAryyAM gRhItva bhrAtu rvaMzotpattiM
 kariSyati, vyavasthAmimAM mUsA asmAn prati vyalikhat| 20 kintu kecit sapta
 bhrAtara Asan, tatasteSAM jyeSThabhrAta vivahya niHsantatiH san amriyata|
 21 tato dvitIyo bhrAta tAM striyamagrhaNat kintu sopi niHsantatiH san
 amriyata; atha tRtIyopi bhrAta tAdRzobhavat| 22 itthaM saptaiva bhrAtarastAM
 striyaM gRhItva niHsantAnAH santo'mriyanta, sarvvazeSe sApi strI mriyate
 sma| 23 atha mRtAnAmutthAnakAle yadA ta utthAsyanti tada teSAM kasya
 bhAryyA sA bhaviSyati? yataste saptaiva tAM vyavahan| 24 tato yIzuH
 pratyuvAca zAstram IzvarazaktiJca yUyamajJAtvA kimabhrAmyata na? 25
 mRtalokAnAmutthAnaM sati te na vivahanti vAgdatta api na bhavanti, kintu

svargIyadUtAnAM sadRZA bhavanti| 26 punazca "aham ibrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUbazcezvaraH" yAmimAM kathAM stambamadhya tiSThan Izvaro mUsAmavAdIt mRtAnAmutthAnArthe SA kathA mUsAlikhite pustake kiM yuSmAbhi rnApAThi? 27 Izvaro jIvatAM prabhuH kintu mRtAnAM prabhu rna bhavati, tasmAddheto ryUyaM mahAbhrameNa tiSThatha| 28 etarhi ekodhyApaka etya teSAmittHaM vicAraM zuzrAva; yIzusteSAM vAkyasya saduttaraM dattavAn iti budvva taM pRSTavAn sarvvAsAm AjJAnAM ka zreSThA? tato yIzuH pratyuvAca, 29 "he isrAyelloka avadhata, asmAkAM prabhuH paramezvara eka eva, 30 yUyaM sarvvantaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca tasmin prabhau paramezvara prIyadhvaM," ityAjJA zreSThA| 31 tathA "svaprativAsini svavat prema kurudhvaM," eSA yA dvitIyAjJA SA tAdRzi; etAbhyAM dvAbhyAm AjJAbhyAm anyA kApyAjJA zreSThA nAsti| 32 tadA sodhyApakastamavadat, he guro satyaM bhavAn yathArthaM proktavAn yata ekasmAd IzvarAd anyo dvitIya Izvaro nAsti; 33 aparaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvacittaiH sarvvazaktibhizca Izvare premakaraNaM tathA svamIpavAsini svavat premakaraNajca sarvvebhyo homabalidAnAdibhyaH zraSThAM bhavati| 34 tato yIzuH subuddheriva tasyedam uttaraM zrutvA taM bhASitavAn tvamIzvarasya rAjyAnna dUrosi|jitaH paraM tena saha kasyApi vAkyasya vicAraM karttAM kasyApi pragalbhatA na jAtA| 35 anantaraM madhyemandiram upadizan yIzurimaM praznaM cakAra, adhyApaka abhiSiktaM (tArakaM) kuto dAyUdaH santAnaM vadanti? 36 svayaM dAyUd pavitrasyAtmana AvezenedaM kathayAmAsa| yathA| "mama prabhumidaM vAkyavadat paramezvaraH| tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na| tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakSapArzv upAviza|" 37 yadi dAyUd taM prabhUM vadati tarhi kathAM sa tasya santAno bhavitumarhati? itare lokAstatkathAM zrutvAnananduH| 38 tadAnIM sa tAnupadizya kathitavAn ye narA dirghaparidheyAni haTTe vipanau ca 39 lokakRtanamaskArAn bhajanagRhe pradhAnAsanAni bhojanakAle pradhAnasthAnAni ca kAGkSante; 40 vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasitvA chalAd dirghakAlaM prArthayante tebhya

upAdhyAyebhyaH sAvadhAnA bhavata; te'dhikatarAn daNDAn prApsyanti| 41
 tadanantaraM lokA bhANDAgAre mudrA yathA nikSipanti bhANDAgArasya
 sammukhe samupavizya yIzustadavaluloka; tadAnIM bahavo dhaninastasya
 madhye bahUni dhanAni nirakSipan| 42 pazcAd ekA daridrA vidhavA samAgatyA
 dvipaNamUlyAM mudraikAM tatra nirakSipat| 43 tadA yIzuH ziSyAn AhUya
 kathitavAn yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi ye ye bhANDAgAre'smina
 dhanAni niHkSipanti sma tebhyaH sarvvebhya iyaM vidhavA daridrAdhikam
 niHkSipati sma| 44 yataste prabhUtadhanasya kiJcit nirakSipan kintu dIneyaM
 svadinayApanayogyAM kiJcidapi na sthApayitvA sarvvasvaM nirakSipat|

13 anantaraM mandirAd bahirgamanakAle tasya ziSyANAmekastaM vyAhRtavAn
 he guro pazyatu kiDRzAH pASANAH kiDRk ca nicayanaM| 2 tadA yIzustam avadat
 tvAM kimetad bRhannicayanaM pazyasi? asyaikapASANopi dvitIyapASANopari na
 sthAsyati sarvve 'dhaHkSepsyante| 3 atha yasmin kAle jaitungirau mandirasya
 sammukhe sa samupaviSTastasmin kAle pitaro yAkUb yohan Andriyazcaite taM
 rahasi papracchuH, 4 etA ghaTanAH kada bhaviSyanti? tathaitatsarvvAsAM
 siddhyupakramasya vA kiM cihnaM? tadasmbhyaM kathayatu bhavAn| 5 tato
 yAzustAn vaktumArebhe, kopi yathA yuSmAn na bhrAmayati tathAtra yUyaM
 sAvadhAnA bhavata| 6 yataH khrISTohamiti kathayitvA mama nAmnAneke
 samAgatyA lokAnAM bhramaM janayiSyanti; 7 kintu yUyaM raNasya vArttAM
 raNADambarajca zrutvA mA vyAkula bhavata, ghaTanA etA avazyammAvinyaH;
 kintvApAtato na yugAnto bhaviSyati| 8 dezasya vipakSatayA dezo rAjyasya
 vipakSatayA ca rAjyamutthAsyati, tathA sthAne sthAne bhUmikampo durbhikSaM
 mahAklezAzca samupasthAsyanti, sarvva ete duHkhasyArambhAH| 9 kintu
 yUyam AtmArthe sAvadhAnAstiSThata, yato lokA rAjasabhAyAM yuSmAn
 samarpayiSyanti, tathA bhajanagRhe prahariSyanti; yUyam madarthe dezAdhipAn
 bhUpAMzca prati sAkSyadAnAya teSAM sammukhe upasthApayiSyadhve| 10
 zeSibhavanAt pUrvvaM sarvvAn dezIyAn prati susaMvAdaH pracArayiSyate|
 11 kintu yadA te yuSmAn dhRtvA samarpayiSyanti tadA yUyam yadyad
 uttaraM dAsyatha, tadagra tasya vivecanaM mA kuruta tadarthaM kiJcidapi mA

cintayata ca, tadAnIM yuSmAkaM manaHsu yadyad vAkyam upasthApayiSyate tadeva vadiSyatha, yato yUyaM na tadvaktAraH kintu pavitra AtmA tasya vaktA| **12** tadA bhrAtA bhrAtaraM pitA putraM ghAtanArthaM parahasteSu samarpayiSyate, tathA patyAni mAtApitro rvipakSatayA tau ghAtayiSyanti| **13** mama nAmahetoH sarvveSAM savidhe yUyaM jugupsita bhaviSyatha, kintu yaH kazcit zeSaparyyantaM dhairryam AlambiSyate saeva paritrAsyate| **14** dAniyelbhaviSyadvAdinA proktaM sarvvanAzi jugupsitaJca vastu yadA tvayogyasthAne vidyamAnaM drakSatha (yo janaH paThati sa budhyatAM) tada ye yihUdIyadeze tiSThanti te mahIdhraM prati palAyantAM; **15** tathA yo naro gRhopari tiSThati sa gRhamadhyaM nAvarohatu, tathA kimapi vastu grahItuM madhyegRhaM na pravizatu; **16** tathA ca yo naraH kSetre tiSThati sopi svavastraM grahItuM parAvRtya na vrajatu| **17** tadAnIM garbbhavatInAM stanyadAtrINAJca yoSitAM durgati rbhaviSyati| **18** yuSmAkaM palAyanaM zItakAle yathA na bhavati tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM| **19** yatastadA yAdRzI durghaTanA ghaTiSyate tAdRzI durghaTanA IzvarasRSTeH prathamamArabhyAdya yAvat kadApi na jAtA na janiSyate ca| **20** aparajca paramezvaro yadi tasya समयasya saMkSepaM na karoti tarhi kasyApi prANabhRto rakSA bhavituM na zakSyati, kintu yAn janAn manonItAn akarot teSAM svamanonItAnAM hetoH sa tadanehasaM saMkSepsyati| **21** anyacca pazyata khrISTotra sthAne vA tatra sthAne vidyate, tasminkAle yadi kazcid yuSmAn etAdRzaM vAkyam vyAharati, tarhi tasmin vAkye bhaiva vizvasita| **22** yatoneke mithyAkhrISTA mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca samupasthAya bahUni cihnAnyadbhutAni karmMANi ca darzayiSyanti; tathA yadi sambhavati tarhi manonItalokAnAmapi mithyAmatiM janayiSyanti| **23** pazyata ghaTanAtaH pUrvvaM sarvvakAryasya vArttAM yuSmabhyamadAm, yUyaM sAvadhAnAstiSThata| **24** aparajca tasya klezakAlasyAvyavahite parakAle bhAskaraH sAndhakAro bhaviSyati tathaiva candrazcandrikAM na dAsyati| **25** nabhaHsthAni nakSatrAni patiSyanti, vyomamaNDalasthA grahAzca vicaliSyanti| **26** tadAnIM mahAparAkrameNa mahaizvaryyeNa ca meghamAruhya samAyAntaM manavasutaM manavaH samIkSiSyante| **27** anyacca sa nijadUtAn prahitya

nabhobhUmyoH sImAM yAvad jagatazcaturdigbhyaH svamanonItalokAn
 saMgrahISyati| 28 uDumbarataro rdRSTAntaM zikSadhvaM yadoDumbarasya
 taro rnavInAH zAkha jAyante pallavAdIni ca rnigacchanti, tadA nidAghakAlaH
 savidho bhavatIti yUyaM jJAtuM zaknutha| 29 tadvad etA ghaTanA dRSTvA
 sa kAlo dvAryyupasthita iti jAnita| 30 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi,
 AdhunikalokAnAM gamanAt pUrvvaM tAni sarvvANi ghaTiSyante| 31
 dyAvApRthivyo rvicalitayoH satyo rmadIyA vANI na vicaliSyati| 32 aparajca
 svargasthadUtagaNo vA putro vA tAtAdanyaH kopi taM divasaM taM daNDaM vA
 na jJApayati| 33 ataH sa samayaH kada bhaviSyati, etajjJAnAbhAvAd yUyaM
 sAvadhAnAstiSThata, satarkAzca bhUtva prArthayadhvaM; 34 yadvat kazcit
 pumAn svanivezanAd dUradezaM prati yAtrAkaraNakAle dAseSu svakAryasya
 bhAramarpayitva sarvvAn sve sve karmmaNi niyojayati; aparaM dauvArikaM
 jAgarituM samAdizya yAti, tadvan naraputraH| 35 gRhapatiH sAyaMkAle nizIthe
 vA tRtIyayAme vA prAtaHkAle vA kadAgamiSyati tad yUyaM na jAnItha; 36 sa
 haThAdAgatya yathA yuSmAn nidritAn na pazyati, tadarthaM jAgaritAstiSThata|
 37 yuSmAnahaM yad vadAmi tadeva sarvvAn vadAmi, jAgaritAstiSThateti|

14 tadA nistArotsavakiNvahInapUpotsavayorArambhasya dinadvaye
 'vaziSTe pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca kenApi chalena yIzuM dharttAM
 hantuJca mRgayAJcakrire; 2 kintu lokAnAM kalahabhayAdUcire,
 nacotsavakAla ucitametaditi| 3 anantaraM baithaniyApure zimonakuSThino
 gRhe yozau bhotkumupaviSTe sati kAcid yoSit pANDarapASANasya
 sampuTakena mahArghyottamatailam AnIya sampuTakaM bhaMktva
 tasyottamAGge tailadhArAM pAtayAJcakre| 4 tasmAt kecit svAnte kupyantaH
 kathitavaMntaH kutoyaM tailApavyayaH? 5 yadyetat taila vyakreSyata tarhi
 mudrApAdazatrayAdapyadhikaM tasya prAptamUlyaM daridralokebhyo
 dAtumazakSyata, kathAMetAM kathayitva tayA yoSitA sAkAM vAcAyuhyan| 6
 kintu yIzuruVaca, kuta etasyai kRcchraM dadAsi? mahyamiyaM karmmottamaM
 kRtavati| 7 daridrAH sarvvadA yuSmAbhiH saha tiSThanti, tasmAd yUyaM
 yadecchatha tadaiva tAnupakarttAM zaknutha, kintvahaM yubhAbhiH

saha nirantaraM na tiSThAmi| 8 asyA yathAsAdhyaM tathaivAkarodiyam,
zmazAnayApanAt pUrvvaM sametya madvapuSi tailam amarddayat| 9
ahaM yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, jagatAM madhye yatra yatra
susaMvAdoyam pracArayiSyate tatra tatra yoSita etasyAH smaraNArthaM
tatkRtakarmmaitat pracArayiSyate| 10 tataH paraM dvAdazAnAM ziSyANameka
ISkariyotIyayihUdAkhyo yIzuM parakareSu samarpayituM pradhAnayAjakAnAM
samIpamiyAya| 11 te tasya vAkyaM samAkarNya santuSTAH santastasmai
mudrA dAtuM pratyajAnata; tasmAt sa taM teSAM kareSu samarpaNayopAyaM
mRgayAmAsa| 12 anantaraM kiNvazUnyapUpotsavasya prathame'hani
nistArotmavArthaM meSamAraNASamaye ziSyAstaM papracchaH kutra gatvA
vayaM nistArotsavasya bhojyamAsAdayiSyAmaH? kimicchati bhavAn? 13 tadAnIM
sa teSAM dvayaM prerayan babhASe yuvayoH puramadhyam gatayoH sato
ryo janaH sajalakumbhaM vahan yuvAM sAkSAT kariSyati tasyaiva pazcAd
yAtaM; 14 sa yat sadanaM pravekSyati tadbhavanapatiM vadataM, gururAha
yatra saziSyohaM nistArotsavIyaM bhojanaM kariSyAmi, sA bhojanazALA
kutraAsti? 15 tataH sa pariSkRtAM susajjitAM bRhatIcaJca yAM zALAM darzayiSyati
tasyAmasmadarthaM bhojyadravyANyAsAdayataM| 16 tataH ziSyau prasthAya
puraM pravizya sa yathoktavAn tathaiva prApya nistArotsavasya bhojyadravyANI
samAsAdayetAm| 17 anantaraM yIzuH sAyaMkAle dvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH
sArddhaM jagAma; 18 sarvveSu bhojanAya propaviSTeSu sa tAnuditavAn
yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vyAharAmi, atra yuSmAkameko jano yo mayA saha
bhuMkte mAM parakereSu samarpayiSyate| 19 tadAnIM te duHkhitAH santa
ekaikazastaM praSTumArabdhavantaH sa kimahaM? pazcAd anya ekobhidadhe sa
kimahaM? 20 tataH sa pratyavadad eteSAM dvAdazAnAM yo jano mayA samaM
bhojanApAtre pANiM majjayiSyati sa eva| 21 manujatanayamadhi yAdRzaM
likhitamAste tadanurUpA gatistasya bhaviSyati, kintu yo jano mAnavasutaM
samarpayiSyate hanta tasya janmAbhAve sati bhadrababhaviSyat| 22 aparajca
teSAM bhojanasamaye yIzuH pUpaM gRhItvezvaraguNAn anukIrtya bhaGktvA
tebhyo dattvA babhASe, etad gRhItvA bhujjIdhvam etanmama vighraharUpaM|

23 anantaraM sa kaMsaM gRhItvezvarasya guNAN kIrttayitvA tebhyo dadau,
tataste sarvve papuH| **24** aparaM sa tANavAdId bahUnAM nimittaM pAtitaM
mama navInaniyamarUpaM zoNitametat| **25** yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi,
Izvarasya rAjye yAvat sadyojAtaM drAkSARasaM na pAsyAmi, tAvadahaM
drAkSaphalarasaM puna rna pAsyAmi| **26** tadanantaraM te gitamekaM saMgiya
bahi rjaitunaM zikhariNaM yayuH **27** atha yIzustAnuvAca nizAyAmasyAM
mayi yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM pratyUho bhaviSyati yato likhitamAste yathA,
meSANAM rakSakajcAhaM prahariSyAmi vai tataH| meSANAM nivaho nUnaM
pravikIrNo bhaviSyati| **28** kantu madutthAne jAte yuSmAkamagre'haM gAlilaM
vrajiSyAmi| **29** tadA pitaraH pratibabhASE, yadyapi sarvveSAM pratyUho
bhavati tathApi mama naiva bhaviSyati| **30** tato yIzuruktAvAn ahaM tubhyaM
tathyaM kathayAmi, kSaNAdAyAmadya kukkuTasya dviIyavAraravaNAt pUrvvaM
tvAM vAratrayaM mAmapahnoSyase| **31** kintu sa gADhaM vyAharad yadyapi
tvayA sArddhaM mama prANo yAti tathApi kathamapi tvAM nApahnoSyE;
sarvve'pItare tathaiva babhASire| **32** aparaJca teSu getzimAnInAmakaM sthAna
gateSu sa ziSyAn jagAda, yAvadahaM prArthaye tAvadatra sthAne yUyaM
samupavizata| **33** atha sa pitaraM yAkUbaM yohanaJca gRhItvA vavrAja; atyantaM
trAsito vyAkulitazca tebhyaH kathayAmAsa, **34** nidhanakAlavat prANo me'tiva
daHkhameti, yUyaM jAgratotra sthAne tiSthata| **35** tataH sa kiJciddUraM
gatvA bhUmAvadhomukhaH patitvA prArthitavAnetat, yadi bhavituM zakyaM
tarhi duHkhasamayoyaM matto dUrIbhavatu| **36** aparamuditavAn he pita rhe
pitaH sarvveM tvayA sAdhyaM, tato hetorimaM kaMsaM matto dUrIkuru,
kintu tan mamecchAto na tavecchAto bhavatu| **37** tataH paraM sa etya tAn
nidritAn nirIkSya pitaraM provAca, zimon tvAM kiM nidrAsi? ghaTikAmekAm api
jAgarituM na zaknoSi? **38** parIkSAyAM yathA na patatha tadarthaM sacetanAH
santaH prArthayadhvaM; mana udyuktamiti satyaM kintu vapurazaktikaM| **39**
atha sa punarvrajitvA pUrvvat prArthayAJcakre| **40** parAvRtyAgatya punarapi
tAn nidritAn dadarza tadA teSAM locanAni nidrayA pUrNani, tasmAttasmai ka
kathA kathayitavyA ta etad boddhuM na zekuH| **41** tataHparaM tRtIyavAraM

Agatyā tebhya 'kathayad idAnImapi zayitvA vizrAmyatha? yatheSTaM jAtaM,
 samayazcopasthitaH pazyata mAnavatanayaH pApilokAnAM pANiSu samarpyate|
42 uttiSThata, vayaM vrajAmo yo jano mAM parapANiSu samarpayiSyate pazyata
 sa samIpamAyAtaH| **43** imAM kathAM kathayati sa, etarhidvAdazAnAmeko
 yihUdA nAmA ziSyAH pradhAnayAjakAnAm upAdhyAyAnAM prAcInalokAnAJca
 sannidheH khaGgalaguDadhAriNo bahulokAn gRhItvA tasya samIpa upasthitavAn|
44 aparajcAsau parapANiSu samarpayitA pUrvvamiti saGketaM kRtavAn yamahaM
 cumbiSyAmi sa evAsau tameva dhRtvA sAvadhAnaM nayata| **45** ato hetoH sa
 Agatyāiva yozoH savidhaM gatvA he guro he guro, ityuktvA taM cucumba| **46**
 tadA te tadupari pANInarpayitvA taM dadhnuH| **47** tatastasya pArzvasthAnAM
 lokAnAmekaH khaGgaM niSkoSayan mahAyAjakasya dAsamekaM prahRtya tasya
 karNaM ciccheda| **48** pazcAd yIzustAn vyAjahAra khaGgAn laguDAMzca gRhItvA
 mAM kiM cauraM dharttAM samAyAtAH? **49** madhyemandiraM samupadizan
 pratyahaM yuSmAbhiH saha sthitavAnatahaM, tasmin kAle yUyaM mAM
 nAdIdharata, kintvanena zAstriyaM vacanaM sedhanIyaM| **50** tadA sarvve
 ziSyAstaM parityajya palAyAJcakrire| **51** athaiko yuvA mAnavo nagnakAye
 vastramekaM nidhAya tasya pazcAd vrajan yuvalokai rdhRto **52** vastraM
 vihAya nagnaH palAyAJcakre| **53** aparajca yasmin sthAne pradhAnayAjaka
 upAdhyAyAH prAcInalokAzca mahAyAjakena saha sadasi sthitAstasmin sthAne
 mahAyAjakasya samIpaM yIzuM ninyuH| **54** pitaro dUre tatpazcAd itvA
 mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM pravizya kiGkaraiH sahopavizya vahnitApaM jagrAha|
55 tadAnIM pradhAnayAjaka mantriNazca yIzuM ghAtayituM tatprAtikUlyena
 sAkSiNo mRgayAJcakrire, kintu na prAptAH| **56** anekaistadviruddhaM mRSAsAkSye
 dattepi teSAM vAkyAni na samagacchanta| **57** sarvvazeSe kiyanta utthAya tasya
 prAtikUlyena mRSAsAkSyAM dattvA kathayAmAsuH, **58** idaM karakRtamandiraM
 vinAzya dinatrayamadhye punaraparam akarakRtaM mandiraM nirmmAsyAmi, iti
 vAkyam asya mukhAt zrutamasmAbhiriti| **59** kintu tatrApi teSAM sAkSyakathA na
 saGgAtAH| **60** atha mahAyAjako madhyesabham utthAya yIzuM vyAjahAra,
 ete janAstvayi yat sAkSyamaduh tvametasya kimapyuttaraM kiM na dAsyasi?

61 kintu sa kimapyuttaraM na datvA maunIbhUya tasyau; tato mahAyAjakaH punarapi taM pRSTAvAn tvaM saccidAnandasya tanayo 'bhiSiktastrata? 62 tadA yIzustaM provAca bhavAmyaham yUyaJca sarvvazaktimato dakSINapArzve samupavizantaM megha mAruhya samAyAntajca manuSyaputraM sandrakSyatha| 63 tadA mahAyAjakaH svaM vamaNaM chitvA vyAvaharat 64 kimasmAkaM sAkSibhiH prayojanam? IzvaranindAvAkyam yuSmAbhirazrAvi kiM vicArayatha? tadAnIM sarvve jagadurayaM nidhanadaNDamarhati| 65 tataH kazcit kazcit tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nicikSepa tathA tanmukhamAcchAdya capeTena hatvA gaditavAn gaNayitvA vada, anucarAzca capeTaistamAjaghnuH 66 tataH paraM pitare'TTAlIkAdhaHkoSThe tiSThati mahAyAjakasyaika dAsI sametya 67 taM vihnitApaM gRhlantaM vilokya taM sunirIkSyA babhASe tvamapi nAsaratIyayIzoH saGginAm eko jana AsIH| 68 kintu sopahnutya jagAda tamahaM na vadmi tvaM yat kathayami tadapyahaM na buddhye| tadAnIM pitare catvaraM gatavati kukkuTo rurAva| 69 athAnyA dAsI pitaraM dRSTvA samIpasthAn janAn jagAda ayaM teSAmeko janaH| 70 tataH sa dvitIyavAram apahnutavAn pazcAt tatrastha lokAH pitaraM procustvamavazyam teSAmeko janaH yatastvaM gAlIlIyo nara iti tavocAranaM prakAzayati| 71 tadA sa zapathAbhizApau kRtvA provAca yUyaM kathAM kathayatha taM naraM na jAne'haM| 72 tadAnIM dvitIyavAraM kukkuTo 'rAvIt| kukkuTasya dvitIyaravAt pUrvvaM tvaM mAM vAratrayam apahnoSyasi, iti yadvAkyam yIzuna samuditaM tat tadA saMsmRtya pitaro roditum Arabhata|

15 atha prabhAte sati pradhAnayAjakaH prAJca upAdhyAyAH sarvve mantriNazca sabhAM kRtvA yIzUM bandhayitva pIlAtAkhyasya dezAdhipateH savidhaM nItva samarpayAmAsuH| 2 tadA pIlAtastaM pRSTAvAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyalokAnAM rAJA? tataH sa pratyuktavAn satyaM vadasi| 3 aparaM pradhAnayAjakAstasya bahuSu vAkyeSu doSamAropayAJcakruH kintu sa kimapi na pratyuvAca| 4 tadAnIM pIlAtastaM punaH papraccha tvaM kiM nottarayasi? pazyaitte tvadviruddhaM katiSu sAdhyeSu sAkSaM dadati| 5 kantu yIzustadApi nottaraM dadau tataH pIlAta AzcaryyaM jagAma| 6 aparaJca kArAbaddhe kastiMzcit jane tanmahotsavakAle lokai ryAcite dezAdhipatistaM mocayati| 7 ye ca pUrvvamupaplavamakArSurupaplave

vadhamapi kRtavantasteSAM madhye tadAnoM barabbAnAmaka eko baddha AsIt|
 8 ato hetoH pUrvvAparIyAM rItikathAM kathayitVA loka uccairuvantaH pIlAtasya
 samakSaM nivedayAmAsuH| 9 tadA pIlAtastAnAcakhyau tarhi kiM yihUdIyAnAM
 rAjAnaM mocayiSyAmi? yuSmAbhiH kimiSyate? 10 yataH pradhAnayAjaka
 IrSyAta eva yIzuM samArpayanniti sa viveda| 11 kintu yathA barabbAM
 mocayati tathA prArthayituM pradhAnayAjaka lokAn pravarttayAmAsuH| 12
 atha pIlAtaH punaH pRSTavAn tarhi yaM yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti vadatha tasya
 kiM kariSyAmi yuSmAbhiH kimiSyate? 13 tadA te punarapi proccaiH procustaM
 kruze vedhaya| 14 tasmAt pIlAtaH kathitavAn kutaH? sa kiM kukarmma kRtavAn?
 kintu te punazca ruvanto vyAjahrustaM kruze vedhaya| 15 tadA pIlAtaH
 sarvvAllokAn toSayitumicchAn barabbAM mocayitVA yIzuM kazAbhiH prahrtya
 kruze veddhuM taM samarpayAmbabhUva| 16 anantaraM sainyagaNo'TTAlIkAm
 arthAd adhipate rgRhaM yIzuM nitVA senAnivahaM samAhuyat| 17 pazcAt te taM
 dhUmalavarNavastraM paridhApya kaNTakamukuTaM racayitVA zirasi samAropya
 18 he yihUdIyAnAM rAjan namaskAra ityuktVA taM namaskarttAmArebhire| 19
 tasyottamAGge vetrAghAtaM cakrustadgAtre niSThIvaJca nicikSipuH, tathA tasya
 sammukhe jAnupAtaM praNomuH 20 itthamupahasya dhUmravArNavastram
 uttAryya tasya vastraM taM paryyadhApayan kruze veddhuM bahirninnyuzca|
 21 tataH paraM sekandarasya ruphasya ca pitA zimonnAmA kurINiyaloka
 ekaH kutazcid grAmAdetya pathi yAti taM te yIzoH kruzaM voDhuM
 balAd dadhnuH| 22 atha gulgaltA arthAt ziraHkapAlanAmakaM sthAnaM
 yIzumAnIya 23 te gandharasamizritaM drAkSArasaM pAtuM tasmai daduH
 kintu sa na jagrAha| 24 tasmin kruze viddhe sati teSAmekaikazaH kiM
 prApsyatIti nirNayAya 25 tasya paridheyAnAM vibhAgArthaM guTikApAtaM
 cakruH| 26 aparam eSa yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti likhitaM doSapatraM tasya
 ziraUrdvvaM AropayAJcakruH| 27 tasya vAmadakSiNayo rdvau caurau kruzayo
 rvividhAte| 28 tenaiva "aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM sa gaNito bhaviSyati,"
 iti zAstroktaM vacanaM siddhamabhUta| 29 anantaraM mArge ye ye loka
 gamanAgamane cakruste sarvva eva zirAMsyAndolya nindanto jagaduH, re

mandiranAzaka re dinatrayamadhye tannirmmAyaka, **30** adhunAtmAnam avitvA
kruzAdavaroha| **31** kijca pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca tadvat tiraskRtya
parasparaM cacakSire eSa parAnAvat kintu svamavituM na zaknoti| **32** yadIsrAyelo
rAjAbhiSiktastrAta bhavati tarhyadhunaina kruzAdavarohatu vyaM tad dRSTvA
vizvasiSyAmaH; kijca yau lokau tena sArddhaM kruze 'vidhyetAM tAvapi
taM nirbhartsayAmAsatuH| **33** atha dvtIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaM yAvat sarvvo
dezaH sAndhakArobhUt| **34** tatastRtIyaprahare yIzuruccairavadat eli eli lAMA
zivaktanI arthAd "he madIza madIza tvaM paryyatyAkSIH kuto hi mAM?" **35**
tadA samIpasthalokAnAM kecit tadvAkyaM nizamyAcakhyuH pazyaiSa eliyam
AhUyati| **36** tata eko jano dhAvitvAgatya spaJje 'mlarasaM pUrayitvA taM
naDAgre nidhAya pAtuM tasmai dattvAvadat tiSTha eliya enamavarohayitum
eti na veti pazyAmi| **37** atha yIzuruccaiH samAhUya prANAn jahau| **38** tadA
mandirasya javanikordvvAdadhaHryyantA vidIrNA dvikhaNDAbhUt| **39** kijca
itthamuccairAhUya prANAn tyajantaM taM dRSdvA tadrakSaNAya niyukto
yaH senApatirAsIt sovadat naroyam Izvaraputra iti satyam| **40** tadAnIM
magdalInI marisam kaniSThayAkUbo yosezca mAtAnyamariyam zAlomI ca yAH
striyo **41** gAlIpradeze yIzuM sevitvA tadanugAminyo jAtA imAstadanyAzca
yA anekA nAryo yIzunA sArddhaM yirUzAlamamAyAtAstAzca dUrAt tAni
dadRzuH| **42** athAsAdanadinasyArthAd vizrAmavArAt pUrvvadinasya sAyaMkAla
Agata **43** IzvararAjyApekSyarimathIyayUSaphanAmA mAnyamantrI sametya
pIlAtasavidhaM nirbhayo gatvA yIzordehaM yayAce| **44** kintu sa idAnIM mRtaH
pIlAta ityasambhavaM matvA zatasenApatimAhUya sa kada mRta iti papraccha|
45 zatasemanApatimukhAt tajjJatvA yUSaphe yIzordehaM dadau| **46** pazcAt sa
sUkSmaM vAsaH krItvA yIzoH kAyamavarohya tena vAsasa veSTAyitvA girau
khAtazmazAne sthApatavAn pASANaM loThayitvA dvAri nidadhe| **47** kintu yatra
sosthApyata tata magdalInI mariyam yosimAtRmariyam ca dadRzatRH|

16 atha vizrAmavAre gate magdalInI mariyam yAkUbamAta mariyam
zAlomI cemAstaM marddayituM sugandhidravYAni krItvA **2**
saptAhaprathamadine'tipratyUSE sUryyodayakAle zmazAnamupagatAH| **3**

kintu zmazAnadvArapASANo'tibRhan taM ko'pasArayiSyatIti tAH parasparaM
 gadanti! 4 etarhi nirIkSya pASANo dvAro 'pasArita iti dadRzuH| 5 pazcAttAH
 zmazAnaM pravizya zuklavarNadIrghaparicchadAvRtamekaM yuvAnaM
 zmazAnadakSiNapArzva upaviSTaM dRSTvA camaccakruH| 6 so'vadat,
 mAbhaiSTa yUyaM kruze hataM nAsaratIyayIzuM gaveSayatha sotra nAsti
 zmazAnAdudasthAt; tai ryatra sa sthApitaH sthAnaM tadidaM pazyata| 7 kintu
 tena yathoktaM tathA yuSmAkamagre gAlilaM yAsyate tatra sa yuSmAn sAkSAT
 kariSyate yUyaM gatvA tasya ziSyebhyaH pitarAya ca vArttAmimAM kathayata| 8
 tAH kampita vistitAzca tUrNaM zmazAnAd bahirgatvA palAyanta bhayAt kamapi
 kimapi nAvadaMzca| 9 (note: The most reliable and earliest manuscripts do not include Mark 16:9-
 20.) aparaM yIzuH saptAHaprathamadine pratyUSe zmazAnAdutthAya yasyAH
 saptabhUtAstyAjitAstasyai magdalInImariyame prathamaM darzanaM dadau| 10
 tataH sA gatvA zokarodanakRdbhyo'nugatalokebhyastAM vArttAM kathayAmAsa|
 11 kintu yIzuH punarjIvan tasyai darzanaM dattavAniti zrutvA te na pratyayan| 12
 pazcAt teSAM dvAyo rgrAmayAnakAle yIzuranyavezaM dhRtvA tAbhyAM darzana
 dadau! 13 tAvapi gatvAnyaziSyebhyastAM kathAM kathayAJcakratuH kintu
 tayoH kathAmapi te na pratyayan| 14 zeSata ekAdazaziSyeSu bhojanopaviSTeSu
 yIzustebyo darzanaM dadau tathotthAnAt paraM taddarzanaprAptalokAnAM
 kathAyAmavizvAsakaraNAt teSAMavizvAsamanaHkATHinyAbhyAM hetubhyAM
 sa tAMstarjitavAn| 15 atha tAnAcakhyau yUyaM sarvvajagad gatvA sarvvajanAn
 prati susaMvAdaM pracArayata| 16 tatra yaH kazcid vizvasya majjito bhavet
 sa paritrAsyate kintu yo na vizvasiSyati sa daNDayiSyate| 17 kiJca ye
 pratyeSyanti tairIdRg AzcaryyaM karmma prakAzayiSyate te mannAmna
 bhUtAn tyAjayiSyanti bhASA anyAzca vadiSyanti| 18 aparaM taiH sarpeSu
 dhRteSu prANanAzakavastuni pite ca teSAM kApi kSati rna bhaviSyati; rogiNAM
 gAtreSu karArpите te'rogA bhaviSyanti ca| 19 atha prabhustAnityAdizya svargaM
 nItaH san paramezvarasya dakSiNa upaviveza| 20 tataste prasthAya sarvvatra
 susaMvAdIyakathAM pracArayitumArebhire prabhustu teSAM sahAyaH san
 prakAzitAzcaryyakriyAbhistAM kathAM pramANavatIM cakAra| iti|

lUkaH

1 prathamato ye sAkSiNo vAkyapracArakAzcAsan te'smAkaM madhye yadyat
sapramANaM vAkyamarpayanti sma **2** tadanusArato'nyepi bahavastadvRttAntaM
racayituM pravRttAH| **3** ataeva he mahAmahimathiyaphil tvaM yA yAH
kathA azikSyathAstAsAM dRDhapramANAni yathA prApnoSi **4** tadarthaM
prathamamArabhya tAni sarvvaNI jJAtvAhamapi anukramAt sarvvavRttAntAn
tubhyaM lekhituM matimakArSam| **5** yihUdAdezIyaherodnAmake rAjatvaM
kurvvati abliyayAjakasya paryyAyAdhikArI sikhariyanAmaka eko yAjako
hAroNavaMzodbhava ilIzevAkhyA **6** tasya jAyA dvAvimau nirdoSau prabhoH
sarvvAjJA vyavasthAzca saMmanya IzvaradRSTau dhArmmikAvAstAm| **7** tayoh
santAna ekopi nAsIt, yata ilIzevA bandhya tau dvAveva vRddhAvabhavatAm| **8**
yadA svaparyyAnukrameNa sikhariya IzvAsya samakSaM yAjakIyaM karmma
karoti **9** tadA yajJasya dinaparipAyyA paramezvarasya mandire pravezakAle
dhUpajvAlanaM karmma tasya karaNIyamAsIt| **10** taddhUpajvAlanakAle lokanivahe
prArthanAM kartuM bahistiSThati **11** sati sikhariyo yasyAM vedyAM dhUpaM
jvAlayati taddakSiNapArzve paramezvarasya dUta eka upasthito darzanaM
dadau| **12** taM dRSTva sikhariya udvivije zazaGke ca| **13** tadA sa dUtastaM
babhAsE he sikhariya mA bhaistava prArthanA grAhyA jAtA tava bhAryyA ilIzevA
putraM prasoSyate tasya nAma yohan iti kariSyasi| **14** kiJca tvaM sAnandaH
saharSazca bhaviSyasi tasya janmani bahava AnandiSyanti ca| **15** yato hetoH
sa paramezvarasya gocare mahAn bhaviSyati tathA drAkSArasaM surAM vA
kimapi na pAsyati, aparaM janmArabhya pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH **16**
san isrAyelvaMzlyAn anekAn prabhoH paramezvarasya mArgamAneSyati| **17**
santAnAn prati pitRNAM manAMsi dharmmajJAnaM pratyAnAjJAgrAhiNazca
parAvarttayituM, prabhoH paramezvarasya sevArtham ekAM sajjitajAtiM
vidhAtuJca sa eliyarUpAtmazaktiprAptastasyAgre gamiSyati| **18** tadA sikhariyo
dUtamavAdit kathametad vetsyAmi? yatohaM vRddho mama bhAryyA ca vRddhA|
19 tato dUtaH pratyuvAca pazyezvarasya sAkSAdvartti jibrAyelnAmA dUtohaM
tvayA saha kathAM gadituM tubhyamimAM zubhavArttAM dAtuJca preSitaH| **20**

kintu madIyaM vAkyAM kAle phaliSyati tat tvayA na pratItam ataH kAraNAD
 yAvadeva tAni na setsyanti tAvat tvaM vaktuMmazakto mUko bhava| 21 tadAnIM
 ye ye lokAH sikhariyamapaikSanta te madhyemandiraM tasya bahuvilambAd
 AzcaryyaM menire| 22 sa bahirAgato yadA kimapi vAkyAM vaktumazaktaH
 saGketaM kRtvA niHzabdastasyau tada madhyemandiraM kasyacid darzanaM
 tena prAptam iti sarvve bubudhire| 23 anantaraM tasya sevanaparyyAye
 sampUrNe sati sa nijagehaM jagAma| 24 katipayadineSu gateSu tasya bhAryya
 ilIzevA garbbhavatI babhUva 25 pazcAt sA paJcamAsAn saMgopyAkathayat
 lokAnAM samakSaM mamApamAnaM khaNDayituM paramezvaro mayi dRSTiM
 pAtayitvA karmmedRzaM kRtavAn| 26 aparajca tasyA garbbhasya SaSThe
 mase jAte gAlIpradezlyanAsaratpure 27 dAyUdo vaMzlyAya yUSaphnAmne
 puruSaya ya mariyamnAmakumarI vAgdattAsIt tasyAH samIpaM jibrAyel
 dUta IzvareNa prahitaH| 28 sa gatvA jagAda he IzvarAnugRhItakanye tava
 zubhaM bhUyAt prabhuH paramezvarastava sahAyosti nArINAM madhye
 tvameva dhanya| 29 tadAnIM sA taM dRSTvA tasya vAkyata udvijya kIdRzaM
 bhASaNamidam iti manasa cintayAmAsa| 30 tato dUto'vadat he mariyam
 bhayaM mAkarSIH, tvayi paramezvarasyAnugrahosti| 31 pazya tvaM garbbhaM
 dhRtvA putraM prasoSyase tasya nAma yIzuriti kariSyasi| 32 sa mahAn
 bhaviSyati tathA sarvvebhyaH zreSThasya putra iti khyAsyati; aparaM prabhuH
 paramezvarastasya piturdAyUdaH siMhAsanaM tasmai dAsyati; 33 tathA sa
 yAkUbo vaMzopari sarvvadA rAjatvaM kariSyati, tasya rAjatvasyAnto na
 bhaviSyati| (aiōn g165) 34 tadA mariyam taM dUtaM babhASe nAhaM puruSasaGgaM
 karomi tarhi kathametad sambhaviSyati? 35 tato dUto'kathayat pavitra Atma
 tvAmAzrAyiSyati tathA sarvvazreSThasya zaktistavopari chAyAM kariSyati tato
 hetostava garbbhAd yaH pavitrabAlako janiSyate sa Izvaraputra iti khyAtiM
 prApsyati| 36 aparajca pazya tava jJAtirilIzevA yAM sarvve bandhyAmavadan
 idAnIM sA vArddhake santAnamekaM garbbhe'dhArayat tasya SaSThamAsobhUt|
 37 kimapi karmma nAsAdhyam Izvarasya| 38 tadA mariyam jagAda, pazya
 prabherahaM dAsI mahyaM tava vAkyAnusAreNa sarvvametad ghaTatAm;

ananatarAm dUtastasyAH samIpAt pratasthe| 39 atha katipayadinAt paraM
 mariyam tasmAt parvvatamayapradezIyayihUdAyA nagaramekaM zIghraM gatvA
 40 sikhariyayAjakasya gRhaM pravizya tasya jAyAm ilIzevAM sambodhyAvadat| 41
 tato mariyamaH sambodhanavAkye ilIzevAyAH karNayoH praviSTamAtre sati
 tasyA garbbhasthabAlako nanartta| tata ilIzevA pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNA satI
 42 proccairgaditumArebhe, yoSitAM madhye tvameva dhanya, tava garbbhasthaH
 zizuzca dhanyaH| 43 tvaM prabhormAtA, mama nivezane tvayA caraNAvarpitu,
 mamAdya saubhAgyametat| 44 pazya tava vAkye mama karNayoH praviSTamAtre
 sati mamodarasthaH zizurAnandAn nanartta| 45 yA strI vyazvasIt sA dhanya,
 yato hetostAM prati paramezvaroktaM vAkyaM sarvvaM siddhaM bhaviSyati| 46
 tadAnIM mariyam jagAda| dhanyavAdaM parezasya karoti mAmakaM manaH|
 47 mamAtmA tArakeze ca samullAsaM pragacchati| 48 akarot sa prabhu
 rduSTiM svadAsya durgatiM prati| pazyAdyArabhya mAM dhanyAM vakSyanti
 puruSAH sadA| 49 yaH sarvvazaktimAn yasya nAmApi ca pavitrakaM| sa
 eva sumahatkarmma kRtavAn mannimittakaM| 50 ye bibhyati janAstasmAt
 teSAM santAnapaMktiSu| anukampA tadyA ca sarvvadaiva sutiSThati| 51
 svabAhubalatastena prAkAzyata parAkramaH| manaHkumantraNAsArddhaM
 vikIryante'bhimAninaH| 52 siMhAsanagatAllokAn balinazcAvarohya saH|
 padeSUcceSu lokAMstu kSudrAn saMsthApayatyapi| 53 kSudhitAn mAnavAn
 dravyairuttamaiH paritarpya saH| sakalAn dhanino lokAn visRjed riktahastakAn|
 54 ibrAhImi ca tadvamze yA dayAsti sadaiva tAM| smRtvA purA pitRNAM no yathA
 sAkSat pratizrutaM| (aiōn g165) 55 isrAyelsevakastena tathopakriyate svayaM||
 56 anantaraM mariyam prAyeNa mAsatrayam ilIzevayA sahoSitvA vyAghuyya
 nijanivezanaM yayau| 57 tadanantaram ilIzevAyAH prasavakAla upasthite sati sA
 putraM prAsosta| 58 tataH paramezvarastasyAM mahAnugrahaM kRtavAn etat
 zrutvA samIpavAsinaH kuTumbAzcAgatya tayA saha mumudire| 59 tathASTame
 dine te bAlakasya tvacaM chettum etya tasya pitRnAmAnurUpaM tannAma
 sikhariya iti karttumISuH| 60 kintu tasya mAtAkathayat tanna, nAmAsya yohan
 iti karttavyam| 61 tadA te vyAharan tava vaMzamadhye nAmedRzaM kasyApi

nAsti| 62 tataH paraM tasya pitaraM sikhariyaM prati saGketya papracchuH zizoH
kiM nAma kAriSyate? 63 tataH sa phalakamekaM yAcitvA lilekha tasya nAma
yohan bhaviSyati| tasmAt sarvve AzcaryyaM menire| 64 tatSaNaM sikhariyasya
jihvAjADye'pagate sa mukhaM vyAdAya spaSTavarNamuccAryya Izvarasya
guNAnuvAdaM cakAra| 65 tasmAccaturdiksthAH samIpavAsiloka bhItA evametAH
sarvvAH kathA yihUdAyAH parvvatamayapradezasya sarvvatra pracAritAH| 66
tasmAt zrotAro manaHsu sthApayitvA kathayAmbabhUvuH kIdRzoyaM bAlo
bhaviSyati? atha paramezvarastasya sahAyobhUt| 67 tadA yohanaH pitA sikhariyaH
pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san etAdRzaM bhaviSyadvAkyam kathayAmAsa| 68
isrAyelaH prabhu ryastu sa dhanyaH paramezvaraH| anugRhya nijAllokAn sa eva
parimocayet| 69 vipakSajanahastebhyo yathA mocyAmahe vayaM| yAvajjIvaJca
dharmmeNa sAryena ca nirbhayAH| 70 sevAmahai tamevaikam etatkAraNameva
ca| svakIyaM supavitraJca saMsmRtya niyamaM sadA| 71 kRpayA puruSAn pUrvvAn
nikaSArthAttu naH pituH| ibrahImaH samIpe yaM zapathaM kRtavAn purA| 72
tameva saphalaM karttaM tathA zatrugANasya ca| RtIyAkAriNazcaiva karebhyo
rakSaNAya naH| 73 sRSTeH prathamataH svIyaiH pavitrai rbhAvivAdibhiH| (aiōn
g165) 74 yathoktavAn tathA svasya dAyUdaH sevakasya tu| 75 vaMze trAtAramekaM
sa samutpAditavAn svayam| 76 ato he bAlaka tvantu sarvvebhyaH zreSTha eva
yaH| tasyaiva bhAvivAdIti pravikhyAto bhaviSyasi| asmAkAM caraNAn kSeme
mArge cAlayituM sadA| evaM dhvAnte'rthato mRtyozchAyAyAM ye tu mAnavAH|
77 upaviSTastu tAneva prakAzayitumeva hi| kRtvA mahAnukampAM hi yAmeva
paramezvaraH| 78 UrdvAt sUryyamudAyyaivAsmabhyAM prAdAttu darzanaM|
tayAnukampayA svasya lokAnAM pApamocane| 79 paritrANasya tebhyo hi
jJAnavizrANanAya ca| prabho rmArgaM pariSkarttuM tasyAgrAyI bhaviSyasi||
80 atha bAlakaH zarIreNa buddhyA ca varddhitumArebhe; aparaJca sa isrAyelo
vaMzIyalokAnAM samIpe yAvanna prakaTibhUtastAstAvat prAntare nyavasat|

2 aparaJca tasmin kAle rAjyasya sarvveSAM lokAnAM nAmAni lekhayitum
agastakaisara AjJApayAmAsa| 2 tadanusAreNa kurINiyanAmani suriyAdezasya
zAsake sati nAmalekhanaM prArebhe| 3 ato heto rnAma lekhituM sarvve janAH

svIyaM svIyaM nagaraM jagmuH| 4 tadAnIM yUSaph nAma lekhituM vAgdattayA
 svabhAryyayA garbbhavatyA mariyamA saha svayaM dAyUdaH sajAtivaMza iti
 kAraNAd gAlIpradezasya nAsaratnagarAd 5 yihUdApradezasya baitlehamAkhyam
 dAyUdnagaraM jagAma| 6 anyacca tatra sthAne tayostiSThatoH sato rmariyamAH
 prasUtikAla upasthite 7 sA taM prathamasutaM prAsoStha kintu tasmin vAsagrhe
 sthAnAbhAvAd bAlakaM vastreNa veSTayitvA gozAlAyAM sthApayAmAsa|
 8 anantaraM ye kiyanto meSapAlakAH svameSavrajarakSAyai tatpradeze
 sthitvA rajanyAM prAntare prahariNaH karmma kurvvanti, 9 teSAM samIpaM
 paramezvarasya dUta Agatyopatasthau; tadA catuSpArzve paramezvarasya
 tejasaH prakAzitatvAt te'tizazaGkire| 10 tadA sa dUta uvAca mA bhaisTa
 pazyatAdya dAyUdaH pure yuSmannimittaM trAta prabhuH khrISTo'janiSTa, 11
 sarvveSAM lokAnAM mahAnandajanakam imaM maGgalavRttAntaM yuSmAn
 jJApayAmi| 12 yUyaM (tatsthAnaM gatvA) vastraveSTitaM taM bAlakaM gozAlAyAM
 zayanaM drakSyatha yuSmAn pratIdaM cihnaM bhaviSyati| 13 dUta imAM
 kathAM kathitavati tatrAkasmAt svargIyAH pRtanA Agatya kathAm imAM
 kathayitvezvarasya guNAnanvavAdiSuH, yathA, 14 sarvvordvasthanIzvarasya
 mahimA samprakazyatAM| zAntirbhUyAt pRthivyAstu santoSazca narAn prati|| 15
 tataH paraM teSAM sannidhe rdUtagaNe svargaM gate meSapAlakAH parasparam
 avecan Agacchata prabhuH paramezvaro yAM ghaTanAM jJApitavAn tasyA
 yAtharyam jJAtuM vayamadhuna baitlehampuraM yAmaH| 16 pazcAt te tUrNaM
 vrajitvA mariyamAM yUSaphaM gozAlAyAM zayanaM bAlakaJca dadRzuH| 17
 itthaM dRSTvA bAlakasyArthe proktAM sarvvakathAM te prAcArayAJcakraH|
 18 tato ye loka meSarakSakANAM vadanebhyastAM vArttAM zuzruvuste
 mahAzaryyaM menire| 19 kintu mariyam etatsarvvaghaTanAnAM tAtparyyaM
 vivicya manasi sthApayAmAsa| 20 tatpazcAd dUtavijJaptAnurUpaM zrutvA
 dRSTvA ca meSapAlakA Izvarasya guNAnuvAdaM dhanyavAdaJca kurvvANAH
 parAvRtya yayuH| 21 atha bAlakasya tvakchedanakAle'STamadivase samupasthite
 tasya garbbhashthiteH purvvaM svargIyadUto yathAjJApayat tadanurUpaM te
 tannAmadheyaM yIzuriti cakrire| 22 tataH paraM mUsAlikhitavyavasthAyA

anusAreNa mariyamaH zucitvakAla upasthite, 23 "prathamajaH sarvvaH
 puruSasantAnaH paramezvare samarpyatAM," iti paramezvarasya vyavasthayA
 24 yIzuM paramezvare samarpayitum zAstrIyavidhyuktaM kapotadvayaM
 pArAvatazAvakadvayaM vA baliM dAtuM te taM gRhItvA yirUzAlamam AyayuH|
 25 yirUzAlampuraniVAsI zimiyonnAmA dhArmmika eka AsIt sa isrAyelaH
 sAntvanAmapekSyA tasthau kiJca pavitra AtmA tasminnAvirbhUtaH| 26 aparaM
 prabhuNA paramezvareNAbhiSikte trAtari tvayA na dRStE tvaM na mariSyasIti
 vAkyAM pavitreNa AtmanA tasma prAkathyata| 27 aparaJca yadA yIzoH pitA mAtA
 ca tadarthaM vyavasthAnurUpaM karmma karttuM taM mandiram AninyatustadA
 28 zimiyon Atmana AkarSaNena mandiramAgatya taM kroDe nidhAya Izvarasya
 dhanyavAdaM kRtvA kathayAmAsa, yathA, 29 he prabho tava dAsoyaM
 nijavAkyAnusArataH| idAnIntu sakalyANo bhavata saMvisRjyatAm| 30 yataH
 sakaladezasya dIptaye dIptirUpakaM| 31 isrAyeliyalokasya mahAgauravarUpakaM|
 32 yaM trAyakaM janAnAntu sammukhe tvamajIjanaH| saeva vidyate'smAkAM
 dhramaM nayanaganocare|| 33 tadAnIM tenokta etAH sakalah kathAH zrutvA
 tasya mAtA yUSaph ca vismayaM menAte| 34 tataH paraM zimiyon tebhya
 AziSaM dattvA tanmAtaram mariyamam uvAca, pazya isrAyelo vaMzamadhya
 bahUnAM pAtanAyotthApanAya ca tathA virodhapAtraM bhavitum, bahUnAM
 guptamanogatAnAM prakaTIkaraNaya bAlakoyaM niyuktosti| 35 tasmAt tavApi
 prANAH zUlena vyatsyante| 36 aparaJca Azerasya vaMzIyaphinUyelo duhita
 hannAkhyA atijaratI bhaviSyadvAdinyekA yA vivAhAt paraM sapta vatsarAn patya
 saha nyavasat tato vidhava bhUtva caturazItivarSavayaHparyyanataM 37 mandire
 sthitva prArthanopavAsairdivAnizam Izvaram asevata sApi strI tasmin samaye
 mandiramAgatya 38 paramezvarasya dhanyavAdaM cakAra, yirUzAlampuravAsino
 yAvanto loka muktimapekSyA sthitAstAn yIzorvRttAntaM jJApayAmAsa| 39
 itthaM paramezvarasya vyavasthAnusAreNa sarvveSu karmmasu kRteSu tau
 punazca gAlilo nAsaratnAmakaM nijanagaraM pratasthAte| 40 tatpazcAd
 bAlakaH zarIreNa vRddhimetya jJAnena paripUrNa AtmanA zaktimAMzca
 bhavitumArebhe tathA tasmin IzvarAnugraho babhUva| 41 tasya pitA mAtA ca

prativarSaM nistArotsavasamaye yirUzAlamam agacchatAm| 42 aparajca yIzau
dvAdazavarSavayaske sati tau parvvasamayasya rItyanusAreNa yirUzAlamaM
gatvA 43 pArvvaNaM sampAdya punarapi vyAghuyya yAtaH kintu yIzurbAlako
yirUzAlami tiSThati| yUSaph tanmAta ca tad aviditvA 44 sa saGgibhiH saha vidyata
etacca budvva dinaikagamyamArgaM jagmatuH| kintu zeSe jJAtibandhUnAM
samIpe mRgayitvA taduddezamaprApya 45 tau punarapi yirUzAlamam
parAvRtyAgatya taM mRgayAJcakratuH| 46 atha dinatrayAt paraM paNDitAnAM
madhye teSAM kathAH zRNvan tattvaM pRcchaMzca mandire samupaviSTaH
sa tAbhyAM dRSTaH| 47 tada tasya buddhyA pratyuttaraizca sarvve zrotAro
vismayamApadyante| 48 tAdRzaM dRSTvA tasya janako janani ca camaccakratuH
kiJca tasya mAta tamavadat, he putra, kathamAvAM pratItthaM samAcarastvam?
pazyta tava pitAhaJca zokAkulau santau tvAmanvicchAvaH sma| 49 tataH sovadat
kuto mAm anvaicchataM? piturgRhe mayA sthAtavyam etat kiM yuvAbhyAM na
jJAyate? 50 kintu tau tasyaitadvAkyasya tAtparyyaM boddhuM nAzaknutAM| 51
tataH paraM sa tAbhyAM saha nAsarataM gatvA tayorvazibhUtastasthau kintu
sarvva etAH kathAstasya mAta manasi sthApayAmAsa| 52 atha yIzo rbuddhiH
zarIraJca tathA tasmin Izvarasya mAnavAnAJcAnugraho varddhitum Arebhe|

3 anantaraM tibiriyakaisarasya rAJatvasya paJcadaze vatsare sati yada
pantiyapilAto yihUdAdezAdhipati rherod tu gAlIpradezasya rAJa philipanAMA
tasya bhrAta tu yitUriyAyAstrAkhonItiyApradezasya ca rAJasIt luSAnIyanAMA
avilInIdezasya rAJasIt 2 hAnan kiyaphAzcemau pradhAnayAjAkAvAstAM
tadAnIM sikhariyasya putrAya yohane madhyeprAntaram Izvarasya vAkye
prakAzite sati 3 sa yaddana ubhayataTapradezAn sametya pApamocanArthaM
manaHparAvarttanasya cihnarUpaM yanmajjanaM tadIyAH kathAH sarvvatra
pracArayitumArebhe| 4 yizayiyabhaviSyadvaktRgranthe yAdRzI lipirAste yathA,
paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| tasya rAJapathaJcaiva samAnaM
kurutAdhunA| 5 kAriSyante samucchrAyAH sakala nimnabhUmayAH| kAriSyante
nataH sarvve parvvatAzcopaparvvatAH| kAriSyante ca yA vakrAstAH sarvvAH
sarala bhuvAH| kAriSyante samAnAstA yA uccanIcabhUmayAH| 6 IzvareNa kRtaM

trANaM drakSyanti sarvvamAnavAH| ityetat prAntare vAkyam vadataH kasyacid
 ravaH|| 7 ye ye lokA majjanArthaM bahirAyayustAn sovadat re re sarpavaMzA
 AgAminaH kopAt palAyituM yuSmAn kazcetaYAmAsa? 8 tasmAd ibrAhIm asmAkaM
 pitA kathAmIdRzIM manobhi rna kathayitvA yUyaM manaHparivarttanayogyaM
 phalaM phalata; yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi pASANebhya etebhya Izvara
 ibrAhImaH santAnotpAdane samarthaH| 9 aparajca tarumUle'dhunApi parazuH
 saMlagnosti yastaruruttamaM phalaM na phalati sa chidyate'gnau nikSipyate
 ca| 10 tadAnIM lokAstaM papracchustarhi kiM karttavayamasmAbhiH? 11 tataH
 sovAdit yasya dve vasane vidyete sa vastrahInAyaikaM vitaratu kiMJca yasya
 khAdyadravyaM vidyate sopi tathaiva karotu| 12 tataH paraM karasaJcAyino
 majjanArtham Agatya papracchuH he guro kiM karttavayamasmAbhiH? 13 tataH
 sokathayat nirUpitAdadhikaM na gRhilita| 14 anantaraM senAgana etya papraccha
 kimasmAbhi rva karttavayam? tataH sobhidadhe kasya kAmapi hAniM mA kArSTa
 tathA mRSApavAdaM mA kuruta nijavetanena ca santuSya tiSThata| 15 aparajca
 lokA apekSayA sthitvA sarvvepIti manobhi rvitarkayAJcakraH, yohanayam
 abhiSiktastrAta na veti? 16 tAdA yohan sarvvAn vyAjahAra, jale'haM yuSmAn
 majjayAmi satyaM kintu yasya pAdukAbandhanaM mocayitumapi na yogyosmi
 tAdRza eko matto gurutaraH pumAn eti, sa yuSmAn vahnirUpe pavitra Atmani
 majjayiSyati| 17 aparajca tasya haste zUrpa Aste sa svazasyAni zuddharUpaM
 prasphoTya godhUmAn sarvvAn bhANDAgAre samGrahISyati kintu bUSANI
 sarvvANYanirvvanavahnina dAhayiSyati| 18 yohan upadezenetthaM nAnAkatha
 lokAnAM samakSaM pracArayAmAsa| 19 aparajca herod rAjA philipnAmnaH
 sahodarasya bhAryyAM herodiyAmadhi tathAnyAni yAni yAni kukarmmANi
 kRtavAn tadadhi ca 20 yohanA tiraskRto bhUtva kArAgAre tasya bandhanAd
 aparamapi kukarmma cakAra| 21 itaH pUrvvaM yasmin samaye sarvve yohanA
 majjitAstadAnIM yIzurapyAgatya majjitaH| 22 tadanantaraM tena prArthite
 meghadvAraM muktaM tasmAcca pavitra AtmA mUrttimAn bhUtva kapotavat
 taduparyyavaruroha; tAdA tvaM mama priyaH putrastvayi mama paramaH
 santoSa ityAkAzavANI babhUva| 23 tadAnIM yIzuH prAyeNa triMzadvarSavayaska

AsIt| laukikajJAnē tu sa yUSaphaH putraH, **24** yUSaph eleH putraH, elirmattataH putraH, mattat leveH putraH, levi rmalkeH putraH, malkiryAnnasya putraH; yAnno yUSaphaH putraH| **25** yUSaph mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiya AmosaH putraH, Amos nahUmaH putraH, nahUm iSleH putraH iSlirnageH putraH| **26** nagirmATAH putraH, mAT mattathiyasya putraH, mattathiyaH zimiyeH putraH, zimiyiryUSaphaH putraH, yUSaph yihUdaH putraH| **27** yihUda yohAnAH putraH, yohAna rISAH putraH, rISAH sirubbAbilaH putraH, sirubbAbil zaltiyelaH putraH, zaltiyel nereH putraH| **28** nerirmalkeH putraH, malkiH adyaH putraH, addi koSamaH putraH, koSam ilmodadaH putraH, ilmodad eraH putraH| **29** er yozeH putraH, yoziH illyeSaraH putraH, illyeSar yorImaH putraH, yorIm mattataH putraH, mattata leveH putraH| **30** leviH zimiyonaH putraH, zimiyon yihUdaH putraH, yihUda yUSuphaH putraH, yUSuph yonanaH putraH, yAnan illyAkImaH putraH| **31** iliyAkImH mileyAH putraH, mileyA mainanaH putraH, mainan mattattasya putraH, mattatto nAthanaH putraH, nAthana dAyUdaH putraH| **32** dAyUd yizayaH putraH, yizaya obedaH putra, obed boyasaH putraH, boyas salmonaH putraH, salmon nahazonaH putraH| **33** nahazon amminAdabaH putraH, amminAdab arAmaH putraH, arAm hiSroNaH putraH, hiSroN perasaH putraH, peras yihUdaH putraH| **34** yihUda yAkUbaH putraH, yAkUb ishAkaH putraH, ishAk ibrAhImaH putraH, ibrAhIm terahaH putraH, terah nAhorah putraH| **35** nAhor sirugaH putraH, sirug riyvaH putraH, riyUH pelagaH putraH, pelag evaraH putraH, evar zelahaH putraH| **36** zelah kainanaH putraH, kainan arphakSadaH putraH, arphakSad zAmaH putraH, zAm nohaH putraH, noho lemakaH putraH| **37** lemak mithUzelahaH putraH, mithUzelah hanokaH putraH, hanok yeradaH putraH, yerad mahalalelaH putraH, mahalalel kainanaH putraH| **38** kainan inozah putraH, inoz zetaH putraH, zet AdamaH putra, Adam Izvarasya putraH|

4tataH paraM yIzuH pavitreNAtmanA pUrNaH san yaddananadyAH parAvRtyAtmanA prAntaraM nItaH san catvAriMzaddinAni yAvat zaitAna parIkSito'bhUt, **2** kiJca tAni sarvadinAni bhojanaM vina sthitatvAt kale pUrNe sa kSudhitavAn| **3** tataH zaitAnAgatya tamavadat tvaM cedIzvarasya

putratarhi prastarAnetAn AjJayA pUpAn kuru| 4 tadA yIzuruvAca, lipirIdRzI
 vidyate manujaH kevalena pUpena na jIvati kintvIzvarasya sarvvAbhirAjJAbhi
 rjIvati| 5 tadA zaitAn tamuccaM parvvataM nItvA nimiSaikamadhye jagataH
 sarvvarAjyAni darzitavAn| 6 pazcAt tamavAdIt sarvvam etad vibhavaM pratApaJca
 tubhyaM dAsyAmi tan mayi samarpitamAste yaM prati mamecchA jAyate
 tasmai dAtuM zaknomi, 7 tvaM cenmAM bhajase tarhi sarvvametad tavaiva
 bhaviSyati| 8 tadA yIzustaM pratyuktavAn dUrI bhava zaitAn lipirAste, nijaM
 prabhuM paramezvaraM bhajasva kevalaM tameva sevasva ca| 9 atha zaitAn
 taM yirUzAlamaM nItvA mandirasya cUDaYA upari samupavezya jagAda tvaM
 cedIzvarasya putratarhi sthAnAdito lamphitvAdhaH 10 pata yato lipirAste,
 AjJApayiSyati svIyAn dUtAn sa paramezvaraH| 11 rakSituM sarvvamArge tvAM
 tena tvaccaraNe yathA| na laget prastarAghAtastvAM dhariSyanti te tathA| 12 tadA
 yIzunA pratyuktam idamapyuktamasti tvaM svaprabhuM parezaM mA parIkSasva|
 13 pazcAt zaitAn sarvvaparIkSAM samApya kSaNattaM tyaktvA yayau| 14 tadA
 yIzurAtmaprabhAvAt punargAlIpradezaM gatastadA tatsukhyAtizcaturdizaM
 vyAnaze| 15 sa teSAM bhajanagRheSu upadizya sarvvaiH prazaMsito babhUva|
 16 atha sa svapAlanasthAnaM nAsaratpurametya vizrAmavAre svAcArAd
 bhajanagehaM pravizya paThitumuttasthau| 17 tato yizayiyabhaviSyadvAdinaH
 pustake tasya karadatte sati sa tat pustakaM vistAryya yatra vakSyamANAni
 vacanAni santi tat sthAnaM prApya papATHa| 18 AtmA tu paramezasya
 madIyopari vidyate| daridreSu susaMvAdaM vaktuM mAM sobhiSiktavAn|
 bhagnAntaH karaNAllokAn susvasthAn karttumeva ca| bandIkRteSu lokeSu mukte
 rghoSayituM vacaH| netrANi dAtumandhebhyastrAtuM baddhajanAnapi| 19
 parezAnugrahe kAlaM pracArayitumeva ca| sarvvaitatkaraNArthAya mAmeva
 prahiNoti saH|| 20 tataH pustakaM badvva paricArakasya haste samarpya cAsane
 samupaviSTaH, tato bhajanagRhe yAvanto loka Asan te sarvve'nanyadRSTyA
 taM vilulokire| 21 anantaram adyaitAni sarvvANi likhitavacanAni yuSmAkaM
 madhye siddhAni sa imAM kathAM tebhyaH kathayitumArebhe| 22 tataH
 sarvve tasmin anvarajyanta, kiJca tasya mukhAnnirgatAbhiranugrahasya

kathAbhizcamatkRtya kathayAmAsuH kimayaM yUSaphaH putro na? 23
 tadA so'vAdId he cikitsaka svameva svasthaM kuru kapharnAhUmi yadyat
 kRtavAn tadazrauSma tAH sarvAH kriyA atra svadeze kuru kathAMetAM
 yUyamevAvazyaM mAM vadiSyatha| 24 punaH sovAdId yuSmAnahaM
 yathArthaM vadAmi, kopi bhaviSyadvAdI svadeze satkAraM na prApnoti| 25
 aparajca yathArthaM vacmi, eliyasya jIvanakAle yadA sArddhatritayavarSANi
 yAvat jaladapratibandhAt sarvvasmin deze mahAdurbhikSam ajaniSTa
 tadAnIm isrAyelo dezasya madhye bahvyo vidhava Asan, 26 kintu
 sidonpradezIyasAriphatpuranivAsinIm ekAM vidhavam vinA kasyAzcidapi samIpe
 eliyaH prerito nAbhUt| 27 aparajca ilIzAyabhaviSyadvAdividyamAnatAkAle
 isrAyeldeze bahavaH kuSThina Asan kintu surIyadezIyaM nAmAnkuSThinaM
 vinA kopyanyaH pariSkRto nAbhUt| 28 imAM kathAM zrutVA bhajanagehasthita
 lokAH sakrodham utthAya 29 nagarAttaM bahiSkRtya yasya zikhariNa
 upari teSAM nagaram sthApitamAste tasmAnnikSeptuM tasya zikharaM taM
 ninyuH 30 kintu sa teSAM madhyAdapasRtya sthAnAntaraM jagAma| 31
 tataH paraM yIzurgAlIpradezIyakapharnAhUmnagara upasthAya vizrAmavAre
 lokAnupadeSTum Arabdhavan| 32 tadupadezAt sarvve camaccakru ryatastasya
 kathA gurutarA Asan| 33 tadAnIM tadbhajanagehasthito'medhyabhUtagrasta
 eko jana uccaiH kathayAmAsa, 34 he nAsaratIyayIzo'smAn tyaja, tvaya
 sahAsmAkAM kaH sambandhaH? kimasmAn vinAzayitumAyAsi? tvamIzvarasya
 pavitro jana etadahaM jAnAmi| 35 tadA yIzustaM tarjayitvAvadat maunI
 bhava ito bahirbhava; tataH somedhyabhUtastaM madhyasthAne pAtayitVA
 kiJcidapyahiMsitVA tasmAd bahirgatavan| 36 tataH sarvve lokAzcamatkRtya
 parasparaM vaktumArebhire koyaM camatkAraH| eSa prabhAveNa parAkrameNa
 cAmedhyabhUtAn AjJApayati tenaiva te bahirgacchanti| 37 anantaraM
 caturdiksthadezAn tasya sukhyAtirvyApnot| 38 tadanantaraM sa bhajanagehAd
 bahirAgatya zimono nivezanaM praviveza tadA tasya zvazrUrjvareNAtyantaM
 pIDitAsIt ziSyAstadarthaM tasmin vinayaM cakruH| 39 tataH sa tasyAH samIpe
 sthitVA jvaraM tarjayAmAsa tenaiva tAM jvaro'tyAkSIt tataH sA tatkSaNam

utthAya tAn siSeve| 40 atha sUryyAstakAle sveSAM ye ye janA nAnArogaiH
pIDitA Asan lokAstAn yIzoH samIpam AninyuH, tadA sa ekaikasya gAtre
karamarpayitvA tAnarogAn cakAra| 41 tato bhUtA bahubhyo nirgatya cItzabdaM
kRtvA ca babhASire tvamIzvarasya putro'bhiSiktatrAtA; kintu sobhiSiktatrAteti te
vividuretasmat kArANat tAn tarjayitvA tadvaktuM niSiSedha| 42 aparajca prabhAte
sati sa vijanasthAnaM pratasthe pazcAt janAstamanvicchantastannikaTaM
gatvA sthAnAntaragamanArthaM tamanvarundhan| 43 kintu sa tAn jagAda,
IzvariyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracArayitum anyAni purANyapi mayA yAtavyAni
yatastadarthameva preritohaM| 44 atha gAlilo bhajanageheSu sa upadideza|

5 anantaraM yIzurekada gineSarathdasya tIra uttiSThati, tadA loka
IzvariyakathAM zrotuM tadupari prapatitAH| 2 tadAnIM sa hdasya tIrasamIpe
naudvayaM dadarza kiJca matsyopajIvino nAvaM vihAya jAlaM prakSAlayanti|
3 tatastayordvayo rmadhye zimono nAvamAruhya tIrat kiJciddUraM yAtuM
tasmin vinayaM kRtvA naukAyAmupavizya lokAn propadiSTavAn| 4 pazcAt taM
prastAvaM samApya sa zimonaM vyAjahAra, gabhIraM jalaM gatvA matsyAn
dharttuM jAlaM nikSipa| 5 tataH zimona babhASe, he guro yadyapi vayaM kRtsnAM
yAminIM parizramya matsyaikamapi na prAptAstathApi bhavato nidezato jAlaM
kSipAmaH| 6 atha jAle kSipte bahumatsyapatanAd AnAyaH pracchinnaH| 7
tasmAd upakarttum anyanausthAn saGgina AyAtum iGgitena samAhvayan tatasta
Agatya matsyai rnaudvayaM prapUrayAmAsu ryai rnaudvayaM pramagnam| 8
tadA zimonpitarastad vilokya yIzozcaraNayoH patitvA, he prabhohaM pApI naro
mama nikaTAd bhavAn yAtu, iti kathitavAn| 9 yato jAle patitAnAM matsyAnAM
yUthAt zimon tatsaGginazca camatkRtavantaH; zimonaH sahakAriNau sivadeH
putrau yAkUb yohan cemaU tAdRzau babhUvatuH| 10 tadA yIzuH zimonaM jagAda
mA bhaisIradYArabhya tvAM manuSyadharo bhaviSyasi| 11 anantaraM sarvvAsu
nausu tIram AnItAsu te sarvvAn parityajya tasya pazcAdgAmino babhUvuH| 12
tataH paraM yIzau kasmiMzcit pure tiSThati jana ekaH sarvvAGgakuSThastAM
vilokya tasya samIpe nyubjaH patitvA savinayaM vaktumArebhe, he prabho
yadi bhavAnicchati tarhi mAM pariSkarttuM zaknoti| 13 tadAnIM sa pANiM

prasAryya tadaGgaM spRzan babhASe tvaM pariSkriyasveti mamecchAsti
 tatastatkSaNaM sa kuSThAt muktaH| 14 pazcAt sa tamAjJApayAmAsa kathAmimAM
 kasmaicid akathayitVA yAjakasya samIpaJca gatVA svaM darzaya, lokebhyo
 nijapariSkRtatvasya pramANadAnAya mUsAjJAnusAreNa dravyamutmrJasva
 ca| 15 tathApi yIzoH sukhyAti rbahu vyAptumArebhe kiJca tasya kathAM
 zrotuM svIyarogebhyo moktuJca lokA AjagmuH| 16 atha sa prAntaraM gatVA
 prArthayAJcakre| 17 aparaJca ekadA yIzurupadizati, etarhi gAlilyihUdApradezayoH
 sarvvanagarebhyo yirUzAlamazca kiyantaH phirUziloka vyavasthApakAzca
 samAgatya tadantike samupavivizuH, tasmin kAle lokAnAmArogyakAraNAt
 prabhoH prabhAvaH pracakAze| 18 pazcAt kiyanto lokA ekaM pakSaghAtinaM
 khaTvAyAM nidhAya yIzoH samIpamAnetuM sammukhe sthApayituJca
 vyApriyanta| 19 kintu bahujananivahasamvAdhAt na zaknuvanto gRhopari
 gatVA gRhapRSThAM khanitVA taM pakSaghAtinaM sakhaTvAM gRhamadhye
 yIzoH sammukhe 'varohayAmAsuH| 20 tadA yIzusteSAm IdRzaM vizvAsaM
 vilokya taM pakSaghAtinaM vyAjahAra, he mAnava tava pApamakSamyata|
 21 tasmAd adhyApakAH phirUzinazca cittairitthaM pracintitavantaH, eSa
 jana IzvaraM nindati koyam? kevalamIzvaraM vinA pApaM kSantuM kaH
 zaknoti? 22 tadA yIzusteSAm itthaM cintanaM viditVA tebhyokathayad yUyaM
 manobhiH kuto vitarkayatha? 23 tava pApakSama jAtA yadvA tvamutthAya
 vraja etayo rmadhye kA katha sukathya? 24 kintu pRthivyAM pApaM kSantuM
 mAnavasutasya sAmarthyamastIti yathA yUyaM jJAtuM zaknutha tadarthaM
 (sa taM pakSaghAtinaM jagAda) uttiSTha svazayyAM gRhItVA gRhaM yAhIti
 tvAmAdizAmi| 25 tasmAt sa tatkSaNam utthAya sarvveSAM sAkSAT nijazayanIyaM
 gRhItVA IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan nijanivezanaM yayau| 26 tasmAt sarvve
 vismaya prAptA manaHsu bhItAzca vayamadyAsambhavakAryyANYadarzAma
 ityuktVA paramezvaraM dhanyaM prodiTAH| 27 tataH paraM bahirgacchan
 karasaJcayasthAne levinAmAnaM karasaJcAyakaM dRSTVA yIzustamabhidadhe
 mama pazcAdehi| 28 tasmAt sa tatkSaNAt sarvvaM parityajya tasya pazcAdiyAya|
 29 anantaraM levi rnijagRhe tadarthaM mahAbhojyaM cakAra, tadA taiH

sahAneke karasaJcAyinastadanyalokAzca bhoktumupavivizuH| 30 tasmAt kAraNAt
caNDAlAnAM pApilokAnAJca saGge yUyaM kuto bhaMgdhve pivatha ceti
kathAM kathayitvA phirUzino'dhyApakAzca tasya ziSyaiH saha vAgyuddhaM
karttumArebhire| 31 tasmAd yIzustAn pratyavocad arogalokAnAM cikitsakena
prayojanaM nAsti kintu sarogANAMEva| 32 ahaM dhArmmikAn AhvAtuM
nAgatosmi kintu manaH parAvarttayituM pApina eva| 33 tataste procuH, yohanaH
phirUzinaJca ziSyA vAraMvAram upavasanti prArthayante ca kintu tava ziSyAH
kuto bhujjate pivanti ca? 34 tadA sa tAnAcakhyau vare saGge tiSThati varasya
sakhiganaM kimupavAsayituM zaknutha? 35 kintu yadA teSAM nikaTAd varo
neSyate tadA te samupavatsyanti| 36 soparamapi dRSTAntaM kathayAmbabhUva
purAtanavastre kopi nutanavastraM na sIvyati yatastena sevanena jIrNavastraM
chidyate, nUtanapurAtanavastrayo rmelajca na bhavati| 37 purAtanyAM kutvAM
kopi nutanaM drAkSArasaM na nidadhAti, yato navInadrAkSArasasya tejasa
purAtanI kutU rvidIryate tato drAkSArasaH patati kutUzca nazyati| 38 tato
heto rnUtanyAM kutvAM navInadrAkSArasaH nidhAtavyastenobhayasya rakSA
bhavati| 39 aparaJca purAtanaM drAkSArasaM pItva kopi nUtanaM na vAJchati,
yataH sa vakti nUtanAt purAtanam prazastam|

6 acaraJca parvvaNo dvitIyadinAt paraM prathamavizrAmavAre zasyakSetreNa
yIzorgamanakAle tasya ziSyAH kaNizaM chittvA kareSu marddayitvA
khAditumArebhire| 2 tasmAt kiyantaH phirUzinastAnavadan vizrAmavAre yat
karmma na karttavyaM tat kutaH kurutha? 3 yIzuH pratyuvAca dAyUd tasya
saGginazca kSudhArttAH kiM cakruH sa katham Izvarasya mandiraM pravizya
4 ye darzanIyAH pUpA yAjakan vinAnyasya kasyApyabhojanIyAstAnAnIya
svayaM bubhaje saGgibhyopi dadau tat kiM yuSmAbhiH kadApi nApATHi?
5 pazcAt sa tAnavadat manujasuto vizrAmavArasyApi prabhu rbhavati| 6
anantaram anyavizrAmavAre sa bhajanagehaM pravizya samupadizati| tadA
tatsthAne zuSkadakSiNakara ekaH pumAn upatasthivAn| 7 tasmAd adhyApakah
phirUzinazca tasmin doSamAropayituM sa vizrAmavAre tasya svAsthyAM
karoti naveti pratIkSitumArebhire| 8 tadA yIzusteSAM cintAM veditvA taM

zuSkakaraM pumAMsaM provAca, tvamutthAya madhyasthAne tiSTha| 9 tasmAt
 tasmin utthitavati yIzustAn vyAjahAra, yuSmAn imAM kathAM pRcchAmi,
 vizrAmavAre hitam ahitaM vA, prANarakSaNaM prANanAzanaM vA, eteSAM
 kiM karmmakaraNIyam? 10 pazcAt caturdikSu sarvvAn vilokya taM mAnavaM
 babhASe, nijakaraM prasAraya; tatastena tathA kRta itarakaravat tasya hastaH
 svasthobhavat| 11 tasmAt te pracaNDakopAnvita yIzuM kiM kariSyantIti
 parasparaM pramantritAH| 12 tataH paraM sa parvvatamAruhyezvaramuddizya
 prArthayamAnaH kRtsnAM rAtriM yApitavAn| 13 atha dine sati sa sarvvAn
 ziSyAn AhUtavAn teSAM madhye 14 pitaranAmna khyAtaH zimon tasya bhrAtA
 Andriyazca yAkUb yohan ca philip barthalamayazca 15 mathiH thoma Alphiyasya
 putro yAkUb jvalantanAmna khyAtaH zimon 16 ca yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdAzca
 taM yaH parakareSu samarpayisyati sa ISkariyotIyayihUdAzcaitan dvAdaza
 janAn manonItAn kRtvA sa jagrAha tathA prerita iti teSAM nAma cakAra| 17
 tataH paraM sa taiH saha parvvatAdavaruhya upatyakAyAM tasthau tatastasya
 ziSyasaGgho yihUdAdezAd yirUzAlamazca soraH sidonazca jaladhe rodhaso
 jananihAzca etya tasya kathAzravaNArthaM rogamuktyarthaJca tasya samIpe
 tasthuH| 18 amedhyabhUtagrastAzca tannikaTamAgatya svAsthyAM prApuH| 19
 sarvveSAM svAsthyakaraNaprabhAvasya prakAzitatvAt sarvve loka etya taM
 spraSTuM yetire| 20 pazcAt sa ziSyAn prati dRSTiM kutvA jagAda, he daridra
 yUyaM dhanya yata IzvarIye rAjye vo'dhikArosti| 21 he adhuna kSudhitaloka
 yUyaM dhanya yato yUyaM tarpsyatha; he iha rodino janA yUyaM dhanya yato
 yUyaM hasiSyatha| 22 yada loka manuSyasUno rnAmaheto ryuSmAn RtIyiSyante
 pRthak kRtvA nindiSyanti, adhamAniva yuSmAn svasamIpad dUrIkariSyanti ca
 tada yUyaM dhanyaH| 23 sarge yuSmAkaM yatheSTaM phalaM bhaviSyati,
 etadarthaM tasmin dine prollassata Anandena nRtyata ca, teSAM pUrvvapuruSAzca
 bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tathaiva vyavAharan| 24 kintu hA hA dhanavanto
 yUyaM sukhaM prApnuta| hanta paritRpta yUyaM kSudhitA bhaviSyatha; 25
 iha hasanto yUyaM vata yuSmAbhiH zocitavyaM roditavyaJca| 26 sarvvailAkai
 ryuSmAkaM sukhyAtau kRtAyAM yuSmAkaM durgati rbhaviSyati yuSmAkaM

pUrvvapuruSA mRSAbhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tadvat kRtavantaH| 27 he zrotAro
 yuSmabhyamahaM kathayAmi, yUyaM zatruSu prIyadhvaM ye ca yuSmAn
 dviSanti teSAMapi hitaM kuruta| 28 ye ca yuSmAn zapanti tebhya AziSaM
 datta ye ca yuSmAn avamanyante teSAM maGgalaM prArthayadhvaM| 29
 yadi kazcit tava kapole capeTAgHAtaM karoti tarhi taM prati kapolaM anyam
 parAvarttya sammukhIkuru punazca yadi kazcit tava gAtrIyavastraM harati
 tarhi taM paridheyavastram api grahItuM mA vAraya| 30 yastvAM yAcate
 tasmai dehi, yazca tava sampattiM harati taM mA yAcasva| 31 parebhyaH
 svAn prati yathAcaraNam apekSadhve parAn prati yUyamapi tathAcarata|
 32 ye janA yuSmAsu priyante kevalaM teSu priyamANeSu yuSmAkaM kiM
 phalaM? pApiloka api sveSu priyamANeSu priyante| 33 yadi hitakAriNa eva
 hitaM kurutha tarhi yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? pApiloka api tathA kurvanti|
 34 yebhya RNaparizodhasya prAptipratyAzAste kevalaM teSu RNe samarpite
 yuSmAkaM kiM phalaM? punaH prAptyAzaya pApiloka api pApijaneSu RNam
 arpayanti| 35 ato yUyaM ripuSvapi prIyadhvaM, parahitaM kuruta ca; punaH
 prAptyAzAM tyaktva RNamarpayata, tathA kRte yuSmAkaM mahAphalaM
 bhaviSyati, yUyaJca sarvvapradhAnasya santAna iti khyAtiM prApsyatha, yato
 yuSmAkaM pitA kRtaghnAnAM durvTattAnAJca hitamAcarati| 36 ata eva sa
 yathA dayAlu ryUyamapi tAdRzA dayAlavo bhavata| 37 aparajca parAn doSiNo
 mA kuruta tasmAd yUyaM doSiKrtA na bhaviSyatha; adaNDyAn mA daNDayata
 tasmAd yUyamapi daNDaM na prApsyatha; pareSAM doSan kSamadhvaM tasmAd
 yuSmAkamapi doSAH kSamiSyante| 38 dAnAnidatta tasmAd yUyaM dAnAni
 prApsyatha, varaJca lokAH parimANapAtraM pradalayya saJcAlya proJcAlya
 paripUryya yuSmAkaM kroDeSu samarpayisyanti; yUyaM yena parimANena
 parimAtha tenaiva parimANena yuSmatkRte parimAsyate| 39 atha sa tebhyo
 dRSTAntakathAmakathayat, andho janaH kimandhaM panthAnaM darzayituM
 zaknoti? tasmAd ubhAvapi kiM gartte na patiSyataH? 40 guroH ziSyo na
 zreSThaH kintu ziSye siddhe sati sa gurutulyo bhavituM zaknoti| 41 aparajca
 tvaM svacakSuSi nAsAm adRSTva tava bhrAtuzcakSuSi yattRNamasti tadeva

kutaH pazyami? 42 svacakSuSi yA nAsA vidyate tAm ajJAtvA, bhrAtastava
 netrAt tRNaM bahiH karomIti vAkyAM bhrAtaram kathaM vaktuM zaknoSi? he
 kapaTin pUrvvaM svanayanAt nAsAM bahiH kuru tato bhrAtuzcakSuSastRNaM
 bahiH karttuM sudRSTiM prApsyasi| 43 anyajca uttamastaruH kadApi
 phalamanuttamaM na phalati, anuttamataruzca phalamuttamaM na phalati
 kArANadataH phalaistaravo jJAyante| 44 kaNTakipAdapAt kopi uDumbaraphalAni
 na pAtayati tathA zRgAlakolivRkSAdapi kopi drAkSaphalaM na pAtayati| 45 tadvat
 sAdhuloko'ntaHkaraNarUpAt subhANDAgArAd uttamAni dravyANi bahiH karoti,
 duSto lokazcAntaHkaraNarUpAt kubhANDAgArAt kutsitAni dravyANi nirgamayati
 yato'ntaHkaraNAnAM pUrNabhAvAnurUpANi vacAMsi mukhAnnirgacchanti| 46
 aparaJca mamAjJAnurUpaM nAcaritvA kuto mAM prabho prabho iti vadatha?
 47 yaH kazcin mama nikaTam Agatya mama katha nizamya tadanurUpaM
 karmma karoti sa kasya sadRzo bhavati tadahaM yuSmAn jJApayAmi| 48 yo jano
 gabhIraM khanitvA pASANasthale bhittiM nirmmAya svagRhaM racayati tena
 saha tasyopama bhavati; yata AplAvijalametya tasya mUle vegena vahadapi
 tadgehaM lADayitUM na zaknoti yatastasya bhittiH pASANopari tiSThati| 49
 kintu yaH kazcin mama kathaH zrutvA tadanurUpaM nAcarati sa bhittiM vinA
 mRdupari gRhanirmmAtra samAno bhavati; yata AplAvijalamAgatya vegena yadA
 vahati tadA tadgRhaM patati tasya mahat patanaM jJAyate|

7 tataH paraM sa lokAnAM karNagocare tAn sarvvAn upadezAn samApya
 yadA kapharnAhUmpuraM pravizati 2 tadA zatasenApateH priyadAsa
 eko mRtakalpaH pIDita AsIt| 3 ataH senApati ryIzo rvArttAM nizamya
 dAsyArogyakaraNaya tasyAgamanArthaM vinayakaraNaya yihUdIyAn kiyataH
 prAcaH preSayAmAsa| 4 te yIzorantikaM gatvA vinayAtizayaM vaktumArebhire,
 sa senApati rbhavatonugrahaM prAptum arhati| 5 yataH sosmajjAtIyeSu lokeSu
 priyate tathAsmatkRte bhajanagehaM nirmmitavAn| 6 tasmAd yIzustaiH saha
 gatvA nivezanasya samIpaM prApa, tadA sa zatasenApati rvakSyamaNavAkyAM
 taM vaktuM bandhUn prAhiNot| he prabho svayaM zramo na karttavyo yad
 bhavata madgehamadhye pAdArpaNaM kriyeta tadapyahaM nArhAmi, 7

kiJcAhaM bhavatsamIpaM yAtumapi nAtmAnaM yogyaM buddhavAn, tato bhavAn
 vAkyamAtraM vadatu tenaiva mama dAsaH svastho bhaviSyati| 8 yasmAd ahaM
 parAdhInopi mamAdhInA yAH senAH santi tAsAm ekajanaM prati yAhIti mayA
 prokte sa yAti; tadanyaM prati AyAhIti prokte sa AyAti; tathA nijadAsaM prati
 etat kurvviti prokte sa tadeva karoti| 9 yIzuridaM vAkyam zrutvA vismayaM
 yayau, mukhaM parAvartya pazcAdvarttino lokAn babhASe ca, yuSmAnahaM
 vadAmi isrAyelo vaMzamadyepi vizvAsamIdRzaM na prApnavam| 10 tataste
 preSitA gRhaM gatvA taM pIDitaM dAsaM svasthaM dadRzuH| 11 pare'hani sa
 nAyInAkhyam nagaram jagAma tasyAneke ziSyA anye ca lokAstena sArddhaM
 yayuH| 12 teSu tannagarasya dvArasannidhiM prApteSu kiyanto lokA ekaM
 mRtamanujaM vahanto nagarasya bahiryAnti, sa tanmAturekaputrastanmAta
 ca vidhava; tayA sArddhaM tannagarIyA bahavo lokA Asan| 13 prabhustAM
 vilokya sAnukampaH kathayAmAsa, mA rodIH| sa samIpamitvA khaTvAM
 pasparza tasmAd vAhakAH sthagitAstamyuH; 14 tAdA sa uvAca he yuvamanuSya
 tvamuttiSTha, tvAmaham AjJApayAmi| 15 tasmAt sa mRto janastatSaNamutthAya
 kathAM prakathitaH; tato yIzustasya mAtari taM samarpayAmAsa| 16 tasmAt
 sarvve lokAH zazaGkire; eko mahAbhaviSyadvAdi madhye'smAkam samudait,
 Izvarazca svalokAnanvagRhIAt kathAmimAM kathayitvA IzvaraM dhanyaM
 jagaduH| 17 tataH paraM samastaM yihUdAdezaM tasya caturdiksthadezaJca
 tasyaitatKIrtti rvyAnaze| 18 tataH paraM yohanaH ziSyesu taM tadvRttAntaM
 jJApitavatsu 19 sa svaziSyANAM dvau janAvAhUya yIzuM prati vakSyamANaM
 vAkyam vaktuM preSayAmAsa, yasyAgamanam apekSya tiSThAmo vyaM
 kiM sa eva janastvam? kiM vayamanyamapekSya sthAsyAmaH? 20 pazcAtttau
 manavau gatvA kathayAmAsatuH, yasyAgamanam apekSya tiSThAmo vyaM,
 kiM saeva janastvam? kiM vayamanyamapekSya sthAsyAmaH? kathAmimAM
 tubhyaM kathayituM yohan majjaka AvAM preSitavAn| 21 tasmin daNDe
 yIzUrogiNo mahAvyAdhimato duSTabhUtagrastAMzca bahUn svasthAn kRtvA,
 anekAndhebhyczakSuMSi dattvA pratyuvAca, 22 yuvAM vrajatam andhA netrANi
 khajjAzcarANani ca prApnuvanti, kuSThinaH pariSkriyante, badhirAH zravanANI

mRtAzca jIvanAni prApnuvanti, daridrANAM samIpeSu susaMvAdaH pracAryyate,
 yaM prati vighnasvarUpohaM na bhavAmi sa dhanyaH, **23** etAni yAni pazyathaH
 zRNuthazca tAni yohanaM jJApayatam| **24** tayo rdUtayo rगतयोH sato ryohani sa
 lokAn vaktumupacakrame, yUyaM madhyeprAntaraM kiM draSTuM niragamata?
 kiM vAyuna kampitaM naDaM? **25** yUyaM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kiM
 sUkSmavastraparidhAyinaM kamapi naraM? kintu ye sUkSmamRduvastrANi
 paridadhati sUttamAni dravyANi bhujjate ca te rAjadhAnISu tiSThanti| **26**
 tarhi yUyaM kiM draSTuM niragamata? kimekaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM? tadeva
 satyaM kintu sa pumAn bhaviSyadvAdinopi zreSTha ityahaM yuSmAn vadAmi;
27 pazya svakiyadUtantu tavAgra preSayAmyahaM| gatvA tvadiyamArgantu sa
 hi pariSkariSyati| yadarthe lipiriyam Aste sa eva yohan| **28** ato yuSmAnahaM
 vadAmi striya garbbhajAtAnAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM madhye yohano majjakAt
 zreSThaH kopi nAsti, tatrApi Izvarasya rAjye yaH sarvvasmAt kSudraH sa yohanopi
 zreSThaH| **29** aparajca sarvve lokAH karamajcAyinazca tasya vAkyAni zrutvA
 yohanA majjanena majjitAH paramezvaraM nirdoSaM menire| **30** kintu phirUzino
 vyavasthApakAzca tena na majjitAH svAn pratIzvarasyopadezaM niSphalam
 akurvvan| **31** atha prabhuH kathayAmAsa, idAnIntanajanAn kenopamAmi?
 te kasya sadRzAH? **32** ye bAlaka vipaNyAm upavizya parasparam AhUya
 vAkyamidaM vadanti, vayaM yuSmAkAM nikaTe vaMzIravAdiSma, kintu yUyaM
 nAnarttiSTa, vayaM yuSmAkAM nikaTa arodiSma, kintu yuyaM na vyalapiSTa,
 bAlakairetAdRzaisteSAM upama bhavati| **33** yato yohan majjaka Agatya pUpaM
 nAkhAdat drAkSARasaJca nApivat tasmAd yUyaM vadatha, bhUtagrastoyam|
34 tataH paraM mAnavasuta AgatyAkhAdadapivaJca tasmAd yUyaM vadatha,
 khAdakaH surApazcANDAlapApinAM bandhureko jano dRzyatAm| **35** kintu
 jJAnino jJAnaM nirdoSaM viduH| **36** pazcAdekaH phirUzi yIzuM bhojanAya
 nyamantrayat tataH sa tasya gRhaM gatvA bhoktumupaviSTaH| **37** etarhi
 tatphirUzino gRhe yizu rbhektum upAvekSIt tacchrutvA tannagaravAsinI kApi
 duSTa nArI pANDaraprastarasya sampuTake sugandhitailam AnIya **38** tasya
 pazcAt pAdayoH sannidhau tasyau rudatI ca netrAmbubhistasya caraNau

prakSAlya nijakacairamArkSIt, tatastasya caraNau cumbitvA tena sugandhitailena mamarda| 39 tasmAt sa nimantrayitA phirUzI manasA cintayAmAsa, yadyayaM bhaviSyadvAdI bhavet tarhi enaM spRzati yA strI sA kA kIdRzI ceti jJAtuM zaknuyAt yataH sA duSTa| 40 tadA yAzustaM jagAda, he zimon tvAM prati mama kiJcid vaktavyamasti; tasmAt sa babhASE, he guro tad vadatu| 41 ekottamarNasya dvAvadhamarNAvAstAM, tayorekaH paJcazatAni mudrApAdAn aparazca paJcAzat mudrApAdAn dhArayAmAsa| 42 tadanantaraM tayoh zodhyAbhAvAt sa uttamarNastayo rRNe cakSame; tasmAt tayordvayoh kastasmin preSyate bahu? tad brUhi| 43 zimon pratyuvAca, mayA budhyate yasyAdhikam RNAM cakSame sa iti; tato yIzustaM vyAjahAra, tvaM yathArthaM vyacArayaH| 44 atha tAM nArIM prati vyAghuThya zimonamavocat, strImimAM pazyasi? tava gRhe mayyAgate tvaM pAdaprakSAlanArthaM jalaM nAdAH kintu yoSideSA nayanajalai rmama pAdau prakSAlya kezairamArkSIt| 45 tvaM mAM nAcumbIH kintu yoSideSA svIyAgamanAdArabhya madIyapAdau cumbituM na vyaraMsta| 46 tvaJca madIyottamAGge kiJcidapi tailaM nAmardIH kintu yoSideSA mama caraNau sugandhitailenAmarddit| 47 atastvAM vyAharAmi, etasyA bahu pApamakSamyata tato bahu prIyate kintu yasyAlpapApAM kSamyate solpaM prIyate| 48 tataH paraM sa tAM babhASE, tvadIyaM pApamakSamyata| 49 tadA tena sArddhaM ye bhoktum upavivizuste parasparaM vaktumArebhire, ayaM pApAM kSamate ka eSaH? 50 kintu sa tAM nArIM jagAda, tava vizvAsastvAM paryyatRasta tvaM kSemeNa vraja|

8 aparaJca yIzu rdvAdazabhiH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAnAnagareSu nAnAgrAmeSu ca gacchan izvarIyarAjatvasya susaMvAdaM pracArayituM prArebhe| 2 tadA yasyAH sapta bhUtA niragacchan sA magdalInIti vikhyAtA mariyam herodrAjasya gRhAdhipateH hoSe rbhAryyA yohanA zUzAnA 3 prabhRtayo yA bahvyaH striyaH duSTabhUtebhyo rogebhyazca muktaH satyo nijavibhUTI rvyayitvA tamasevanta, tAH sarvvAstena sArddham Asan| 4 anantaraM nAnAnagarebhyo bahavo loka AgatyA tasya samIpe'milan, tadA sa tebhya ekAM dRSTAntakathAM kathayAmAsa| ekaH kRSibalo bIjAni vaptuM bahirjagAma,

5 tato vapanakAle katipayAni bIjAni mArgapArzve petuH, tatastAni padatalai
rdalitAni pakSibhi rbhakSitAni ca| **6** katipayAni bIjAni pASANasthale patitAni
yadyapi tAnyAGkuritAni tathApi rasAbhAvAt zuzuSuH| **7** katipayAni bIjAni
kaNTakivanamadhye patitAni tataH kaNTakivanAni saMvRddhya tAni jagrasuH| **8**
tadanyAni katipayabIjAni ca bhUmyAmuttamAyAM petustatastAnyAGkurayitvA
zatagunAni phalAni pheluH| sa imA kathAM kathayitvA proccaiH provAca,
yasya zrotuM zrotre staH sa zRNotu| **9** tataH paraM ziSyAstaM papracchurasya
dRSTAntasya kiM tAtparyyaM? **10** tataH sa vyAjahAra, IzvarIyarAjyasya
guhyAni jJAtuM yuSmabhyamadhikAro dIyate kintvanye yathA dRSTvApi
na pazyanti zrutvApi ma budhyante ca tadarthaM teSAM purastAt tAH
sarvvAH kathA dRSTAntena kathyante| **11** dRSTAntasyAsyAbhiprAyaH,
IzvarIyakathA bIjasvarUpA| **12** ye kathAmAtraM zRNvanti kintu pazcAd
vizvasya yathA paritrANaM na prApnuvanti tadAzayena zaitAnetya hRdayAtR
tAM kathAm apaharati ta eva mArgapArzvasthabhUmisvarUpAH| **13** ye
kathAM zrutvA sAnandaM gRhanti kintvabaddhamUlatvAt svalpakAlamAtraM
pratItya parIkSAkAle bhrazyanti taeva pASANabhUmisvarUpAH| **14** ye
kathAM zrutvA yAnti viSayacintAyAM dhanalobhena ehikasukhe ca majjanta
upayuktaphalAni na phalanti ta evoptabIjakaNTakibhUsvarUpAH| **15** kintu ye
zrutvA saralaiH zuddhaizcAntaHkaraNaiH kathAM gRhanti dhairyam avalambya
phalAnyutpAdayanti ca ta evottamamRtsvarUpAH| **16** aparajca pradIpaM
prajvAlya kopi pAtreNa nAcchAdayati tathA khaTvAdhopi na sthApayati, kintu
dIpAdhAroparyyeva sthApayati, tasmAt pravezakA dIptiM pazyanti| **17** yanna
prakAzayiSyate tAdRg aprakAzitaM vastu kimapi nAsti yacca na suvyaktaM
pracArayiSyate tAdRg gRpataM vastu kimapi nAsti| **18** ato yUyaM kena prakAreNa
zRNutha tatra sAvadhAnA bhavata, yasya samIpe barddhate tasmai punardAsyate
kintu yasyAzraye na barddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAt neSyate| **19** aparajca
yIzo rmAta bhrAtarazca tasya samIpaM jigamiSavaH **20** kintu janatAsambAdhAt
tatsannidhiM prAptuM na zekuH| tatpazcAt tava mAta bhrAtarazca tvAM sAKSAT
cikIrSanto bahistiSThanatIti vArttAyAM tasmai kathitAyAM **21** sa pratyuvAca;

ye janA Izvarasya kathAM zrutvA tadanurUpamAcaranti taeva mama mAtA
 bhrAtarazca| 22 anantaraM ekadA yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM nAvamAruhya
 jagAda, AyAta vAyAM hradasya pArAM yAmAH, tataste jagmuH| 23 teSu naukAM
 vAhayatsu sa nidadrau; 24 athAkasmAt prabalajhAjbhagamAd hrade naukAyAM
 taraGgairAcchannAyAM vipat tAn jagrAsa|tasmAd yIzorantikaM gatvA he guro he
 guro prANA no yAntIti gadvitvA taM jAgarayAmbabhUvuH|tadA sa utthAya vAyAM
 taraGgAMzca tarjayAmAsa tasmAdubhau nivRtya sthirau babhUvatuH| 25 sa
 tAn babhASe yuSmAkAM vizvAsaH ka? tasmAtte bhItA vismitAzca parasparaM
 jagaduH, aho kIdRgayaM manujaH pavanaM pAnIyaJcAdizati tadubhayaM
 tadAdezaM vahati| 26 tataH paraM gAlIpradezasya sammukhasthagiderIyapradeze
 naukAyAM lagantyAM taTe'varohamAvAd 27 bahutithakAlaM bhUtagrasta eko
 mAnuSaH purAdAgatya taM sAkSaccakAra| sa manuSo vAsa na paridadhat gRhe
 ca na vasan kevalaM zmazAnam adhyuvAsa| 28 sa yIzuM dRSTvaiva cIcchabdaM
 cakAra tasya sammukhe patitvA proccairjagAda ca, he sarvvapradhAnezvarasya
 putra, mayA saha tava kaH sambandhaH? tvayi vinayaM karomi mAM mA
 yAtaya| 29 yataH sa taM mAnuSaM tyaktvA yAtum amedhyabhUtam Adideza;
 sa bhUtastaM mAnuSam asakRd dadhAra tasmAllokaH zRGkhalena nigaDena
 ca babandhuH; sa tad bhaMktvA bhUtavazatvAt madhyeprAntaraM yayau|
 30 anantaraM yIzustaM papraccha tava kinnAma? sa uvAca, mama nAma
 bAhino yato bahavo bhUtAstamAzizriyuH| 31 atha bhUtA vinayena jagaduH,
 gabhIraM garttaM gantuM mAjJApayAsmAn| (Abyssos g12) 32 tadA parvvatopari
 varAhavrajzarati tasmAd bhUtA vinayena procuH, amuM varAhavrajam
 Azrayitum asmAn anujAnIhi; tataH sonujajJau| 33 tataH paraM bhUtAstaM
 mAnuSaM vihAya varAhavrajam AzizriyuH varAhavrajAzca tatkSaNaT kaTakena
 dhAvanto hrade prANAn vijRhuH| 34 tad dRSTvA zUkararakSakAH palAyamAnA
 nagaraM grAmajca gatvA tatsarvvavRttAntaM kathayAmAsuH| 35 tataH kiM
 vRttam etaddarzanArthaM loka nirgatya yIzoH samIpaM yayuH, taM mAnuSaM
 tyaktabhUtAM parihitavastraM svasthamAnuSavad yIzozcaraNasannidhau
 sUpavizantaM vilokya bibhyuH| 36 ye lokAstasya bhUtagrastasya svAsthyakaraNaM

dadRzuste tebhyaH sarvvavRttAntaM kathayAmAsuH| 37 tadanantaraM tasya
 giderIyapradezasya caturdiksthA bahavo janA atitrastA vinayena taM jagaduH,
 bhavAn asmAkaM nikaTAd vrajatu tasmAt sa nAvamAruhya tato vyAghuTya
 jagAma| 38 tadAnIM tyaktabhUtamanujastena saha sthAtuM prArthayAJcacre
 39 kintu tadartham IzvaraH kIdRGmahAkarmma kRtavAn iti nivezanaM gatVA
 vijJApaya, yIzuH kathAmetAM kathayitVA taM visasarja| tataH sa vrajitVA
 yIzustadarthaM yanmahAkarmma cakAra tat purasya sarvvatra prakAzayituM
 prArebhe| 40 atha yIzau parAvRtyAgate lokAstaM AdareNa jagRhu ryasmAtte sarvve
 tamapekSAJcakrire| 41 tadanantaraM yAyIrnAmno bhajanagehasyaikodhipa Agatya
 yIzocaraNayoH patitVA svanivezanAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayaM cakAra, 42
 yatastasya dvAdazavarSavayaska kanyaikAsit sA mRtakalpAbhavat| tatastasya
 gamanakAle mArge lokAnAM mahAn samAgama babhUva| 43 dvAdazavarSANi
 pradararogagrastA nAnA vaidyaizcikitsitA sarvvasvaM vyayitVApi svAsthyaM na
 prAptA yA yoSit sA yIzoH pazcAdAgatya tasya vastragranthiM pasparza| 44 tasmAt
 tatSaNaT tasyA raktasrAvo ruddhaH| 45 tadAnIM yIzuravadat kenAhaM spRSTaH?
 tato'nekairanaGgIkRte pitarastasya saGginazcAvadan, he guro lokA nikaTasthAH
 santastava dehe gharSayanti, tathApi kenAhaM spRSTaiti bhavAn kutaH pRcchati?
 46 yIzuH kathayAmAsa, kenApyahaM spRSTo, yato mattaH zakti nrirgateti mayA
 nizcitamajJAyI| 47 tAdA sA nArI svayaM na gupteti viditVA kampamAnA satI
 tasya sammukhe papAta; yena nimittena taM pasparza sparzamAtrAcca yena
 prakAreNa svasthAbhavat tat sarvvaM tasya sAKSAdAcakhyau| 48 tataH sa
 tAM jagAda he kanye susthira bhava, tava vizvAsastvAM svasthAm akArSIt
 tvaM kSemeNa yAhi| 49 yIzoretadvAkyavadanakAle tasyAdhipate rnivezanAt
 kazcilloka Agatya taM babhASe, tava kanya mRta guruM mA klizAna| 50 kintu
 yIzustadAkarNyAdhipatiM vyAjahAra, mA bhaisIH kevalaM vizvasihi tasmAt sA
 jIviSyati| 51 atha tasya nivezane prApte sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUbaJca kanyAyA
 mAtaram pitaraJca vina, anyAM kaJcana praveSTuM vArayAmAsa| 52 aparajca ye
 rudanti vilapanti ca tAn sarvvAn janAn uvAca, yUyaM mA rodiSTa kanya na
 mRta nidrAti| 53 kintu sA nizcitaM mRteti jJAtVA te tamupajahasuH| 54 pazcAt sa

sarvvAn bahiH kRtvA kanyAyAH karau dhRtvAjuhuve, he kanye tvamuttiSTha, 55
tasmAt tasyAH prANeSu punarAgateSu sA tatKsANAd uttasyau| tadAnIM tasyai
kiJcid bhakSyAM dAtum Adideza| 56 tatastasyAH pitarau vismayaM gatau kintu sa
tAvAdideza ghaTanAyA etasyAH kathAM kasmaicidapi mA kathayataM|

9 tataH paraM sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya bhUtAn tyAjayituM rogAn pratikarttuJca
tebhyaH zaktimAdhipatyAJca dadau| **2** aparaJca IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM
prakAzayitum rogiNAMArogyAM karttuJca preraNakAle tAn jagAda| **3** yAtrArthaM
yaSTi rvastrapuTakaM bhakSyAM mudrA dvtiyavastram, eSAM kimapi mA gRhIta|
4 yUyaJca yannivezanaM pravizatha nagaratyAgaparyyanataM tannivezane
tiSThata| **5** tatra yadi kasyacit purasya lokA yuSmAkamAtithyaM na kurvvanti
tarhi tasmAnnagarAd gamanakAle teSAM viruddhaM sAkSyArthaM yuSmAkAM
padadhULIH sampAtayata| **6** atha te prasthAya sarvvatra susaMvAdaM
pracArayituM pIDitAn svasthAn karttuJca grAmeSu bhramituM prArebhire| **7**
etarhi herod rAJa yIzoH sarvvakarmmaNAM vArttAM zrutvA bhRzamudvivije
8 yataH kecidUcuryohan zmazAnAdudatiSThat| kecidUcuH, eliyo darzanaM
dattavAn; evamanyaloka UcuH pUrvvIyaH kazcid bhaviSyadvAdi samutthitaH| **9**
kintu heroduvAca yohanaH ziro'hamachinadam idAnIM yasyedRkkarmmaNAM
vArttAM prApnomi sa kaH? atha sa taM draSTum aicchat| **10** anantaram
preritAH pratyAgatya yAni yAni karmmaNi cakrustAni yIzave kathayAmAsuH
tataH sa tAn baitsaidAnAmakanagarasya vijanaM sthAnaM nItvA guptaM
jagAma| **11** pazcAl lokAstad viditvA tasya pazcAd yayuH; tataH sa tAn nayan
IzvarIyarAjyasya prasaGgamuktavAn, yeSAM cikitsayA prayojanam AsIt tAn
svasthAn cakAra ca| **12** aparaJca divAvasanne sati dvAdazaziSyA yIzorantikam
etya kathayAmAsuH, vayamatra prAntarasthAne tiSThAmaH, tato nagarANI
grAmANI gatvA vAsasthAnANI prApya bhakSyadravyANI kretuM jananivahaM
bhavAn visRjatu| **13** tadA sa uvAca, yUyameva tAn bhejayadhvaM; tataste
procurasmAkAM nikaTe kevalaM paJca pUpA dvau matsyau ca vidyante, ataeva
sthAnAntaram itvA nimittameteSAM bhakSyadravyeSu na krItesu na bhavati|
14 tatra prAyeNa paJcasahasrANI puruSA Asan| **15** tadA sa ziSyAn jagAda

paJcAzat paJcAzajjanaiH paMktIkRtya tAnupavezayata, tasmAt te tadanusAreNa
 sarvvalokAnupavezayApAsuH| 16 tataH sa tAn paJca pUpAn mInadvayaJca
 gRhItvA svargaM vilokyezvaraguNAn kIrttayAJcakre bhaGktA ca lokebhyaH
 pariveSaNArthaM ziSyeSu samarpayAmbabhUva| 17 tataH sarvve bhuktva
 tRptiM gatA avaziSTAnAJca dvAdaza DallakAn saMjagRhuH| 18 athaikada
 nirjane ziSyaiH saha prArthanAkAle tAn papraccha, lokA mAM kaM vadanti?
 19 tataste prAcuH, tvAM yohanmajjakaM vadanti; kecit tvAm eliyaM vadanti,
 pUrvvakAlikaH kazcid bhaviSyadvAdi zmazAnAd udatiSThad ityapi kecid vadanti|
 20 tada sa uvAca, yUyaM mAM kaM vadatha? tataH pitara uktavAn tvam
 IzvarAbhiSiktaH puruSaH| 21 tada sa tAn dRDhamAdideza, kathAmetAM
 kasmaicidapi mA kathayata| 22 sa punaruvAca, manuSyaputreNa vahuyAtana
 bhoktavyAH prAcInalokaiH pradhAnayAjakairadhyApakaizca sovajJAya hantavyaH
 kintu tRtIyadivase zmazAnAt tenotthAtavyam| 23 aparaM sa sarvvAnuvAca,
 kazcid yadi mama pazcAd gantuM vAJchati tarhi sa svaM dAmyatu, dine dine
 kruzaM gRhItvA ca mama pazcAdAgacchatu| 24 yato yaH kazcit svaprANAn
 rirakSiSati sa tAn hArayiSyati, yaH kazcin madarthaM prANAn hArayiSyati
 sa tAn rakSiSyati| 25 kazcid yadi sarvvaM jagat prApnoti kintu svaprANAn
 hArayati svayaM vinazyati ca tarhi tasya ko lAbhaH? 26 puna ryaH kazcin
 mAM mama vAkyam vA lajjAspadaM jAnAti manuSyaputro yadA svasya
 pituzca pavitrANAM dUtanAJca tejobhiH pariveSTita AgamiSyati tada sopi taM
 lajjAspadaM jJAsyati| 27 kintu yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvarIyarAjatvaM
 na dRSTavA mRtyuM nAsvAdiSyante, etAdRzAH kiyanto lokA atra sthane'pi
 daNDayamAnAH santi| 28 etadAkhyAnakathanAt paraM prAyeNASTasu dineSu
 gateSu sa pitaraM yohanaM yAkUbaJca gRhItvA prArthayituM parvvatamekaM
 samAruroha| 29 atha tasya prArthanakAle tasya mukhAkRtiranyarUpA jAta,
 tadIyaM vastramujjvalazuklaM jAtaM| 30 aparaJca mUsa eliyazcobhau tejasvinau
 dRSTau 31 tau tena yirUzAlampure yo mRtyuH sAdhiSyate tadIyaM kathAM
 tena sArddhaM kathayitum ArebhAte| 32 tada pitarAdayaH svasya saGgino
 nidrayAkRSTA Asan kintu jAgarivA tasya tejestena sArddham uttiSThantau

janau ca dadRzuH| 33 atha tayorubhayo rgamanakAle pitaro yIzuM babhASe, he
 guro'smAkaM sthAne'smin sthitiH zubhA, tata eka tvadarthA, eka mUsArthA,
 eka eliyArthA, iti tisraH kuTyosmAbhi rnirmmlyantAM, imAM kathAM sa na
 vivicya kathayAmAsa| 34 aparajca tadvAkyavadanakAle payoda eka Agatya
 teSAMupari chAyAM cakAra, tatastanmadhye tayoH pravezAt te zazaGkire| 35 tAdA
 tasmAt payodAd iyamAkAzlyA vANI nirjagAma, mamAyaM priyaH putra etasya
 kathAyAM mano nidhatta| 36 iti zabde jAte te yIzumekAkinaM dadRzuH kintu te
 tadAnIM tasya darzanasya vAcamekAmapi noktVA manaHsu sthApayAmAsuH| 37
 pare'hani teSu tasmAcchailAd avarUDheSu taM sAkSAT karttuM bahavo loka
 AjagmuH| 38 teSAM madhyAd eko jana uccairuvAca, he guro ahaM vinayaM
 karomi mama putraM prati kRpAdRSTiM karotu, mama sa evaikaH putraH| 39
 bhUtena dhRtaH san saM prasabhaM cIcchabdaM karoti tanmukhAt pheNA
 nirgacchanti ca, bhUta itthaM vidAryya kliSTvA prAyazastaM na tyajati| 40
 tasmAt taM bhUtAM tyAjayitUM tava ziSyasamIpe nyavedayaM kintu te na zekuH|
 41 tAdA yIzuravAdit, re AvizvAsin vipathagAmin vaMza katikAlAn yuSmAbhiH
 saha sthAsyAmyahaM yuSmAkam AcaraNani ca sahiSye? tava putramihAnaya|
 42 tatastasminnAgatamAtre bhUtastaM bhUmau pAtayitVA vidadAra; tAdA
 yIzustamamedhyaM bhUtAM tarjayitVA bAlakaM svasthaM kRtvA tasya pitari
 samarpayAmAsa| 43 Izvarasya mahAzaktim imAM vilokya sarvve camaccakruH;
 itthaM yIzoH sarvvAbhiH kriyAbhiH sarvvairlokairAz Caryye manyamAne sati sa
 ziSyAn babhASe, 44 katheyaM yuSmAkaM karNeSu pravizatu, manuSyaputro
 manuSyANAM kareSu samarpayiSyate| 45 kintu te tAM kathAM na bubudhire,
 spaSTatvAbhAvAt tasyA abhiprAyasteSAM bodhagamyo na babhUva; tasyA AzayaH
 ka ityapi te bhayAt praSTuM na zekuH| 46 tadanantaraM teSAM madhye kaH
 zreSThaH kathAmetAM gRhItVA te mitho vivAdaM cakruH| 47 tato yIzusteSAM
 manobhiprAyaM viditVA bAlakamekaM gRhItVA svasya nikaTe sthApayitVA tAn
 jagAda, 48 yo jano mama nAmnAsya bAlAsyAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mamAtithyaM
 vidadhAti, yazca mamAtithyaM vidadhAti sa mama prerakasyAtithyaM vidadhAti,
 yuSmAkaM madhyeyaH svaM sarvvasmat kSudraM jAnIte sa eva zreSTho

bhaviSyati| 49 aparajca yohan vyAjahAra he prabhe tava nAmna bhUtAn
 tyAjayantaM mAnuSam ekaM dRSTavanto vayaM, kintvasmAkam apazcAd
 gAmitvAt taM nyaSedhAm| tadAnIM yIzuruvAca, 50 taM mA niSedhata, yato
 yo janosmAkaM na vipakSaH sa evAsmAkaM sapakSo bhavati| 51 anantaraM
 tasyArohaNasamaya upasthite sa sthiracetA yirUzAlamaM prati yAtrAM karttuM
 nizcityAgre dUtAn preSayAmAsa| 52 tasmAt te gatvA tasya prayojanlyadravyANi
 saMgrahItuM zomiroNIyAnAM grAmaM pravivizuH| 53 kintu sa yirUzAlamaM
 nagaraM yAti tato heto rlokAstasyAtithyaM na cakruH| 54 ataeva yAkUbyohanau
 tasya ziSyau tad dRSTvA jagadatuH, he prabho eliyO yathA cakAra tathA
 vayamapi kiM gaganAd Agantum etAn bhasmikarttuJca vahnimAjJApayAmaH?
 bhavAn kimicchati? 55 kintu sa mukhaM parAvartya tAn tarjayitvA gaditavAn
 yuSmAkaM manobhAvaH kaH, iti yUyaM na jAnItha| 56 manujasuto manujAnAM
 prANAn nAzayituM nAgacchat, kintu rakSitum Agacchat| pazcAd itaragrAmaM
 te yayuH| 57 tadanantaraM pathi gamanakAle jana ekastaM babhASe, he
 prabho bhavAn yatra yAti bhavata sahAhamapi tatra yAsyAmi| 58 tadAnIM
 yIzustamuvAca, gomAyUnAM garttA Asate, vihAyasyavihagAnAM nIDAni ca
 santi, kintu mAnavatanayasya ziraH sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti| 59 tataH paraM
 sa itarajanaM jagAda, tvaM mama pazcAd ehi; tataH sa uvAca, he prabho pUrvvaM
 pitaraM zmazAne sthApayituM mAmAdizatu| 60 tAdA yIzuruvAca, mRtA mRtAn
 zmazAne sthApayantu kintu tvaM gatvezvarIyarAjyasya kathAM pracAraya| 61
 tatonyaH kathayAmAsa, he prabho mayApi bhavataH pazcAd gaMsyate, kintu
 pUrvvaM mama nivezanasya pariJanAnAm anumatiM grahItum ahamAdizyai
 bhavata| 62 tadAnIM yIzustaM proktavAn, yo jano lAGgale karamarpayitvA pazcAt
 pazyati sa IzvarIyarAjyaM nArhati|

10 tataH paraM prabhuraparAn saptatiziSyAn niyujya svayaM yAni nagarANi
 yAni sthAnAni ca gamiSyati tAni nagarANi tAni sthAnAni ca prati dvau
 dvau janau prahitavAn| 2 tebhyaH kathayAmAsa ca zasyAni bahUnIti
 satyaM kintu chedakA alpe; tasmAddhetoH zasyakSetre chedakAn aparAnapi
 preSayituM kSetrasvAminAM prArthayadhvaM| 3 yUyaM yAta, pazyata, vRkANAM

madhye meSazAvakAniva yuSmAn prahiNomi| 4 yUyaM kSudraM mahad vA
 vasanasampuTakaM pAdukAzca mA gRhIta, mArgamadhya kamapi mA namata
 ca| 5 aparaJca yUyaM yad yat nivezanaM pravizatha tatra nivezanasyaAsya
 maGgalaM bhUyAditi vAkyam prathamaM vadata| 6 tasmAt tasmin nivezane
 yadi maGgalapAtraM sthAsyati tarhi tanmaGgalaM tasya bhaviSyati, nocet
 yuSmAn prati parAvarttiSyate| 7 aparaJca te yatkiJcid dAsyanti tadeva bhuktva
 pItva tasminnivezane sthAsyatha; yataH karmmakArI jano bhRtim arhati;
 gRhAd gRhaM mA yAsyatha| 8 anyacca yuSmAsu kimapi nagaraM praviSTeSu
 loka yadi yuSmAkam AtithyaM kariSyanti, tarhi yat khAdyam upasthAsyanti
 tadeva khAdiSyatha| 9 tannagarasthAn rogiNaH svasthAn kariSyatha, IzvarIyaM
 rAjyaM yuSmAkam antikam Agamat kathAmetAJca pracArayiSyatha| 10
 kintu kimapi puraM yuSmAsu praviSTeSu loka yadi yuSmAkam AtithyaM na
 kariSyanti, tarhi tasya nagarasya panthAnaM gatva kathAmetAM vadiSyatha, 11
 yuSmAkaM nagariya yA dhUlyo'smAsu samalagan tA api yuSmAkaM prAtikUlyena
 sAkSyArthaM sampAtayamaH; tathApIzvararAjyaM yuSmAkaM samIpam Agatam
 iti nizcitaM jAnIta| 12 ahaM yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi, vicAradine tasya
 nagarasya dazAtaH sidomo dazA sahyA bhaviSyati| 13 ha ha korAsIn nagara, ha ha
 baitsaidAnagara yuvayormadhya yAdRzAni AzcaryyANI karmmANyakriyanta, tAni
 karmmANi yadi sorasIdono rnagarayorakAriSyanta, tadA ito bahudinapUrvvaM
 tannivAsinaH zaNavastrANi paridhAya gAtreSu bhasma vilipya samupavizya
 samakhetsyanta| 14 ato vicAradivase yuSmAkaM dazAtaH sorasIdonnivAsinAM
 dazA sahyA bhaviSyati| 15 he kapharnAhUm, tvaM svargaM yAvad unnata
 kintu narakaM yAvat nyagbhaviSyasi| (Hadēs g86) 16 yo jano yuSmAkaM vAkyam
 gRhIti sa mamaiva vAkyam gRhIti; kiJca yo jano yuSmAkam avajJAM karoti sa
 mamaivAvajJAM karoti; yo jano mamAvajJAM karoti ca sa matprerakasyaivAvajJAM
 karoti| 17 atha te saptatiziSyA Anandena pratyAgatya kathayAmAsuH, he
 prabho bhavato nAmna bhUtA apyasmAkaM vazibhavanti| 18 tadAnIM sa tAn
 jagAda, vidyutamiva svargAt patantaM zaitAnam adarzam| 19 pazyata sarpAn
 vRzcikAn ripoH sarvvaparAkramAMzca padatalai rdalayituM yuSmabhyaM zaktiM

dadAmi tasmAd yuSmAkaM kApi hAni rna bhaviSyati| 20 bhUtA yuSmAkaM
 vazIbhavanti, etannimittat mA samullasata, svarge yuSmAkaM nAmAni likhitAni
 santIti nimittaM samullasata| 21 tadghaTikAyAM yIzu rmanasi jAtAhlAdaH
 kathayAmAsa he svargapRthiviyorekAdhipate pitastvaM jJAnavatAM viduSAJca
 lokAnAM purastAt sarvvametad aprakAzya bAlakAnAM purastAt prAkAzaya
 etasmAddhetostvAM dhanyaM vadAmi, he pitaritthaM bhavatu yad etadeva
 tava gocara uttamam| 22 pitrA sarvvANi mayi samarpitAni pitaraM vinA kopi
 putraM na jAnAti kiJca putraM vinA yasmai janAya putrastaM prakAzitavAn
 taJca vinA kopi pitaraM na jAnAti| 23 tapaH paraM sa ziSyAn prati parAvRtya
 guptaM jagAda, yUyametAni sarvvANi pazyatha tato yuSmAkaM cakSUMSi
 dhanyAni| 24 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyAM yAni sarvvANi pazyatha tAni bahavo
 bhaviSyadvAdino bhUpatayazca draSTumicchantopi draSTuM na prApnuvan,
 yuSmAbhi ryA yAH kathAzca zrUyante tAH zrotumicchantopi zrotuM nAlabhanta|
 25 anantaram eko vyavasthApaka utthAya taM parIkSituM papraccha, he upadezaka
 anantAyuSaH prAptaye mayA kiM karaNIyaM? (aiōnios g166) 26 yIzuH pratyuvAca,
 atrArthe vyavasthAyAM kiM likhitamasti? tvaM kIdRk paThasi? 27 tataH sovatat,
 tvaM sarvvAntaHkaraNaiH sarvvaprANaiH sarvvazaktibhiH sarvvacittaizca
 prabhau paramezvare prema kuru, samIpavAsini svavat prema kuru ca| 28
 tadA sa kathayAmAsa, tvaM yathArthaM pratyavocaH, ittham Acara tenaiva
 jIviSyasi| 29 kintu sa janaH svaM nirddoSaM jJApayituM yIzuM papraccha,
 mama samIpavAsi kaH? tato yIzuH pratyuvAca, 30 eko jano yirUzAlampurAd
 yirIhopuraM yAti, etarhi dasyUnAM kareSu patite te tasya vastrAdikaM
 hRtavantaH tamAhatya mRtaprAyaM kRtvA tyaktvA yayuH| 31 akasmAd eko
 yAjakastena mArgeNa gacchan taM dRSTvA mArgAnyapArzvena jagAma| 32 ittham
 eko levIyastatsthAnaM prApya tasyAntikaM gatvA taM vilokyAnyena pArzvena
 jagAma| 33 kintvekaH zomiroNIyo gacchan tatsthAnaM prApya taM dRSTvAdayata|
 34 tasyAntikaM gatvA tasya kSateSu tailaM drAkSArasaJca prakSipyA kSatAni
 baddhvA nijavAhanopari tamupavezya pravAsIyagRham AnIya taM siSeve| 35
 parasmin divase nijagamanakAle dvau mudrApAdau tadgRhasvAmine dattvAvadat

janamenaM sevasva tatra yo'dhiko vyayo bhaviSyati tamahaM punarAgamanakAle
parizotsyAmi| 36 eSAM trayANAM madhye tasya dasyuhastapatitasya janasya
samIpavAsi kaH? tvayA kiM budhyate? 37 tataH sa vyavasthApakaH kathayAmAsa
yastasmin dayAM cakAra| tadA yIzuH kathayAmAsa tvamapi gatvA tathAcara| 38
tataH paraM te gacchanta ekaM grAmaM pravivizuH; tadA marthAnAmA strI
svagRhe tasyAtithyaM cakAra| 39 tasmAt mariyam nAmadheyA tasyA bhagini
yIzoH padasamIpa uvavizya tasyopadezakathAM zrotumArebhe| 40 kintu marthA
nAnAparicaryyAyAM vyagra babhUva tasmAddhetostasya samIpamAgatya
babhASe; he prabho mama bhagini kevalaM mamopari sarvvakarmmaNAM
bhAram arpitavati tatra bhavatA kijcidapi na mano nidhIyate kim? mama
sAhAyyaM karttuM bhavan tAmAdizatu| 41 tato yIzuH pratyuvAca he marthe he
marthe, tvaM nAnAkAryyeSu cintitavati vyagra cAsi, 42 kintu prayojanIyam
ekamAtram Aste| aparajca yamuttamaM bhAgAM kopi harttuM na zaknoti saeva
mariyamA vRtaH|

11 anantaraM sa kasmiMzcit sthAne prArthayata tatsamAptau satyAM tasyaikaH
ziSyastaM jagAda he prabho yohan yathA svaziSyAn prArthayitum upadiSTavAn
tathA bhavanapyasmAn upadizatu| 2 tasmAt sa kathayAmAsa, prArthanakAle
yUyam itthaM kathayadhvaM, he asmAkAM svargasthapitastava nAma pUjyaM
bhavatu; tava rAjatvaM bhavatu; svarge yathA tathA pRthivyAmapi tavecchaya
sarvvaM bhavatu| 3 pratyaham asmAkAM prayojanIyaM bhojyaM dehi| 4 yathA
vayaM sarvvAn aparAdhinaH kSamAmahe tathA tvamapi pApAnyasmAkAM
kSamasva| asmAn parIkSAM mAnaya kintu pApAtmano rakSa| 5 pazcAt soparamapi
kathitavAn yadi yuSmAkAM kasyacid bandhustiSThati nizIthe ca tasya samIpaM
sa gatvA vadati, 6 he bandho pathika eko bandhu rmama nivezanam AyAtaH kintu
tasyAtithyaM karttuM mamAntike kimapi nAsti, ataeva pUpatrayaM mahyam
RNAM dehi; 7 tadA sa yadi gRhamadhyAt prativadati mAM mA klizAna, idAnIM
dvAraM ruddhaM zayane mayA saha bAlakAzca tiSThanti tubhyaM dAtum
utthAtuM na zaknomi, 8 tarhi yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, sa yadi mitratayA tasmai
kimapi dAtuM nottiSThati tathApi vAraM vAraM prArthanAta utthApitaH san

yasmin tasya prayojanaM tadeva dAsyati| 9 ataH kAraNAt kathayAmi, yAcadhvaM
 tato yuSmabhyaM dAsyate, mRgayadhvaM tata uddezaM prApsyatha, dvAram
 Ahata tato yuSmabhyaM dvAraM mokSyate| 10 yo yAcate sa prApnoti, yo
 mRgayate sa evoddezaM prApnoti, yo dvAram Ahanti tadarthaM dvAraM mocyate|
 11 putreNa pUpe yAcite tasmai pASANA m dadAti vA matsye yAcite tasmai sarpaM
 dadAti 12 vA aNDe yAcite tasmai vRzcikaM dadAti yuSmAkaM madhye ka etAdRzaH
 pitAste? 13 tasmAdeva yUyamabhadra api yadi svasvabAlakebhya uttamAni
 dravyANi dAtuM jAnItha tarhyasmAkaM svargasthaH pitA nijayAcakebhyaH
 kiM pavitram AtmAnaM na dAsyati? 14 anantaraM yIzuna kasmAccid ekasmin
 mUkabhUte tyAjite sati sa bhUtatyakto mAnuSo vAkyaM vaktum Arebhe; tato
 lokAH sakala AzcaryyaM menire| 15 kintu teSAM kecidUcu rjanoyam bAlasibUBa
 arthAd bhUtarAjena bhUtAn tyAjayati| 16 taM parIkSituM kecid AkAziyam ekaM
 cihnaM darzayituM taM prArthayAjcakrire| 17 tada sa teSAM manaHkalpanAM
 jJAtva kathayAmAsa, kasyacid rAjyasya lokA yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi
 tad rAjyam nazyati; kecid gRhastha yadi parasparaM virundhanti tarhi tepi
 nazyanti| 18 tathaiva zaitAnapi svalokAn yadi viruNaddhi tada tasya rAjyaM
 kathaM sthAsyati? bAlasibUBaHaM bhUtAn tyAjayAmi yUyamiti vadatha| 19
 yadyahaM bAlasibUBa bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM santAnAH kena
 tyAjayanti? tasmAt taeva kathAyA etasyA vicArayitAro bhaviSyanti| 20 kintu
 yadyaham Izvarasya parAkrameNa bhUtAn tyAjayAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM nikaTam
 Izvarasya rAjyamavazyam upatiSThati| 21 balavAn pumAn susajjamAno yatikAlaM
 nijATTAlIkAM rakSati tatikAlaM tasya dravyaM nirupadravaM tiSThati| 22 kintu
 tasmAd adhikabalaH kazcidAgatya yadi taM jayati tarhi yeSu zastrAstreSu tasya
 vizvAsa AsIt tAni sarvvANi hRtvA tasya dravyANi gRhIAti| 23 ataH kAraNAd yo
 mama sapakSo na sa vipakSaH, yo mayA saha na saMgRhIAti sa vikirati| 24 aparaJca
 amedhyabhUto mAnuSasyAntarnirgatya zuSkasthAne bhrAntva vizrAmaM
 mRgayate kintu na prApya vadati mama yasmAd gRhAd AgatoHaM punastad
 gRhaM parAvRtya yAmi| 25 tato gatva tad gRhaM mArjitaM zobhitaJca dRSTva 26
 tatksaNam apagatya svasmAdapi durmmatIn aparAn saptabhUtAn sahanayati te

ca tadgRhaM pavizya nivasanti| tasmAt tasya manuSyasya prathamadazAtaH
zeSadazA duHkhatarA bhavati| 27 asyAH kathAyAH kathanakAle janatAmadhyasthA
kAcinnArI tamuccaiHsvaraM provAca, yA yoSit tvAM garbbhe'dhArayat
stanyamapAyayacca saiva dhanya| 28 kintu sokathayat ye paramezvarasya
kathAM zrutvA tadanurUpam Acaranti taeva dhanyAH| 29 tataH paraM tasyAntike
bahulokAnAM samAgame jAte sa vaktumArebhe, Adhunika duSTalokAzcihnaM
draSTumicchanti kintu yUnasbhaviSyadvAdinazcihnaM vinAnyat kiJciccihnaM
tAn na darzayiSyate| 30 yUnas tu yathA nInivIyalokAnAM samIpe cihnarUpobhavat
tathA vidyamAnalokAnAm eSAM samIpe manuSyaputropi cihnarUpo bhaviSyati|
31 vicArasamaye idAnIntanalokAnAM prAtikUlyena dakSiNadezIyA rAJJI protthAya
tAn doSiNaH kariSyati, yataH sA rAJJI sulemAna upadezakathAM zrotuM
pRthivyAH sImAta Agacchat kintu pazyata sulemAnopi gurutara eko jano'smin
sthAne vidyate| 32 aparajca vicArasamaye nInivIyaloka api varttamAnakAlinAM
lokAnAM vaiparItiyena protthAya tAn doSiNaH kariSyanti, yato hetoste yUnaso
vAkyAt cittAni parivarttayAmAsuH kintu pazyata yUnasotigurutara eko jano'smin
sthAne vidyate| 33 pradIpaM prajvAlya droNasyAdhaH kutrApi guptasthAne vA
kopi na sthApayati kintu gRhapravezibhyo dIptiM dAtaM dIpAdhAroparyyeva
sthApayati| 34 dehasya pradIpaM cakSu ryadi prasannaM bhavati
tarhi tava sarvvazarIraM dIptimad bhaviSyati kintu cakSu ryadi malImasaM
tiSThati tarhi sarvvazarIraM sAndhakAraM sthAsyati| 35 asmAt kArANAt
tavAntaHsthaM jyoti ryathAndhakAramayaM na bhavati tadarthe sAvadhAno
bhava| 36 yataH zarIrasya kutrApyaMze sAndhakAre na jAte sarvvaM yadi dIptimat
tiSThati tarhi tubhyaM dIptidAyiprojvalan pradIpa iva tava savarvvazarIraM
dIptimad bhaviSyati| 37 etatkathAyAH kathanakAle phiruzyeke bhejanAya taM
nimantrayAmAsa, tataH sa gatvA bhoktum upaviveza| 38 kintu bhojanAt pUrvvaM
nAmAGkSit etad dRSTvA sa phiruzyAz CaryyaM mene| 39 tadA prabhustaM provAca
yUyaM phirUZilokAH pAnapAtrANAM bhojanapAtrANAJca bahiH pariSkurutha
kintu yuSmAkamanta rdaurAtmyai rduSkriyAbhizca paripUrNaM tiSThati| 40
he sarvve nirbodha yo bahiH sasarja sa eva kimanta rna sasarja? 41 tata

eva yuSmAbhirantaHkaraNaM (IzvarAya) nivedyatAM tasmin kRte yuSmAkaM sarvvANi zucitAM yAsyanti| 42 kintu hanta phirUzigaNA yUyaM nyAyam Izvare prema ca parityajya podinAyA arudAdInAM sarvveSAM zAkAnAJca dazamAMzAn dattha kintu prathamaM pAlayitvA zeSasyAlaGghanaM yuSmAkam ucitamAsIt| 43 hA hA phirUzino yUyaM bhajanagehe proccAsane ApaNeSu ca namaskAreSu prIyadhve| 44 vata kapaTino'dhyApakAH phirUzinazca lokAyat zmazAnam anupalabhya tadupari gacchanti yUyam tAdRgaprakAzitazmazAnavAd bhavatha| 45 tadAnIM vyavasthApakAnAm eka yIzumavadat, he upadezaka vAkyenedRzenAsmAsvapi doSam Aropayasi| 46 tataH sa uvAca, hA hA vyavasthApakA yUyam mAnuSANAM upari duHsahyAn bhArAn nyasyatha kintu svayam ekAGgulyApi tAn bhArAn na sprZatha| 47 hanta yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA yAn bhaviSyadvAdino'vadhiSusteSAM zmazAnAni yUyaM nirmmAtha| 48 tenaiva yUyaM svapUrvvapuruSANAM karmmANi saMmanyadhve tadeva sapramANaM kurutha ca, yataste tAnavadhiSuH yUyaM teSAM zmazAnAni nirmmAtha| 49 ataeva Izvarasya zAstre proktamasti teSAMantike bhaviSyadvAdinaH preritAMzca preSayiSyAmi tataste teSAM kAMzcana haniSyanti kAMzcana tADazSyinti| 50 etasmAt kArANat hAbilaH zoNitapAtamArabhya mandirayajJavedyo rmadhye hatasya sikhariyasya raktapAtaparyyantaM 51 jagataH sRSTimArabhya prRthivyAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM yatiraktapAtA jAtAstatInAm aparAdhadaNDA eSAM varttamAnalokAnAM bhaviSyanti, yuSmAnahaM nizcitaM vadAmi sarvve daNDA vaMzasyAsya bhaviSyanti| 52 hA hA vyavasthapakA yUyaM jJAnasya kuJcikAM hRtvA svayaM na praviSTA ye praveSTuJca prayAsinastAnapi praveSTuM vAritavantaH| 53 itthaM kathAkathanAd adhyApakAH phirUzinazca satarkAH 54 santastamapavadituM tasya kathAyA doSaM dharttamicchanto nAnAkhyAnakathanAya taM pravarttayituM kopayituJca prArebhire|

12 tadAnIM lokAH sahasraM sahasram Agatya samupasthitAstata ekaiko 'nyeSAMupari patitum upacakrame; tadA yIzuH ziSyAn babhASE, yUyaM phirUzinAM kiNvarUpakApaTye vizeSeNa sAvadhAnAstiSThata| 2 yato yanna prakAzayiSyate tadAcchannaM vastu kimapi nAsti; tathA yanna jJAsyate tad

guptaM vastu kimapi nAsti| 3 andhakAre tiSThanato yAH kathA akathayata tAH
 sarvvAH kathA dIptau zroSyante nirjane karNe ca yadakathayata gRhapRSThAt
 tat pracArayiSyate| 4 he bandhavo yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, ye zarIrasya nAzaM
 vinA kimapyaparaM karttuM na zakruvanti tebhyo mA bhaiSTa| 5 tarhi kasmAd
 bhetaVyam ityahaM vadAmi, yaH zarIraM nAzayitVA narakaM nikSeptuM
 zaknoti tasmAdeva bhayaM kuruta, punarapi vadAmi tasmAdeva bhayaM kuruta|
(Geenna g1067) 6 paJca caTakapakSiNaH kiM dvAbhyAM tAmrakhaNDAbhyAM na
 vikrIyante? tathApIzvarasteSAm ekamapi na vismarati| 7 yuSmAkaM ziraHkezA api
 gaNitAH santi tasmAt mA vibhIta bahucaTakapakSibhyopi yUYaM bahumUlyAH|
 8 aparaM yuSmabhyaM kathayAmi yaH kazcin mAnuSANAM sAkSan mAM
 svIkaroti manuSyaputra IzvaradUtAnAM sAkSAT taM svIkariSyati| 9 kintu yaH
 kazcinmAnuSANAM sAkSanmAm asvIkaroti tam Izvarasya dUtAnAM sAkSAd
 aham asvIkariSyAmi| 10 anyacca yaH kazcin manujasutasya nindAbhAvena kAJcit
 kathAM kathayati tasya tatpApasya mocanaM bhaviSyati kintu yadi kazcit pavitram
 AtmAnaM nindati tarhi tasya tatpApasya mocanaM na bhaviSyati| 11 yadA loka
 yuSmAn bhajanagehaM vicArakartRrAjyakartRNAM sammukhaJca neSyanti tada
 kena prakAreNa kimuttaraM vadiSyatha kiM kathayiSyatha cetyatra mA cintayata;
 12 yato yuSmAbhiryad yad vaktavyaM tat tasmin samayaeva pavitra AtmA yuSmAn
 zikSayiSyati| 13 tataH paraM janatAmadhyasthaH kazcijjanastaM jagAda he guro
 mayA saha paitRkaM dhanaM vibhaktuM mama bhrAtaramAJJApayatu bhavAn|
 14 kintu sa tamavadat he manuSyA yuvayo rvicAraM vibhAgaJca karttuM mAM
 ko niyuktavAn? 15 anantaraM sa lokAnavadat lobhe sAvadhAnAH satarkAzca
 tiSThata, yato bahusampattiprAptyA manuSyasyAyu rna bhavati| 16 pazcAd
 dRSTAntakathAmutthApya kathayAmAsa, ekasya dhanino bhUmau bahUni
 zasyAni jAtAni| 17 tataH sa manasA cintayitVA kathayAmbabhUva mamaitAni
 samutpannAni dravyAni sthApayituM sthAnaM nAsti kiM kariSyAmi? 18 tatovadad
 itthaM kariSyAmi, mama sarvvabhANDAgArANi bhaGktVA bRhadbhANDAgArANi
 nirmmAya tanmadhye sarvvaphalAni dravyAni ca sthApayiSyAmi| 19 aparaM
 nijamano vadiSyAmi, he mano bahuvatsarArthaM nAnAdravyAni saJcitAni santi

vizrAmaM kuru bhuktVA pItVA kautukaJca kuru| kintvIzvarastam avadat, **20** re nirbodha adya rAtrau tava prANastvatto neSyante tata etAni yAni dravyANi tvayAsAditAni tAni kasya bhaviSyanti? **21** ataeva yaH kazcid Izvarasya samIpe dhanasaJcayamakRtvA kevalaM svanikaTe saJcayaM karoti sopi tAdRzaH| **22** atha sa ziSyebhyaH kathayAmAsa, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? ityuktVA jIvanasya zarIrasya cArthaM cintAM mA kArStA| **23** bhakSyAjjIvanaM bhUSaNAccharIraJca zreSThaM bhavati| **24** kAkapakSiNAM kAryyaM vicArayata, te na vapanti zasyAni ca na chindanti, teSAM bhANDAgArANi na santi koSAzca na santi, tathApIzvarastebhyo bhakSyANi dadAti, yUyaM pakSibhyaH zreSThatarA na kiM? **25** aparaJca bhAvayitVA nijAyuSaH kSaNamAtraM varddhayitUM zaknoti, etAdRzo lako yuSmAkaM madhye kosti? **26** ataeva kSudraM kAryyaM sAdhayitum asamartha yUyam anyasmin kAryye kuto bhAvayatha? **27** anyacca kAmpilapuSpaM kathaM varddhate tadApi vicArayata, tat kaJcana zramaM na karoti tantUMzca na janayati kintu yuSmabhyaM yathArthaM kathayAmi sulemAn bahvaizvaryyAnvitopi puSpasyAsya sadRzo vibhUSito nAsIt| **28** adya kSetre varttamAnaM zvazcUllyAM kSepsyamAnaM yat tRNAm, tasmai yadIzvara itthaM bhUSayati tarhi he alpapatryayino yuSmAna kiM na paridhApayiSyati? **29** ataeva kiM khAdiSyAmaH? kiM paridhAsyAmaH? etadanthaM mA ceSTadhvaM mA saMdighvaJca| **30** jagato devArccakA etAni sarvvANi ceSTanate; eSu vastuSu yuSmAkaM prayojanamAste iti yuSmAkaM pita jAnAti| **31** ataevzvarasya rAjyArthaM saceSTA bhavata tathA kRte sarvvANyetAni dravyANi yuSmabhyaM pradAyiSyante| **32** he kSudrameSavraja yUyaM mA bhaiSta yuSmabhyaM rAjyaM dAtuM yuSmAkaM pituH sammatirasti| **33** ataeva yuSmAkaM yA yA sampattirasti tAM tAM vikriya vitarata, yat sthAnaM caurA nAgacchanti, kITAZca na kSAyayanti tAdRze svarge nijArtham ajare sampuTake 'kSyaM dhanaM saJcinuta ca; **34** yato yatra yuSmAkaM dhanaM varttate tatreva yuSmAkaM manaH| **35** aparaJca yUyaM pradIpaM jvAlayitVA baddhakaTayastiSThata; **36** prabhu rvivAhAdAgatya yadaiva dvAramAhanti tadaiva dvAraM mocayitUM yathA bhRtyA apeksya tiSThanti tathA yUyamapi

tiSThata| 37 yataH prabhurAgatya yAn dAsAn sacetanAn tiSThato drakSyati
 taeva dhanyAH; ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi prabhustAn bhojanArtham
 upavezya svayaM baddhakaTiH samIpametya pariveSayiSyati| 38 yadi dvitIye tRtIye
 vA prahare samAgatya tathaiva pazyati, tarhi taeva dAsA dhanyAH| 39 aparaJca
 kasmin kSaNe caurA AgamiSyanti iti yadi gRhapati rjJAtuM zaknoti tadAvazyaM
 jAgran nijagRhe sandhiM karttayituM vArayati yUyametad vitta| 40 ataeva
 yUyamapi sajjamAnAstiSThata yato yasmin kSaNe taM nAprekSadhve tasminneva
 kSaNe manuSyaputra AgamiSyati| 41 tada pitaraH papraccha, he prabho bhavAn
 kimasmAn uddizya kiM sarvvAn uddizya dRSTAntakathAmimAM vadati? 42 tataH
 prabhuH provAca, prabhuH samucitakAle nijaparivArArthaM bhojyapariveSaNaya
 yaM tatpade niyokSyati tAdRzo vizvAsyo boddhA karmmAdhIzaH kosti? 43
 prabhurAgatya yam etAdRze karmmaNi pravRttaM drakSyati saeva dAso
 dhanyaH| 44 ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM vadAmi sa taM nijasarvvasvasyAdhipatiM
 kariSyati| 45 kintu prabhurvilambenAgamiSyati, iti vicintya sa dAso yadi
 tadanyadAsIdAsAn praharttum bhoktuM pAtuM madituJca prArabhate, 46 tarhi
 yadA prabhuM nApekSiSyate yasmin kSaNe so'cetanazca sthAsyati tasminneva
 kSaNe tasya prabhurAgatya taM padabhraSTaM kRtvA vizvAsahInaiH saha tasya
 aMzaM nirUpayiSyati| 47 yo dAsaH prabherAjJAM jJAtvApi sajjito na tiSThati
 tadAjJAnusAreNa ca kAryyaM na karoti sonekAn prahArAn prApsyati; 48 kintu yo
 jano'jJAtvA prahArArhaM karmma karoti solpaprahArAn prApsyati| yato yasmai
 bAhulyena dattaM tasmAdeva bAhulyena grahISyate, mAnuSA yasya nikaTe bahu
 samarpayanti tasmAd bahu yAcante| 49 ahaM pRthivyAm anaikyarUpaM vahni
 nikSeptum Agatosmi, sa ced idAnImeva prajvalati tatra mama kA cinta? 50 kintu
 yena majjanenAhaM magno bhaviSyami yAvatkAlaM tasya siddhi rna bhaviSyati
 tAvadahaM katikaSTaM prApsyAmi| 51 melanaM karttuM jagad Agatosmi yUyaM
 kimitthaM bodhadhve? yuSmAn vadAmi na tathA, kintvahaM melanAbhAvaM
 karttuMm Agatosmi| 52 yasmAdetatkAlamArabhya ekatrasthaparijanAnAM
 madhye paJcajanAH pRthag bhUtva trayo janA dvayorjanayoH pratikULA dvau
 janau ca trayANAM janAnAM pratikULau bhaviSyanti| 53 pitA putrasya vipakSaH

putrazca pitu rvipakSo bhaviSyati mAtA kanyAyA vipakSA kanyA ca mAtu
rvipakSA bhaviSyati, tathA zvazrUrbadhvA vipakSA badhUzca zvazrvA vipakSA
bhaviSyati| 54 sa lokebhyparamapi kathayAmAsa, pazcimadizi meghodgamaM
dRSTvA yUyaM haThAd vadatha vRSTi rbhaviSyati tatastathaiva jAyate| 55
aparaM dakSiNato vAyau vAti sati vadatha nidAgho bhaviSyati tataH sopi
jAyate| 56 re re kapaTina AkAzasya bhUmyAzca lakSaNaM boddhuM zaknutha,
57 kintu kAlasyAsya lakSaNaM kuto boddhuM na zaknutha? yUyaJca svayaM
kuto na nyASyaM vicArayatha? 58 aparajca vivAdina sArddhaM vicArayituH
samIpaM gacchan pathi tasmAduddhAraM prAptuM yatasva nocet sa tvAM
dhRtvA vicArayituH samIpaM nayati| vicArayitA yadi tvAM praharttuH samIpaM
samarpayati prahartta tvAM kArAyAM badhnAti 59 tarhi tvAmahaM vadAmi
tvayA niHzeSaM kapardakeSu na parizodhiteSu tvaM tato muktiM prAptuM na
zakSyasi|

13 aparajca pIlato yeSAM gAlIlIyAnAM raktAni ballnAM raktaiH sahAmizrayat
teSAM gAlIlIyAnAM vRttAntaM katipayajana upasthApya yIzave kathayAmAsuH| 2
tataH sa pratyuvAca teSAM lokAnAm etAdRzI durgati rghaTitA tatKaraNAd yUyaM
kimanyebhyo gAlIlIyebhyopyadhikapApinastAn bodhadhve? 3 yuSmAnahaM
vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parAvarttiteSu yUyamapi tathA naMkSyatha| 4
aparajca zIlohanAmna uccagRhasya patanAd ye'STAdazajana mRtAste yirUzAlami
nivAsisarvvalokebhyo'dhikAparAdhinaH kiM yUyamityaM bodhadhve? 5
yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tathA na kintu manaHsu na parivarttiteSu yUyamapi
tathA naMkSyatha| 6 anantaraM sa imAM dRSTAntakathAmakathayad eko
jano drAkSAkSetramadhya ekamuDumbaravRkSaM ropitavAn| pazcAt sa Agatya
tasmin phalAni gaveSayAmAsa, 7 kintu phalAprApteH kArANAd udyAnakAraM
bhRtyaM jagAda, pazya vatsaratrayaM yAvadAgatya etasminnuDumbaratarau
kSalAnyanvicchAmi, kintu naikamapi prapnomi tarurayaM kuto vRthA sthAnaM
vyApya tiSThati? enaM chindhi| 8 tato bhRtyaH pratyuvAca, he prabho
punarvarSamekaM sthAtum Adiza; etasya mUlasya caturdikSu khanitvAham
AlavAlaM sthApayAmi| 9 tataH phalituM zaknoti yadi na phalati tarhi

pazcAt chetsyasi| 10 atha vizrAmavAre bhajanagehe yIzurupadizati 11 tasmit
 samaye bhUtagrastatvAt kubjIbhUyASTAdazavarSANi yAvat kenApyupAyena
 Rju rbhavituM na zaknoti yA durbbala strI, 12 tAM tatropasthitAM vilokya
 yIzustAmAhUya kathitavAn he nAri tava daurbalyAt tvaM mukta bhava|
 13 tataH paraM tasyA gAtre hastArpaNamAtrAt sA RjurbhUtvezvarasya
 dhanyavAdaM karttumArebhe| 14 kintu vizrAmavAre yIzuna tasyAH
 svAsthyakaraNAd bhajanagehasyAdhipatiH prakupya lokAn uvAca, SaTsu
 dineSu lokaiH karmma karttavyaM tasmAddhetoH svAsthyArthaM teSu
 dineSu Agacchata, vizrAmavAre mAgacchata| 15 tadA pabhuH pratyuvAca
 re kapaTino yuSmAkam ekaiko jano vizrAmavAre svIyaM svIyaM vRSabhaM
 gardabhaM vA bandhanAnmocayitvA jalaM pAyayituM kiM na nayati?
 16 tarhyASTAdazavatsarAn yAvat zaitAna baddha ibrAhImaH santatiriyam
 nArI kiM vizrAmavAre na mocayitavya? 17 eSu vAkyeSu kathiteSu tasya
 vipakSAH salajjA jAtAH kintu tena kRtasarvvamahAkarmmakAraNAt lokanivahaH
 sAnando'bhavat| 18 anantaraM sovada Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzaM?
 kena tadupamAsyAmi? 19 yat sarSapabIjaM gRhItvA kazcijjana udyAna
 uptavAn tad bIjamaGkuritaM sat mahAvRkSo'jAyata, tatastasya zAkhasu
 vihAyasyavihaga Agatya nyUSuH, tadrAjyaM tAdRzena sarSapabIjena tulyaM| 20
 punaH kathayAmAsa, Izvarasya rAjyaM kasya sadRzaM vadiSyAmi? yat kiNvaM
 kAcit strI gRhItvA droNatrayarapimitagodhUmacUrNeSu sthApayAmAsa, 21
 tataH krameNa tat sarvvagodhUmacUrNaM vyApnoti, tasya kiNvasya tulyam
 Izvarasya rAjyaM| 22 tataH sa yirUzAlamnagaraM prati yAtrAM kRtvA nagare
 nagare grAme grAme samupadizan jagAma| 23 tadA kazcijjanastaM papraccha,
 he prabho kiM kevalam alpe lokAH paritrAsyante? 24 tataH sa lokAn uvAca,
 saMkIrNadvAreNa praveSTuM yataghvaM, yatohaM yuSmAn vadAmi, bahavaH
 praveSTuM ceSTiSyante kintu na zakSyanti| 25 gRhapatinothAya dvAre ruddhe
 sati yadi yUyaM bahiH sthitvA dvAramAhatya vadatha, he prabho he prabho
 asmatkAraNAd dvAraM mocayatu, tataH sa iti prativakSyati, yUyaM kutratya
 loka ityahaM na jAnAmi| 26 tadA yUyaM vadiSyatha, tava sAKSAd vayaM

bhejanaM pAnaJca kRtavantaH, tvaJcAsmAkaM nagarasya pathi samupadiSTavAn|
 27 kintu sa vakSyati, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, yUyaM kutratyA lokA ityahaM na
 jAnAmi; he durAcAriNo yUyaM matto dUrIbhavata| 28 tAdA ibrAhImaM ishAkaM
 yAkUbaJca sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinazca Izvarasya rAjyaM prAptAn svAMzca
 bahiSkRtAn dRSTva yUyaM rodanaM dantairdantagharSaNaJca kariSyatha|
 29 aparaJca pUrvvapazcimadakSiNottaradigbhyo lokA Agatya Izvarasya rAjye
 nivatsyanti| 30 pazyatetthaM zeSIyA lokA agrA bhaviSyanti, agrIyA lokAzca zeSA
 bhaviSyanti| 31 aparaJca tasmin dine kiyantaH phirUzina Agatya yIzuM procuH,
 bahirgaccha, sthAnAdasmAt prasthAnaM kuru, herod tvAM jighAMSati| 32 tataH sa
 pratyavocat pazyatAdya zvazca bhUtAn vihApya rogiNo'rogiNaH kRtvA tRtIyehni
 setsyAmi, kathAmetAM yUyamitva taM bhUrimAyaM vadata| 33 tatrApyadya
 zvaH parazvazca mayA gamanAgamane karttavye, yato heto ryrUzAlamo bahiH
 kutrApi kopi bhaviSyadvAdI na ghAniSyate| 34 he yirUzAlam he yirUzAlam tvaM
 bhaviSyadvAdino haMsi tavAntike preritAn prastairArayasi ca, yathA kukkuTI
 nijapakSAdhaH svazAvakan saMgRhIAti, tathAhamapi tava zizUn saMgrahItuM
 kativArAn aicchaM kintu tvaM naicchaH| 35 pazyata yuSmAkaM vAsasthAnAni
 procchidyamAnAni parityaktAni ca bhaviSyanti; yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM
 vadAmi, yaH prabho rnAmnAgacchati sa dhanya iti vAcAM yAvatkAlaM na
 vadiSyatha, tAvatkAlaM yUyaM mAM na drakSyatha|

14 anantaraM vizrAmavAre yIzau pradhAnasya phirUzino gRhe bhoktuM
 gatavati te taM vIkSitum Arebhire| 2 tAdA jalodarI tasya sammukhe sthitaH|
 3 tataH sa vyavasthApakAn phirUzinazca papraccha, vizrAmavAre svAsthyaM
 karttavyaM na vA? tataste kimapi na pratyUcuH| 4 tAdA sa taM rogiNaM
 svasthaM kRtvA visasarja; 5 tAnuvAca ca yuSmAkaM kasyacid garddabho
 vRSabho vA ced gartte patati tarhi vizrAmavAre tatKsanaM sa kiM taM
 notthApyasi? 6 tataste kathAyA etasyAH kimapi prativaktuM na zekuH|
 7 aparaJca pradhAnasthAnamanonItatvakaranaM vilokya sa nimantritAn
 etadupadezakathAM jagAda, 8 tvaM vivAhAdibhojyeSu nimantritaH san
 pradhAnasthAne mopAvekSIH| tvatto gauravAnvitanimantritajana AyAte 9

nimantrayitAgatya manuSyAyaitasmai sthAnaM dehIti vAkyAM ced vakSyati
tarhi tvaM saGkucito bhUtvA sthAna itarasmin upaveSTum udyaMsyasi| 10
asmAt kAraNAdeva tvaM nimantrito gatvA'pradhAnasthAna upaviza, tato
nimantrayitAgatya vadiSyati, he bandho proccasthAnaM gatvopaviza, tathA
sati bhojanopaviSTAnAM sakalAnAM sAkSAT tvaM mAnyo bhaviSyasi| 11 yaH
kazcit svamunnamayati sa namayiSyate, kintu yaH kazcit svaM namayati sa
unnamayiSyate| 12 tadA sa nimantrayitAraM janamapi jagAda, madhyAhne
rAtrau vA bhojye kRte nijabandhugaNo vA bhrAtRgaNo vA jJAtigaNo vA
dhanigaNo vA samIpavAsigaNo vA etAn na nimantraya, tathA kRte cet te tvAM
nimantrayiSyanti, tarhi parizodho bhaviSyati| 13 kintu yadA bhejyaM karoSi
tadA daridrazuSkakarakhajjAndhAn nimantraya, 14 tata AziSaM lapsyase, teSu
parizodhaM karttumazaknuvatsu zmazAnAddhArmmikAnAmutthAnakAle tvaM
phalAM lapsyase| 15 anantaraM tAM kathAM nizamya bhojanopaviSTaH kazcit
kathayAmAsa, yo jana Izvarasya rAjye bhoktuM lapsyate saeva dhanyaH| 16
tataH sa uvAca, kazcit jano rAtrau bhejyaM kRtvA bahUn nimantrayAmAsa|
17 tato bhojanasamaye nimantritalokAn AhvAtuM dAsadvArA kathayAmAsa,
khadyadravyANi sarvvANi samAsAditAni santi, yUyamAgacchata| 18 kintu te
sarvva ekaikaM chalaM kRtvA kSamAM prArthayAJcakrire| prathamO janaH
kathayAmAsa, kSetramekaM krItavAnahaM tadeva draSTuM mayA gantavyam,
ataeva mAM kSantuM taM nivedaya| 19 anyo janaH kathayAmAsa, dazavRSanahaM
krItavAn tAn parIkSituM yAmi tasmAdeva mAM kSantuM taM nivedaya| 20
aparaH kathayAmAsa, vyUDhavAnahaM tasmAt kAraNAd yAtuM na zaknomi| 21
pazcAt sa dAsO gatvA nijaprabhoH sAkSAT sarvvavRttAntaM nivedayAmAsa,
tatosau gRhapatiH kupitvA svadAsaM vyAjahAra, tvaM satvaraM nagarasya
sannivezAn mArgAMzca gatvA daridrazuSkakarakhajjAndhAn atrAnaya| 22
tato dAsO'vadat, he prabho bhavata AjJAnusAreNAkriyata tathApi sthAnamasti|
23 tadA prabhuH puna rdAsAyAkathayat, rAjapathAn vRkSamUlAni ca yAtvA
madIyagRhapiUraNArthaM lokAnAgantuM pravarttaya| 24 ahaM yuSmabhyaM
kathayAmi, pUrvvanimantritAnamekopi mamAsya rAtribhojyasyAsvAdaM na

prApsyati| 25 anantaraM bahuSu lokeSu yIzoH pazcAd vrajiteSu satsu sa
vyAghuTya tebhyaH kathayAmAsa, 26 yaH kazcin mama samIpam Agatya
svasya mAtA pitA patnI santAnA bhrAtaro bhagimyo nijaprANAzca, etebhyaH
sarvvebhyo mayyadhikaM prema na karoti, sa mama ziSyo bhavituM na
zakSyati| 27 yaH kazcit svIyaM kruzaM vahan mama pazcAnna gacchati, sopi
mama ziSyo bhavituM na zakSyati| 28 durganirmmANe kativyayo bhaviSyati,
tathA tasya samAptikaraNArthaM sampattirasti na vA, prathamamupavizya
etanna gaNayati, yuSmAkaM madhya etAdRzaH kosti? 29 noced bhittim kRtvA
zeSe yadi samApayituM na zakSyati, 30 tarhi mAnuSoyaM nicetum Arabhata
samApayituM nAzaknot, iti vyAhRtya sarvve tamupahasiSyanti| 31 aparajca
bhinnabhUpatinA saha yuddhaM karttum udyamya dazasahasrANi sainyAni
gRhItvA viMzatisahasreH sainyaiH sahitasya samIpavAsinaH sammukhaM yAtuM
zakSyAmi na veti prathamaM upavizya na vicArayati etAdRzo bhUmipatiH kaH?
32 yadi na zaknoti tarhi ripAvatidUre tiSThati sati nijadUtaM preSya sandhiM
karttuM prArthayeta| 33 tadvad yuSmAkaM madhye yaH kazcin madarthaM
sarvvasvaM hAtuM na zaknoti sa mama ziSyo bhavituM na zakSyati| 34 lavaNam
uttamam iti satyaM, kintu yadi lavaNasya lavaNatvam apagacchati tarhi tat
kathaM svAduyuktaM bhaviSyati? 35 tada bhUmyartham AlavAlarAzyarthamapi
bhadraM na bhavati; lokAstad bahiH kSipanti|yasya zrotuM zrotre staH sa zRNotu|

15 tadA karasaJcAyinaH pApinazca loka upadezkathAM zrotuM yIzoH samIpam
Agacchan| 2 tataH phirUzina upAdhyAyAzca vivadamAnAH kathayAmAsuH
eSa mAnuSaH pApibhiH saha praNayaM kRtvA taiH sArddhaM bhUMkte| 3
tadA sa tebhya imAM dRSTAntakathAM kathitavAn, 4 kasyacit zatameSeSu
tiSThatmu teSAmekaM sa yadi hArayati tarhi madhyeprAntaram ekonazatameSAN
vihAya hAritameSasya uddezaprAptiparyyanataM na gaveSayati, etAdRzo
loko yuSmAkaM madhye ka Aste? 5 tasyoddezaM prApya hRSTamanAstaM
skandhe nidhAya svasthAnam AnIya bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsina AhUya
vakti, 6 hAritaM meSaM prAptoham ato heto rmayA sArddham Anandata|
7 tadvadahaM yuSmAn vadAmi, yeSAM manaHparAvarttanasya prayojanaM

nAsti, tAdRzaikonazatadhArmmikakAraNAd ya AnandastasmAd ekasya
manaHparivarttinaH pApinaH kAraNAt svarge 'dhikAnando jAyate| 8 aparajca
dazAnAM rUpyakhaNDAnAm ekakhaNDe hArite pradIpaM prajvAlya gRhaM
sammArjya tasya prAptiM yAvad yatnena na gaveSayati, etAdRzI yoSit
kAste? 9 prApte sati bandhubAndhavasamIpavAsinIrAhUya kathayati, hAritaM
rUpyakhaNDaM prAptAhaM tasmAdeva mayA sArddham Anandata| 10
tadvadahaM yuSmAn vyAharAmi, ekena pApina manasi parivarttite, Izvarasya
dUtAnAM madhyepyAnando jAyate| 11 aparajca sa kathayAmAsa, kasyacid
dvau putrAvAstAM, 12 tayoh kaniSThaH putraH pitre kathayAmAsa, he
pitastava sampattyA yamaMzaM prApsyAmyahaM vibhajya taM dehi, tataH
pitA nijAM sampattiM vibhajya tAbhyAM dadau| 13 katipayAt kAlAt paraM sa
kaniSThaputraH samastaM dhanaM saMgRhya dUradezaM gatvA duSTAcaraNena
sarvvAM sampattiM nAzayAmAsa| 14 tasya sarvvadhane vyayaM gate taddeze
mahAdurbhikSaM babhUva, tatastasya dainyadaza bhavitum Arebhe| 15 tataH
paraM sa gatvA taddezyaM gRhasthamekam Azrayata; tataH sataM zUkaravrajAM
cArayituM prAntaraM preSayAmAsa| 16 kenApi tasmai bhakSyAdAnAt sa
zUkaraphalavalkalena picINDapUraNAM vavAJcha| 17 zeSe sa manasi cetanAM
prApya kathayAmAsa, hA mama pituH samIpe kati kati vetanabhujo dAsa
yatheSTAM tatodhikaJca bhakSyAM prApnuvanti kintvahaM kSudha mumUrSuH|
18 ahamutthAya pituH samIpaM gatvA kathAmetAM vadiSyAmi, he pitar
Izvarasya tava ca viruddhaM pApamakaravam 19 tava putraiti vikhyAto
bhavituM na yogyosmi ca, mAM tava vaitanikaM dAsAM kRtvA sthApaya| 20
pazcAt sa utthAya pituH samIpaM jagAma; tatastasya pitAtidUre taM nirikSya
dayAJcakre, dhAvitvA tasya kaNThAM gRhItvA taM cucumba ca| 21 tadA putra
uvAca, he pitar Izvarasya tava ca viruddhaM pApamakaravaM, tava putraiti
vikhyAto bhavituM na yogyosmi ca| 22 kintu tasya pitA nijadAsAn Adideza,
sarvvottamavastrANyAnIya paridhApayatainaM haste cAGgurIyakam arpayata
pAdayozcopAnahau samarpayata; 23 puSTAM govatsam AnIya mArayata ca taM
bhuktva vayam AnandAma| 24 yato mama putroyam amriyata punarajIvId

hAritazca labdhobhUt tatasta Ananditum Arebhire| 25 tatkaAle tasya jyeSThaH
 putraH kSetra AsIt| atha sa nivezanasya nikaTaM Agacchan nRtyAnAM vAdyAnAJca
 zabdaM zrutvA 26 dAsAnAm ekam AhUya papraccha, kiM kAraNamasya? 27 tataH
 sovAdIt, tava bhrAtAgamat, tava tAtazca taM suzarIraM prApya puSTaM govatsaM
 mAritavAn| 28 tataH sa prakupya nivezanAntaH praveSTuM na sammene;
 tatastasya pitA bahirAgatya taM sAdhayAmAsa| 29 tataH sa pitaraM pratyuvAca,
 pazya tava kAJcidapyAJJAM na vilaMghya bahUn vatsarAn ahaM tvAM seve tathApi
 mitraiH sArddham utsavaM karttuM kadApi chAgamekamapi mahyaM nAdadAH;
 30 kintu tava yaH putro vezyAgamanAdibhistava sampattim apavyayitavAn
 tasminnAgatamAtre tasyaiva nimittaM puSTaM govatsaM mAritavAn| 31 tadA
 tasya pitAvocat, he putra tvAM sarvvada mayA sahAsi tasmAn mama yadyadAste
 tatsarvvaM tava| 32 kintu tavAyAM bhrAtA mRtaH punarajIvId hAritazca bhUtva
 prAptobhUt, etasmAt kAraNAd utsavAnandau karttum ucitamasmAkam|

16 aparajca yIzuH ziSyebhyonyAmekAM kathAM kathayAmAsa kasyacid
 dhanavato manuSyasya gRhakAryyAdhIze sampatterapavyaye'pavAdite sati 2
 tasya prabhustam AhUya jagAda, tvayi yAmimAM kathAM zRNomi sA kIdRzI?
 tvAM gRhakAryyAdhIzakarmmaNo gaNanAM darzaya gRhakAryyAdhIzapade
 tvAM na sthAsyasi| 3 tadA sa gRhakAryyAdhIzo manasa cintayAmAsa, prabhu
 ryadi mAM gRhakAryyAdhIzapadAd bhraMzayati tarhi kiM kariSye'haM?
 mRdaM khanituM mama zakti rnAsti bhikSituJca lajjiSye'haM| 4 ataeva
 mayi gRhakAryyAdhIzapadAt cyute sati yathA loka mahyam AzrayaM
 dAsyanti tadarthaM yatkarmma mayA karaNIyaM tan nirNIyate| 5 pazcAt
 sa svaprabhorekaikam adhamarNam AhUya prathamaM papraccha, tvatto
 me prabhuNA kati prApyam? 6 tataH sa uvAca, ekazatADhakatailAni;
 tadA gRhakAryyAdhIzaH provAca, tava patramAnIya zIghramupavizya tatra
 paJcAzataM likha| 7 pazcAdanyamekaM papraccha, tvatto me prabhuNA kati
 prApyam? tataH sovAdId ekazatADhakagodhUmAH; tadA sa kathayAmAsa,
 tava patramAnIya azItim likha| 8 tenaiva prabhustamayathArthakRtam
 adhIzaM tadbuddhinaipuNyAt prazazaMsa; itthaM dIptirUpasantAnebhya

etatsaMsArasya santAnA varttamAnakAle'dhikabuddhimanto bhavanti| (aiōn g165) 9
 ato vadAmi yUyampayayathArthena dhanena mitrANi labhadhvaM tato yuSmAsu
 padabhraSTeSvapi tAni cirakAlam AzrayaM dAsyanti| (aiōnios g166) 10 yaH kazcit
 kSudre kAryye vizvAsyo bhavati sa mahati kAryyepi vizvAsyo bhavati, kintu yaH
 kazcit kSudre kAryye'vizvAsyo bhavati sa mahati kAryyepyavizvAsyo bhavati| 11
 ataeva ayathArthena dhanena yadi yUyamavizvAsyA jAtAstarhi satyaM dhanAM
 yuSmAkaM kareSu kaH samarpayisyati? 12 yadi ca paradhanena yUyam avizvAsyA
 bhavatha tarhi yuSmAkaM svakIyadhanaM yuSmabhyaM ko dAsyati? 13 kopi dAsa
 ubhau prabhU sevituM na zaknoti, yata ekasmin prIyamANo'nyasminnaprIyate
 yadvA ekaM janaM samAdRtya tadanyaM tucchIkaroti tadvad yUyamapi
 dhanezvarau sevituM na zaknutha| 14 tadaitAH sarvVAH kathAH zrutVA
 lobhiphirUzinastamupajahasuH| 15 tataH sa uvAca, yUyaM manuSyANAM
 nikaTe svAn nirdoSan darzayatha kintu yuSmAkam antaHkaraNANizvaro
 jAnAti, yat manuSyANAm ati prazaMsyaM tad Izvarasya ghRNyaM| 16
 yohana AgamanaparyyanataM yuSmAkaM samIpe vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAdinAM
 lekhanAni cAsan tataH prabhRti IzvararAjyasya susaMvAdaH pracarati, ekaiko
 lokastanmadhyaM yatnena pravizati ca| 17 varaM nabhasaH pRthivyAzca
 lopo bhaviSyati tathApi vyavasthAyA ekabindorapi lopo na bhaviSyati| 18
 yaH kazcit svIyAM bhAryyAM vihAya striyamanyAM vivahati sa paradArAn
 gacchati, yazca tA tyaktAM nArIM vivahati sopi paradArAna gacchati| 19
 eko dhanI manuSyAH zuklAni sUkSmANi vastrANi paryyadadhAt pratidinaM
 paritoSarUpeNAbhuMktApivacca| 20 sarvVAge kSatayukta iliyAsaranAMa kazcid
 daridrastasya dhanavato bhojanapAtrAt patitam ucchiSTaM bhoktuM vAJchan
 tasya dvAre patitvAtiSThat; 21 atha zvAna Agatya tasya kSatAnyalihan| 22
 kiyatkaIAtparaM sa daridraH prANAn jahau; tataH svargIyadUtAstaM nItVA
 ibrAhImaH kroDa upavezayAmAsuH| 23 pazcAt sa dhanavAnapi mamAra, taM
 zmazAne sthApayAmAsuzca; kintu paraloke sa vedanAkulaH san UrddhvAM
 nirIkSyA bahudUrAd ibrAhImaM tatkroDa iliyAsaraJca vilokya ruvannuvAca;
 (Hadēs g86) 24 he pitar ibrAhIm anugRhya aGgulyagrabhAgAM jale majjayitVA

mama jihvAM zitalAM karttum iliyAsaraM preraya, yato vahnizikhAtohaM vyathitosmi| 25 tada ibrAhIm babhASe, he putra tvaM jIvan sampadaM prAptavAn iliyAsarastu vipadaM prAptavAn etat smara, kintu samprati tasya sukhaM tava ca duHkhaM bhavati| 26 aparamapi yuSmAkam asmAkajca sthAnayo rmadhye mahadvicchedo'sti tata etatsthAnasya lokAstat sthAnaM yAtuM yadvA tatsthAnasya lokA etat sthAnamAyAtuM na zaknuvanti| 27 tada sa uktavAn, he pitastarhi tvAM nivedayAmi mama pitu rgehe ye mama paJca bhrAtaraH santi 28 te yathaitad yAtanAsthAnaM nAyAsyanti tathA mantraNAM dAtuM teSAM samIпам iliyAsaraM preraya| 29 tata ibrAhIm uvAca, mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAJca pustakAni teSAM nikaTe santi te tadvacanAni manyantAM| 30 tada sa nivedayAmAsa, he pitar ibrAhIm na tathA, kintu yadi mRtalokAnAM kazcit teSAM samIpaM yAti tarhi te manAMsi vyAghoTayiSyanti| 31 tata ibrAhIm jagAda, te yadi mUsAbhaviSyadvAdinAJca vacanAni na manyante tarhi mRtalokAnAM kasmiMzcid utthitepi te tasya mantraNAM na maMsyante|

17 itaH paraM yIzuH ziSyAn uvAca, vighnairavazyam AgantavyaM kintu vighna yena ghaTiSyante tasya durgati rbhaviSyati| 2 eteSAM kSudraprANinAm ekasyApi vighnajananaAt kaNThabaddhapeSaNikasya tasya sAgarAgAdhajale majjanaM bhadraM| 3 yUyaM sveSu sAvadhAnAstiSThata; tava bhrAtA yadi tava kiJcid aparAdhyati tarhi taM tarjaya, tena yadi manaH parivarttayati tarhi taM kSamasva| 4 punarekadinamadhye yadi sa tava saptakRtvo'parAdhyati kintu saptakRtva Agatya manaH parivartya mayAparAddham iti vadati tarhi taM kSamasva| 5 tada preritAH prabhum avadan asmAkAM vizvAsAM varddhaya| 6 prabhuruvAca, yadi yuSmAkAM sarSapaikapramANo vizvAsosti tarhi tvaM samUlamutpATito bhUtva samudre ropito bhava kathAyAm etasyAm etaduDumbarAya kathitAyAM sa yuSmAkamAJJAvaho bhaviSyati| 7 aparaM svadAse halaM vAhayitVA vA pazUn cArayitVA kSetrad Agate sati taM vadati, ehi bhoktumupaviza, yuSmAkam etAdRzaH kosti? 8 varaJca pUrvvaM mama khAdyamAsAdya yAvad bhujje pivAmi ca tAvad baddhakaTiH paricara pazcAt tvamapi bhokSyase pAsyasi ca kathAmIdRzIM kiM na vakSyati? 9 tena dAsena prabhorAJJAnurUpe karmmaNi

kRte prabhuH kiM tasmin bAdhito jAtaH? netthaM budhyate mayA| 10 itthaM
 nirUpiteSu sarvvakarmmasu kRteSu satmu yUyamaPIdaM vAkyaM vadatha,
 vayam anupakAriNo dAsa asmAbhiryadyatkarttavyaM tanmAtrameva kRtaM|
 11 sa yirUZAlami yAtrAM kurvvan zomiroNgAlI|pradezamadhyena gacchati, 12
 etarhi kutracid grAme pravezamAtre dazakuSThinastaM sAKsAt kRtvA 13 dUre
 tiSThanata uccai rvaktumArebhire, he prabho yIzo dayasvAsmAn| 14 tataH sa tAn
 dRSTvA jagAda, yUyaM yAjakAnAM samIpe svAn darzayata, tataste gacchanto
 rogAt pariSkRtAH| 15 tadA teSAmekaH svaM svasthaM dRSTvA proccairIzvaraM
 dhanyaM vadan vyAghuTyAyAto yIzo rguNAnanuvadan taccaraNAdhobhUmau
 papAta; 16 sa cAsIt zomiroNI| 17 tadA yIzuravadat, dazajanAH kiM na pariSkRtAH?
 tahyanye navajanAH kutra? 18 IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantam enaM videzinaM vina
 kopyanyo na prApyata| 19 tadA sa tamuvAca, tvamutthAya yAhi vizvAsaste tvAM
 svasthaM kRtavAn| 20 atha kadezvarasya rAjatvaM bhaviSyatIti phirUZibhiH
 pRSTe sa pratyuvAca, Izvarasya rAjatvam aizvaryadarzanena na bhaviSyati|
 21 ata etasmin pazya tasmin vA pazya, iti vAkyaM loka vaktuM na zakSyanti,
 Izvarasya rAjatvaM yuSmAkam antarevAste| 22 tataH sa ziSyAn jagAda, yadA
 yuSmAbhi rmanujasutasya dinamekaM draSTum vAJchiSyate kintu na darziSyate,
 IdRkkAla AyAti| 23 tadAtra pazya vA tatra pazyeti vAkyaM loka vakSyanti, kintu
 teSAM pazcAt mA yAta, mAnugacchata ca| 24 yatastaDid yathAkAzaikadizyudiya
 tadanyAmapi dizaM vyApya prakAzate tadvat nijadine manujasUnuH prakAziSyate|
 25 kintu tatpUrvvaM tenAnekAni duHkhAni bhoktavyAnyetadvarttamAnalokaizca
 so'vajJAtavyaH| 26 nohasya vidyamAnakAle yathAbhavat manuSyasUnoH
 kAlepi tathA bhaviSyati| 27 yAvatkAlaM noho mahApotaM nArohad
 AplAvivAryyetya sarvvaM nAnAzayacca tAvatkAlaM yathA loka abhuJjatApivan
 vyavahan vyavAhayaMzca; 28 itthaM loTo varttamAnakAlepi yathA loka
 bhojanapAnakrayavikrayaropaNagRhanirmmANakarmmasu prAvarttanta, 29
 kintu yadA loT sidomo nirjagAma tadA nabhasaH sagandhakAgnivRSTi rbhUtva
 sarvvaM vyanAzayat 30 tadvan mAnavaputraprakAzadinepi bhaviSyati| 31 tadA
 yadi kazcid gRhopari tiSThati tarhi sa gRhamadhyAt kimapi dravyamAnetum

avaruhya naitu; yazca kSetre tiSThati sopi vyAghuTya nAyAtu| 32 loTaH patnIM smarata| 33 yaH prANAn rakSituM ceSTiSyate sa prANAn hArayiSyati yastu prANAn hArayiSyati saeva prANAn rakSiSyati| 34 yuSmAnahaM vacmi tasyAM rAtrau zayyaikagatayo rlokyoreko dhAriSyate parastyakSyate| 35 striyau yugapat peSaNIM vyAvarttayiSyatastayoreka dhAriSyate parAtyakSyate| 36 puruSau kSetre sthAsyatastayoreko dhAriSyate parastyakSyate| 37 tada te papracchuH, he prabho kutretthaM bhaviSyati? tataH sa uvAca, yatra zavastiSThati tatra gRdhrA milanti|

18 aparaJca lokairaklAntai nrirantaraM prArthayitavyam ityAzayena yIZuna dRSTAnta ekaH kathitaH| 2 kutracinagare kazcit prADvivAka AsIt sa IzvarAnnAbibhet mAnuSAMzca nAmanyata| 3 atha tatpuravAsini kAcidvidhava tatsamIpametya vivAdina saha mama vivAdaM pariSkurviti nivedayAmAsa| 4 tataH sa prADvivAkaH kiyaddinAni na tadaGgikRtavAn pazcAccitte cintayAmAsa, yadyapIzvarAnna bibhemi manuSyAnapi na manye 5 tathApyeSA vidhava mAM kliznAti tasmAdasyA vivAdaM pariSkariSyAmi nocet sa sadAgatya mAM vyagram kariSyati| 6 pazcAt prabhuravadad asAvanyAyaprADvivAko yadAha tatra mano nidhadhvaM| 7 Izvarasya ye 'bhirucitaloka divAnizaM prArthayante sa bahudinAni vilambyApi teSAM vivAdAn kiM na pariSkariSyati? 8 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi tvaraya pariSkariSyati, kintu yada manuSyaputra AgamiSyati tada prThivyAM kimIdRzaM vizvAsaM prApsyati? 9 ye svAn dhArmmikAn jJAtva parAn tucchIkurvanti etAdRggbhyaH, kiyadbhya imaM dRSTAntaM kathayAmAsa| 10 ekaH phirUzyaparaH karasaJcAyI dvAvimau prArthayituM mandiraM gatau| 11 tato'sau phirUzyekapArzve tiSThan he Izvara ahamanyalokavat loThayitAnyAyI pAradArikazca na bhavAmi asya karasaJcAyinastulyazca na, tasmAttvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 12 saptasu dineSu dinadvayamupavasAmi sarvvasampatte rdazamAMzaM dadAmi ca, etatkathAM kathayan prArthayAmAsa| 13 kintu sa karasaJcAyI dUre tiSThan svargaM draSTuM necchan vakSasi karAghAtaM kurvvan he Izvara pApiSThaM mAM dayasva, itthaM prArthayAmAsa| 14 yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, tayordvayo rmadhye kevalaH karasaJcAyI puNyavattvena gaNito nijagRhaM

jagAma, yato yaH kazcit svamunnamayati sa nAmayiSyate kintu yaH kazcit svAM
 namayati sa unnamayiSyate| 15 atha zizUnAM gAtrasparzArthaM lokAstAn tasya
 samIpamAninyuH ziSyAstad dRSTvAnetRn tarjayAmAsuH, 16 kintu yIzustAnAhUya
 jagAda, mannikaTam AgantuM zizUn anujAnIdhvaM tAMzca mA vArayata;
 yata IzvararAgyAdhikAriNa eSAM sadRzAH| 17 ahaM yuSmAn yathArthaM
 vadAmi, yo janaH zizoH sadRzo bhUtvA IzvararAjyaM na gRhIAti sa kenApi
 prakAreNa tat praveSTuM na zaknoti| 18 aparam ekodhipatistaM papraccha,
 he paramaguro, anantAyuSaH prAptaye mayA kiM karttavyaM? (aiōnios g166) 19
 yIzuruVaca, mAM kutaH paramaM vadasi? IzvaraM vinA kopi paramo na bhavati|
 20 paradArAn mA gaccha, naraM mA jahi, mA coraya, mithyAsAkSyAM mA dehi,
 mAtaram pitaraJca saMmanyasva, etA yA AjJAH santi tAstvaM jAnAsi| 21 tadA sa
 uvAca, bAlyakAlAt sarvva etA AcarAmi| 22 iti kathAM zrutvA yIzustamavadat,
 tathApi tavaikaM karmma nyUnamAste, nijaM sarvvasvaM vikrIya daridrebhyo
 vitara, tasmAt svarge dhanaM prApsyasi; tata Agatya mamAnugAmi bhava| 23
 kintvetAM kathAM zrutvA sodhipatiH zuzoca, yatastasya bahudhanamAsi| 24
 tadA yIzustamatizokAnvitaM dRSTvA jagAda, dhanavatAm IzvararAjyapravezaH
 kiDRg duSkaraH| 25 IzvararAjye dhaninaH pravezAt sUcezchidreNa mahAGgasya
 gamanAgamane sukare| 26 zrotAraH papracchustarhi kena paritrANaM prApsyate?
 27 sa uktavAn, yan mAnuSeNAzakyaM tad IzvareNa zakyaM| 28 tadA pitara
 uvAca, pazya vayaM sarvvasvaM parityajya tava pazcAdgAmino'bhavAma| 29
 tataH sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, IzvararAjyArthaM gRhaM
 pitarau bhrAtRgaNaM jAyAM santAnAMzca tyaktavA 30 iha kAle tato'dhikaM
 parakAle 'nantAyuzca na prApsyati loka IdRzaH kopi nAsti| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 31
 anantaraM sa dvAdazaziSyAnAhUya babhASe, pazyata vayaM yirUzAlamnagaraM
 yAmaH, tasmAt manuSyaputre bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktaM yadasti tadanurUpaM
 taM prati ghaTiSyate; 32 vastutastu so'nyadezIyAnAM hasteSu samarpayiSyate,
 te tamupahasiSyanti, anyAyamAcariSyanti tadvapuSi niSThIvaM nikSepsyanti,
 kazAbhiH prahrtya taM haniSyanti ca, 33 kintu tRtIyadine sa zmazAnAd
 utthAsyati| 34 etasyAH kathAyA abhiprAyAM kiJcidapi te boddhuM na zekuH

teSAM nikaTe'spaSTatavAt tasyaitAsAM kathAnAm AzayaM te jJAtuM na zekuzca|
35 atha tasmin yirIhoH purasyAntikaM prApte kazcidandhaH pathaH pArzva
 upavizya bhikSAM akarot **36** sa lokasamUhasya gamanazabdaM zrutvA tatkAraNaM
 pRSTavAn| **37** nAsaratIyayIzuryAtIti lokairukte sa uccairvaktumArebhe, **38** he
 dAyUdaH santAna yIzo mAM dayasva| **39** tatogragAminastaM maunI tiSTheti
 tarjayAmAsuH kintu sa punAruvan uvAca, he dAyUdaH santAna mAM dayasva|
40 tada yIzuH sthagito bhUtva svAntike tamAnetum Adideza| **41** tataH sa
 tasyAntikam Agamat, tada sa taM papraccha, tvaM kimicchasi? tvadarthamahaM
 kiM kariSyAmi? sa uktavAn, he prabho'haM draSTuM labhai| **42** tada yIzuruvAca,
 dRSTizaktiM gRhANa tava pratyayastvAM svasthaM kRtavAn| **43** tatastatkSaNaT
 tasya cakSuSI prasanne; tasmAt sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan tatpazcAd yayau,
 tadAlokya sarvve lokA IzvaraM prazaMsitum Arebhire|

19 yadA yIzu ryirIhopuraM pravizya tanmadhyena gacchaMstada **2** sakkeyanAma
 karasaJcAyinAM pradhAno dhanavAneko **3** yIzuH kidRgiti draSTuM ceSTitavAn
 kintu kharvvatvAllokasaMghamadhye taddarzanamaprApya **4** yena pathA
 sa yAsyati tatpathe'gre dhAvitvA taM draSTum uDumbaratarumAruroha|
5 pazcAd yIzustatsthAnam itvA UrddhvaM vilokya taM dRSTvAvAdIt, he
 sakkeya tvaM zIghramavaroha mayAdya tvadgehe vastavyaM| **6** tataH sa
 zIghramavaruhya sAhlAdaM taM jagrAha| **7** tad dRSTvA sarvve vivadamAna
 vaktumArebhire, sotithitvena duSTalokagRhaM gacchati| **8** kintu sakkeyo
 daNDayamAno vaktumArebhe, he prabho pazya mama yA sampattirasti
 tadarddhaM daridrebhyo dade, aparam anyAyaM kRtvA kasmAdapi yadi kadApi
 kiJcit mayA gRhItaM tarhi taccaturguNaM dadAmi| **9** tada yIzustamuktavAn
 ayamapi ibrAhImaH santAno'taH kAraNAd adyAsya gRhe trANamupasthitaM|
10 yad hAritaM tat mRgayituM rakSituJca manuSyaputra AgatavAn| **11** atha
 sa yirUzAlamaH samIpa upAtiSThad IzvararAjatvasyAnuSThAnaM tadaiva
 bhaviSyatIti lokairanvabhUyata, tasmAt sa zrotRBhyaH punardRSTAntakathAm
 utthApya kathayAmAsa| **12** kopi mahAlloko nijArthaM rAjatvapadaM gRhItva
 punarAgantuM dUradezaM jagAma| **13** yAtrAkAle nijAn dazadAsAn AhUya

dazasvarNamudrA dattvA mamAgamanaparyyantaM vANijyaM kurutetyAdideza|
14 kintu tasya prajAstamavajJaya manuSyamenam asmAkamupari rAjatvaM na
kArayivyAma imAM vArttAM tannikaTe prerayAmAsuH| **15** atha sa rAjatvapadaM
prApyAgatavAn ekaiko jano bANijyena kiM labdhavAn iti jJAtuM yeSu dAseSu
mudrA arpayat tAn AhUyAnetum Adideza| **16** tadA prathama Agatya kathitavAn,
he prabho tava tayaikayA mudrayA dazamudrA labdhAH| **17** tataH sa uvAca
tvamuttamo dAsaH svalpena vizvAsyo jAta itaH kArANAt tvaM dazanagarANAM
adhipo bhava| **18** dvitIya Agatya kathitavAn, he prabho tavaikayA mudrayA
paJcamudrA labdhAH| **19** tataH sa uvAca, tvaM paJcAnAM nagarANAMadhipati
rbhava| **20** tatonya Agatya kathayAmAsa, he prabho pazya tava yA mudrA
ahaM vastre baddhvAsthApayaM seyaM| **21** tvaM kRpaNNo yannAsthApayastadapi
gRhIAsi, yannAvapastadeva ca chinatsi tatohaM tvatto bhItaH| **22** tadA sa
jagAda, re duSTadAsa tava vAkyena tvAM doSiNaM kariSyAmi, yadahaM
nAsthApayaM tadeva gRhIAMI, yadahaM nAvapajca tadeva chinadmi, etAdRzaH
kRpaNohamiti yadi tvaM jAnAsi, **23** tarhi mama mudrA baNijAM nikaTe
kuto nAsthApayaH? tayA kRte'ham Agatya kusidena sArddhaM nijamudrA
aprApsyam| **24** pazcAt sa samIpasthAn janAn AjJApayat asmAt mudrA AnIya
yasya dazamudrAH santi tasmai datta| **25** te procuH prabho'sya dazamudrAH
santi| **26** yuSmAnahaM vadAMI yasyAzraye vaddhate 'dhikaM tasmai dAyisYate,
kintu yasyAzraye na varddhate tasya yadyadasti tadapi tasmAn nAyisYate|
27 kintu mamAdhipatitvasya vazatve sthAtum asammanyamAnA ye mama
ripavastAnAnIya mama samakSaM saMharata| **28** ityupadezakathAM kathayitvA
sogragaH san yirUZAlamapuraM yayau| **29** tato baitphagIbaithanIyAgrAmayoH
samIpe jaitunAdrerantikam itvA ziSyadvayam ityuktvA preSayAmAsa, **30**
yuvAmamuM sammukhasthagrAmaM pravizyaiva yaM kopi mAnuSaH kadApi
nArohat taM garddabhazAvakaM baddhaM drakSyathastaM mocayitvAnayataM|
31 tatra kuto mocayathaH? iti cet kopi vakSyati tarhi vakSyathaH prabheratra
prayojanam Aste| **32** tadA tau praritau gatvA tatKathAnusAreNa sarvvaM
prAptau| **33** gardabhazAvakamocanakAle tatvAmina UcuH, gardabhazAvakaM

kuto mocayathaH? 34 tAvUcatuH prabhoratra prayojanam Aste| 35 pazcAt tau taM gardabhazAvakaM yIzorantikamAnIya tatpRSThe nijavasanAni pAtayitvA tadupari yIzumArohayAmAsatuH| 36 atha yAtrAkAle lokAH pathi svavastrANI pAtayitum Arebhire| 37 aparaM jaitunAdrerupatyakAm itvA ziSyasaMghaH pUrvvadRSTAni mahAkarmmANi smRtvA, 38 yo rAjA prabho rnAmnAyAti sa dhanyaH sarge kuzalaM sarvvocce jayadhvani rbhavatu, kathAmetAM kathayitvA sAnandam ucairIzvaraM dhanyaM vaktumArebhe| 39 tAdA lokAraNyamadhyasthAH kiyantaH phirUzinastat zrutvA yIzum procuH, he upadezaka svaziSyAn tarjaya| 40 sa uvAca, yuSmAnahaM vadAmi yadyami nIravAstiSThanti tarhi pASANA ucaiH kathAH kathayiSyanti| 41 pazcAt tatpurAntikametya tadavalokya sAzrupAtaM jagAda, 42 hA hA cet tvamagre'jJAsyathAH, tavAsminneva dine vA yadi svamaGgalam upAlapsyathAH, tarhyuttamam abhaviSyat, kintu kSaNesmin tattava dRSTeragocaram bhavati| 43 tvaM svatrANakAle na mano nyadhatthA iti heto ryatkAle tava ripavastvAM caturdikSu prAcIreNa veSTayitvA rotsyanti 44 bAlakaiH sArddhaM bhUmisAt kariSyanti ca tvanmadhye pASANAikopi pASANopari na sthAsyati ca, kAla IdRza upasthAsyati| 45 atha madhyemandiraM pravizya tatratyAn krayivikrayiNo bahiSkurvvan 46 avadat madgRhaM prArthanAgRhamiti lipirAste kintu yUyAM tadeva cairANAM gahvaraM kurutha| 47 pazcAt sa pratyahaM madhyemandiram upadideza; tataH pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakah prAcInAzca taM nAzayitum ciceSTire; 48 kintu tadupadeze sarvve lokA niviSTacittAH sthitAstasmAt te tatkarttuM nAvakAzam prApuH|

20 athaikada yIzu rmanidare susaMvAdaM pracArayan lokAnupadizati, etarhi pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakah prAJcazca tannikaTamAgatya papracchuH 2 kayAjJayA tvaM karmmANyetAni karoSi? ko vA tvAmAjJApayat? tadasmAn vada| 3 sa pratyuvAca, tarhi yuSmAnapi kathAmekAM pRcchAmi tasyottaraM vadata| 4 yohano majjanam Izvarasya mAnuSANAM vAjJato jAtaM? 5 tataste mitho vivicya jagaduH, yadIzvarasya vadAmastarhi taM kuto na pratyaita sa iti vakSyati| 6 yadi manuSyasyeti vadAmastarhi sarvve lokA asmAn pASANai rhaniSyanti yato yohan bhaviSyadvAdIti sarvve dRDhaM jAnanti| 7 ataeva te pratyUcuH

kasyAjJayA jAtam iti vaktuM na zaknumaH| 8 tada yIzuravadat tarhi kayAjJayA
 karmmANyetAti karomIti ca yuSmAn na vakSyAmi| 9 atha lokAnAM sAkSAT
 sa imAM dRSTAntakathAM vaktumArebhe, kazcid drAkSAkSetraM kRtvA tat
 kSetraM kRSivalAnAM hasteSu samarpya bahukAlArthaM dUradezaM jagAma|
 10 atha phalakAle phalAni grahItu kRSivalAnAM samIpe dAsaM prAhiNot
 kintu kRSivalAstaM prahrtya riktahastaM visasarjuH| 11 tataH sodhipatiH
 punaranyaM dAsaM preSayAmAsa, te tamapi prahrtya kuvyavahRtya riktahastaM
 visasRjuH| 12 tataH sa tRtIyavAram anyaM prAhiNot te tamapi kSatAGgaM
 kRtvA bahi rnicikSipuH| 13 tada kSetrapati rvicArayAmAsa, mamedAnIM kiM
 karttavyaM? mama priye putre prahite te tamavazyam dRSTvA samAdariSyante|
 14 kintu kRSivalAstaM nirIkSya parasparaM vivicya procuH, ayamuttarAdhikArI
 AgacchatainaM hanmastatodhikArosmAkaM bhaviSyati| 15 tataste taM kSetrAd
 bahi rniPAtya jaghnustasmAt sa kSetrapatistAn prati kiM kariSyati? 16 sa Agatya
 tAn kRSivalAn hatvA pareSAM hasteSu tatkSetraM samarpayisYati; iti kathAM
 zrutvA te 'vadan etAdRzI ghaTanA na bhavatu| 17 kintu yIzustAnavalokya jagAda,
 tarhi, sthapatayaH kariSyanti grAvANaM yantu tucchakaM| pradhAnaprastaraH
 koNe sa eva hi bhaviSyati| etasya zAstrIyavacanasya kiM tAtparyyaM? 18 aparaM
 tatpASANopari yaH patiSyati sa bhaMkSyate kintu yasyopari sa pASANAH patiSyati
 sa tena dhUlivac cUrNIbhaviSyati| 19 sosmAkaM viruddhaM dRSTAntamimaM
 kathitavAn iti jJAtvA pradhAnayAjaka adhyApakAzca tadaiva taM dhartuM
 vavAJchuH kintu lokebhyo bibhyuH| 20 ataeva taM prati satarkAH santaH
 kathaM tadvAkyadoSaM dhRtvA taM dezAdhipasya sAdhuvezadhAriNazcarAn
 tasya samIpe preSayAmAsuH| 21 tada te taM papracchuH, he upadezaka
 bhavAn yathArthaM kathayan upadizati, kamapyanapekSya satyatvenaizvaraM
 mArgamupadizati, vayametajjAnImaH| 22 kaisararAjAya karosmAbhi rdeyo
 na vA? 23 sa teSAM vaJcanaM jJAtvAvadat kuto mAM parIkSadhve? mAM
 mudrAmekaM darzayata| 24 iha likhitA mUrtiriyam nAma ca kasya? te'vadan
 kaisarasya| 25 tada sa uvAca, tarhi kaisarasya dravyaM kaisarAya datta; Izvarasya
 tu dravyamIzvarAya datta| 26 tasmAllokAnAM sAkSAT tatKathAyAH kamapi doSaM

dhartumaprApya te tasyottarAd AzcaryyaM manyamAnA mauninastasthuH| 27
 aparajca zmazAnAdutthAnAnaGgIkAriNAM sidUkinAM kiyanto janA Agatya taM
 papracchuH, 28 he upadezaka zAstre mUsA asmAn pratIti lilekha yasya bhrAtA
 bhAryyAyAM satyAM niHsantAno mriyate sa tajiAyAM vivahya tadvaMzam
 utpAdayiSyati| 29 tathAca kecit sapta bhrAtara Asan teSAM jyeSTho bhrAtA
 vivahya nirapatyaH prANAn jahau| 30 atha dvtIyastasya jAyAM vivahya nirapatyaH
 san mamAra| tRtIyazca tAmeva vyuvAha; 31 itthaM sapta bhrAtarastAmeva
 vivahya nirapatyaH santo mamruH| 32 zeSe sA strI ca mamAra| 33 ataeva
 zmazAnAdutthAnakAle teSAM saptajanAnAM kasya sA bhAryyA bhaviSyati? yataH
 sA teSAM saptAnAmeva bhAryyAsIt| 34 tadA yIzuH pratyuvAca, etasya jagato lokA
 vivahanti vAgdattAzca bhavanti (aiōn g165) 35 kintu ye tajiagatprAptiyogyatvena
 gaNitAM bhaviSyanti zmazAnAccotthAsyanti te na vivahanti vAgdattAzca na
 bhavanti, (aiōn g165) 36 te puna rna mriyante kintu zmazAnAdutthApitAH santa
 Izvarasya santAnAH svargIyadUtAnAM sadRzAzca bhavanti| 37 adhikantu mUsAH
 stambopAkhyAne paramezvara IbrAhIma Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUbazcezvara
 ityuktva mRtAnAM zmazAnAd utthAnasya pramANaM lilekha| 38 ataeva
 ya IzvaraH sa mRtAnAM prabhu rna kintu jIvatAmeva prabhuH, tannikaTe
 sarvve jIvantaH santi| 39 iti zrutva kiyantodhyApaka UcuH, he upadezaka
 bhavAn bhadraM pratyuktavan| 40 itaH paraM taM kimapi praSTaM teSAM
 pragalbhatA nAbhUt| 41 pazcAt sa tAn uvAca, yaH khrIStaH sa dAyUdaH
 santAna etAM kathAM lokAH kathaM kathayanti? 42 yataH mama prabhumidaM
 vAkyamavadat paramezvaraH| tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na|
 tAvat kAlaM madIye tvaM dakSapArzva upAviza| 43 iti kathAM dAyUd svayaM
 gItagranthe'vadati| 44 ataeva yadi dAyUd taM prabhuM vadati, tarhi sa kathaM tasya
 santAno bhavati? 45 pazcAd yIzuH sarvvajanAnAM karNagocare ziSyAnuvAca, 46
 ye'dhyApaka dIrghaparicchadaM paridhAya bhramanti, haTTApaNayo rnamaskAre
 bhajanagehasya proccAsane bhojanagRhasya pradhAnasthAne ca prIyante 47
 vidhavAnAM sarvvasvaM grasitva chalena dIrghakAlaM prArthayante ca teSu
 sAvadhAnA bhavata, teSAMugradaNDo bhaviSyati|

21 atha dhaniloka bhANDaGAre dhanaM nikSipanti sa tadeva pazyati,
2 etarhi kAciddInA vidhava paNadvayaM nikSipati tad dadarza| **3**
tato yIzuruvAca yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, daridreyaM vidhava
sarvvebhyodhikaM nyakSepsIt, **4** yatonye svaprAjyadhanebhya IzvarAya kijcit
nyakSepsuH, kintu daridreyaM vidhava dinayApanArthaM svasya yat kijcit
sthitaM tat sarvvaM nyakSepsIt| **5** aparaJca uttamaprastarairutsRSTavyaizca
mandiraM suzobhatetarAM kaizcidityukte sa pratyuvAca **6** yUyaM yadidaM
nicayanaM pazyatha, asya pASANAikopyanyapASANopari na sthAsyati, sarvve
bhUsAdbhaviSyanti kAloyamAyAti| **7** tadA te papracchuH, he guro ghaTanedRzI
kada bhaviSyati? ghaTanAyA etasyasazcihnaM vA kiM bhaviSyati? **8**
tadA sa jagAda, sAvadhAna bhavata yathA yuSmAkaM bhramaM kopi na
janayati, khISTohamityuktvA mama nAmrA bahava upasthAsyanti sa kAlaH
prAyeNopasthitaH, teSAM pazcAnma gacchata| **9** yuddhasyopaplavasya ca
vArttAM zrutvA mA zaGkadhvaM, yataH prathamam etA ghaTanA avazyam
bhaviSyanti kintu nApAte yugAnto bhaviSyati| **10** aparaJca kathayAmAsa,
tadA dezasya vipakSatvena dezo rAjyasya vipakSatvena rAjyam utthAsyati,
11 nAnAsthAneSu mahAbhUkampo durbhikSaM mArI ca bhaviSyanti, tathA
vyomamaNDalasya bhayaGkaradarzanAnyazcaryyalakSaNani ca prakAzayiSyante|
12 kintu sarvvAsAmetAsAM ghaTanAnAM pUrvvaM loka yuSmAn dhRtvA
tADayiSyanti, bhajanAlaye kArAyAJca samarpayiSyanti mama nAmakAraNAd
yuSmAn bhUpAnAM zAsakAnAJca sammukhaM neSyanti ca| **13** sAkSyArtham
etAni yuSmAn prati ghaTiSyante| **14** tadA kimuttaraM vaktavyam etat na
cintayiSyAma iti manaHsu nizcitanuta| **15** vipakSA yasmAt kimapyuttaram
ApattiJca karttuM na zakSyanti tAdRzaM vAkpaTutvaM jJAnaJca yuSmabhyaM
dAsyAmi| **16** kiJca yUyaM pitrA mAtrA bhrAtrA bandhuna jJAtyA kuTumbena ca
parakareSu samarpayiSyadhve; tataste yuSmAkaM kaJcana kaJcana ghAtayiSyanti|
17 mama nAmnaH kAraNAt sarvvai rmanuSyai ryUyam RtIyiSyadhve| **18** kintu
yuSmAkaM ziraHkezaikopi na vinaMkSyati, **19** tasmAdeva dhairyamavalambya
svasvaprANAn rakSata| **20** aparaJca yirUzAlampuraM sainyaveSTitaM vilokya

tasyocchinnatAyAH samayaH samIpa ityavagamiSyatha| 21 tadA yihUdAdezasthA
 lokAH parvvataM palAyantAM, ye ca nagare tiSThanti te dezAntaraM palAyantA,
 ye ca grAme tiSThanti te nagaraM na pravizantu, 22 yatastadA samucitadaNDanAya
 dharmmapustake yAni sarvvANi likhitAni tAni saphalAni bhaviSyanti| 23 kintu
 yA yAstada garbhavatyaH stanyadAvyazca tAmAM durgati rbhaviSyati, yata
 etAllokAn prati kopo deze ca viSamadurgati rghaTiSyate| 24 vastutastu te
 khaGgadhAraparivvaGgaM lapsyante baddhAH santaH sarvvadezeSu nAyiSyante
 ca kiJcAnyadezIyAnAM samayopasthitiparyyantaM yirUzAlampuraM taiH
 padatalai rdalayisyate| 25 sUryyacandranakSatreSu lakSaNAadi bhaviSyanti, bhuvi
 sarvvadezIyAnAM duHkhaM cinta ca sindhau viCInAM tarjanaM garjanaJca
 bhaviSyanti| 26 bhUbhau bhAvighaTanAM cintayitvA manujA bhiamRtakalpa
 bhaviSyanti, yato vyomamaNDale tejasvino dolAyamaNA bhaviSyanti| 27
 tadA parAkrameNA mahAtejasA ca meghArUDhaM manuSyaputram AyAntaM
 drakSyanti| 28 kintvetAsAM ghaTanAnAmArambhe sati yUyAM mastakAnyuttolya
 UrdadhvaM drakSyatha, yato yuSmAkaM mukteH kAlaH savidho bhaviSyati|
 29 tatastenaitadRSTAntakatha kathita, pazyata uDumbarAdivRkSANAM 30
 navInapatrANI jAtAnIti dRSTvA nidAvakAla upasthita iti yathA yUyAM
 jJAtuM zaknutha, 31 tathA sarvvAsAmAsAM ghaTanAnAm Arambhe dRSTe
 satIzvarasya rAjatvaM nikaTam ityapi jJAsyatha| 32 yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM
 vadAmi, vidyamAnalokAnAmeSAM gamanAt pUrsvam etAni ghaTiSyante| 33
 nabhobhuvorlopo bhaviSyati mama vAk tu kadApi luptA na bhaviSyati| 34
 ataeva viSamAzanena pAnena ca sAMmArakacintAbhizca yuSmAkaM citteSu
 matteSu taddinam akasmAd yuSmAn prati yathA nopatiSThati tadarthaM sveSu
 sAvadhAnAstiSThata| 35 pRthivIsthasarvvalokAn prati taddinam unMAtha iva
 upasthAsyati| 36 yathA yUyam etadbhAvighaTanA uttarttuM manujasutasya
 sammukhe saMsthAtuJca yogya bhavatha kArANAdasmAt sAvadhAnAH santo
 nirantaraM prArthayadhvaM| 37 aparaJca sa divA mandira upadizya rAcai
 jaitunAdriM gatvAtiSThat| 38 tataH pratyUse lAkAstatkathAM zrotuM mandire
 tadantikam Agacchan|

22 aparaJca kiNvazUnyapUpotsavasya kAla upasthite **2** pradhAnayAjaka
 adhyAyakAzca yathA taM hantum zaknuvanti tathopAyAm aceSTanta kintu
 lokebhyo bibhyuH| **3** etastin samaye dvAdazaziSyeSu gaNita ISkariyotIyarUDhimAn
 yo yihUdAstasyAntaHkaraNaM zaitAnAzritatvAt **4** sa gatvA yathA yIzuM
 teSAM kareSu samarpayituM zaknoti tathA mantraNAM pradhAnayAjakaiH
 senApatibhizca saha cakAra| **5** tena te tuSTAstasmai mudrAM dAtuM paNaM
 cakruH| **6** tataH soGgIkRtya yathA lokAnAmagocare taM parakareSu samarpayituM
 zaknoti tathAvakAzaM ceSTitumArebhe| **7** atha kiNvazUnyapUpotmavadine,
 arthAt yasmin dine nistArotsavasya meSo hantavyastasmin dine **8** yIzuH pitaraM
 yohanaJcAhUya jagAda, yuvAM gatvAsmAkaM bhojanArthaM nistArotsavasya
 dravyANYAsAdayataM| **9** tadA tau papracchatuH kucAsAdayAvo bhavataH kecchA?
10 tadA sovAdIt, nagare praviSTe kazcijjalakumbhamAdAya yuvAM sAKSAT
 kariSyati sa yannivezanaM pravizati yuvAmapi tannivezanaM tatpazcAditvA
 nivezanapatim iti vAkyAM vadataM, **11** yatrAhaM nistArotsavasya bhojyaM ziSyaiH
 sArddhaM bhoktuM zaknomi sAtithizALA kutra? kathAmimAM prabhustvAM
 pRcchati| **12** tataH sa jano dviTiyaprakoSThIyam ekaM zastaM koSThaM
 darzayiSyati tatra bhojyamAsAdayataM| **13** tatastau gatvA tadvAkyAnusAreNa
 sarvvaM dRSdvA tatra nistArotsaviyaM bhojyamAsAdayAmAsatuH| **14** atha kAla
 upasthite yIzu rdvAdazabhiH preritaiH saha bhoktumupavizya kathitavAn **15**
 mama duHkhabhogAt pUrvvaM yubhAbhiH saha nistArotsavasyaitasya bhojyaM
 bhoktuM mayAtivAJcha kRtA| **16** yuSmAn vadAmi, yAvatkAlam IzvararAjye
 bhojanaM na kariSye tAvatkAlam idaM na bhokSye| **17** tadA sa pAnapAtramAdAya
 Izvarasya guNAn kIrttayitvA tebhyo datvAvadat, idaM gRhIta yUyaM vibhajya
 pivata| **18** yuSmAn vadAmi yAvatkAlam IzvararAjatvasya saMsthApanaM na
 bhavati tAvad drAkSaphalarasaM na pAsyAmi| **19** tataH pUpaM gRhItvA
 IzvaraguNAn kIrttayitvA bhaGktA tebhyo datvAvadat, yuSmadartHaM samarpitaM
 yanmama vapustadidaM, etat karmma mama smaraNArthaM kurudhvaM| **20**
 atha bhojanAnte tAdRzaM pAtraM gRhItvAvadat, yuSmatkRte pAtitaM yanmama
 raktaM tena nirNitanavaniamarUpaM pAnapAtramidaM| **21** pazyata yo mAM

parakareSu samarpayisyati sa mayA saha bhojanAsana upavizati| 22 yathA
 nirUpitamAste tadanusAreNA manuSyaputrasya gati rbhavisyati kintu yastaM
 parakareSu samarpayisyati tasya santApo bhavisyati| 23 tAdA teSAM ko
 jana etat karmma kariSyati tat te parasparaM praSTumArebhire| 24 aparaM
 teSAM ko janaH zreSThatvena gaNayisyate, atrArthe teSAM vivAdobhavat| 25
 asmAt kArANat sovadat, anyadezlyAnAM rAjAnaH prajAnAmupari prabhutvaM
 kurvvanti dAruNazAsanaM kRtvApi te bhUpatitvena vikhyAtA bhavanti ca|
 26 kintu yuSmAkaM tathA na bhavisyati, yo yuSmAkaM zreSTho bhavisyati
 sa kaniSThavad bhavatu, yazca mukhyo bhavisyati sa sevakavadbhavatu| 27
 bhojanopaviSTaparicArakayoH kaH zreSThaH? yo bhojanAyopavizati sa kiM
 zreSTho na bhavati? kintu yuSmAkaM madhye'haM paricArakaivAsmi| 28 aparaJca
 yuyaM mama parikSAkAle prathamamArabhya mayA saha sthitA 29 etatkArANat
 pitra yathA madarthaM rAjyamekaM nirUpitaM tathAhamapi yuSmadarthaM
 rAjyaM nirUpayAmi| 30 tasmAn mama rAjye bhojanAsane ca bhojanapAne
 kariSyadhve siMhAsaneSUPavizya cesrAyellyAnAM dvAdazavaMzAnAM vicAraM
 kariSyadhve| 31 aparaM prabhuruvAca, he zimon pazya titaunA dhAnyAnIva
 yuSmAn zaitAn cAlayitum aicchat, 32 kintu tava vizvAsasya lopo yathA na bhavati
 etat tvadarthaM prArthitaM mayA, tvanmanasi parivarttite ca bhrAtRNAM
 manAMsi sthirIkuru| 33 tAdA sovadat, he prabhohaM tvayA sArddhaM kArAM
 mRtiJca yAtuM majjitosmi| 34 tataH sa uvAca, he pitara tvAM vadAmi, adya
 kukkuTaravAt pUrvvaM tvaM matparicayaM vAratrayam apahvoSyase| 35 aparaM
 sa papraccha, yadA mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM pAdukaJca vinA yuSmAn
 prAhiNavaM tAdA yuSmAkaM kasyApi nyUnatAsIt? te procuH kasyApi na| 36
 tAdA sovadat kintvidAnIM mudrAsampuTaM khAdyapAtraM vA yasyAsti tena
 tadgrahitavyaM, yasya ca kRpANo nAsti tena svavastraM vikrIya sa kretavyaH| 37
 yato yuSmAnahaM vadAmi, aparAdhijanaiH sArddhaM gaNitaH sa bhavisyati|
 idaM yacchAstrIyaM vacanaM likhitamasti tanmayi phaliSyati yato mama
 sambandhIyaM sarvvaM setsyati| 38 tAdA te procuH prabho pazya imau kRpANau|
 tataH sovadat etau yatheSTau| 39 atha sa tasmAdvahi rgatVA svAcArAnusAreNa

jaitunanAmAdriM jagAma ziSyAzca tatpazcAd yayuH| 40 tatropasthAya sa
 tAnuvAca, yathA parIkSAyAM na patatha tadarthaM prArthayadhvaM| 41 pazcAt
 sa tasmAd ekazarakSepAd bahi rगतvA jAnunI pAtayitvA etat prArthayAJcakre, 42
 he pita ryadi bhavAn sammanyate tarhi kaMsamenaM mamAntikAd dUraya
 kintu madicchAnurUpaM na tvadicchAnurUpaM bhavatu| 43 tadA tasmai
 zaktiM dAtuM svargiyadUto darzanaM dadau| 44 pazcAt sotyantaM yAtanayA
 vyAkulo bhUtvA punardRDhaM prArthayAJcakre, tasmAd bRhacchoNitabindava
 iva tasya svedabindavaH pRthivyAM patitumArebhire| 45 atha prArthanAta
 utthAya ziSyANAM samIpametya tAn manoduHkhino nidritAn dRSTvAvadat 46
 kuto nidrAtha? parIkSAyAm apatanArthaM prarthayadhvaM| 47 etatkathAyAH
 kathanakAle dvAdazaziSyANAM madhye gaNito yihUdAnAmA janatAsahitasteSAm
 agre calitvA yIzozcumbanArthaM tadantikam Ayayau| 48 tadA yIzuruvAca, he
 yihUdA kiM cumbanena manuSyaputraM parakareSu samarpayasi? 49 tadA
 yadyad ghaTiSyate tadanumAya saGgibhiruktaM, he prabho vayaM ki khaGgena
 ghAtayiSyAmaH? 50 tata ekaH karavAlenAhatya pradhAnayAjakasya dAsasya
 dakSiNaM karNaM ciccheda| 51 adhUnA nivarttasva ityuktvA yIzustasya zrutiM
 sprSTvA svasyaM cakAra| 52 pazcAd yIzuH samIpasthAn pradhAnayAjakan
 mandirasya senApatIn prAcInAMzca jagAda, yUyaM kRpANAn yaSTIMzca gRhItvA
 mAM kiM coraM dharttumAyAtAH? 53 yadAhaM yuSmAbhiH saha pratidinaM
 mandire'tiSThaM tadA mAM dharttaM na pravRttAH, kintvidAnIM yuSmAkAM
 samayondhakArasya cAdhipatyamasti| 54 atha te taM dhRtvA mahAyAjakasya
 nivezanaM ninyuH| tataH pitaro dUre dUre pazcAditvA 55 bRhatkoSThasya
 madhye yatrAgniM jvAlayitvA lokAH sametyopaviSTastatra taiH sArddham
 upaviveza| 56 atha vahnisannidhau samupavezakAle kAciddAsI mano nivizya taM
 nirIkSyAvadat pumAnayaM tasya saGge'sthAt| 57 kintu sa tad apahnutyAvAdIt
 he nAri tamahaM na paricinomi| 58 kSaNAntare'nyajanastaM dRSTvAbravIt
 tvamapi teSAM nikarasyaikajanosi| pitaraH pratyuvAca he nara nAhamasmi|
 59 tataH sArddhadANdadvayAt paraM punaranyo jano nizcitya babhASe, eSa
 tasya saGgIti satyaM yatoyaM galIlIyo lokaH| 60 tadA pitara uvAca he nara

tvaM yad vadami tadahaM boddhuM na zaknomi, iti vAkye kathitamAtre kukkuTo rurAva| 61 tadA prabhuNA vyAdhuTya pitare nirIkSite kRkavAkuravAt pUrvvaM mAM trirapahnoSyase iti pUrvvoktaM tasya vAkyAM pitaraH smRtvA 62 bahirgatvA mahAkhedena cakranda| 63 tadA yai ryIzurdhRtaste tamupahasya praharttumArebhire| 64 vastreNa tasya dRzau baddhvA kapole capeTAgHAtaM kRtvA papracchuH, kaste kapole capeTAgHAtaM kRtavAna? gaNayitvA tad vada| 65 tadanyat tadviruddhaM bahunindAvAkyAM vaktumArebhire| 66 atha prabhAte sati lokaprajA pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca sabhAM kRtvA madhyesabhaM yIzumAnIya papracchuH, tvam abhiSikatosi na vAsmAn vada| 67 sa pratyuvAca, mayA tasminnukte'pi yUYaM na vizvasiSyatha| 68 kasmiMzcidvAkye yuSmAn pRSTe'pi mAM na taduttaraM vakSyatha na mAM tyakSyatha ca| 69 kintvitaH paraM manujasutaH sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya dakSiNe pArzve samupavekSyati| 70 tataste papracchuH, rtiha tvamIzvarasya putraH? sa kathayAmAsa, yUYaM yathArthaM vadatha sa evAhaM| 71 tadA te sarvve kathayAmAsuH, rtiha sAkSy'e'nsasmin asmAkAM kiM prayojanaM? asya svamukhAdeva sAkSyAM prAptam|

23 tataH sabhAsthaH sarvvaloka utthAya taM pIlAtasammukhaM nItvAprodyavaktumArebhire, 2 svamabhiSiktaM rAjAnaM vadantaM kaimararAjAya karadAnaM niSedhantaM rAjyaviparyayaM kurttuM pravarttamAnam ena prApta vayaM| 3 tadA pIlAtastaM pRSTavAn tvaM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjA? sa pratyuvAca tvaM satyamuktavAn| 4 tadA pIlAtaH pradhAnayAjakAdilokAn jagAd, ahametasya kamapyaparAdhaM nAptavAn| 5 tataste punaH sAhamino bhUtvAvadan, eSa gAlila etatsthAnaparyyante sarvvasmin yihUdAdeze sarvvAllokAnupadizya kupravRttiM grAhItavAn| 6 tadA pIlAta gAlilapradezasya nAma zrutvA papraccha, kimayaM gAliliyo lokaH? 7 tataH sa gAlilpradezIyaherodrAjasya tadA sthitestasya samIpe yIzuM preSayAmAsa| 8 tadA herod yIzuM vilokya santutoSa, yataH sa tasya bahuvRttAntazravaNAt tasya kijicadAz Caryyakarmma pazyati ityAzAM kRtvA bahukAlamArabhya taM draSTuM prayAsaM kRtavAn| 9 tasmAt taM bahukathAH papraccha kintu sa tasya kasyApi vAkyasya

pratyuttaraM novAca| 10 atha pradhAnayAjakA adhyApakAzca prottiSThantaH
 sAhasena tamapavadituM prArehhire| 11 herod tasya senAgaNazca tamavajJaya
 upahAsatvena rAjavastraM paridhApya punaH pIlAtaM prati taM prAhiNot|
 12 pUrvvaM herodpIlAtayoH parasparaM vairabhAva AsIt kintu taddine dvayo
 rmelanaM jAtam| 13 pazcAt pIlAtaH pradhAnayAjakAn zAsakAn lokAMzca
 yugapadAhUya babhASe, 14 rAjyaviparyyayakArakoyam ityuktVA manuSyamenaM
 mama nikaTamAnaiSTa kintu pazyata yuSmAkaM samakSam asya vicAraM
 kRtvApi proktApavAdAnurUpeNAsya kopyaparAdhaH sapramANo na jAtaH, 15
 yUyaJca herodaH sannidhau preSitA mayA tatrAsya kopyaparAdhastenApi na
 prAptaH|pazyatAnena vadhahetukaM kimapi nAparAddhaM| 16 tasmAdenaM
 tADayitVA vihAsyAmi| 17 tatrotsave teSAmeko mocayitavyaH| 18 iti hetoste
 proccairekada procuH, enaM dUrIkRtya barabbAnAmAnaM mocaya| 19 sa
 barabbA nagara upaplavavadhAparAdhAbhyAM kArAyAM baddha AsIt| 20 kintu
 pIlAto yIzuM mocayituM vAJchan punastAnuvAca| 21 tathApyenaM kruze
 vyadha kruze vyadheti vadantaste ruruvuH| 22 tataH sa tRtIyavAraM jagAda
 kutaH? sa kiM karmma kRtavAn? nAhamasya kamapi vadhAparAdhaM prAptaH
 kevalaM tADayitvAmuM tyajAmi| 23 tathApi te punarenaM kruze vyadha
 ityuktVA proccairdRDhaM prArthayAJcakrire; 24 tataH pradhAnayAjakAdInAM
 kalarave prabale sati teSAM prArthanArUpaM karttuM pIlAta Adideza| 25
 rAjadrohavadhayoraparAdhena kArAsthaM yaM janaM te yayAcire taM mocayitVA
 yIzuM teSAmicchAyAM samArpayat| 26 atha te yIzuM gRhItVA yAnti, etarhi
 grAmAdAgataM zimonanAmAnaM kurINiyAM janaM dhRtvA yIzoH pazcAnnetuM
 tasya skandhe kruzamarpayAmAsuH| 27 tato lokAraNyamadhye bahustriyo rudatyo
 vilapantyzca yIzoH pazcAd yayuH| 28 kintu sa vyAghuTya tA uvAca, he yirUzAlamo
 nAryyo yuyaM madarthaM na ruditVA svArthaM svApatyArthaJca ruditi; 29
 pazyata yaH kadApi garbhavatyo nAbhavan stanyaJca nApAyayan tAdRzI rvandhya
 yadA dhanya vakSyanti sa kala AyAti| 30 tada he zaila asmAkamupari patata, he
 upazaila asmAnAcchAdayata kathAmIdRzIM lokA vakSyanti| 31 yataH satejasi
 zakhini cedetad ghaTate tarhi zuSkazAkhini kiM na ghaTiSyate? 32 tada te hantuM

dvAvaparAdhinau tena sArddhaM ninyuH| 33 aparaM ziraHkapAlanAmakasthAnaM
 prApya taM kruze vividhuH; tadvayoraparAdhinorekaM tasya dakSiNo tadanyaM
 vAme kruze vividhuH| 34 tadA yIzurakathayat, he pitaretAn kSamasva yata
 ete yat karmma kurvvanti tan na viduH; pazcAtte guTikApAtaM kRtvA tasya
 vastrANi vibhajya jagRhuH| 35 tatra lokasaMghastiSThan dadarza; te teSAM
 zAsakAzca tamupahasya jagaduH, eSa itarAn rakSitavAn yadIzvareNAbhirucito
 'bhiSiktastrAtA bhavati tarhi svamadhunA rakSatu| 36 tadanyaH senAgaNA etya
 tasmai amlarasaM datvA parihasya provAca, 37 cettvaM yihUdIyAnAM rAjasi
 tarhi svaM rakSa| 38 yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti vAkyaM yUnAnIyaromIyabrIyAkSarai
 rlikhitaM tacchirasa Urddhve'sthApyata| 39 tadobhayapArzvayo rviddhau
 yAvaparAdhinau tayorekastaM vinindya babhASe, cettvam abhiSiktosi tarhi
 svamAvAJca rakSa| 40 kintvanyastaM tarjayitvAvadat, IzvarAttava kiJcidapi bhayaM
 nAsti kiM? tvamapi samAnadaNDosi, 41 योग्यपAtre AvAM svasvakarmmaNAM
 samucitaphalaM prApnuvaH kintvanena kimapi nAparAddhaM| 42 atha sa yIzuM
 jagAda he prabhe bhavAn svarAgyapravezakAle mAM smaratu| 43 tadA yIzuH
 kathitavAn tvAM yathArthaM vadAmi tvamadyaiva mayA sArddhaM paralokasya
 sukhasthAnaM prApsyasi| 44 aparaJca dvitIyayAmAt tRtIyayAmaparyyantaM
 ravestejasantarhitatvAt sarvvadezo'ndhakAreNAvRto 45 mandirasya yavanika ca
 chidyamAna dvidha babhUva| 46 tato yIzuruccairuvAca, he pita rmamAtmAnaM
 tava kare samarpaye, ityuktva sa prANAn jahau| 47 tadaitA ghaTanA dRSTvA
 zatasenApatirIzvaraM dhanyamuktva kathitavAn ayaM nitAntaM sAdhumanuSya
 AsIt| 48 atha yAvanto loka draSTum AgatAste tA ghaTanA dRSTvA vakSaHsu
 karAghAtaM kRtvA vyAcuTya gatAH| 49 yIzo rjJAtayo yA yA yoSitzca gAlilastena
 sArddhamAyAtAstA api dUre sthitvA tat sarvvaM dadRzuH| 50 tadA yihUdIyAnAM
 mantraNAM kriyAJcAsammanyamAna Izvarasya rAjatvam apeksamANO 51
 yihUdidezIyo 'rimathIyanagarIyo yUSaphnAmA mantri bhadro dhArmmikazca
 pumAn 52 pIlAtAntikaM gatvA yIzo rdehaM yayAce| 53 pazcAd vapuravarohya
 vAsasA saMveSTya yatra kopi mAnuSo nAstHApayata tasmin zaile svAte zmazAne
 tadastHApayat| 54 taddinamAyojanIyaM dinaM vizrAmavArazca samIpaH| 55

aparaM yIzunA sArddhaM gAlIla AgatA yoSitaH pazcAditvA zmazAne tatra yathA
vapuH sthApitaM tacca dRSTvA 56 vyAghuTya sugandhidravayatani kRtvA
vidhivad vizrAmavAre vizrAmAM cakruH|

24 atha saptAhaprathamadine'tipratyUSE tA yoSitaH sampAditaM
sugandhidravyaM gRhItvA tadanyAbhiH kiyatIbhiH strIbhiH saha zmazAnaM
yayuh| 2 kintu zmazAnadvArAt pASANamapasAritaM dRSTvA 3 tAH pravizya
prabho rdehamaprApya 4 vyAkula bhavanti etarhi tejomayavastrAnvitau
dvau puruSau tAsAM samIpe samupasthitau 5 tasmAttAH zaGkAyukta
bhUmAvadhomukhyasyasthuH| tadA tau tA Ucatu rmRtAnAM madhye jIvantaM
kuto mRgayatha? 6 sotra nAsti sa udasthat| 7 pApinAM kareSu samarpitena kruze
hatena ca manuSyaputreNa tRtIyadivase zmazAnAdutthAtavyam iti kathAM sa
gallI tiSThan yuSmabhyaM kathitavAn tAM smarata| 8 tadA tasya sA katha
tAsAM manaHsu jAta| 9 anantaraM zmazAnAd gatvA tA ekAdazaziSyAdibhyaH
sarvvebhyaM vArttAM kathayAmAsuH| 10 magdalInImariyam, yohanA,
yAkUbo mAta mariyam tadanyAH saGginyo yoSitzca preritebhya etAH sarvva
vArttAH kathayAmAsuH 11 kintu tAsAM kathAm anarthakAkhyAnamAtraM
buddhvA kopi na pratyait| 12 tadA pitara utthAya zmazAnAntikaM dadhAva,
tatra ca prahvo bhUtvA pArzvaikasthApitaM kevalaM vastraM dadarza;
tasmAdAzaryyaM manyamAno yadaghaTata tanmanasi vicArayan pratasthe| 13
tasminneva dine dvau ziyau yirUzAlamazcatuSkrozAntaritam immAyugrAmAM
gacchantau 14 tAsAM ghaTanAnAM kathAmakathayatAM 15 tayorAlApavicArayoH
kAle yIzurAgatya tAbhyAM saha jagAma 16 kintu yathA tau taM na
paricnutastadarthaM tayo rdRSTiH saMruddhA| 17 sa tau pRSTavAn yuvAM
viSaNNau kiM vicArayantau gacchathaH? 18 tatastayoH kliyapAnAmA pratyuvAca
yirUzAlamapure'dhunA yAnyaghaTanta tvaM kevalavidezI kiM tadvRttAntaM na
jAnAsi? 19 sa papraccha kA ghaTanAH? tadA tau vaktumArebhAte yIzunAmA yo
nAsaratIyo bhaviSyadvAdI Izvarasya mAnuSANAJca sAkSAT vAkye karmmaNi
ca zaktimAnAsIt 20 tam asmAkAM pradhAnayAjaka vicArakAzca kenApi
prakAreNa kruze viddhvA tasya prANANanAzayan tadyA ghaTanAH; 21 kintu

ya isrAyellyalokAn uddhAryaSyati sa evAyam ityAzAsmAbhiH kRtA|tadyathA
 tathAstu tasyA ghaTanAyA adya dinatrayaM gataM| 22 adhikantvasmAkAM
 saGginInAM kiyatstrINAM mukhebhyo'sambhavavAkyamidaM zrutaM; 23
 tAH pratyUSE zmazAnaM gatvA tatra tasya deham aprApya vyAghuTyetvA
 proktavatyaH svargIsadUtau dRSTAvasmAbhistau cAvAdiSTAM sa jIvitavAn|
 24 tatosmAkAM kaizcit zmazAnamagamyata te'pi strINAM vAkyAnurUpaM
 dRSTavantaH kintu taM nApazyan| 25 tadA sa tAvuvAca, he abodhau he
 bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktavAkyAM pratyetuM vilambamAnau; 26 etatsarvvaduHkhaM
 bhuktva svabhUtivrAptiH kiM khrISTasya na nyAyyA? 27 tataH sa
 mUsAgranthamArabhya sarvvabhaviSyadvAdinAM sarvvazAstre svasmin
 likhitAkhyAnAbhiprAyAM bodhayAmAsa| 28 atha gamyagrAmAbhyarNaM prApya
 tenAgre gamanalakSaNe darzite 29 tau sAdhayitvAvadatAM sahAvAbhyAM
 tiSTha dine gate sati rAtrirabhUt; tataH sa tAbhyAM sArddhaM sthAtuM gRhaM
 yayau| 30 pazcAdbhojanopavezakAle sa pUpaM gRhItvA IzvaraguNAn jagAda
 taJca bhaMktva tAbhyAM dadau| 31 tadA tayo rdRSTau prasannAyAM taM
 pratyabhijJatuH kintu sa tayoH sAkSAdantardadhe| 32 tatastau mithobhidhAtum
 Arabdhavantau gamanakAle yadA kathAmakathayat zAstrArthaJcabodhayat
 tadAvayo rbuddhiH kiM na prAjvalat? 33 tau tatSaNAdutthAya yirUzAlamapuraM
 pratyAyayatuH, tatsthAne ziSyANAm ekAdazAnAM saGginAJca darzanaM jAtaM|
 34 te procuH prabhurudatiSThad iti satyaM zimone darzanamadAcCa| 35 tataH
 pathaH sarvvaghaTanAyAH pUpabhaJjanena tatparicayasya ca sarvvavRttAntaM
 tau vaktumArebhAte| 36 itthaM te parasparaM vadanti tatkaAle yIzuH svayaM
 teSAM madhya protthaya yuSmAkAM kalyANaM bhUyAd ityuvAca, 37 kintu
 bhUtAM pazyAma ityanumAya te samudvivijire treSuzca| 38 sa uvAca, kuto
 duHkhitA bhavatha? yuSmAkAM manaHsu sandeha udeti ca kutaH? 39 eSohaM,
 mama karau pazyata varaM sprSTvA pazyata, mama yAdRzAni pazyatha tAdRzAni
 bhUtasya mAMsAsthiNi na santi| 40 ityuktva sa hastapAdAn darzayAmAsa|
 41 te'sambhavaM jJatvA sAnanda na pratyayan| tataH sa tAn papraccha, atra
 yuSmAkAM samIpe khAdyaM kiJcidasti? 42 tataste kiyaddagdhamatsyaM

madhu ca daduH 43 sa tadAdAya teSAM sAkSAd bubhuje 44 kathayAmAsa ca
mUsAvyavasthAyAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu gItapustake ca mayi yAni
sarvvANi vacanAni likhitAni tadanurUpANi ghaTiSyante yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM
sthitvAhaM yadetadvAkyam avadaM tadidAnIM pratyakSamabhUt| 45 atha
tebhyaH zAstrabodhAdhikAraM datvAvadat, 46 khrISTenetthaM mRtiyAtana
bhoktavyA tRtiyadine ca zmazAnAdutthAtavyaJceti lipirasti; 47 tannAmna
yirUzAlamamArabhya sarvvadeze manaHparAvarttanasya pApamocanasya ca
susaMvAdaH pracArayitavyaH, 48 eSu sarvveSu yUyaM sAkSiNaH| 49 aparaJca
pazyata pitra yat pratijJAtaM tat preSayiSyAmi, ataeva yAvatkAlaM yUyaM
svarglyAM zaktiM na prApsyatha tAvatkAlaM yirUzAlamagare tiSthata| 50 atha
sa tAn baithanIyAparyyantaM nItva hastAvuttolya AziSa vaktumArebhe 51
AziSaM vadanneva ca tebhyaH pRthag bhUtva svargAya nItto'bhavat| 52 tadA te
taM bhajamAna mahAnandena yirUzAlamaM pratyAjagmuH| 53 tato nirantaram
mandire tiSthanta Izvarasya prazaMsAM dhanyavAdaJca karttam Arebhire| iti|

yohanaH

1 Adau vAda AsIt sa ca vAda IzvareNa sArdhamAsIt sa vAdaH svayamIzvara eva| **2** sa AdAvIzvareNa sahAsIt| **3** tena sarvvaM vastu sasRje sarvveSu sRSTavastuSu kimapi vastu tenAsRSTaM nAsti| **4** sa jIvanasyAkAraH, tacca jIvanaM manuSyANAM jyotiH **5** tajjyotirandhakAre pracakAze kintvandhakArastanna jagrAha| **6** yohan nAmaka eko manuja IzvareNa preSayAJcakre| **7** tadvArA yathA sarvve vizvasanti tadarthaM sa tajjyotiSi pramANaM dAtuM sAKSisvarUpo bhUtvAgamat, **8** sa svayaM tajjyoti rna kintu tajjyotiSi pramANaM dAtumAgamat| **9** jagatyAgatya yaH sarvvamanujebhyo dIptiM dadAti tadeva satyajyotiH| **10** sa yajjagadasRjat tanmadya eva sa AsIt kintu jagato lokAstaM nAjAnan| **11** nijAdhikAraM sa Agacchat kintu prajAstaM nAgRhlan| **12** tathApi ye ye tamagRhlan arthAt tasya nAmni vyazvasan tebhya Izvarasya putrA bhavitum adhikAram adadAt| **13** teSAM janiH zoNitAnna zArIrikAbhilASanna mAnavAnAmicchAto na kintvIzvarAdabhavat| **14** sa vAdo manuSyarUpeNAvatIryya satyatAnugrahAbhyAM paripUrNaH san sArdham asmAbhi rnyavasat tataH pituradvitIyaputrasya yogyo yo mahima taM mahimAnaM tasyApazyAma| **15** tato yohanapi pracAryya sAKSyamidam dattavAn yo mama pazcAd AgamiSyati sa matto gurutaraH; yato matpUrvvaM sa vidyamAna AsIt; yadartham ahaM sAKSyamidam adAM sa eSaH| **16** aparajca tasya pUrNatAyA vayaM sarvve kramazaH kramazonugrahaM prAptAH| **17** mUsAdvArA vyavastha datta kintvanugrahaH satyatvaJca yIzukhrISTadvArA samupAtiSThatAM| **18** kopi manuja IzvaraM kadApi nApazyat kintu pituH kroDastho'dvitIyaH putrastaM prakAzayat| **19** tvaM kaH? iti vAKyaM preSTuM yada yihUdIyaloka yAjakAn levilokAMzca yirUzAlamo yohanaH samIpe preSayAmAsuH, **20** tada sa svIkRtavAn nApahnUtavAn nAham abhiSikta ityaGgIkRtavAn| **21** tada te'pRcchan tarhi ko bhavAn? kiM eliyaH? sovadat na; tataste'pRcchan tarhi bhavAn sa bhaviSyadvAdI? sovadat nAhaM saH| **22** tada te'pRcchan tarhi bhavAn kaH? vayaM gatva prerakAn tvayi kiM vakSyAmaH? svasmin kiM vadasi? **23** tada sovadat| paramezasya panthAnaM pariSkuruta sarvvataH| itIdaM prAntare vAKyaM vadataH kasyacidravaH| kathAmimAM yasmin yizayiyo bhaviSyadvAdI likhitavAn

soham| 24 ye preSitAste phirUzilokAH| 25 tadA te'pRcchan yadi nAbhiSiktosi eliyosi na sa bhaviSyadvAdyapi nAsi ca, tarhi lokAn majjayasi kutaH? 26 tato yohan pratyavocat, toye'haM majjayAmIti satyaM kintu yaM yUyaM na jAnItha tAdRza eko jano yuSmAkaM madhya upatiSThati| 27 sa matpazcAd Agatopi matpUrvvaM varttamAna AsIt tasya pAdukAbandhanaM mocayitumapi nAhaM yogyosmi| 28 yaddananadyAH pArasthabaithabArAyAM yasminsthAne yohanamajjayat tasmithAne sarvvametad aghaTata| 29 pare'hani yohan svanikaTamAgacchantaM yizuM vilokya prAvocat jagataH pApamocakam Izvarasya meSazAvakaM pazyata| 30 yo mama pazcAdAgamiSyati sa matto gurutaraH, yato hetormatpUrvvaM so'varttata yasminnahaM kathAmimAM kathitavAn sa evAyaM| 31 aparaM nAhamenaM pratyabhijJAtavAn kintu isrAyelloka enaM yathA paricinvanti tadabhiprAyeNAhaM jale majjayitumAgaccham| 32 punazca yohanaparamekaM pramANaM datvA kathitavAn vihAyasaH kapotavad avatarantamAtmAnam asyoparyyavatiSThantaM ca dRSTavAnaham| 33 nAhamenaM pratyabhijJAtavAn iti satyaM kintu yo jale majjayituM mAM prairayat sa evemAM kathAmakathayat yasyoparyyAtmAnam avatarantam avatiSThantaJca drakSayasi saeva pavitre Atmani majjayiSyati| 34 avastannirIkSyAyam Izvarasya tanaya iti pramANaM dadAmi| 35 pare'hani yohan dvAbhyAM ziSyAbhyAM sArddheM tiSThan 36 yizuM gacchantaM vilokya gaditavAn, Izvarasya meSazAvakaM pazyataM| 37 imAM kathAM zrutvA dvau ziSyau yIzoH pazcAd IyatuH| 38 tato yIzuH parAvRtya tau pazcAd Agacchantau dRSTvA pRSTavAn yuvAM kiM gavezayathaH? tAvapRcchatAM he rabbi arthAt he guro bhavAn kutra tiSThati? 39 tataH sovAdit etya pazyataM| tato divasasya tRtIyapraharasya gatavAt tau taddinaM tasya saGge'sthAtAM| 40 yau dvau yohano vAkyaM zrutvA yizoH pazcAd AgamatAM tayoh zimonpitarasya bhrAtA AndriyaH 41 sa itvA prathamaM nijasodaram zimonaM sAkSatprApya kathitavAn vyaM khrISTam arthAt abhiSiktapuruSaM sAkSatkRtavantaH| 42 pazcAt sa taM yizoH samIpam Anayat| tadA yIzustaM dRSTvAvadat tvaM yUnasaH putraH zimon kintu tvannAmadheyaM kaiphaH vA pitaraH arthAt prastaro bhaviSyati| 43 pare'hani yIzau gAlilaM

gantum nizcitacetasi sati philipanAmAnaM janaM sAkSATprApyAvocat mama pazcAd Agaccha| 44 baitsaidAnAmni yasmin grAme pitarAndriyayorvAsa AsIt tasmin grAme tasya philipasya vasatirAsIt| 45 pazcAt philipo nithanelaM sAkSATprApyAvadat mUsA vyavasthA granthe bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu ca yasyAkhyAnaM likhitamAste taM yUSaphaH putraM nAsaratIyaM yIzuM sAkSAD akArSma vayaM| 46 tadA nithanel kathitavAn nAsarannagarAta kiM kazciduttama utpantuM zaknoti? tataH philipo 'vocat etya pazya| 47 aparaJca yIzuH svasya samIpaM tam AgacchantaM dRSTvA vyAhRtavAn, pazyAyaM niSkapaTaH satya isrAyellokaH| 48 tataH sovadad, bhavAn mAM kathaM pratyabhijAnAti? yIzuravAdit philipasya AhvAnAt pUrvvaM yadA tvamuDumbarasya tarormUle'sthAstada tvAmadarzam| 49 nithanel acakathat, he guro bhavAn nitAntam Izvarasya putrosi, bhavAn isrAyelvaMzasya rAjA| 50 tato yIzu rvyAharat, tvAmuDumbarasya pAdapasya mUle dRSTavAnAhaM mamaitasmAdvAkyAt kiM tvaM vyazvasIH? etasmAdapyAzcaryyANi kAryyANi drakSyasi| 51 anyaccAvAdId yuSmAnahaM yathArthaM vadAmi, itaH paraM mocite meghadvAre tasmAnmanujasUnuna Izvarasya dUtagnaM avarohantamArohantaJca drakSyatha|

2anantaraM trutIyadivase gAlIl pradeziye kAnnAnAmni nagare vivAha AsIt tatra ca yIzormAta tiSThat| 2 tasmai vivAhAya yIzustasya ziSyAzca nimantrita Asan| 3 tadanantaraM drAkSArasasya nyUnatvAd yIzormAta tamavadat eteSAM drAkSAraso nAsti| 4 tadA sa tAmavocat he nAri mayA saha tava kiM kAryyaM? mama samaya idAnIM nopatiSThati| 5 tatastasya mAta dAsAnavocad ayaM yad vadati tadeva kuruta| 6 tasmin sthAne yihUdIyAnAM zucitvakaraNavyavahArAnusAreNADhakaikajaladharANi pASANamayAni SaDvRhatpAtrANiAsan| 7 tadA yIzustAn sarvvakalazAn jalaiH pUrayituM tAnAjJApayat, tataste sarvvAn kumbhAnAkarNaM jalaiH paryyapUrayan| 8 atha tebhyaH kijciduttAryya bhojyAdhipAteHsamIpaM netuM sa tAnAdizat, te tadanayan| 9 aparaJca tajjalaM kathaM drAkSAraso'bhavat tajjalavAhakAdAsa jJAtuM zaktAH kintu tadbhojyAdhipo jJAtuM nAzaknot tadavalihya varaM saMmbodyAvadata, 10 lokAH prathamaM uttamadrAkSArasam

dadati taSu yatheSTaM pitavatsu tasma kIjcidanuttamaJca dadati kintu tvamidAnIM yAvat uttamadrAkSArasaM sthApayasi| 11 itthaM yIzurgAlilapradeze AzcaryyakArmma prArambha nijamahimAnaM prAkAzayat tataH ziSyAstasmin vyazvasan| 12 tataH param sa nijamAtrubhrAtruziSyaiH sArddhM kapharnAhUmam Agamat kintu tatra bahUdinAni AtiSThat| 13 tadanantaraM yihUdiyAnAM nistArotsave nikaTamAgate yIzu ryirUzAlam nagaram Agacchat| 14 tato mandirasya madhye gomeSapArAvatavikrayiNo vANijakScopaviSTAn vilokya 15 rajjubhiH kazAM nirmmAya sarvvagomeSAdibhiH sArddhaM tAn mandirAd dUrIkRtavAn| 16 vaNijAM mudrAdi vikIryya AsanAni nyUbjIkRtya pArAvatavikrayibhyo'kathayad asmAt sthAnAt sarvANYetAni nayata, mama pitugRhaM vANijyagRhaM mA kArSTa| 17 tasmAt tanmandirArtha udyogo yastu sa grasatIva mAm| imAM zAstrialipiM ziSyAHsamasmaran| 18 tataH param yihUdiyAloka yISimavadan tavamidRzakarmmakaraNAt kiM cihnamasmAn darzayasi? 19 tato yIzustAnavocad yuSmAbhire tasmin mandire nAzite dinatrayamadhye'haM tad utthApayiSyAmi| 20 tAdA yihUdiyA vyAhArSuH, etasya mandirasa nirmmANena SaTcatvAriMzad vatsarA gatAH, tvaM kiM dinatrayamadhye tad utthApayiSyasi? 21 kintu sa nijadeharUpamandire kathAmimAM kathitavAn| 22 sa yadetAdRzaM gaditavAn tacchiSyAH zmazAnAt tadiyotthAne sati smRtvA dharmmagranthe yIzunoktakathAyAM ca vyazvasiSuH| 23 anantaraM nistArotsavasya bhojyasamaye yirUzAlam nagare tatkrutAzcaryyakarmmANi vilokya bahubhistasya nAmani vizvasitaM| 24 kintu sa teSAM kareSu svaM na samarpayat, yataH sa sarvvAnavait| 25 sa mAnaveSu kasyacit pramANaM nApekSata yato manujAnAM madhye yadyadasti tattat sojAnAt|

3nikadimanAmA yihUdIyAnAm adhipatiH phirUzI kSaNadAyAM 2 yIzaurabhyarNam Avrajya vyAhArSIt, he guro bhavAn IzvarAd Agat eka upadeSTA, etad asmAbhirjJayate; yato bhavata yAnyAzcaryyakarmmANi kriyante paramezvarasya sAhAyyaM vinA kenApi tattatkarmmANi karttuM na zakyante| 3 tAdA yIzuruttaraM dattavAn tavAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi

punarjanmani na sati kopi mAnava Izvarasya rAjyaM draSTuM na zaknoti| 4
 tato nikadImaH pratyavocat manujo vRddho bhUtvA kathaM janiSyate? sa kiM
 puna rmAtRrjaTharaM pravizya janituM zaknoti? 5 yIzuravAdId yathArthataram
 ahaM kathayAmi manuje toyAtmabhyAM puna rna jAte sa Izvarasya rAjyaM
 praveSTuM na zaknoti| 6 mAMsAd yat jAyate tan mAMsameva tathAtmano yo
 jAyate sa Atmaiva| 7 yuSmAbhiH puna rjanitavyaM mamaitasyAM kathAyAm
 AzcaryaM mA maMsthAH| 8 sadAgatiryAM dizamicchati tasyAmeva dizi vAti,
 tvaM tasya svanaM zuNoSi kintu sa kuta AyAti kutra yAti vA kimapi na jAnAsi
 tadvAd AtmanaH sakAzAt sarvveSAM manujAnAM janma bhavati| 9 tAdA
 nikadImaH pRSTavAn etat kathaM bhavituM zaknoti? 10 yIzuH pratyaktavAn
 tvamisrAyelo gururbhUtvApi kimetAM kathAM na vetsi? 11 tubhyaM yathArthaM
 kathayAmi, vayaM yad vidmastad vacmaH yaMcca pazyAmastasyaiva sAkSyAM
 dadmaH kintu yuSmAbhirasmAkaM sAkSitvaM na gRhyate| 12 etasya saMsArasya
 kathAyAM kathitAyAM yadi yUyaM na vizvasitha tarhi svargIyAyAM kathAyAM
 kathaM vizvasiSyatha? 13 yaH svarge'sti yaM ca svargAd avArohat taM
 mAnavatanayaM vinA kopi svargaM nArohat| 14 aparajca mUsA yathA prAntare
 sarpaM protthApitavAn manuSyaputro'pi tathaiVotthApitavyaH; 15 tasmAd
 yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiSyati so'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati| (aiōnios
 g166) 16 Izvara itthaM jagadadayata yat svamadvitIyaM tanayaM prAdadAt tato
 yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiSyati so'vinAzyaH san anantAyuH prApsyati| (aiōnios
 g166) 17 Izvaro jagato lokAn daNDayituM svaputraM na preSyA tAn paritrAtuM
 preSitavAn| 18 ataeva yaH kazcit tasmin vizvasiti sa daNDARho na bhavati
 kintu yaH kazcit tasmin na vizvasiti sa idAnImeva daNDARho bhavati, yataH
 sa IzvarasyAdvitIyaputrasya nAmani pratyayaM na karoti| 19 jagato madhye
 jyotiH prAkAzata kintu manuSyANAM karmmaNAM dRStatvAt te jyotiSopi
 timire prIyante etadeva daNDasya kArANAM bhavati| 20 yaH kukarmma karoti
 tasyAcArasya dRStatvAt sa jyotirRRtIyitvA tannikaTaM nAyAti; 21 kintu yaH
 satkarmma karoti tasya sarvvANi karmmaNANizvareNa kRtAnIti sathA prakAzate
 tadabhiprAyeNa sa jyotiSaH sannidhim AyAti| 22 tataH param yIzuH ziSyaiH

sArddhaM yihUdIyadezaM gatvA tatra sthitvA majjayitum Arabhata| 23 tAdA
 zAlam nagarasya samIpasthAyini ainan grAme bahutaratoyasthitestatra yohan
 amajjayat tathA ca lokA Agatya tena majjitA abhavan| 24 tAdA yohan kArAyAM na
 baddhaH| 25 aparaJca zAcakarmmaNi yohAnaH ziSyaiH saha yihUdIyalokAnAM
 vivAde jAte, te yohanaH saMnnidhiM gatvAkathayan, 26 he guro yArddananadyAH
 pAre bhavAtA sArddhaM ya AsIt yasmiMzca bhavAn sAkSyAM pradadAt pazyatu
 sopi majjayati sarvve tasya samIpaM yAnti ca| 27 tAdA yohan pratyavocad IzvareNa
 na datte kopi manujaH kimapi prAptuM na zaknoti| 28 ahaM abhiSikto na bhavAmi
 kintu tadagre preSitosmi yAmimAM kathAM kathitavAnAhaM tatra yUyaM sarvve
 sAkSiNaH stha| 29 yo janaH kanyAM labhate sa eva varaH kintu varasya sannidhau
 daNDAYamaNaM tasya yanmitraM tena varasya zabde zrute'tIvAhlAdyate mamApi
 tadvad AnandasiddhirjAtA| 30 tena kramazo varddhitavyaM kintu mayA hsitavyaM|
 31 ya UrdhvAdAgacchat sa sarvveSAM mukhyo yazca saMsArAd udapadyata
 sa sAMsArikaH saMsArIyAM kathAJca kathayati yastu svargAdAgacchat sa
 sarvveSAM mukhyaH| 32 sa yadapazyadazRNocca tasminneva sAkSyAM dadAti
 tathApi prAyazaH kazcit tasya sAkSyAM na gRhIAti; 33 kintu yo gRhIAti sa
 Izvarasya satyavAditvaM mudrAGgitaM karoti| 34 IzvareNa yaH preritaH saeva
 IzvarIyakathAM kathayati yata Izvara AtmAnaM tasmai aparimitam adadAt| 35
 pitA putre snehaM kRtvA tasya haste sarvvANI samarpitavAn| 36 yaH kazcit putre
 vizvasiti sa evAnantam paramAyuH prApnoti kintu yaH kazcit putre na vizvasiti
 sa paramAyuSo darzanaM na prApnoti kintvIzvarasya kopabhAjanaM bhUtva
 tiSThati| (aiOnios g166)

4yIzuH svayaM nAmajjayat kevalaM tasya ziSyA amajjayat kintu
 yohano'dhikaziSyAn sa karoti majjayati ca, 2 phirUzina imAM vArttAmazRNvan
 iti prabhuravagatya 3 yihUdIyadezaM vihAya puna rgAlIlam Agat| 4 tataH
 zomiroNapradezasya madyena tena gantavye sati 5 yAkUb nijaputrAya yUSaphe
 yAM bhUmim adadAt tatsamIpasthAyI zomiroNapradezasya sukhAr nAmna
 vikhyAtasya nagarasya sannidhAvupAsthaT| 6 tatra yAkUbaH prahirAsIt; tAdA
 dvitIyayAmavelAyAM jAtAyAM sa mArge zramApannastasya praheH pArzve

upAvizat| 7 etarhi kAcit zomiroNIyA yoSit toyottolanArtham tatrAgamat 8 tadA
 ziSyAH khAdyadravyANi kretuM nagaram agacchan| 9 yIzuH zomiroNIyAM tAM
 yoSitam vyAhArSIt mahyaM kiJcit pAnIyaM pAtuM dehi| kintu zomiroNIyaiH
 sAkAM yihUdiyaloKA na vyavAharan tasmAddhetoH sAkathayat zomiroNIyA
 yoSitadahaM tvaM yihUdiyosi kathaM mattaH pAnIyaM pAtum icchasi? 10
 tato yIzuravadad Izvarasya yaddAnaM tatkiDrk pAnIyaM pAtuM mahyaM dehi
 ya itthaM tvAM yAcate sa vA ka iti cedajJAsyathAstarhi tamayAciSyathAH
 sa ca tubhyamamRtaM toyamadAsyat| 11 tadA sA sImantini bhASitavati,
 he maheccha prahirgambhIro bhavato nirottolanapAtraM nAstI ca tasmAt
 tadamRtaM kilAlaM kutaH prApsyasi? 12 yosmabhyam imamandhUM dadau, yasya
 ca parijana gomeSAdayazca sarvve'sya praheH pAnIyaM papuretAdRzo yosmAkAM
 pUrvvapuruSo yAkUb tasmAdapi bhavAn mahAn kiM? 13 tato yIzurakathayad idaM
 pAnIyaM saH pivati sa punastRSArtto bhaviSyati, 14 kintu mayA dattaM pAnIyaM
 yaH pivati sa punaH kadApi tRSArtto na bhaviSyati| mayA dattam idaM toyAM
 tasyAntaH prasravaNarUpaM bhUtvA anantAyuryAvat sroSyati| (aiOn g165, aiOnios
 g166) 15 tadA sA vanitAkathayat he maheccha tarhi mama punaH plpAsa yatha
 na jAyate toyottolanAya yathAtrAgamanaM na bhavati ca tadarthaM mahyaM
 tattoyaM dehi| 16 tato yIzUravadadyAhi tava patimAhUya sthAne'trAgaccha|
 17 sA vAmAvadat mama patirnAsti| yIzuravadat mama patirnAstIti vAkyaM
 bhadramavocaH| 18 yatastava paJca patayobhavan adhuna tu tvayA sArddhaM
 yastiSThati sa tava bhartta na vAkyaMidaM satyamavAdiH| 19 tadA sA mahila
 gaditavati he maheccha bhavAn eko bhaviSyadvAdIti buddhaM mayA| 20 asmAkAM
 pitRloka etasmin ziloccaye'bhajanta, kintu bhavadbhirucyate yirUzAlam nagare
 bhajanayogyaM sthAnamAste| 21 yIzuravocat he yoSit mama vAkye vizvasihi yadA
 yUyaM kevalazaile'smin vA yirUzAlam nagare piturbhajanaM na kariSyadhve
 kAla etAdRza AyAti| 22 yUyaM yaM bhajadhve taM na jAnItha, kintu vayaM yaM
 bhajAmahe taM jAnImahe, yato yihUdiyaloKAnAM madhyAt paritrANaM jAyate|
 23 kintu yadA satyabhakta AtmanA satyarUpeNa ca piturbhajanaM kariSyante
 samaya etAdRza AyAti, varam idAnImapi vidyate; yata etAdRzo bhatkAn pita

ceState| 24 Izvara AtmA; tatastasya ye bhaktAstaiH sa AtmanA satyarUpeNa
 ca bhajanIyaH| 25 tadA sA mahilAvAdIt khrISTanAmnA vikhyAto'bhiSiktaH
 puruSa AgamiSyatIti jAnAmi sa ca sarvvAH kathA asmAn jJApayiSyati| 26 tato
 yIzuravadat tvayA sArddhaM kathanaM karomi yo'ham ahameva sa puruSaH| 27
 etasmin samaye ziSyA Agatya tathA striyA sArddhaM tasya kathopakathane
 mahAzcaryyam amanyanta tathApi bhavAn kimitchati? yadvA kimartham etayA
 sArddhaM kathAM kathayati? iti kopi nApRcchat| 28 tataH paraM sA nArI
 kalazaM sthApayitvA nagaramadhyaM gatvA lokebhyokathAyad 29 ahaM yadyat
 karmmAkaravaM tatsarvvaM mahyamakathayad etAdRzaM mAnavamekam Agatya
 pazyata ru kim abhiSikto na bhavati? 30 tataste nagarAd bahirAgatya tAtasya
 samIpam Ayan| 31 etarhi ziSyAH sAdhayitvA taM vyAhArSuH he guro bhavAn
 kiJcid bhUktAM| 32 tataH sovadad yuSmAbhiryanna jJAyate tAdRzaM bhakSyAM
 mamAste| 33 tadA ziSyAH parasparaM praSTum Arambhanta, kimasmai kopi kimapi
 bhakSyamAnIya dattavAn? 34 yIzuravocat matprerakasyAbhimatAnurUpakaraNaM
 tasyaiva karmmasiddhikAraNaJca mama bhakSyAM| 35 mAsacatuSTaye jAte
 zasyakarttanamayo bhaviSyatIti vAkyAM yuSmAbhiH kiM nodiyate? kintvahaM
 vadAmi, zira uttolya kSetrANi prati nirikSyA pazyata, idAnIM karttanayogyAni
 zuklavarNAnyabhavan| 36 yazchinatti sa vetanaM labhate anantAyuHsvarUpaM
 zasyAM sa gRhIAti ca, tenaiva vaptA chetta ca yugapad AnandataH| (aiOnios
 g166) 37 itthaM sati vapatyekazchinatyanya iti vacanaM siddhyati| 38 yatra
 yUyaM na paryyazrAmyata tAdRzaM zasyAM chettuM yuSmAn prairayam
 anye janAHparyyazrAmyan yUyaM teSAM zragasya phalam alabhadhvam| 39
 yasmin kAle yadyat karmmAkarSaM tatsarvvaM sa mahyam akathayat tasyA
 vanitAyA idaM sAkSyavAkyAM zrutvA tannagaranivAsino bahavaH zomiroNIyaloka
 vyazvasan| 40 tathA ca tasyAntike samupasthAya sveSAM sannidhau katicid
 dinAni sthAtuM tasmin vinayam akurvvaAna tasmAt sa dinadvayaM tatsthAne
 nyavaSTat 41 tatastasyopadezena bahavo'pare vizvasya 42 tAM yoSAMavadan
 kevalaM tava vAkyena pratIma iti na, kintu sa jagato'bhiSiktastrAteti tasya
 kathAM zrutvA vayaM svayamevAjJAsamahi| 43 svadeze bhaviSyadvaktuH satkAro

nAstIti yadyapi yIzuH pramANaM datvAkathayat 44 tathApi divasadvayAt paraM sa tasmAt sthAnAd gAlIlAM gatavAn| 45 anantaraM ye gAlIlI liyalokA utsave gata utsavasamaye yirUzalam nagare tasya sarvvAH kriyA apazyan te gAlIlam AgataM tam AgRhlan| 46 tataH param yIzu ryasmin kAnnAnagare jalaM drAkSArasam Akarot tat sthAnaM punaragAt| tasminneva samaye kasyacid rAjasabhAstArasya putraH kapharnAhUmapurI rogagrasta AsIt| 47 sa yehUdIyadezAd yIzo rgAlIlAgamanavArttAM nizamyA tasya samIpaM gatvA prArthya vyAhRtavAn mama putrasya prAyeNa kAla AsannaH bhavAn AgatyA taM svasthaM karotu| 48 tadA yIzurakathayad AzcaryyaM karmma citraM cihnaM ca na dRSTA yUyaM na pratyeSyatha| 49 tataH sa sabhAsadavadat he maheccha mama putre na mRte bhavAnAgacchatu| 50 yIzustamavadad gaccha tava putro'jIvIt tadA yIzunoktavAkye sa vizvasya gatavAn| 51 gamanakAle mArgamadhya dAsAstaM sAkSatprApyAvadan bhavataH putro'jIvIt| 52 tataH kaM kAlamArabhya rogapratiKArArambho jAtA iti pRSTe tairuktaM hyaH sArddhadaNDadvayAdhikadvitIyayAme tasya jvaratyAgo'bhavat| 53 tadA yIzustasmin kSaNe proktavAn tava putro'jIvIt pita tadbuddhva saporivAro vyazvasIt| 54 yihUdIyadezAd AgatyA gAlIlI yIzuretad dvitIyam AzcaryyakarmmAkaro|

5 tataH paraM yihUdIyAnAm utsava upasthite yIzu ryirUzAlamaM gatavAn| 2 tasminnagare meSanAmno dvArasya samIpe ibrIyabhASayA baithesdA nAmna piSkariNI paJcaghaTTayuktAsIt| 3 tasyAsteSu ghaTTeSu kilAlakampanam apekSyA andhakhajcazuSkAGgAdayo bahavo rogiNaH patantastiSThanti sma| 4 yato vizeSakAle tasya saraso vAri svargIyadUta etyAkampayat tatkiAlakampanAt paraM yaH kazcid rogi prathamAM pAnIyamavArohat sa eva tatSaNAd rogamukto'bhavat| 5 tadASTAtriMzadvarSANi yAvad rogagrasta ekajanastasmin sthAne sthitavAn| 6 yIzustaM zayitaM dRSTvA bahukAlikarogIti jJAtvA vyAhRtavAn tvAM kiM svastho bubhUSasi? 7 tato rogi kathitavAn he maheccha yadA kilAlaM kampate tadA mAM puSkariNIm avarohayituM mama kopi nAsti, tasmAn mama gamanakAle kazcidanyo'gro gatvA avarohati| 8 tadA yIzurakathayad uttiSTha, tava zayyAmuttolya gRhItvA yAhi| 9 sa tatSaNAt svastho bhUtva zayyAmuttolyAdAya

gatavAn kintu taddinaM vizrAmavAraH| 10 tasmAd yihUdIyAH svasthaM
naraM vyAharan adya vizrAmavAre zayanIyamAdAya na yAtavyam| 11 tataH
sa pratyavocad yo mAM svastham akArSIt zayanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM
mAM sa evAdizat| 12 tAdA te'pRcchan zayanIyam uttolyAdAya yAtuM ya
AjJApayat sa kaH? 13 kintu sa ka iti svasthIbhUto nAjAnAd yatastasmin sthAne
janatAsattvAd yIzuH sthAnAntaram Agamat| 14 tataH paraM yezu rmandire
taM naraM sAkSATprApyAkathayat pazyedAnIm anAmayo jAtosi yathAdhika
durdazA na ghaTate taddhetoh pApaM karmma punarmAkArSIH| 15 tataH sa
gatvA yihUdIyAn avadad yIzu rmAm arogiNam akArSIt| 16 tato yIzu rvizrAmavAre
karmmedRzaM kRtavAn iti heto ryihUdIyAstaM tADayitvA hantum aceSTanta| 17
yIzustAnAkhyat mama pitA yat kAryyaM karoti tadanurUpam ahamapi karoti|
18 tato yihUdIyAstaM hantuM punarayatanta yato vizrAmavAraM nAmanyata
tadeva kevalaM na adhikantu IzvaraM svapitaraM procya svamapIzvaratulyaM
kRtavAn| 19 pazcAd yIzuravadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi putraH
pitaraM yadyat karmma kurvvantaM pazyati tadatiriktaM svecchAtaH kimapi
karmma karttuM na zaknoti| pitA yat karoti putropi tadeva karoti| 20 pitA
putre snehaM karoti tasmAt svayaM yadyat karmma karoti tatsarvvaM putraM
darzayati; yathA ca yuSmAkaM AzcaryyajJAnaM janiSyate tadartham itopi
mahAkarmma taM darzayiSyati| 21 vastutastu pitA yathA pramitAn utthApya
sajivAn karoti tadvat putropi yaM yaM icchati taM taM sajivaM karoti| 22
sarvve pitaraM yathA satkurvvanti tathA putramapi satkArayituM pitA svayaM
kasyApi vicAramakRtvA sarvvavicArANAM bhAraM putre samarpitavAn| 23
yaH putraM sat karoti sa tasya prerakamapi sat karoti| 24 yuSmAnAhaM
yathArthataraM vadAmi yo jano mama vAkyam zrutvA matprerake vizvasiti
sonantAyuH prApnoti kadApi daNDabAjanaM na bhavati nidhanAdutthAya
paramAyuH prApnoti| (aiōnios g166) 25 ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yadA
mRta Izvaraputrasya ninAdaM zroSyanti ye ca zroSyanti te sajIva bhaviSyanti
samaya etAdRza AyAti varam idAnImapyupatiSThati| 26 pitA yathA svayaJjIvI
tathA putrAya svayaJjIvitvAdhikAraM dattavAn| 27 sa manuSyaputraH etasmAt

kAraNAt pitA daNDakaraNAdhikAramapi tasmin samarpitavAn| 28 etadarthe
 yUyam AzcaryyaM na manyadhvaM yato yasmin samaye tasya ninAdaM zrutvA
 zmazAnasthAH sarvve bahirAgamiSyanti samaya etAdRza upasthAsyati| 29
 tasmAd ye satkarmmANi kRtavantasta utthAya AyuH prApsyanti ye ca kukarmANi
 kRtavantasta utthAya daNDaM prApsyanti| 30 ahaM svayaM kimapi karttuM na
 zaknomi yathA zuNomi tathA vicArayAmi mama vicAraJca nyAyyaH yatohaM
 svIyAbhISTaM nehivA matprerayituH pituriSTam Ihe| 31 yadi svasmin svayaM
 sAkSyAM dadAmi tarhi tatsAkSyam AgrAhyAM bhavati; 32 kintu madarthe'paro
 janaH sAkSyAM dadAti madarthe tasya yat sAkSyAM tat satyam etadapyahaM
 jAnAmi| 33 yuSmAbhi ryohanaM prati lokeSu preriteSu sa satyakathAyAM
 sAkSyamadadAt| 34 mAnuSAdahaM sAkSyAM nopekse tathApi yUyam yathA
 paritrayadhve tadartham idaM vAkyAM vadAmi| 35 yohan dedIpyamAno dIpa iva
 tejasvI sthitavAn yUyam alpakaAlaM tasya dIptyAnandituM samamanyadhvaM|
 36 kintu tatpramANAdapi mama gurutaraM pramANaM vidyate pitA mAM
 preSyA yadyat karmma samApayituM zakttimadadAt mayA kRtaM tattat karmma
 madarthe pramANaM dadAti| 37 yaH pitA mAM preritavAn mopi madarthe
 pramANaM dadAti| tasya vAkyAM yuSmAbhiH kadApi na zrutaM tasya rUpaJca
 na dRSTaM 38 tasya vAkyajca yuSmAkam antaH kadApi sthAnaM nApnoti
 yataH sa yAM preSitavAn yUyam tasmin na vizvasitha| 39 dharmmapustakAni
 yUyam AlocayadhvaM tai rvAkyairanantAyuH prApsyAma iti yUyam budhyadhve
 taddharmmapustakAni madarthe pramANaM dadati| (aiōnios g166) 40 tathApi yUyam
 paramAyuHprAptaye mama saMnidhim na jigamiSatha| 41 ahaM mAnuSebhyaH
 satkAraM na gRhIAmi| 42 ahaM yuSmAn jAnAmi; yuSmAkamantara Izvaraprema
 nAsti| 43 ahaM nijapitu rnAmnAgatosmi tathApi mAM na gRhIIta kintu kazcid
 yadi svanAmna samAgamiSyati tarhi taM grahISyatha| 44 yUyam IzvarAt satkAraM
 na ciStatvA kevalaM parasparaM satkAram ced Adadhvve tarhi kathaM vizvasituM
 zaknutha? 45 putuH samIpe'haM yuSmAn apavadiSyAmIti mA cintayata yasmin,
 yasmin yuSmAkaM vizvasaH saeva mUsA yuSmAn apavadati| 46 yadi yUyam

tasmin vyazvasiSyata tarhi mayyapi vyazvasiSyata, yat sa mayi likhitavAn| 47 tato yadi tena likhitavAni na pratitha tarhi mama vAkyAni kathaM pratySyatha?

6 tataH paraM yIzu rgAlil pradeziyasya tiviriyAnAmnaH sindhoH pAraM gatavAn| 2 tato vyAdhimallokasvAsthyakaraNarUpANi tasyAz CaryyANi karmmANi dRSTvA bahavo janAstatpazcAd agacchan| 3 tato yIzuH parvvatamAruhya tatra ziSyaiH sAkam| 4 tasmin samaya nistArotsavanAmni yihUdlyAnAma utsava upasthite 5 yIzu rnetre uttolya bahulokAn svasamIpAgatAn vilokya philipAM pRSTavAn eteSAM bhojanAya bhojadravYANi vAyAM kutra kretuM zakrumaH? 6 vAkyamidaM tasya parIkSArtham avAdIt kintu yat kariSyati tat svayam ajAnAt| 7 philipAH pratyavocat eteSAM ekaiko yadyalpam alpAM prApnoti tarhi mudrApAdadvizatena krItapUpA api nyUnA bhaviSyanti| 8 zimon pitarasya bhrAtA AndriyAkhyAH ziSyANameko vyAhRtavAn 9 atra kasyacid bAlakasya samIpe paJca yAvapUpAH kSudramatsyadvayaJca santi kintu lokAnAM etAvAtAM madhye taiH kiM bhaviSyati? 10 pazcAd yIzuravadat lokAnupavezayata tatra bahuyavasasattvAt paJcasahastrebhyo nyUnA adhika vA puruSA bhUmyAm upAvizan| 11 tato yIzustAn pUpAnAdAya Izvarasya guNAn kIrttayitvA ziSyesu samArpayat tataste tebhya upaviSTalokebhyaH pUpAn yatheSTamatsyaJca prAduH| 12 teSu tRpteSu sa tAnavocad eteSAM kiJcidapi yathA nApacIyate tathA sarvvANyavaziSTAni saMgRhIta| 13 tataH sarvveSAM bhojanAt paraM te teSAM paJcAnAM yAvapUpAnAM avaziSTAnyakhilAni saMgRhya dvAdazaDallakAn apUrayan| 14 aparaM yIzoretAdRzIm AzcaryyakriyAM dRSTvA loka mitho vaktumArebhire jagati yasyAgamanaM bhaviSyati sa evAyam avazyAM bhaviSyadvakttA| 15 ataeva loka Agatya tamAkramya rAjAnaM kariSyanti yIzusteSAM IdRzaM mAnasaM vijjAya punazca parvvatam ekAkI gatavAn| 16 sAyaMkAla upasthite ziSyA jaladhitaTaM vrajitvA nAvamAruhya nagaradizi sindhau vAhayitvAgaman| 17 tasmin samaye timira upAtiSThat kintu yISusteSAM samIpaM nAgacchat| 18 tada prabalapavanavahanAt sAgare mahAtaraGgo bhavitum Arebhe| 19 tataste vAhayitvA dvitRAn krozAn gatAH pazcAd yIzuM jaladherupari padbhyAM vrajantaM naukAntikam AgacchantaM vilokya

trAsayuktA bhavan 20 kintu sa tAnukttavAn ayamahaM mA bhaisTA| 21 tAdA te taM
 svairaM nAvi gRhItavantaH tAdA tatSaNAd uddiSTasthAne naurupAstHAt| 22 yayA
 nAvA ziSyA agacchan tadanyA kApi nauka tasmin sthAne nAsIt tato yIzuH ziSyaiH
 sAkAM nAgamat kevalAH ziSyA agaman etat pArastH loka jJAtavantaH| 23 kintu
 tataH paraM prabhu ryatra Izvarasya guNAn anukIrtya lokAn pUpAn abhojayat
 tatsthAnasya samIpasthativiriyAyA aparAstaraNaya Agaman| 24 yIzustrata
 nAsti ziSyA api tatra nA santi loka iti vijjAya yIzuM gaveSayitUM taraNibhiH
 kapharnAhUm puraM gatAH| 25 tataste saritpateH pAre taM sAkSat prApya
 prAvocan he guro bhavAn atra sthAne kadAgamat? 26 tAdA yIzustrAn pratyavAdId
 yuSmAnahaM yathArthataram vadAmi AzcaryyakarmmadarzanAddheto rna kintu
 pUpabhojanAt tena tRptatVAjca mAM gaveSayatha| 27 kSayanIyabhakSyArthaM
 mA zrAmiStA kintvantAyurbhakSyArthaM zrAmyata, tasmAt tAdRzaM bhakSyAM
 manujaputro yuSmAbhyaM dAsyati; tasmin tAta IzvaraH pramANaM prAdAt|
 (aiōnios g166) 28 tAdA te'pRcchan IzvarAbhimataM karmma karttum asmAbhiH
 kiM karttavyaM? 29 tato yIzuravadad Izvaro yaM prairayat tasmin vizvasanam
 IzvarAbhimataM karmma| 30 tAdA te vyAharan bhavata kiM lakSaNaM darzitaM
 yaddRSTvA bhavati vizvasiSyAmaH? tvayA kiM karmma kRtaM? 31 asmAkAM
 pUrvvapuruSA mahAprAntare mAnnAM bhokttUM prApuH yathA lipirAste|
 svargIyANI tu bhakSyANI pradadau paramezvaraH| 32 tAdA yIzuravadad ahaM
 yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi mUsA yuSmAbhyaM svargIyaM bhakSyAM nAdAt
 kintu mama pitA yuSmAbhyaM svargIyaM paramaM bhakSyAM dadAti| 33 yaH
 svargAdavaruhya jagate jIvanaM dadAti sa IzvaradattabhakSyarUpaH| 34 tAdA te
 prAvocan he prabho bhakSyamidam nityamasmabhyaM dadAtu| 35 yIzuravadad
 ahameva jIvanarUpaM bhakSyAM yo jano mama sannidhim Agacchati sa jAtu
 kSudhArtto na bhaviSyati, tathA yo jano mAM pratyeti sa jAtu tRSArtto na
 bhaviSyati| 36 mAM dRSTvApi yUyaM na vizvasitha yuSmAnaham ityavocaM| 37
 pitA mahyaM yAvato lokAnadadAt te sarvva eva mamAntikam AgamiSyanti yaH
 kazcicca mama sannidhim AyAsyati taM kenApi prakAreNa na dUrIkariSyAmi| 38
 nijAbhimataM sAdhayitUM na hi kintu prerayiturabhimataM sAdhayitUM svargAd

Agatosmi| 39 sa yAn yAn lokAn mahyamadadAt teSAmekamapi na hArayitvA
 zeSadine sarvvAnaham utthApayAmi idaM matprerayituH piturabhimataM| 40 yaH
 kazcin mAnavasutaM vilokya vizvasiti sa zeSadine mayotthApitaH san anantAyuH
 prApsyati iti matprerakasyAbhimataM| (aiōnios g166) 41 tadA svargAd yad bhakSyam
 avArohat tad bhakSyam ahameva yihUdIyalokAstasyaitad vAkye vivadamAnA
 vakttumArebhire 42 yUSaphaH putro yIzu ryasya mAtApitarau vyaM jAnIma eSa
 kiM saeva na? tarhi svargAd avAroham iti vAkyam kathaM vaktti? 43 tadA yIzustAn
 pratyavadat parasparaM mA vivadadhvaM 44 matprerakeNa pitrA nAkRSTaH
 kopi jano mamAntikam AyAtuM na zaknoti kintvAgataM janaM carame'hni
 protthApayiSyAmi| 45 te sarvva IzvareNa zikSitA bhaviSyanti bhaviSyadvAdinAM
 grantheSu lipiritthamAste ato yaH kazcit pituH sakAzAt zrutvA zikSate sa eva
 mama samIpam AgamiSyati| 46 ya IzvarAd ajAyata taM vinA kopi manuSyo janakaM
 nAdarzat kevalaH saeva tAtam adrAKSIt| 47 ahaM yuSmAn yathArthataram
 vadAmi yo jano mayi vizvAsaM karoti sonantAyuH prApnoti| (aiōnios g166) 48
 ahameva tajjIvanabhakSyam| 49 yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA mahAprAntare
 mannAbhakSyam bhUktApi mRtAH 50 kintu yadbhakSyam svargAdAgacchat tad
 yadi kazcid bhUGkte tarhi sa na mriyate| 51 yajjIvanabhakSyam svargAdAgacchat
 sohameva idaM bhakSyam yo jano bhUGkte sa nityajIvi bhaviSyati| punazca jagato
 jIvanArthamahaM yat svakyapizitaM dAsyAmi tadeva mayA vitaritaM bhakSyam|
 (aiōn g165) 52 tasmAd yihUdIyAH parasparaM vivadamAnA vakttumArebhire eSa
 bhojanArthaM svIyaM palalaM katham asmabhyaM dAsyati? 53 tadA yIzustAn
 Avocad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataram vadAmi manuSyaputrasyAmiSe yuSmAbhi
 rna bhuktte tasya rudhire ca na pIte jIvanena sArddhaM yuSmAkaM sambandho
 nAsti| 54 yo mamAmiSaM svAdati mama sudhiraJca pivati sonantAyuH prApnoti
 tataH zeSe'hni tamaham utthApayiSyAmi| (aiōnios g166) 55 yato madIyamAmiSaM
 paramaM bhakSyam tathA madIyaM zoNitaM paramaM peyaM| 56 yo jano
 madIyaM palalaM svAdati madIyaM rudhiraJca pivati sa mayi vasati tasminnahaJca
 vasAmi| 57 matprerayitrA jIvatA tAtena yathAhaM jIvAmi tadvad yaH kazcin
 mAmatti sopi mayA jIviSyati| 58 yadbhakSyam svargAdAgacchat tadidaM

yanmAnnAM svAditvA yuSmAkaM pitaro'mriyanta tAdRzam idaM bhakSyaM
 na bhavati idaM bhakSyaM yo bhakSati sa nityaM jIviSyati| (aiōn g165) 59 yadA
 kapharnAhUm puryyAM bhajanagehe upAdizat tadA kathA etA akathayat| 60
 tadetthaM zrutvA tasya ziSyANAm aneke parasparam akathayan idaM gADhaM
 vAkyam vAkyamIdRzaM kaH zrotuM zakruyAt? 61 kintu yIzuH ziSyANAm itthaM
 vivAdaM svacitte vijJaya kathitavAn idaM vAkyam kiM yuSmAkaM vighnaM
 janayati? 62 yadi manujasutaM pUrvvavAsasthAnam UrdvvaM gacchantaM
 pazyatha tarhi kiM bhaviSyati? 63 Atmaiva jIvanadAyakaH vapu rniSphalaM
 yuSmabhyamahaM yAni vacAMsi kathayAmi tAnyAtmA jIvanaJca| 64 kintu
 yuSmAkaM madhye kecana avizvAsinaH santi ke ke na vizvasanti ko vA
 taM parakareSu samarpayiSyati tAn yIzurAprathamAd veti| 65 aparamapi
 kathitavAn asmAt kAraNAd akathayaM pituH sakAzAt zakttimaprApya kopi
 mamAntikam AgantuM na zaknoti| 66 tatKale'neke ziSyA vyAghuTya tena
 sArddhaM puna rnAgacchan| 67 tadA yIzu rdvAdazaziSyAn ukttavAn yUyamapi
 kiM yAsyatha? 68 tataH zimon pitaraH pratyavocat he prabho kasyAbhyarNaM
 gamiSyAmaH? (aiōnios g166) 69 anantajIvanadAyinyo yAH kathAstAstavaiva| bhavAn
 amarezvarasyAbhiSikttaputra iti vizvasya nizcitaM jAnImaH| 70 tadA yIzuravadat
 kimahaM yuSmAkaM dvAdazajanAn manonItAn na kRtavAn? kintu yuSmAkaM
 madhyepi kazcideko vighnakArI vidyate| 71 imAM kathaM sa zimonaH putram
 ISkarIyotIyaM yihUdAm uddizya kathitavAn yato dvAdazAnAM madhye gaNitaH
 sa taM parakareSu samarpayiSyati|

7 tataH paraM yihUdIyalokAstaM hantuM samaihanta tasmAd yIzu
 ryihUdApradeze paryyaTituM necchan gAlil pradeze paryyaTituM prArabhata| 2
 kintu tasmin samaye yihUdIyanAM dUSyavAsanAmotsava upasthite 3 tasya
 bhrAtarastam avadan yAni karmmANi tvayA kriyante tAni yathA tava ziSyAH
 pazyanti tadarthaM tvamitaH sthAnAd yihUdIyadezaM vraja| 4 yaH kazcit svayaM
 pracikAziSati sa kadApi guptaM karmma na karoti yadIdRzaM karmma karoSi
 tarhi jagati nijaM paricAyaya| 5 yatastasya bhrAtaropi taM na vizvasanti| 6 tadA
 yIzustAn avocat mama samaya idAnIM nopatiSThati kintu yuSmAkaM samayaH

satatam upatiSThati| 7 jagato lokA yuSmAn RtIyituM na zakruvanti kintu mAMEva
 RtIyante yatasteSAM karmANi duSTAni tatra sAkSyamidam ahaM dadAmi| 8
 ataeva yUyam utsave'smin yAta nAham idAnIm asminnutsave yAmi yato mama
 samaya idAnIM na sampUrNaH| 9 iti vAkyam ukttvA sa gAlIli sthitavAn 10 kintu
 tasya bhrAtRSu tatra prasthiteSu satsu so'prakaTa utsavam agacchat| 11 anantaram
 utsavam upasthita yihUdIyAstaM mRgayitvApRcchan sa kutra? 12 tato lokAnAM
 madhye tasmin nAnAvidhA vivAdA bhavitum ArabdhavantaH| kecid avocan sa
 uttamaH puruSaH kecid avocan na tathA varaM lokAnAM bhramaM janayati| 13
 kintu yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt kopi tasya pakSe spaSTaM nAkathayat| 14 tataH
 param utsavasya madhyasamaye yIzu rmandiraM gatvA samupadizati sma| 15 tato
 yihUdIyA lokA AzcaryyaM jJAtvAkathayan eSA mAnuSo nAdhItYA katham etAdRzo
 vidvAnabhUt? 16 tadA yIzuH pratyavocad upadezoyaM na mama kintu yo mAM
 preSitavAn tasya| 17 yo jano nidezAM tasya grahISyati mamopadezo matto bhavati
 kim IzvarAd bhavati sa ganastajjJAtuM zakSyati| 18 yo janaH svataH kathayati
 sa svIyaM gauravam Ihate kintu yaH prerayitu rgauravam Ihate sa satyavAdI
 tasmin kopyadharmmo nAsti| 19 mUsA yuSmabhyaM vyavasthAgranthaM
 kiM nAdadAt? kintu yuSmAkaM kopi tAM vyavasthAM na samAcarati| mAM
 hantuM kuto yatadhve? 20 tadA lokA avadan tvaM bhUtagrastastvAM hantuM ko
 yatate? 21 tato yIzuravocad ekaM karmma mayAkAri tasmAd yUyaM sarvva
 mahAzcaryyaM manyadhve| 22 mUsA yuSmabhyaM tvakchedavidhiM pradadau sa
 mUsAto na jAtaH kintu pitRpuruSebhyo jAtaH tena vizrAmavAre'pi mAnuSANAM
 tvakchedaM kurutha| 23 ataeva vizrAmavAre manuSyANAM tvakchede kRte
 yadi mUsAvyavasthAmaGganaM na bhavati tarhi mayA vizrAmavAre mAnuSaH
 sampUrNarUpeNa svastho'kAri tatKArANAd yUyaM kiM mahyaM kupyatha? 24
 sapakSapAtaM vicAramakRtvA nyAyyaM vicAraM kuruta| 25 tadA yirUzAlam
 nivAsinaH katipayajanA akathayan ime yaM hantuM ceSTante sa evAyaM kiM na?
 26 kintu pazyata nirbhayaH san kathAM kathayati tathApi kimapi a vadantyete
 ayamevAbhiSikto bhavatIti nizcitaM kimadhipatayo jAnanti? 27 manujoyaM
 kasmAdAgamad iti vayaM jAnomaH kintvabhiSikta Agate sa kasmAdAgatavAn iti

kopi jJAtuM na zakSyati| 28 tAdA yIzu rMadhyemandiram upadizan uccaiHkAram
 ukttavAn yUyaM kiM mAM jAnItha? kasmAccAgatosmi tadapi kiM jAnItha?
 nAhaM svata Agatosmi kintu yaH satyavAdI saeva mAM preSitavAn yUyaM
 taM na jAnItha| 29 tamahaM jAne tenAhaM prerita agatosmi| 30 tasmAd
 yihUdlyAstaM dharttum udyatAstathApi kopi tasya gAtre hastaM nArpayad yato
 hetostadA tasya samayo nopatiSThati| 31 kintu bahavo lokAstasmin vizvasya
 kathitavAnto'bhiSikttapurusa Agatya mAnuSasyAsya kriyaAbhyaH kim adhika
 AzcaryyAH kriyAH kariSyati? 32 tataH paraM lokAstasmin itthaM vivadante
 phirUzinaH pradhAnayAjakAJceti zruttavantastaM dhRtvA netuM padAtigaNaM
 preSayAmAsuH| 33 tato yIzuravadad aham alpadinAni yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM
 sthitvA matprerayituH samIpaM yAsyAmi| 34 mAM mRgayiSyadhve kintUddezaM
 na lapsyadhve ratra sthAsyAmi tatra yUyaM gantuM na zakSyatha| 35 tAdA
 yihUdlyAH parasparaM vaktumArebhire asyoddezaM na prApsyAma etAdRzaM
 kiM sthAnaM yAsyati? bhinnadeze vikIrNAnAM yihUdlyAnAM sannidhim eSa
 gatvA tAn upadekSyati kiM? 36 no cet mAM gaveSayiSyatha kintUddezaM
 na prApsyatha eSa kodRzaM vAkyamidaM vadati? 37 anantaram utsavasya
 carame'hani arthAt pradhAnadine yIzuruttiSThan uccaiHkAram Ahvayan uditavAn
 yadi kazcit tRSArto bhavati tarhi mamAntikam Agatya pivatu| 38 yaH kazcinmayi
 vizvasiti dharmmagranthasya vacanAnusAreNa tasyAbhyantarato'mRtatoyasya
 srotAMsi nirgamiSyanti| 39 ye tasmin vizvasanti ta AtmAnaM prApsyantItyarthe
 sa idaM vAkyam vyAhRtavAn etatkAlaM yAvad yIzu rvibhavaM na prAptastasmAt
 pavitra AtmA nAdIyata| 40 etAM vANIM zruttvA bahavo lokA avadan ayameva
 nizcitaM sa bhaviSyadvAdi| 41 kecid akathayan eSaeva sobhiSikttAH kintu
 kecid avadan sobhiSikttAH kiM gAlIl pradeze janiSyate? 42 sobhiSiktto dAyUdo
 vaMze dAyUdo janmasthAne baitlehami pattane janiSyate dharmmagranthe
 kimitthaM likhitaM nAsti? 43 itthaM tasmin lokAnAM bhinnavAkyatA jAtA| 44
 katipayalokAstaM dharttum aicchan tathApi tadvapuSi kopi hastaM nArpayat| 45
 anantaraM pAdAtigaNe pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUzinAJca samIpaMAgatavati
 te tAn apRcchan kuto hetostaM nAnayata? 46 tAdA padAtayaH pratyavadan sa

mAnava iva kopi kadApi nopAdizat| 47 tataH phirUzinaH prAvocan yUyamapi
kimabhrAmiStA? 48 adhipatInAM phirUzinAJca kopi kiM tasmin vyazvasIt? 49 ye
zAstraM na jAnanti ta ime'dhamalokAeva zApagrastAH| 50 tadA nikadImanAmA
teSAmeko yaH kSaNadAyAM yIzoH sannidhim agAt sa ukttavAn 51 tasya vAkye
na zrute karmmaNi ca na vidite 'smAkAM vyavasthA kiM kaJcana manujaM
doSikaroti? 52 tataste vyAharan tvamapi kiM gAlIlIyalokaH? vivicya pazya galIli
kopi bhaviSyadvADI notpadyate| 53 tataH paraM sarvve svaM svaM gRhaM gataH
kintu yIzu rjaitunanAmAnaM ziloccayaM gatavAn|

8 pratyUSE yIzuH panarmandiram Agacchat 2 tataH sarvveSu lokeSu tasya
samIpa AgateSu sa upavizya tAn upadeSTum Arabhata| 3 tadA adhyApakah
phirUzinaJca vyabhicArakarmmaNi dhRtaM striyamekAm Aniya sarvveSAM
madhye sthApayitvA vyAharan 4 he guro yoSitam imAM vyabhicArakarmma
kurvvANAM loka dhRtavantaH| 5 etAdRzalokAH pASANAgHAtena hantavyA
iti vidhirmUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitosti kintu bhavAn kimAdizati? 6 te
tamapavaditum parIkSAbhiprAyeNa vAkyamidam apRcchan kintu sa prahvIbhUya
bhUmAvaGgalyA lekhitum Arabhata| 7 tatastaiH punaH punaH pRSTa utthAya
kathitavAn yuSmAkAM madhye yo jano niraparAdhI saeva prathamam enAM
pASANenAhantu| 8 pazcAt sa punazca prahvIbhUya bhUmau lekhitum Arabhata|
9 tAM kathaM zrutvA te svasvamanasi prabodhaM prApya jyeSThAnukramaM
ekaikazaH sarvve bahiragacchan tato yIzurekAKI tayakttobhavat madhyasthAne
daNDayamAnA sA yoSA ca sthita| 10 tatpazcAd yIzurutthAya tAM vanitAM vina
kamapyaparaM na vilokya pRSTavAn he vAme tavApavAdakah kutra? kopi tvAM
kiM na daNDayati? 11 sAvadat he maheccha kopi na tadA yIzuravocat nAhamapi
daNDayAmi yAhi punaH pAPaM mAkaRSIH| 12 tato yIzuH punarapi lokebhya
itthaM kathayitum Arabhata jagatoHaM jyotiHsvarUpo yaH kazcin matpazcAda
gacchati sa timire na bhramitvA jIvanarUpAM dIptiM prApsyati| 13 tataH
phirUzino'vAdiSustvaM svArthe svayaM sAkSyAM dadAsi tasmAt tava sAkSyAM
grAhyaM na bhavati| 14 tadA yIzuH pratyuditavAn yadyapi svArthe'haM svayaM
sAkSyAM dadAmi tathApi mat sAkSyAM grAhyaM yasmAd ahaM kuta Agatosmi kva

yAmi ca tadahaM jAnAmi kintu kuta Agatosmi kutra gacchAmi ca tad yUyaM na
jAnItha| 15 yUyaM laukikaM vicArayatha nAhaM kimapi vicArayAmi| 16 kintu yadi
vicArayAmi tarhi mama vicAro grahItavyo yatoham ekAkI nAsmi prerayitA pitA
mayA saha vidyate| 17 dvayo rjanayoH sAkSyAM grahaNIyaM bhavatIti yuSmAkaM
vyavasthAgranthe likhitamasti| 18 ahaM svArthe svayaM sAkSitvaM dadAmi yazca
mama tAto mAM preritavAn sopi madarthe sAkSyAM dadAti| 19 tadA te'pRcchan
tava tAtaH kutra? tato yIzuH pratyavAdid yUyaM mAM na jAnItha matpitarajca na
jAnItha yadi mAm akSAsyata tarhi mama tAtamapyakSAsyata| 20 yIzu rmandira
upadizya bhaNDaGAre kathA etA akathayat tathApi taM prati kopi karaM
nodatolayat| 21 tataH paraM yIzuH punaruditavAn adhunAhaM gacchAmi yUyaM
mAM gaveSayiSyatha kintu nijaiH pApai rmariSyatha yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi
tat sthAnam yUyaM yAtuM na zakSyatha| 22 tadA yihUdIyAH prAvocan kimayam
AtmaghAtaM kariSyati? yato yat sthAnam ahaM yAsyAmi tat sthAnam yUyaM
yAtuM na zakSyatha iti vAkyAM bravIti| 23 tato yIzustebyaH kathitavAn yUyam
adhaHsthAnIya loka aham UrdvasthanIyaH yUyam etajjagatsambandhIya
aham etajjagatsambandhIyo na| 24 tasmAt kathitavAn yUyaM nijaiH pApai
rmariSyatha yatohaM sa pumAn iti yadi na vizvasitha tarhi nijaiH pApai
rmariSyatha| 25 tadA te 'pRcchan kastvaM? tato yIzuH kathitavAn yuSmAkaM
sannidhau yasya prastavam A prathamAt karomi saeva puruSohaM| 26 yuSmAsu
mayA bahuVAkyAM vaktavyaM vicArayitavyaJca kintu matprerayitA satyavAdI
tasya samIpe yadahaM zrutavAn tadeva jagate kathayAmi| 27 kintu sa janake
vAkyamidaM proktavAn iti te nAbudhyanta| 28 tato yIzurakathayad yadA
manuSyaputram Urdvva utthApayiSyatha tadahaM sa pumAn kevalaH svayaM
kimapi karmma na karomi kintu tAto yathA zikSayati tadanusAreNa vAkyamidaM
vadAmIti ca yUyaM jJAtuM zakSyatha| 29 matprerayitA pitA mAm ekAkinaM na
tyajati sa mayA sArddhaM tiSThati yatohaM tadabhimataM karmma sadA karomi|
30 tadA tasyaitAni vAkyAni zrutva bahuvastAsmin vyazvasan| 31 ye yihUdIya
vyazvasan yIzustebyo'kathayat 32 mama vAkye yadi yUyam AsthAM kurutha
tarhi mama ziSyA bhUtva satyatvaM jJAsyatha tataH satyatayA yuSmAkaM

mokSo bhaviSyati| 33 tadA te pratyavAdiSuH vayam ibrAhImo vaMzaH kadApi
 kasyApi dAsA na jAtAstarhi yuSmAkaM muktti rbhaviSyatIti vAkyAM kathaM
 bravISi? 34 tadA yIzuH pratyavadad yuSmAnahaM yathArthataraM vadAmi yaH
 pApaM karoti sa pApasya dAsaH| 35 dAsazca nirantaraM nivezane na tiSThati
 kintu putro nirantaraM tiSThati| (aiōn g165) 36 ataH putro yadi yuSmAn mocayati
 tarhi nitAntameva mukttA bhaviSyatha| 37 yuyam ibrAhImo vaMza ityahaM
 jAnAmi kintu mama katha yuSmAkam antaHkaraNeSu sthAnaM na prApnuvanti
 tasmAddheto rmAM hantum Ihadhve| 38 ahaM svapituH samIpe yadapazyAM
 tadeva kathayAmi tathA yUyamapi svapituH samIpe yadapazyata tadeva kurudhve|
 39 tadA te pratyavocan ibrAhIm asmAkaM pitA tato yIzurakathayad yadi yUyam
 ibrAhImaH santAna bhaviSyata tarhi ibrAhIma AcAraNavad AcariSyata| 40
 Izvarasya mukhAt satyaM vAkyAM zrutvA yuSmAn jJApayAmi yohaM taM mAM
 hantuM ceSTadhve ibrAhIm etAdRzaM karmma na cakAra| 41 yUyAM svasvapituH
 karmmANi kurutha tadA tairukttaM na vayaM jArajAtA asmAkam ekaeva pitAsti
 sa evezvaraH 42 tato yIzunA kathitam Izvaro yadi yuSmAkaM tAtobhaviSyat
 tarhi yUyAM mayi premAkariSyata yatoham IzvarAnnirgatyAgatosmi svato
 nAgatohaM sa mAM prAhiNot| 43 yUyAM mama vAkyamidaM na budhyadhve
 kutaH? yato yUyAM mamopadezaM soDhuM na zaknutha| 44 yUyAM zaitAn
 pituH santAna etasmAd yuSmAkaM piturabhilASaM pUrayatha sa A prathamAt
 naraghAtI tadantaH satyatvasya lezopi nAsti kAraNAdataH sa satyatAyAM
 nAtiSThat sa yadA mRSA kathayati tadA nijasvabhAvAnusAreNaiva kathayati yato
 sa mRSAbhASI mRSotpAdakazca| 45 ahaM tathyavAkyAM vadAmi kAraNAdasmAd
 yUyAM mAM na pratitha| 46 mayi pApamastIti pramANaM yuSmAkaM ko
 dAtuM zaknoti? yadyahaM tathyavAkyAM vadAmi tarhi kuto mAM na pratitha?
 47 yaH kazcana IzvarIyo lokaH sa IzvarIyakathAyAM mano nidhatte yUyam
 IzvarIyaloka na bhavatha tannidAnAt tatra na manAMsi nidhadve| 48 tadA
 yihUdIyAH pratyavAdiSuH tvamekaH zomiroNIyo bhUtagrastazca vayaM kimidaM
 bhadram nAvAdiSma? 49 tato yIzuH pratyavAdIt nAhaM bhUtagrastaH kintu
 nijatAtaM sammanye tasmAd yUyAM mAm apamanyadhve| 50 ahaM svasukhyAtiM

na ceSTe kintu ceSTitA vicArayitA cApara eka Aste| 51 ahaM yuSmabhyam
atIva yathArthaM kathayAmi yo naro madIyaM vAcAM manyate sa kadAcana
nidhanaM na drakSyati| (aiōn g165) 52 yihUdIyAstamavadan tvaM bhUtagrasta
itIdAnIm avaiSma| ibrAhIm bhaviSyadvAdinaJca sarvve mRtAH kintu tvaM
bhASase yo naro mama bhAratIM gRhIAti sa jAtu nidhAnAsvAdaM na lapsyate|
(aiōn g165) 53 tarhi tvaM kim asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSAd ibrAhImopi mahAn?
yasmAt sopi mRtaH bhaviSyadvAdinopi mRtAH tvaM svaM kaM pumAMsaM
manuSe? 54 yIzuH pratyavocad yadyahaM svaM svayaM sammanye tarhi mama
tat sammananaM kimapi na kintu mama tAto yaM yUyaM svIyam IzvaraM
bhASadhve saeva mAM sammanute| 55 yUyaM taM nAvagacchatha kintvahaM
tamavagacchAmi taM nAvagacchAmIti vAkyaM yadi vadAmi tarhi yUyamiva
mRSAbhASI bhavAmi kintvahaM tamavagacchAmi tadAkSAMapi gRhIAmi| 56
yuSmAkAM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm mama samayaM draSTum atIvAvAJchat
tannirikSyAnandacca| 57 tada yihUdIyA apRcchan tava vayaH paJcAzadvatsara
na tvaM kim ibrAhImam adrAkSIH? 58 yIzuH pratyavAdId yuSmAnahaM
yathArthataram vadAmi ibrAhImo janmanaH pUrvvakAlamArabhyAhaM vidye|
59 tada te pASANAn uttolya tamAhantum udayacchan kintu yIzu rgupto mantirAd
bahirgatya teSAM madhyena prasthitavAn|

9 tataH paraM yIzurgacchan mArgamadhye janmAndhaM naram apazyat|
2 tataH ziSyAstam apRcchan he guro naroyaM svapApena vA svapitrAH
pApenAndho'jAyata? 3 tataH sa pratyuditavAn etasya vAsya pitroH pApAd
etAdRzobhUda iti nahi kintvanena yathezvarasya karmma prakAzyate
taddhetoreva| 4 dine tiSThati matprerayituH karmma mayA karttavyaM yadA
kimapi karmma na kriyate tAdRzI nizAgacchati| 5 ahaM yAvatkAlaM jagati
tiSThAmi tAvatkAlaM jagato jyotiHsvarUposmi| 6 ityukttA bhUmau niSThIvaM
nikSipya tena paGkaM kRtavAn 7 pazcAt tatpaGkena tasyAndhasya netre pralipya
tamityAdizat gatvA zilohe 'rthAt preritanAmni sarasi snAhi| tatondho gatvA
tatrAsnAt tataH prannacakSu rbhUtva vyAghuTyAgAt| 8 aparaJca samIpavAsino
loka ye ca taM pUrvvamandham apazyan te bakttum Arabhanta yondhaloko

vartmanyupavizyAbhikSata sa evAyaM janaH kiM na bhavati? 9 kecidavadan sa
 eva kecidavocan tAdRzo bhavati kintu sa svayamabravIt sa evAhaM bhavAmi| 10
 ataeva te 'pRcchan tvaM kathaM dRSTiM pAptavAn? 11 tataH sovada yIzanAmaka
 eko jano mama nayane paGkena pralipya ityAjJApayat zilohakAsAraM gatvA
 tatra snAhi| tatastatra gatvA mayi snAte dRSTimahaM labdhavAn| 12 tadA
 te 'vadan sa pumAn kutra? tenokttaM nAhaM jAnAmi| 13 aparaM tasmin
 pUrvvAndhe jane phirUzinAM nikaTam AnIte sati phirUzinopi tamapRcchan
 kathaM dRSTiM prAptosi? 14 tataH sa kathitavAn sa paGkena mama netre 'limpat
 pazcAd snAtvA dRSTimalabhe| 15 kintu yIzu rvizrAmavAre karddamaM kRtvA
 tasya nayane prasanne'karod itikAraNAt katipayaphirUzino'vadan 16 sa pumAn
 IzvarAnna yataH sa vizrAmavAraM na manyate| tatonye kecit pratyavadan pApI
 pumAn kim etAdRzam AzcaryyaM karmma karttuM zaknoti? 17 itthaM teSAM
 parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat| pazcAt te punarapi taM pUrvvAndhaM
 mAnuSam aprAkSuH yo janastava cakSuSI prasanne kRtavAn tasmin tvaM kiM
 vadasi? sa ukttavAn sa bhavizadvAdi| 18 sa dRSTim AptavAn iti yihUdIyAstasya
 dRSTiM prAptasya janasya pitro rmukhAd azrutvA na pratyayan| 19 ataeva
 te tAvapRcchan yuvayo ryaM putraM janmAndhaM vadathaH sa kimayaM?
 tarhIdAnIM kathaM draSTuM zaknoti? 20 tatastasya pitarau pratyavocatAm ayam
 AvayoH putra A janerandhazca tadapyAvAM jAnIvaH 21 kintvadhunA kathaM
 dRSTiM prAptavAn tadAvAM n jAnIvaH kosya cakSuSI prasanne kRtavAn tadapi
 na jAnIva eSa vayaHprApta enaM pRcchata svakathAM svayaM vakSyati| 22
 yihUdIyAnAM bhayAt tasya pitarau vAkyamidam avadatAM yataH kopi manuSyo
 yadi yIzum abhiSiktaM vadati tarhi sa bhajanagRhAd dUrikAriSyate yihUdIya iti
 mantraNAm akurvvan 23 atastasya pitarau vyAharatAm eSa vayaHprApta enaM
 pRcchata| 24 tadA te punazca taM pUrvvAndham AhUya vyAharan Izvarasya
 guNAn vada eSa manuSyah pApIti vayaM jAnImaH| 25 tadA sa ukttavAn sa
 pApI na veti nAhaM jAne pUrvvAndha Asamaham adhunA pazyAmIti mAtraM
 jAnAmi| 26 te punarapRcchan sa tvAM prati kimakarot? kathaM netre prasanne
 'karot? 27 tataH sovAdId ekakRtvokathayaM yUyaM na zRNutha tarhi kutaH

punaH zrotum icchatha? yUyamapi kiM tasya ziSyA bhavitum icchatha? 28
tadA te taM tiraskRtya vyAharan tvaM tasya ziSyO vayaM mUsAH ziSyAH| 29
mUsAvaktreNezvaro jagAda tajjAnImaH kintveSa kutratyaloka iti na jAnImaH|
30 sovadad eSa mama locane prasanne 'karot tathApi kutratyaloka iti yUyaM
na jAnItha etad AzcaryyaM bhavati| 31 IzvaraH pApinAM kathAM na zRNoti
kintu yo janastasmin bhaktiM kRtvA tadiSTakriyAM karoti tasyaiva kathAM
zRNoti etad vayaM jAnImaH| 32 kopi manuSyO janmAndhAya cakSuSI adadAt
jagadArambhAd etAdRzIM kathAM kopi kadApi nAzRNot| (aiōn g165) 33 asmAd eSa
manuSyO yadIzvarAnnAjAyata tarhi kijcidapIdRzaM karmma karttuM nAzaknot|
34 te vyAharan tvaM pApAd ajAyathAH kimasmAn tvaM zikSayasi? pazcAtte taM
bahirakurvvan| 35 tadanantaraM yihUdIyaiH sa bahirakriyata yIzuriti vArttAM
zrutvA taM sAkSAT prApya pRSTavAn Izvarasya putre tvaM vizvasiSi? 36 tadA
sa pratyavocat he prabho sa ko yat tasminnahaM vizvasimi? 37 tato yIzuH
kathitavAn tvaM taM dRSTavAn tvaya sAkAM yaH kathaM kathayati saeva saH| 38
tadA he prabho vizvasimItyuktva sa taM praNAmat| 39 pazcAd yIzuH kathitavAn
nayanahInA nayanAni prApnuvanti nayanavantazcAndhA bhavantItyabhiprAyeNa
jagadAham Agaccham| 40 etat zrutvA nikaTasthAH katipayAH phirUzino vyAharan
vayamapi kimandhAH? 41 tadA yIzuravAdId yadyandhA abhavata tarhi pApAni
nAtiSThan kintu pazyAmIti vAkyavadanAd yuSmAkAM pApAni tiSThanti|

10 ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano dvAreNa na pravizya
kenApyanyena meSagRhaM pravizati sa eva steno dasyuzca| 2 yo dvAreNa
pravizati sa eva meSapAlakaH| 3 dauvArikastasmai dvAraM mocayati meSaganazca
tasya vAkyAM zRNoti sa nijAn meSAn svasvanAmnAhUya bahiH kRtvA
nayati| 4 tathA nijAn meSAn bahiH kRtvA svayaM teSAM agre gacchati, tato
meSAstasya zabdaM budhyante, tasmAt tasya pazcAd vrajanti| 5 kintu parasya
zabdaM na budhyante tasmAt tasya pazcAd vrajiSyanti varaM tasya samIpAt
palAyiSyante| 6 yIzustebya imAM dRSTAntakathAm akathayat kintu tena
kathitakathAyAstAtparyyaM te nAbudhyanta| 7 ato yIzuH punarakathayat,
yuSmAnAhaM yathArthataraM vyAharAmi, meSagRhasya dvAram ahameva|

8 mayA na pravizya ya Agacchan te stenA dasyavazca kintu meSasteSAM
kathA nAzRNvan| **9** ahameva dvArasvarUpaH, mayA yaH kazcita pravizati sa
rakSAM prApsyati tathA bahirantazca gamanAgamane kRtvA caraNasthAnaM
prApsyati| **10** yo janastenaH sa kevalaM stanyabdhavinAzAn karttumeva
samAyAti kintvaham Ayu rdAtum arthAt bAhUlyena tadeva dAtum Agaccham| **11**
ahameva satyameSapAlako yastu satyo meSapAlakaH sa meSArthaM prANatyAgam
karoti; **12** kintu yo jano meSapAlako na, arthAd yasya meSA nijA na bhavanti,
ya etAdRzo vaitanikaH sa vRkam AgacchantaM dRSTvA mejavrajaM vihAya
palAyate, tasmAd vRkastaM vrajaM dhRtvA vikirati| **13** vaitanikaH palAyate yataH
sa vetanArthI meSArthaM na cintayati| **14** ahameva satyo meSapAlakaH, pitA
mAM yathA jAnAti, ahaJca yathA pitaraM jAnAmi, **15** tathA nijAn meSAnapi
jAnAmi, meSAzca mAM jAnAnti, ahaJca meSArthaM prANatyAgam karomi|
16 aparaJca etad gRhIya meSebhyo bhinnA api meSA mama santi te sakala
AnayitavyAH; te mama zabdaM zroSyanti tata eko vraja eko rakSako bhaviSyati|
17 prANAnahaM tyaktvA punaH prANAn grahISyAmi, tasmAt pitA mayi snehaM
karoti| **18** kazcijjano mama prANAn hantum na zaknoti kintu svayaM tAn
samarpayAmi tAn samarpayituM punargrahItujca mama zaktirAste bhAramimaM
svapituH sakAzAt prAptoham| **19** asmAdupadezAt punazca yihUdlyAnAM madhye
bhinnavAkyata jAta| **20** tato bahavo vyAharan eSa bhUtagrasta unmattazca, kuta
etasya kathAM zRNutha? **21** kecid avadan etasya kathA bhUtagrastasya kathAvanna
bhavanti, bhUtaH kim andhAya cakSuSI dAtuM zaknoti? **22** zitakAle yirUZAlami
mandirotsargaparvvaNyupasthite **23** yIzuH sulemAno niHsAreNa gamanAgamane
karoti, **24** etasmin samaye yihUdiyAstaM veSTayitvA vyAharan kati kALAn
asmAKaM vicikitsAM sthApyiSyAmi? yadyabhiSikto bhavati tarhi tat spaSTaM
vada| **25** tada yIzuH pratyavadad aham acakathaM kintu yUYaM na pratItha,
nijapitu rnAmna yAM yAM kriyaM karomi sa kriyaiva mama sAKsisvarUpa| **26**
kintvahaM pUrvvamakathayaM yUYaM mama meSA na bhavatha, kArANAdasmAn
na vizvasitha| **27** mama meSA mama zabdaM zRNvanti tAnahaM jAnAmi te
ca mama pazcAd gacchanti| **28** ahaM tebhyo'nantAyu rdadAmi, te kadApi na

naMkSyanti kopi mama karAt tAn harttuM na zakSyati| (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 29 yo
 mama pitA tAn mahyaM dattavAn sa sarvvasmAt mahAn, kopi mama pituH karAt
 tAn harttuM na zakSyati| 30 ahaM pitA ca dvayorekatvam| 31 tato yihUdIyAH
 punarapi taM hantuM pASANAn udatolayan| 32 yIzuH kathitavAn pituH sakAzAd
 bahUnyuttamakarmmANi yuSmAkaM prAkAzayaM teSAM kasya karmmaNaH
 kArANAn mAM pASANairAhantum udyataH stha? 33 yihUdIyAH pratyavadan
 prazastakarmmaheto rna kintu tvAM mAnuSaH svamIzvaram uktvezvaraM nindasi
 kArANAdasmAt tvAM pASANairhanmaH| 34 tadA yIzuH pratyuktavAn mayA
 kathitaM yUyam IzvarA etadvacanaM yuSmAkaM zAstre likhitaM nAsti kiM?
 35 tasmAd yeSAM uddeze Izvarasya kathA kathita te yadIzvaragaNA ucyante
 dharmmagranthasyApyanyathA bhavituM na zakyaM, 36 tarhyAham Izvarasya
 putra iti vAkyasya kathanAt yUyaM pitrAbhiSiktaM jagati preritaJca pumAMsaM
 katham IzvaranindakaM vAdaya? 37 yadyahaM pituH karmma na karomi tarhi
 mAM na pratIta; 38 kintu yadi karomi tarhi mayi yuSmAbhiH pratyaye na kRte'pi
 kAryye pratyayaH kriyatAM, tato mayi pitAstIti pitaryyaham asmIti ca kSATvA
 vizvasiSyatha| 39 tadA te punarapi taM dharttum aceSTanta kintu sa teSAM
 karebhyo nistIryya 40 puna ryarddan adyAstaTe yatra purvvaM yohan amajjayat
 tatrAgatya nyavasat| 41 tato bahavo lokAstatsamIpam Agatya vyAharan yohan
 kimapyAzaryyaM karmma nAkarot kintvasmin manuSye yA yaH kathA akathayat
 tAH sarvvaH satyAH; 42 tatra ca bahavo lokAstasmin vyazvasan|

11 anantaraM mariyam tasyA bhagini marthA ca yasmin vaithanIyAgrAme
 vasatastasmin grAme iliyAsar nAMa pIDita eka AsIt| 2 yA mariyam prabhuM
 sugandhitelaina marddayitvA svakezaistasya caraNau samamArjat tasyA bhrAtA
 sa iliyAsar rogi| 3 aparaJca he prabho bhavAn yasmin priyate sa eva pIDitostIti
 kathAM kathayitvA tasya bhaginyau preSitavatya| 4 tadA yIzurimAM vArttAM
 zrutvAkathayata pIDeyaM maraNArthaM na kintvIzvarasya mahimArtham
 Izvaraputrasya mahimaprakAzArthaJca jAtA| 5 yIzu ryadyapimarthAyAM
 tadbhaginyAm iliyAsari cApriyata, 6 tathApi iliyAsaraH pIDayAH kathaM zrutvA
 yatra AsIt tatraiva dinadvayamatiSThat| 7 tataH param sa ziSyAnakathayat

vayaM puna ryihUdIyapradezaM yAmah| 8 tataste pratyavadan, he guro
svalpadinAni gatAni yihUdIyAstvAM pASANai rhantum udyatAstathApi kiM
punastatra yAsyasi? 9 yIzuH pratyavadat, ekasmin dine kiM dvAdazaghaTika na
bhavanti? kopi divA gacchan na skhalati yataH sa etajjagato dIptiM prApnoti| 10
kintu rAtrau gacchan skhalati yato hetostatra dIpti rnAsti| 11 imAM kathAM
kathayitvA sa tAnavadad, asmAkAM bandhuH iliyAsar nidritobhUd idAnIM
taM nidrAto jAgarayituM gacchAmi| 12 yIzu rmRtau kathAmimAM kathitavAn
kintu vizrAmArthaM nidrAyAM kathitavAn iti jJAtvA ziSyA akathayan, 13 he
guro sa yadi nidrAti tarhi bhadrameva| 14 tadA yIzuH spaSTAM tAn vyAharat,
iliyAsar amriyata; 15 kintu yUyaM yathA pratItha tadarthamahaM tatra na
sthitavAn ityasmAd yuSmannimittam AhlAditohaM, tathApi tasya samIpe yAmaj
16 tadA thoma yaM didumaM vadanti sa saGginaH ziSyAn avadad vayamapi
gatvA tena sArddhaM mriyAmahai| 17 yIzustatropasthAya iliyAsaraH zmazAne
sthApanAt catvAri dinAni gatAnIti vArttAM zrutavAn| 18 vaithanIyA yirUzAlamaH
samIpasthA krozaikamAtrAntarita; 19 tasmAd bahavo yihUdIyA marthAM
mariyamaJca bhyaTrzokApannAM sAntvayituM tayoH samI pam Agacchan| 20
marthA yIzorAgamanavArtAM zrutvaiva taM sAKSAd akarot kintu mariyam
geha upavizya sthita| 21 tadA marthA yIzumavAdat, he prabho yadi bhavAn
atrAsthasyat tarhi mama bhrAta nAmariSyat| 22 kintvidAnImapi yad Izvare
prArthayisyate Izvarastad dAsyatIti jAne'ham| 23 yIzuravAdIt tava bhrAta
samutthAsyati| 24 marthA vyAharat zeSadvise sa utthAnasamaye protthAsyatIti
jAne'ham| 25 tadA yIzuH kathitavAn ahameva utthApayitA jIvayitA ca yaH
kazcana mayi vizvasiti sa mRtvApi jIviSyati; 26 yaH kazcana ca jIvan mayi vizvasiti
sa kadApi na mariSyati, asyAM kathAyAM kiM vizvasiSi? (aiōn g165) 27 sAvadat
prabho yasyAvataraNApekSasti bhavAn saevAbhiSikta Izvaraputra iti vizvasimi|
28 iti kathAM kathayitvA sA gatvA svAM bhaginIM mariyamaM guptamAhUya
vyAharat gururupatiSthati tvAmAhUyati ca| 29 kathAmimAM zrutvA sA tUrNam
utthAya tasya samI pam agacchat| 30 yIzu rgrAmamadhyAM na pravizya yatra
marthA taM sAKSAd akarot tatra sthitavAn| 31 ye yihUdIyA mariyama sAKAM

gRhe tiSThantastAm asAntvayana te tAM kSipram utthAya gacchantiM vilokya
 vyAharan, sa zmazAne rodituM yAti, ityuktVA te tasyAH pazcAd agacchan| 32 yatra
 yIZuratiSThat tatra mariyam upasthAya taM dRSTvA tasya caraNayoH patitVA
 vyAharat he prabho yadi bhavAn atrAsthAsyat tarhi mama bhrAtA nAmariSyat|
 33 yIzustAM tasyAH saGgino yihUdIyAMzca rudato vilokya zokArttaH san dirghaM
 nizvasya kathitavAn taM kutrAsthApayata? 34 te vyAharan, he prabho bhavAn
 Agatya pazyatu| 35 yIZunA kranditaM| 36 ataeva yihUdIyA avadan, pazyatAyaM
 tasmin kidRg apriyata| 37 teSAM kecid avadan yondhAya cakSuSI dattavAn sa kim
 asya mRtyuM nivArayituM nAzaknot? 38 tato yIzuH punarantardIrghaM nizvasya
 zmazAnAntikam agacchat| tat zmazAnam ekaM gahvaraM tanmukhe pASANA
 eka AsIt| 39 tada yIZuravadad enaM pASANam apasArayata, tataH pramItasya
 bhaginI marthAvadat prabho, adhunA tatra durgandho jAtaH, yatodya catvAri
 dinAni zmazAne sa tiSThati| 40 tada yIZuravAdIt, yadi vizvasiSi tarhIzvarasya
 mahimaprakAzaM drakSyasi kathAmimAM kiM tubhyaM nAkathayaM? 41 tada
 mRtasya zmazAnAt pASANo'pasArite yIZurUrdvvaM pazyan akathayat, he pita
 rmama nevesanam azRNoH kAraNAdasmAt tvAM dhanyaM vadAmi| 42 tvaM
 satataM zRNoSi tadapyahaM jAnAmi, kintu tvaM mAM yat prairayastad yathAsmin
 sthAne sthita loka vizvasanti tadartham idaM vAkyaM vadAmi| 43 imAM kathAM
 kathayitVA sa proccairAhvayat, he iliyAsar bahirAgaccha| 44 tataH sa pramItaH
 zmazAnavastrai rbaddhahastapAdo gAtramArjanavAsasA baddhamukhazca
 bahirAgacchat| yIZuruditavAn bandhanAni mocayitVA tyajatainaM| 45 mariyamaH
 samIpam Agata ye yihUdIyalokAstada yIZoretat karmmApazyan teSAM bahavo
 vyazvasan, 46 kintu kecidanye phirUzinAM samIpaM gatVA yIZoretasya karmmaNo
 vArttAm avadan| 47 tataH paraM pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinAzca sabhAM
 kRtvA vyAharan vayaM kiM kurmmaH? eSa mAnavo bahUnyAzcaryyakarmmANi
 karoti| 48 yadIdRzaM karmma karttuM na vArayAmastarhi sarvve lokAstasmin
 vizvasiSyanti romilokAzcAgatyAsmAkam anaya rAjadhAnyA sArddhaM rAjyam
 Achetsyanti| 49 tada teSAM kiyaphAnAmA yastasmin vatsare mahAyAjakapade
 nyayuyjata sa pratyavadad yUyaM kimapi na jAnItha; 50 samagradezasya

vinAzatopi sarvvalokArtham ekasya janasya maraNam asmAkaM maGgalahetukam
 etasya vivecanAmapi na kurutha| 51 etAM kathAM sa nijabuddhyA vyAharad iti
 na, 52 kintu yIzUstaddezlyAnAM kArANat prANAn tyakSyati, dizi dizi vikIrNAn
 Izvarasya santAnAn saMgRhyaikajAtiM kariSyati ca, tasmin vatsare kiyaphA
 mahAyAjakatvapade niyuktaH san idaM bhaviSyadvAkyAM kathitavAn| 53
 taddinamArabhya te kathaM taM hantum zaknuvantIti mantraNAM karttuM
 prArebhire| 54 ataeva yihUdIyAnAM madhye yIzuH saprakAzaM gamanAgamane
 akRtvA tasmAd gatvA prAntarasya samIpasthAyipradezasyephrAyim nAmni
 nagare ziSyaiH sAkaM kAlaM yApayituM prArebhe| 55 anantaraM yihUdIyAnAM
 nistArotsave nikaTavarttini sati tadutsavAt pUrvvaM svAn zucIn karttuM bahavo
 janA grAmebhyo yirUzAlam nagaram Agacchan, 56 yIzoranveSaNaM kRtvA
 mandire daNDayamAnAH santaH parasparaM vyAharan, yuSmAkaM kIdRzo
 bodho jAyate? sa kim utsave'smin atrAgamiSyati? 57 sa ca kutrAsti yadyetat kazcid
 vetti tarhi darzayatu pradhAnayAjakAH phirUzinazca taM dharttuM pUrvvam
 imAm AjJAM prAcArayan|

12 nistArotsavAt pUrvvaM dinaSaTke sthite yIzu ryaM pramItam iliyAsaram
 zmazAnAd udasthAparat tasya nivAsasthAnaM baithaniyAgrAmam Agacchat| 2
 tatra tadarthaM rajanyAM bhojye kRte marthA paryyaveSayad iliyAsar ca tasya
 saGgibhiH sArddhaM bhojanAsana upAvizat| 3 tAdA mariyam arddhaseTakaM
 bahumUlyaM jaTAMAMsIyaM tailam AnIya yIzozcaraNayo rmarddayitvA nijakeza
 rmArSTum Arabhata; tAdA tailasya parimalena gRham Amoditam abhavat| 4 yaH
 zimonaH putra riSkariyotiyo yihUdAnAmA yIzuM parakareSu samarpayisyati sa
 ziSyastadA kathitavAn, 5 etattailaM tribhiH zatai rmudrApadaI rvikrItaM sad
 daridrebhyaH kuto nAdIyata? 6 sa daridralokArtham acintayad iti na, kintu sa caura
 evaM tannikaTe mudrAsampuTakasthityA tanmadhye yadatiSThat tadapAharat
 tasmAt kArANAd imAM kathAmakathayat| 7 tAdA yIzurakathayad enAM mA
 vAraya sA mama zmazAnasthApanadinArthaM tadarakSayat| 8 daridrA yuSmAkaM
 sannidhau sarvvadA tiSThanti kintvahaM sarvvadA yuSmAkaM sannidhau na
 tiSThAmi| 9 tataH paraM yIzustrAstIti vArttAM zrutvA bahavo yihUdIyAstaM

zmazAnAdutthApitam iliyAsaraJca draSTuM tat sthAnam Agacchana| 10 tAdA
 pradhAnayAjakAstam iliyAsaramapi saMharttum amantrayan; 11 yatastena
 bahavo yihUdIyA gatvA yIzau vyazvasan| 12 anantaraM yIzu ryirUzAlam
 nagaram AgacchatIti vArttAM zrutvA pare'hani utsavAgatA bahavo lokAH 13
 kharjjUrapatrAdyAnIya taM sAkSAt karttuM bahirAgatya jaya jayeti vAcAM proccai
 rvaktum Arabhanta, isrAyelo yo rAjA paramezvarasya nAmnAgacchati sa dhanyaH|
 14 tAdA "he siyonaH kanye mA bhaisIH pazyAyaM tava rAjA garddabhazAvakam
 AruhyAgacchati" 15 iti zAstrIyavacanAnusAreNa yIzurekaM yuvagarddabhaM
 prApya taduparyyArohat| 16 asyAH ghaTanAyAstAtparyyaM ziSyAH prathamAM
 nAbudhyanta, kintu yIzau mahimAnaM prApte sati vAkyamidaM tasmina
 akathyata lokAzca tampratIttham akurvvan iti te smRtavantaH| 17 sa iliyAsaraM
 zmazAnAd Agantum AhvatavAn zmazAnAJca udasthApayad ye ye lokAstatkarmya
 sAkSAd apazyan te pramANaM dAtum Arabhanta| 18 sa etAdRzam adbhutaM
 karmmakarot tasya janazrute rlokAstaM sAkSAt karttum Agacchan| 19 tataH
 phirUzinaH parasparaM vaktum Arabhanta yuSmAkaM sarvvAzceSTA vRthAJAtAH,
 iti kiM yUyAM na budhyadhve? pazyata sarvve lokAstasya pazcAdvarttinobhavan|
 20 bhajanaM karttum utsavAgatAnAM lokAnAM katipayA janA anyadezIyA
 Asan, 21 te gAlIlyabaitsaidAnivAsinaH philipasya samIpam Agatya vyAharan he
 maheccha vayaM yIzuM draSTuM icchAmaH| 22 tataH philipo gatvA Andriyam
 avadat pazcAd Andriyaphilipau yIzave vArttAm akathayatAM| 23 tAdA yIzuH
 pratyuditavAn mAnavasutasya mahimaprAptisamaya upasthitaH| 24 ahaM
 yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, dhAnyabIjaM mRttikAyAM patitvA yadi na
 mRyate tarhyekAKi tiSthati kintu yadi mRyate tarhi bahuguNaM phalaM phalati|
 25 yo jane nijaprANAn priyAn jAnAti sa tAn hArayiSyati kintu ye jana ihaloke
 nijaprANAn apriyAn jAnAti senantAyuH prAptuM tAn rakSiSyati| (aiōnios g166)
 26 kazcid yadi mama sevako bhavituM vAJchati tarhi sa mama pazcAdgAmI
 bhavatu, tasmAd ahaM yatra tiSthAmi mama sevakepi tatra sthAsyati; yo jano
 mAM sevate mama pitApi taM sammaMsyate| 27 sAmprataM mama prANA
 vyAkula bhavanti, tasmAd he pitara etasmAt samayAn mAM rakSa, ityahaM kiM

prArthayiSye? kintvaham etatsamayArtham avatIrNavAn| 28 he pita: svanAmno mahimAnaM prakAzaya; tanaiva svanAmno mahimAnam ahaM prAkAzayaM punarapi prakAzayiSyAmi, eSA gagaNIyA vANI tasmin samaye'jAyata| 29 taczrutvA samIpasthalokAnAM kecid avadan megho'garjIt, kecid avadan svargIyadUto'nena saha kathAMacakathat| 30 tada yIzuH pratyavAdIt, madarthaM zabdoyaM nAbhUt yuSmadarthamevAbhUt| 31 adhunA jagatosya vicAra: sampatsyate, adhunAsya jagata: patI rAjyAt cyoSyati| 32 yadyaI pRthivyA Urdvve protthAptosmi tarhi sarvvAn mAnavAn svasamIpam AkarSiSyAmi| 33 kathaM tasya mRti rbhaviSyati, etad bodhayitUM sa imAM kathAM akathayat| 34 tada loka akathayan sobhiSiktaH sarvvadA tiSThatIti vyavasthAgranthe zrutam asmAbhiH, tarhi manuSyaputraH protthApito bhaviSyatiIti vAkyAM kathaM vadasi? manuSyaputroyaM kaH? (aiōn g165) 35 tada yIzurakathAyad yuSmAbhiH sArddham alpadinAni jyotirAste, yathA yuSmAn andhakAro nAcchAdayati tadarthaM yAvatkAlaM yuSmAbhiH sArddham jyotistiSThati tAvatkAlaM gacchata; yo jano'ndhakAre gacchati sa kutra yAtIti na jAnAti| 36 ataeva yAvatkAlaM yuSmAkaM nikaTe jyotirAste tAvatkAlaM jyotIrUpasantAnA bhavitUM jyotiSi vizvasita; imAM kathAM kathayitvA yIzuH prasthAya tebhyaH svAM guptavAn| 37 yadyapi yIzusteSAM samakSam etAvadAzcaryyakarmmANi kRtavAn tathApi te tasmin na vyazvasan| 38 ataeva kaH pratyeti susaMvAdaM parezAsmat pracAritaM? prakAzate parezasya hastaH kasya ca sannidhau? yizaiyabhaviSyadvAdina yadetad vAkyamuktaM tat saphalam abhavat| 39 te pratyetuM nAzankuvan tasmin yizaiyabhaviSyadvAdi punaravAdId, 40 yadA, "te nayanai rna pazyanti buddhibhizca na budhyante tai rmanaHsu parivarttiteSu ca tAnahaM yathA svasthAn na karomi tathA sa teSAM locanAnyandhAni kRtvA teSAmantaHkaraNAni gADhAni kariSyati|" 41 yizaiyo yadA yIzo rmahimAnaM vilokya tasmin kathAMakathayat tada bhaviSyadvAkyam IdRzaM prakAzayat| 42 tathApyadhipatinAM bahavastasmin pratyAyan| kintu phirUzinastAn bhajanagRhAd dUrikurvvanIti bhayAt te taM na svIkRtavantaH| 43 yata Izvarasya prazaMsAto mAnavAnAM prazaMsAyAM te'priyanta| 44 tada yIzuruccaiHkAram akathayat yo jano mayi vizvasiti sa kevale mayi vizvasitIti

na, sa matprerake'pi vizvasiti| 45 yo jano mAM pazyati sa matprerakamapi pazyati| 46 yo jano mAM pratyeti sa yathAndhakAre na tiSThati tadartham ahaM jyotiHsvarUpo bhUtvA jagatyasmin avatIrNavAn| 47 mama kathAM zrutvA yadi kazcin na vizvasiti tarhi tamahaM doSiNaM na karomi, yato heto rjagato janAnAM doSAn nizcitAn karttuM nAgatya tAn paricAtum Agatosmi| 48 yaH kazcin mAM na zraddhAya mama kathaM na gRhIAti, anyastaM doSiNaM kariSyati vastutastu yAM kathAmaham acakathaM sA katha carame'nhi taM doSiNaM kariSyati| 49 yato heterahaM svataH kimapi na kathayAmi, kiM kiM mayA kathayitavyaM kiM samupadeSTavyaJca iti matprerayita pitA mAmaJJApayat| 50 tasya sAJJA anantAyurityahaM jAnAmi, ataevAhaM yat kathayAmi tat pitA yathAJJApayat tathaiva kathayAmyaham| (aiōnios g166)

13 nistArotsavasya kiJcitkAlAt pUrvvaM pRthivyAH pituH samIpagamanasya samayaH sannikarSobhUd iti JJAtvA yIzurAprathamAd yeSu jagatpravAsiSvAtmIyalokeSa prema karoti sma teSu zeSaM yAvat prema kRtavAn| 2 pitA tasya haste sarvvaM samarpitavAn svayam Izvarasya samIpAd Agacchad Izvarasya samIpaM yAsyati ca, sarvvANyetAni JJAtvA rajanyAM bhojane sampUrNe sati, 3 yadA zaitAn taM parahasteSu samarpayituM zimonaH putrasya ISkAriyotiyasya yihUda antaHkaraNe kupravRttiM samArpayat, 4 tAdA yIzu rbhojanAsanAd utthAya gAtravastraM mocayitvA gAtramArjanavastraM gRhItvA tena svakaTim abadhAt, 5 pazcAd ekapAtre jalam abhiSicya ziSyANAM pAdAn prakSAlaya tena kaTibaddhagAtramArjanavAsasA mArSTuM prArabhata| 6 tataH zimonpitarasya samIpamAgate sa uktavAn he prabho bhavAn kiM mama pAdau prakSAlayiSyati? 7 yIzuruditavAn ahaM yat karomi tat samprati na jAnAsi kintu pazcAj JJAsyasi| 8 tataH pitaraH kathitavAn bhavAn kadApi mama pAdau na prakSAlayiSyati| yIzurakathayad yadi tvAM na prakSAlaye tarhi mayi tava kopyaMzo nAsti| (aiōn g165) 9 tAdA zimonpitaraH kathitavAn he prabho tarhi kevalapAdau na, mama hastau zirazca prakSAlayatu| 10 tato yIzuravadad yo jano dhautastasya sarvvAGgapariSkRtatvAt pAdau vinAnyAGgasya prakSAlanApekSA nAsti| yUyaM pariSkRtA iti satyaM kintu

na sarvve, **11** yato yo janastaM parakareSu samarpayisyati taM sa jJAtavAna;
ataeva yUyaM sarvve na pariSkRtA imAM kathAM kathitavAn| **12** itthaM
yIzusteSAM pAdAn prakSAlya vastraM paridhAyAsane samupavizya kathitavAn
ahaM yuSmAn prati kiM karmAkArSaM jAnItha? **13** yUyaM mAM guruM
prabhuJca vadatha tat satyameva vadatha yatohaM saeva bhavAmi| **14**
yadyahaM prabhu rguruzca san yuSmAkAM pAdAn prakSAlitavAn tarhi
yuSmAkamapi parasparaM pAdaprakSAlanam ucitam| **15** ahaM yuSmAn prati
yathA vyavAharaM yuSmAn tathA vyavaharttum ekaM panthAnaM darzitan|
16 ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, prabho rdAso na mahAn prerakAcca
prerito na mahAn| **17** imAM kathAM viditVA yadi tadanusArataH karmMANi
kurutha tarhi yUyaM dhanya bhaviSyatha| **18** sarvveSu yuSmAsu kathAmimAM
kathayAmi iti na, ye mama manonItAstAnahaM jAnAmi, kintu mama bhakSyANI
yo bhugkte matprANaprAtikUlyataH| utthApayati pAdasya mUlaM sa eSa
mAnavaH|yadetad dharmmapustakasya vacanaM tadanusAreNAvazyaM
ghaTiSyate| **19** ahaM sa jana ityatra yathA yuSmAkAM vizvAso jAyate tadarthaM
etAdRzaghaTanAt pUrvvam ahamidAnIM yuSmabhyamakathayam| **20** ahaM
yuSmAnatIva yathArthaM vadAmi, mayA preritaM janaM yo gRhIati sa
mameva gRhIati yazca mAM gRhIati sa matprerakAM gRhIati| **21** etAM
kathAM kathayitVA yIzu rduHkhi san pramANaM dattVA kathitavAn ahaM
yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi yuSmAkam eko jano mAM parakareSu
samarpayisyati| **22** tataH sa kamuddizya kathAmetAM kathitavAn ityatra
sandigdhaH ziSyAH parasparaM mukhamAlokayituM prArabhanta| **23** tasmin
samaye yIzu rymasmin aprIyata sa ziSyastasya vakSaHsthalam avAlambata| **24**
zimonpitarastaM saGketenAvadat, ayaM kamuddizya kathAmetAm kathayatIti
pRccha| **25** tadA sa yIzo rvakSaHsthalam avalambya pRSThavan, he prabho
sa janaH kaH? **26** tato yIzuH pratyavadad ekakhaNDaM pUpaM majjayitVA
yasmai dAsyAmi saeva saH; pazcAt pUpakhaNDamekaM majjayitVA zimonaH
putrAya ISkariyotIyAya yihUdai dattavAn| **27** tasmin datte sati zaitAn tamAzrayat;
tadA yIzustam avadat tvAM yat kariSyasi tat kSipraM kuru| **28** kintu sa

yenAzayena tAM kathAmakathAyat tam upaviSTalokAnAM kopi nAbudhyata;
 29 kintu yihUdAH samIpe mudrAsampuTakasthiteH kecid ittham abudhyanta
 pArvvaNAsAdanArthaM kimapi dravyaM kretuM vA daridrebhyaH kijcid
 vitarituM kathitavAn| 30 tAdA pUpakhaNDagrahaNAt paraM sa tUrNaM
 bahiragacchat; rAtrizca samupasyitA| 31 yihUde bahirgate yIzurakathayad idAnIM
 mAnavasutasya mahimA prakAzate tenezvarasyApi mahimA prakAzate| 32
 yadi tenezvarasya mahimA prakAzate tarhIzvaropi svena tasya mahimAnaM
 prakAzayiSyati tUrNameva prakAzayiSyati| 33 he vatsA ahaM yuSmAbhiH
 sArddhaM kijcitkAlamAtram Ase, tataH paraM mAM mRgayiSyadhve kintvahaM
 yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM yUyaM gantuM na zakSyatha, yAmimAM kathAM
 yihUdiyebhyaH kathitavAn tathAdhunA yuSmabhyamapi kathayAmi| 34 yUyaM
 parasparaM prIyadhvam ahaM yuSmAsu yathA prIye yUyamapi parasparam
 tathaiva prIyadhvam, yuSmAn imAM navInAm AjJAm AdizAmi| 35 tenaiva
 yadi parasparaM prIyadhve tarhi lakSaNenAnena yUyaM mama ziSyA iti
 sarvve jJAtuM zakSyanti| 36 zimonapitaraH pRSThavAn he prabho bhavAn
 kutra yAsyati? tato yIzuH pratyavadat, ahaM yatsthAnaM yAmi tatsthAnaM
 sAmprataM mama pazcAd gantuM na zaknoSi kintu pazcAd gamiSyasi| 37 tAdA
 pitaraH pratyuditavAn, he prabho sAmprataM kuto hetostava pazcAd gantuM na
 zaknomi? tvadarmaM prANAn dAtuM zaknomi| 38 tato yIzuH pratyuktavAn
 mannimittaM kiM prANAn dAtuM zaknoSi? tvAmahaM yathArthaM vadAmi,
 kukkuTaravaNAt pUrvvaM tvaM tri rmAm apahnoSyase|

14 manoduHkhino mA bhUta; Izvare vizvasita mayi ca vizvasita| 2 mama
 pitu gRhe bahUni vAsasthAni santi no cet pUrvvaM yuSmAn ajJApayiSyAM
 yuSmadarthaM sthAnaM sajjayituM gacchAmi| 3 yadi gatvAhaM yuSmannimittaM
 sthAnaM sajjayAmi tarhi panarAgatya yuSmAn svasamIpaM neSyAmi, tato
 yatrAhaM tiSThAmi tatra yUyamapi sthAsyatha| 4 ahaM yatsthAnaM brajAmi
 tatsthAnaM yUyaM jAnItha tasya panthAnamapi jAnItha| 5 tAdA thoma avadat,
 he prabho bhavAn kutra yAti tadvayaM na jAnImaH, tarhi kathaM panthAnaM
 jJAtuM zaknumaH? 6 yIzurakathayad ahameva satyajIvanarUpapatho mayA

na gantA kopi pituH samIpaM gantuM na zaknoti| 7 yadi mAm ajJAsyata
tarhi mama pitaramapyajJAsyata kintvadhunAtastaM jAnItha pazyatha ca|
8 tAdA philipaH kathitavAn, he prabho pitaraM darzaya tasmAdasmAkaM
yatheSTaM bhaviSyati| 9 tato yIzuH pratyAvAdIt, he philipa yuSmAbhiH sArddham
etAvaddinAni sthitamapi mAM kiM na pratyabhijAnAsi? yo jano mAm apazyat sa
pitaramapyapazyat tarhi pitaram asmAn darzayeti kathAM kathaM kathayasi?
10 ahaM pitari tiSThAmi pitA mayi tiSThatIti kiM tvaM na pratyasi? ahaM
yadvAkyAM vadAmi tat svato na vadAmi kintu yaH pitA mayi virAjate sa eva
sarvvakarmmANi karAti| 11 ataeva pitaryyahaM tiSThAmi pitA ca mayi tiSThati
mamAsyAM kathAyAM pratyayaM kuruta, no cet karmmahetoH pratyayaM
kuruta| 12 ahaM yuSmAnatiyathArthaM vadAmi, yo jano mayi vizvasiti sohamiva
karmmANi kariSyati varaM tatopi mahAkarmmANi kariSyati yato hetorahaM
pituH samIpaM gacchAmi| 13 yathA putreNa pitu rmahimA prakAzate tadarthaM
mama nAma procya yat prArthayiSyadhve tat saphalaM kariSyAmi| 14 yadi
mama nAmna yat kiJcid yAcadhve tarhi tadahaM sAdhayiSyAmi| 15 yadi mayi
priyadhve tarhi mamAjJAH samAcarata| 16 tato mayA pituH samIpe prArthite
pitA nirantaram yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAtum itaramekaM sahAyam arthAt
satyamayam AtmAnaM yuSmAkaM nikaTaM preSayiSyati| (aiOn g165) 17 etajjagato
lokAstaM grahItuM na zaknuvanti yataste taM nApazyan nAjanaMzca kintu
yUyaM jAnItha yato hetoH sa yuSmAkamanta rnivasati yuSmAkaM madhye
sthAsyati ca| 18 ahaM yuSmAn anAthAn kRtvA na yAsyAmi punarapi yuSmAkaM
samIpam AgamiSyAmi| 19 kiyatkAlarat param asya jagato lokA mAM puna
rna drakSyanti kintu yUyaM drakSyatha; ahaM jIviSyAmi tasmAt kArANAd
yUyamapi jIviSyatha| 20 pitaryyahamasmi mayi ca yUyaM stha, tathAhaM
yuSmAsvasmi tadapi tAdA jJAsyatha| 21 yo jano mamAjJA gRhItvA tA Acarati
saeva mayi prIyate; yo janazca mayi prIyate saeva mama pituH priyapAtraM
bhaviSyati, tathAhamapi tasmin prItvA tasmai svAM prakAzayiSyAmi| 22 tAdA
ISkariyotIyAd anyo yihUdAstamavadat, he prabho bhavAn jagato lokAnAM
sannidhau prakAzito na bhUtvAsmAkaM sannidhau kutaH prakAzito bhaviSyati?

23 tato yIzuH pratyuditavAn, yo jano mayi prIyate sa mamAjJA api gRhlAti, tena mama pitApi tasmin preSyate, AvAJca tannikaTamAgatya tena saha nivatsyAvaH|
 24 yo jano mayi na prIyate sa mama kathA api na gRhlAti punazca yAmimAM kathAM yUyaM zRNutha sA kathA kevalasya mama na kintu mama prerako yaH pitA tasyApi kathA| 25 idAnIM yuSmAkaM nikaTe vidyamAnoham etAH sakalah kathAH kathayAmi| 26 kintvitaH paraM pitrA yaH sahAyo'rthAt pavitra AtmA mama nAmni prerayiSyati sa sarvvaM zikSayitvA mayoktAH samastAH kathA yuSmAn smArayiSyati| 27 ahaM yuSmAkaM nikaTe zAntiM sthApayitvA yAmi, nijAM zAntiM yuSmabhyaM dadAmi, jagato lokA yathA dadAti tathAhaM na dadAmi; yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani duHkhitAni bhItAni ca na bhavantu| 28 ahaM gatvA punarapi yuSmAkaM samIpam AgamiSyAmi mayoktaM vAkyamidaM yUyam azrauStA; yadi mayyapreSyadhvaM tarhyahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi mamAsyAM kathAyAM yUyam ahAdiSyadhvaM yato mama pitA mattopi mahAn| 29 tasyA ghaTanAyAH samaye yathA yuSmAkaM zraddha jAyate tadartham ahaM tasyA ghaTanAyAH pUrvvam idAnIM yuSmAn etAM vArttAM vadAmi| 30 itaH paraM yuSmAbhiH saha mama bahava AlApA na bhaviSyanti yataH kArANAd etasya jagataH patirAgacchati kintu mayA saha tasya kopi sambandho nAsti| 31 ahaM pitari prema karomi tathA pitu rvidhivat karmmANi karomIti yena jagato lokA jAnanti tadartham uttiSThata vayaM sthAnAdasmAd gacchAma|

15 ahaM satyadrAkSAlatAsvarUpo mama pitA tUdyAnaparicArakasvarUpajca| 2 mama yAsu zAkhAsu phalAni na bhavanti tAH sa chinatti tathA phalavatyaH zAkha yathAdhikaphalAni phalanti tadarthaM tAH pariSkaroti| 3 idAnIM mayoktopadezena yUyaM pariSkRtAH| 4 ataH kArANAt mayi tiSThata tenAhamapi yuSmAsu tiSThAmi, yato heto rdrAkSAlatAyAm asaMlagna zAkha yathA phalavati bhavituM na zaknoti tathA yUyamapi mayyatiSThantaH phalavanto bhavituM na zaknutha| 5 ahaM drAkSAlatAsvarUpo yUyajca zAkhAsvarUpoH; yo jano mayi tiSThati yatra cAhaM tiSThAmi, sa pracUraphalaiH phalavAn bhavati, kintu mAM vina yUyaM kimapi karttuM na zaknutha| 6 yaH kazcin mayi na tiSThati sa zuSkazAkheva bahi rnikSipyate lokAzca tA AhRtya vahnau nikSipy

dAhayanti| 7 yadi yUyaM mayi tiSThatha mama kathA ca yuSmAsu tiSThati
tarhi yad vAJchitvA yAciSyadhve yuSmAkaM tadeva saphalaM bhaviSyati| 8
yadi yUyaM pracUraphalavanto bhavatha tarhi tadvArA mama pitu rmahima
prakAziSyate tathA yUyaM mama ziSyA iti parikSAyiSyadhve| 9 pitA yathA
mayi prItavAn ahamapi yuSmAsu tathA prItavAn ato heto ryUyaM nirantaraM
mama premapAtrANi bhUtvA tiSThata| 10 ahaM yathA piturAjJA gRhItvA
tasya premapbhAjanaM tiSThAmi tathaiva yUyamapi yadi mamAjJA guhItha
tarhi mama premapbhAjanaM sthAsyatha| 11 yuSmannimittaM mama ya
AhlAdaH sa yathA ciraM tiSThati yuSmAkam Anandazca yathA pUryyate
tadarthaM yuSmabhyam etAH kathA atrakatham| 12 ahaM yuSmAsu yathA priye
yUyamapi parasparaM tathA priyadhvam eSA mamAjJA| 13 mitrANAM kArANat
svaprANadAnaparyyantaM yat prema tasmAn mahAprema kasyApi nAsti| 14
ahaM yadyad AdizAmi tattadeva yadi yUyam Acarata tarhi yUyameva mama
mitrANi| 15 adyArabhya yuSmAn dAsAn na vadiSyAmi yat prabhu ryat karoti
dAsastad na jAnAti; kintu pituH samIpe yadyad azRNavaM tat sarvvaM yUSmAn
ajJApayam tatKArANAd yuSmAn mitrANi proktavAn| 16 yUyaM mAM rocitavanta
iti na, kintvahameva yuSmAn rocitavAn yUyaM gatvA yathA phalAnyutpAdayatha
tAni phalAni cAKSayANi bhavanti, tadarthaM yuSmAn nyajunajaM tasmAn mama
nAma procya pitaraM yat kiJcid yAciSyadhve tadeva sa yuSmabhyaM dAsyati| 17
yUyaM parasparaM priyadhvam aham ityAjJApayAmi| 18 jagato lokai ryuSmAsu
RtIyiteSu te pUrvvaM mAmevArttIyanta iti yUyaM jAnItha| 19 yadi yUyaM
jagato lokA bhaviSyata tarhi jagato lokA yuSmAn AtmIyAn buddhvApreSyanta;
kintu yUyaM jagato lokA na bhavatha, ahaM yuSmAn asmAjJagato'rocayam
etasmAt kArANajJagato lokA yuSmAn RtIyante| 20 dAsaH prabho rmahAn na
bhavati mamaitat pUrvvIyaM vAkyaM smarata; te yadi mAmevAtADayan tarhi
yuSmAnapi tADayiSyanti, yadi mama vAkyaM gRhIanti tarhi yuSmAkamapi
vAkyaM grahISyanti| 21 kintu te mama nAmakArANAd yuSmAn prati tAdRzaM
vyavahariSyanti yato yo mAM preritavAn taM te na jAnanti| 22 teSAM sannidhim
Agatya yadyahaM nAkathayiSyAM tarhi teSAM pApaM nAbhaviSyat kintvadhuna

teSAM pApamAcchAdayitum upAyo nAsti| 23 yo jano mAm RtIyate sa mama pitaramapi RtIyate| 24 yAdRzAni karmmANi kenApi kadApi nAkriyanta tAdRzAni karmmANi yadi teSAM sAKSAd ahaM nAkariSyAM tarhi teSAM pApAM nAbhaviSyat kintvadhunA te dRSTvApi mAM mama pitaraJcArttIyanta| 25 tasmAt te'kAraNaM mAm RtIyante yadetad vacanaM teSAM zAstre likhitamAste tat saphalam abhavat| 26 kintu pitu rnirgataM yaM sahAyamarthAt satyamayam AtmAnaM pituH samIpAd yuSmAkaM samIpe preSaiSyAmi sa Agatya mayi pramANaM dAsyati| 27 yUyaM prathamamArabhya mayA sArddhaM tiSThatha tasmAddheto ryUyamapi pramANaM dAsyatha|

16 yuSmAkaM yathA vAdhA na jAyate tadarthaM yuSmAn etAni sarvvavAkyAni vyAharaM| 2 loka yuSmAn bhajanagRhebhyo dUrikariSyanti tathA yasmin samaye yuSmAn hatvA Izvarasya tuSTi janakaM karmmAkurmma iti maMsyante sa samaya Agacchanti| 3 te pitaraM mAJca na jAnanti, tasmAd yuSmAn pratIdRzam AcariSyanti| 4 ato hetAH samaye samupasthite yathA mama kathA yuSmAkaM manaHsuH samupatiSThati tadarthaM yuSmAbhyam etAM kathAM kathayAmi yuSmAbhiH sArddham ahaM tiSThan prathamaM tAM yuSmabhyaM nAkathayaM| 5 sAmprataM svasya prerayituH samIpaM gacchAmi tathApi tvaM kka gacchasi kathAMetAM yuSmAkaM kopi mAM na pRcchati| 6 kintu mayoktAbhirAbhiH kathAbhi ryUSmAkam antaHkaraNAni duHkhena pUrNAnyabhavan| 7 tathApyahaM yathArthaM kathayAmi mama gamanaM yuSmAkaM hitArthameva, yato heto rgamane na kRte sahAyo yuSmAkaM samIpaM nAgamiSyati kintu yadi gacchAmi tarhi yuSmAkaM samIpe taM preSaiSyAmi| 8 tataH sa Agatya pApapuNyadaNDeSu jagato lokAnAM prabodhaM janayiSyati| 9 te mayi na vizvasanti tasmAddhetoH pApaprabodhaM janayiSyati| 10 yuSmAkam adRzyaH sannahaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi tasmAd puNye prabodhaM janayiSyati| 11 etajjagato'dhipati rdaNDAjJAM prApnoti tasmAd daNDe prabodhaM janayiSyati| 12 yuSmabhyaM kathayituM mamAnekaH kathA Asate, tAH kathA idAnIM yUyaM soDhuM na zaknutha; 13 kintu satyamaya AtmA yadA samAgamiSyati tadA sarvvaM satyaM yuSmAn neSyati, sa svataH

kimapi na vadiSyati kintu yacchroSyati tadeva kathayitVA bhAvikAryyaM yuSmAn
 jJApyiSyati| 14 mama mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati yato madIyAM kathAM
 gRhItVA yuSmAn bodhayiSyati| 15 pitu ryadyad Aste tat sarvvaM mama tasmAd
 kAraNAd avAdiSaM sa madIyAM kathAM gRhItVA yuSmAn bodhayiSyati| 16
 kiyatKAlAt paraM yUyaM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatKAlAt paraM
 puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH samIpaM gacchAmi| 17 tataH ziSyANAM
 kiyanto janAH parasparaM vaditum Arabhanta, kiyatKAlAt paraM mAM draSTuM
 na lapsyadhve kintu kiyatKAlAt paraM puna rdraSTuM lapsyadhve yatohaM pituH
 samIpaM gacchAmi, iti yad vAkyam ayaM vadati tat kiM? 18 tataH kiyatKAlAt
 param iti tasya vAkyam kiM? tasya vAkyasyAbhiprAyaM vayaM boddhuM na
 zaknumastairiti 19 nigadite yIzusteSAM praznecchAM jJAAtVA tebhyo'kathayat
 kiyatKAlAt paraM mAM draSTuM na lapsyadhve, kintu kiyatKAlAt paraM pUna
 rdraSTuM lapsyadhve, yAmimAM kathAmakathayaM tasyA abhiprAyaM kiM
 yUyaM parasparaM mRgayadhve? 20 yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM vadAmi yUyaM
 krandiSyatha vilapiSyatha ca, kintu jagato lokA AnandiSyanti; yUyaM zokAkula
 bhaviSyatha kintu zokAt paraM AnandayuktA bhaviSyatha| 21 prasavakAla
 upasthite nArI yathA prasavavedanayA vyAkula bhavati kintu putre bhUmiSThe
 sati manuSyaike janmanA naraloke praviSTa ityAnandAt tasyAstasarvvaM
 duHkhaM manasi na tiSThati, 22 tathA yUyamapi sAmprataM zokAkula bhavatha
 kintu punarapi yuSmabhyaM darzanaM dAsyAmi tena yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani
 sAnandAni bhaviSyanti, yuSmAkam tam AnandaJca kopi harttuM na zakSyati| 23
 tasmin divase kAmapi kathAM mAM na prakSyatha| yuSmAnaham atiyathArthaM
 vadAmi, mama nAmna yat kiJcid pitaraM yAciSyadhve tadeva sa dAsyati| 24 pUrvve
 mama nAmna kimapi nAyAcadhvaM, yAcadhvaM tataH prApsyatha tasmAd
 yuSmAkam sampUrNAnando janiSyate| 25 upamAkathAbhiH sarvvANyetAni
 yuSmAn jJApitavAn kintu yasmin samaye upamayA noktvA pituH kathAM
 spaSTaM jJApyiSyAmi samaya etAdRza Agacchati| 26 tadA mama nAmna
 prArthayiSyadhve 'haM yuSmannimittaM pitaraM vineSye kathAmimAM na
 vadAmi; 27 yato yUyaM mayi prema kurutha, tathAham Izvarasya samIpAd

AgatavAn ityapi pratItha, tasmAd kAraNAt kAraNAt pitA svayaM yuSmAsu prIyate|
28 pituH samIpAjjajad Agatosmi jagat parityajya ca punarapi pituH samIpaM
gacchAmi| **29** tadA ziSyA avadan, he prabho bhavAn upamayA noktvAdhunA
spaSTaM vadati| **30** bhavAn sarvvajJaH kenacit pRSTo bhavitumapi bhavataH
prayojanaM nAstItiyadhunAsmAkaM sthirajJAnaM jAtaM tasmAd bhavAn Izvarasya
samIpAd AgatavAn ityatra vayaM vizvasimaH| **31** tato yIzuH pratyavAdId idAnIM
kiM yUyaM vizvasitha? **32** pazyata sarvve yUyaM vikIrNAH santo mAma ekAkinaM
pIratyajya svaM svaM sthAnaM gamiSyatha, etAdRzaH samaya Agacchati varaM
prAyeNopasthitavAn; tathApyahaM naikAkI bhavAmi yataH pitA mayA sArddham
Aste| **33** yathA mayA yuSmAkaM zAnti rjAyate tadartham etAH kathA yuSmabhyam
acakathaM; asmin jagati yuSmAkaM klezo ghaTiSyate kintvakSobhA bhavata yato
mayA jagajjitaM|

17 tataH paraM yIzuretAH kathAH kathayitvA svargaM vilokyaitat prArthayat,
he pitaH samaya upasthitavAn; yathA tava putrastava mahimAnaM prakAzayati
tadarthaM tvaM nijaputrasya mahimAnaM prakAzaya| **2** tvaM yollokAn tasya haste
samarpitavAn sa yathA tebhyo'nantAyu rdadAti tadarthaM tvaM prANimAtrANAm
adhipatitvabhAraM tasmai dattavAn| (aiOnios g166) **3** yastvam advitIyaH satya
IzvarastvayA preritazca yIzuH khriSTA etayorubhayoH paricaye prApte'nantAyu
rbhavati| (aiOnios g166) **4** tvaM yasya karmmaNo bhAraM mahyaM dattavAn, tat
sampannaM kRtvA jagatyasmin tava mahimAnaM prAkAzayaM| **5** ataeva he
pita rjagatyavidyamAne tvayA saha tiSThato mama yo mahimAsIt samprati
tava samIpe mAma taM mahimAnaM prApaya| **6** anyacca tvam etajjagato
yAllokAn mahyam adadA ahaM tebhystava nAmnastattvajJAnam adadAM, te
tavaivAsan, tvaM tAn mahyamadadAH, tasmAtte tavopadezam agRhlan| **7** tvaM
mahyaM yat kiJcid adadAstatsarvvaM tvatto jAyate ityadhunAjAnan| **8** mahyaM
yamupadezam adadA ahamapi tebhystamupadezam adadAM tepi tamagRhlan
tvattohaM nirgatya tvayA preritobhavam atra ca vyazvasan| **9** teSAmeva nimittaM
prArthaye'haM jagato lokanimittaM na prArthaye kintu yAllokAn mahyam
adadAsteSAmeva nimittaM prArthaye'haM yataste tavaivAsate| **10** ye mama te

tava ye ca tava te mama tathA tai rmama mahimA prakAzyate| 11 sAmpratam
asmin jagati mamAvasthiteH zeSam abhavat ahaM tava samIpaM gacchAmi
kintu te jagati sthAsyanti; he pavitra pitarAvayo ryathaikatvamAste tathA
teSAMapyekatvaM bhavati tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn svanAmnA
rakSa| 12 yAvanti dinAni jagatyasmin taiH sahAhamAsaM tAvanti dinAni tAn tava
nAmnAhaM rakSitavAn; yAllokAn mahyam adadAstAn sarvvAn ahamarakSaM,
teSAM madhye kevalaM vinAzapAtraM hAritaM tena dharmmapustakasya
vacanaM pratyakSaM bhavati| 13 kintvadhunA tava sannidhiM gacchAmi mayA
yathA teSAM sampUrNAnando bhavati tadarthamahaM jagati tiSThan etAH
kathA akathayam| 14 tavopadezaM tebhyo'dadAM jagatA saha yathA mama
sambandho nAsti tathA jajata saha teSAMapi sambandhAbhAvAj jagato lokAstAn
RtIyante| 15 tvaM jagatastAn gRhANeti na prArthaye kintvazubhAd rakSeti
prArthayeham| 16 ahaM yathA jagatsambandhiyo na bhavAmi tathA tepi
jagatsambandhiyA na bhavanti| 17 tava satyakathayA tAn pavitrikuru tava
vAkyameva satyam| 18 tvaM yathA mAM jagati prairayastathAhamapi tAn
jagati prairayam| 19 teSAM hitArthaM yathAhaM svAM pavitrikaromi tathA
satyakathayA tepi pavitribhavantu| 20 kevalaM eteSAMarthe prArthaye'ham
iti na kintveteSAMupadezena ye janA mayi vizvasiSyanti teSAMapyarthe
prArtheye'ham| 21 he pitasteSAM sarvveSAM ekatvaM bhavatu tava yathA
mayi mama ca yathA tvayyekatvaM tathA teSAMapyAvayorekatvaM bhavatu
tena tvaM mAM preritavAn iti jagato lokAH pratiyantu| 22 yathAvayorekatvaM
tathA teSAMapyekatvaM bhavatu teSvahaM mayi ca tvam itthaM teSAM
sampUrNamekatvaM bhavatu, tvaM preritavAn tvaM mayi yathA prIyase ca
tathA teSvapi pritavAn etadyathA jagato loka jAnanti 23 tadarthaM tvaM yaM
mahimAnaM mahyam adadAstaM mahimAnam ahamapi tebhyo dattavAn| 24
he pita rjagato nirmmANAt pUrvvaM mayi snehaM kRtvA yaM mahimAnaM
dattavAn mama taM mahimAnaM yathA te pazyanti tadarthaM yAllokAn mahyaM
dattavAn ahaM yatra tiSThAmi tepi yathA tatra tiSThanti mamaiSA vAjchA|
25 he yathArthika pita rjagato lokaistvayyajAtepi tvAmahaM jAne tvaM mAM

preritavAn itIme ziSyA jAnanti| 26 yathAhaM teSu tiSThAmi tathA mayi yena
premnA premAkarostat teSu tiSThati tadarthaM tava nAmAhaM tAn jJApitavAn
punarapi jJApayiSyAmi|

18 tAH kathAH kathayitvA yIzuH ziSyAnAdAya kidronnAmakaM srota uttIryya
ziSyaiH saha tatradyodyAnaM prAvizat| 2 kintu vizvAsaghAtiyihUdAstat sthAnaM
paricIyate yato yIzuH ziSyaiH sArddhaM kadAcit tat sthAnam agacchat| 3 tAdA
sa yihUdAH sainyagaNaM pradhAnayAjakAnAM phirUzinAJca padAtigaNaJca
gRhItvA pradIpAn ulkAn astrANi cAdAya tasmin sthAna upasthitavAn| 4 svaM
prati yad ghaTiSyate taj jJAtvA yIzuragresaraH san tAnapRcchat kaM gaveSayatha?
5 te pratyavadan, nAsaratIyaM yIzuM; tato yIzuravAdId ahameva saH; taiH saha
vizvAsaghAti yihUdAzCAtiSThat| 6 tadAhameva sa tasyaitAM kathAM zrutvaiva te
pazcAdetya bhUmau patitAH| 7 tato yIzuH punarapi pRSThavAn kaM gaveSayatha?
tataste pratyavadan nAsaratIyaM yIzuM| 8 tAdA yIzuH pratyuditavAn ahameva sa
imAM kathAmacakatham; yadi mAnanvicchatha tarhImAn gantuM mA vArayata|
9 itthaM bhUte mahyaM yAllokAn adadAsteSAm ekamapi nAhArayam imAM yAM
kathAM sa svayamakathayat sA kathA saphala jAtA| 10 tAdA zimonpitarasya
nikaTe khaGgalsthiteH sa taM niSkoSaM kRtvA mahAyAjakasya mAlkhanAmAnaM
dAsam Ahatya tasya dakSiNakarNaM chinnavAn| 11 tato yIzuH pitaram avadat,
khaGgaM koSe sthApaya mama pitA mahyaM pAtuM yaM kaMsam adadAt
tenAhaM kiM na pAsyAmi? 12 tAdA sainyagaNaH senApati ryihUdIyAnAM
padAtayazca yIzuM ghRtvA baddhvA hAnannAmnaH kiyaphAH zvazurasya
samIpaM prathamam anayan| 13 sa kiyaphAstasmin vatsare mahAyAjatvapade
niyuktaH 14 san sAdhAraNalokAnAM maGgalArtham ekajanasya maraNamucitam
iti yihUdIyaiH sArddham amantrayat| 15 tAdA zimonpitaro'nyaikaziSyazca
yIzoH pazcAd agacchatAM tasyAnyaziSyasya mahAyAjakena paricitatvAt sa
yIzunA saha mahAyAjakasyATTAlikAM prAvizat| 16 kintu pitaro bahirdvArasya
samIpe'tiSThad ataeva mahAyAjakena paricitaH sa ziSyAH punarbahirgatvA
dauvAyikAyai kathayitvA pitaram abhyantaram Anayat| 17 tAdA sa dvArarakSika
pitaram avadat tvaM kiM na tasya mAnavasya ziSyAH? tataH sovadaH ahaM

na bhavAmi| 18 tataH paraM yatsthAne dAsAH padAtayazca zItahetoraGgArai
rvahniM prajvAlya tApaM sevitavantastatsthAne pitarastiSThan taiH saha
vahnitApaM sevitum Arabhata| 19 tadA ziSyEsupadeze ca mahAyAjakena yIzuH
pRSTaH 20 san pratyuktavAn sarvvalokAnAM samakSaM kathAMakathayaM
guptaM kAmapi kathAM na kathayitvA yat sthAnaM yihUdIyAH satataM gacchanti
tatra bhajanagehe mandire cAzikSayaM| 21 mattaH kutaH pRcchasi? ye janA
madupadezam azRNvan tAneva pRccha yadyad avadaM te tat jAninta| 22
tadetthaM pratyuditavAt nikaTasthapadAti ryIzuM capeTenAhatya vyAharat
mahAyAjakam evaM prativadasi? 23 tato yIzuH pratigaditavAn yadyayathArtham
acakathaM tarhi tasyAyathArthasya pramANaM dehi, kintu yadi yathArthaM
tarhi kuto heto rmAm atADayaH? 24 pUrvaM hAnan sabandhanaM taM
kiyaphAmahAyAjakasya samIpaM praiSayat| 25 zimonpitarastiSThan vahnitApaM
sevate, etasmin samaye kiyantastam apRcchan tvAM kim etasya janasya ziSyo na?
tataH sopahnutyAbravId ahaM na bhavAmi| 26 tadA mahAyAjakasya yasya dAsasya
pitaraH karNamacchinat tasya kuTumbaH pratyuditavAn udyAne tena saha
tiSThantaM tvAM kiM nApazyAM? 27 kintu pitaraH punarapahnutya kathitavAn;
tadAnIM kukkuTo'raut| 28 tadanantaraM pratyUSE te kiyaphAgRhAd adhipate
rgRhaM yIzum anayan kintu yasmin azucitve jAte tai rnistArotsave na bhoktavyaM,
tasya bhayAd yihUdIyAstadgRhaM nAvizan| 29 aparaM pIlAto bahirAgatya tAn
pRSThavAn etasya manuSyasya kaM doSaM vadatha? 30 tadA te petyavadan
duSkarmmakAriNi na sati bhavataH samIpe nainaM samArpayiSyAmaH| 31
tataH pIlAto'vadad yUyamenAM gRhItvA sveSAM vyavasthaya vicArayata| tadA
yihUdIyAH pratyavadan kasyApi manuSyasya prANadaNDaM karttuM nAsmAkam
adhikAro'sti| 32 evaM sati yIzuH svasya mRtyau yAM kathAM kathitavAn
sa saphalAbhavat| 33 tadanantaraM pIlAtaH punarapi tad rAjagRhaM gatvA
yIzumAhUya pRSTavAn tvAM kiM yihUdIyAnAM rAjA? 34 yIzuH pratyavadat tvam
etAM kathAM svataH kathayasi kimanyaH kazcin mayi kathitavAn? 35 pIlAto'vadad
ahaM kiM yihUdIyAH? tava svadezIyA vizeSataH pradhAnayAjaka mama nikaTe
tvAM samArpayana, tvAM kiM kRtavAn? 36 yIzuH pratyavadat mama rAjyam

etajjagatsambandhiyAM na bhavati yadi mama rAjyaM jagatsambandhiyam
 abhaviSyat tarhi yihUdlyAnAM hasteSu yathA samarpito nAbhavaM tadarthaM
 mama sevakA ayotsyan kintu mama rAjyam aihikaM na| 37 tada pIlAtaH
 kathitavAn, tarhi tvaM rAJA bhavasi? yIzuH pratyuktavAn tvaM satyaM kathayasi,
 rAJahaM bhavAmi; satyatAyAM sAkSyAM dAtuM janiM gRhItva jagatyasmin
 avatIrNavAn, tasmAt satyadharmmapakSapAtino mama kathAM zRNvanti| 38
 tada satyaM kiM? etAM kathAM paSTva pIlAtaH punarapi bahirgatva yihUdlyAn
 abhASata, ahaM tasya kamapyaparAdhaM na prApnomi| 39 nistArotsavasamaye
 yuSmAbhirabhirucita eko jano mayA mocayitavya eSA yuSmAkaM rItirasti, ataeva
 yuSmAkaM nikaTe yihUdlyAnAM rAJanaM kiM mocayAmi, yuSmAkam icchA kA?
 40 tada te sarvve ruvanto vyAharan enaM mAnuSaM nahi barabbAM mocaya|
 kintu sa barabbA dasyurAsIt|

19 pIlAto yIzum AnIya kazaya prAhArayat| 2 pazcAt senAgaNaH
 kaNTakanirmmitaM mukuTaM tasya mastake samarpya vArttAkIvarNaM
 rAjaparicchadaM paridhApya, 3 he yihUdlyAnAM rAJan namaskAra ityuktva taM
 capeTenAhantum Arabhata| 4 tada pIlAtaH punarapi bahirgatva lokAn avadat, asya
 kamapyaparAdhaM na labhe'haM, pazyata tad yuSmAn jJApayituM yuSmAkaM
 sannidhau bahirenam AnayAmi| 5 tataH paraM yIzuH kaNTakamukuTavAn
 vArttAkIvarNavasanavAMzca bahirAgacchat| tataH pIlAta uktavAn enaM
 manuSyAM pazyata| 6 tada pradhAnayAjakAH padAtayazca taM dRSTva,
 enaM kruze vidha, enaM kruze vidha, ityuktva ravituM Arabhanta| tataH
 pIlAtaH kathitavAn yUyaM svayam enaM nItva kruze vidhata, aham etasya
 kamapyaparAdhaM na prAptavAn| 7 yihUdlyAH pratyavadan asmAkaM yA
 vyavasthAste tadanusAreNAsya prANahananam ucitaM yatoyaM svam Izvarasya
 putramavadat| 8 pIlAta imAM kathAM zrutva mahAtrAsayuktaH 9 san punarapi
 rAjagrha Agatya yIzuM pRSTavAn tvaM kutratyo lokaH? kintu yIzastasya kimapi
 pratyuttaraM nAvadat| 10 tataH pIlAt kathitavAna tvaM kiM mayA sArddhaM
 na saMlapiSyasi? tvAM kruze vedhituM vA mocayituM zakti rmamAste iti
 kiM tvaM na jAnAsi? tada yIzuH pratyavadad IzvareNAdaM mamopari tava

kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyate, tathApi yo jano mAM tava haste samArpayat
 tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam| 11 tadA yIzuH pratyavadad IzvareNAdattaM
 mamopari tava kimapyadhipatitvaM na vidyate, tathApi yo jano mAM tava haste
 samArpayat tasya mahApAtakaM jAtam| 12 tadArabhya pIlAtastaM mocayituM
 ceSTitavAn kintu yihUdIyA ruvanto vyAharan yadImaM mAnavaM tyajasi
 tarhi tvaM kaisarasya mitraM na bhavasi, yo janaH svaM rAjAnaM vakti saeva
 kaimarasya viruddhAM kathAM kathayati| 13 etAM kathAM zrutvA pIlAto
 yIzuM bahirAnIya nistArotsavasya AsAdanadinasya dvitIyapraharAt pUrvvaM
 prastarabandhananAmni sthAne 'rthAt ibrIyabhASayA yad gabbithA kathyate
 tasmin sthAne vicArAsana upAvizat| 14 anantaraM pIlAto yihUdIyAn avadat,
 yuSmAkaM rAjAnaM pazyata| 15 kintu enaM dUrIkuru, enaM dUrIkuru, enaM
 kruze vidha, iti kathAM kathayitvA te ravitum Arabhanta; tadA pIlAtaH kathitavAn
 yuSmAkaM rAjAnaM kiM kruze vedhiSyAmi? pradhAnayAjakA uttaram avadan
 kaisaraM vinA kopi rAjAsmAkaM nAsti| 16 tataH pIlAto yIzuM kruze vedhituM
 teSAM hasteSu samArpayat, tataste taM dhRtvA nItavantaH| 17 tataH paraM
 yIzuH kruzaM vahan ziraHkapAlam arthAd yad ibrIyabhASayA gulgaltAM vadanti
 tasmin sthAna upasthitaH| 18 tataste madhyasthAne taM tasyobhayapArzve
 dvAvaparau kruze'vidhan| 19 aparam eSa yihUdIyAnAM rAjA nAsaratIyayIzuH,
 iti vijjApanaM likhitvA pIlAtastasya kruzopari samayojayat| 20 sA lipiH
 ibrIyayUnAnIyaromIyabhASAbhi rlikhita; yIzoH kruzavedhanasthAnaM nagarasya
 samIpaM, tasmAd bahavo yihUdIyAstAM paThitum Arabhanta| 21 yihUdIyAnAM
 pradhAnayAjakAH pIlAtamiti nyavedayan yihUdIyAnAM rAjeti vAkyam na kintu
 eSa svaM yihUdIyAnAM rAjAnam avadad itthaM likhatu| 22 tataH pIlAto uttaram
 dattavAn yallekhanIyaM tallikhitavAn| 23 itthaM senAgaNo yIzuM kruze vidhitvA
 tasya paridheyavastraM caturo bhAgAn kRtvA ekaikasenA ekaikabhAgam agRhlat
 tasyottarIyavastraJcAgRhlat| kintUttarIyavastraM sUcisevanaM vinA sarvvam
 UtaM| 24 tasmAtte vyAharan etat kaH prApsyati? tanna khaNDayitvA tatra
 guTikApAtaM karavAma| vibhajante'dharIyaM me vasanaM te parasparaM|
 mamottarIyavastrArthaM guTikAM pAtayanti ca| iti yadvAkyam dharmmapustake

likhitamAste tat senAgaNenetthaM vyavaharaNAt siddhamabhavat| 25 tadAnIM
 yIzo rmAtA mAtu rbhaginI ca yA kliyapA bhAryyA mariyam magdalInI mariyam
 ca etAstasya kruzasya sannidhau samatiSThan| 26 tato yIzuH svamAtaram
 priyatamaziSyaJca samIpe daNDAYamAnau vilokya mAtaram avadat, he yoSid
 enaM tava putraM pazya, 27 ziSyantvavadat, enAM tava mAtaram pazya| tataH
 sa ziSyastadghaTikAyAM tAM nijagRhaM nItavan| 28 anantaraM sarvvaM
 karmmAdhunA sampannamabhUt yIzuriti jJAtva dharmmapustakasya vacanaM
 yathA siddhaM bhavati tadartham akathayat mama pipAsa jAtA| 29 tatastasmin
 sthAne amlarasena pUrNapAtrasthityA te spaJjamekaM tadamlarasenArdrIkRtya
 esobnale tad yojayitvA tasya mukhasya sannidhAvasthApayan| 30 tAdA
 yIzuramlarasaM gRhItvA sarvvaM siddham iti kathAM kathayitvA mastakaM
 namayan prANAn paryyatyajat| 31 tadvinam AsAdanadinaM tasmAt pare'hani
 vizrAmavAre dehA yathA kruzopari na tiSThanti, yataH sa vizrAmavAro
 mahAdinamAsit, tasmAd yihUdIyAH pIlAtanikaTaM gatvA teSAM pAdabhaJjanasya
 sthAnAntaranayanasya cAnumatiM prArthayanta| 32 ataH senA Agatya yIzuna
 saha kruze hatayoH prathamadvitIyacorayoH pAdAn abhaJjan; 33 kintu yIzoH
 sannidhiM gatvA sa mRta iti dRSTvA tasya pAdau nAbhaJjan| 34 pazcAd eko
 yoddha zUlAghAtena tasya kukSim avidhat tatksaNaT tasmAd raktaM jalajca
 niragacchat| 35 yo jano'sya sAkSyAM dadAti sa svayaM dRSTavAn tasyedaM
 sAkSyAM satyaM tasya kathA yuSmAkaM vizvAsaM janayituM yogya tat sa jAnAti|
 36 tasyaikam asdhyapi na bhaMkSyate, 37 tadvad anyazAstrepi likhyate, yathA,
 "dRSTipAtaM kariSyanti te'vidhan yantu tamprati|" 38 arimathIyanagarasya
 yUSaphnAmA ziSya eka AsIt kintu yihUdIyebhyo bhayAt prakAzito na bhavati;
 sa yIzo rdehaM netuM pIlAtasyAnumatiM prArthayata, tataH pIlAtenAnumate
 sati sa gatvA yIzo rdeham anayat| 39 aparaM yo nikadImo rAtrau yIzoH
 samIpam agacchat sopi gandharasena mizritaM prAyeNa paJcAzatseTakamaguruM
 gRhItvAgacchat| 40 tataste yihUdIyanAM zmazAne sthApanarItyanusAreNa
 tatsugandhidravyeNa sahitaM tasya dehaM vastreNAveSTayan| 41 aparaJca yatra
 sthAne taM kruze'vidhan tasya nikaTasthodyAne yatra kimapi mRtadehaM

kadApi nAsthApyata tAdRzam ekaM nUtanaM zmazAnam AsIt| 42 yihUdIyAnAm
AsAdanadinAgamanAt te tasmin samIpasthazmazAne yIzum azAyayan|

20 anantaraM saptAhasya prathamadine 'tipratyUSe 'ndhakAre tiSThati
magdalInI mariyam tasya zmazAnasya nikaTaM gatvA zmazAnasya mukhAt
prastaramapasAritam apazyat| 2 pazcAd dhAvitvA zimonpitarAya yIzoH
priyatamaziSyAya cedam akathayat, lokAH zmazAnAt prabhuM nItvA
kutrAsthApayan tad vaktuM na zaknomi| 3 ataH pitaraH sonyaziSyazca
barhi rbhutvA zmazAnasthAnaM gantum ArabhetAM| 4 ubhayordhAvatoH
sonyaziSyAH pitaraM pazcAt tyaktvA pUrvvaM zmazAnasthAna upasthitavAn|
5 tada prahvIbhUya sthApitavastrANi dRSTavAn kintu na prAvizat| 6 aparaM
zimonpitara Agatya zmazAnasthAnaM pravizya 7 sthApitavastrANi mastakasya
vastraJca pRthak sthAnAntare sthApitaM dRSTavAn| 8 tataH zmazAnasthAnaM
pUrvvam Agato yonyaziSyAH sopi pravizya tAdRzaM dRSTA vyazvasIt| 9
yataH zmazAnAt sa utthApayitavya etasya dharmmapustakavacanasya bhAvaM
te tada voddhuM nAzankuvan| 10 anantaraM tau dvau ziSyau svaM svaM
gRhaM parAvRtyAgacchatAm| 11 tataH paraM mariyam zmazAnadvArasya
bahiH sthitvA roditum Arabhata tato rudatI prahvIbhUya zmazAnaM vilokya
12 yIzoH zayanasthAnasya ziraHsthAne padatale ca dvayo rdizo dvau
svargIyadUtAvupaviSTau samapazyat| 13 tau pRSTavantau he nAri kuto rodiSi?
sAvadat lokA mama prabhuM nItvA kutrAsthApayan iti na jAnAmi| 14 ityuktvA
mukhaM parAvRtya yIzuM daNDAYamAnam apazyat kintu sa yIzuriti sA jJAtuM
nAzaknot| 15 tada yIzustAm apRcchat he nAri kuto rodiSi? kaM vA mRgayase?
tataH sA tam udyAnasevakaM jJAtvA vyAharat, he maheccha tvaM yaditaH
sthAnAt taM nItavAn tarhi kutrAsthApayastad vada tatsthAnAt tam AnayAmi|
16 tada yIzustAm avadat he mariyam| tataH sA parAvRtya pratyavadat he
rabbUnI arthAt he guro| 17 tada yIzuravadat mAM mA dhara, idAnIM pituH
samIpe UrddhvagamanaM na karomi kintu yo mama yuSmAkaJca pitA mama
yuSmAkaJcezvarastasya nikaTa UrddhvagamanaM karttum udyatosmi, imAM
kathAM tvaM gatvA mama bhrAtRgaNaM jJApaya| 18 tato magdalInImariyam

tatkSaNA d gatvA prabhustasyai darzanaM dattvA kathA etA akathayad iti
vArttAM ziSyebhyo'kathayat| 19 tataH paraM saptAhasya prathamadinasya
sandhyAsamaye ziSyA ekatra militvA yihUdiyebhyo bhiyA dvAraruddham
akurvvan, etasmin kale yIzusteSAM madhyasthAne tiSThan akathayad yuSmAkaM
kalyANaM bhUyAt| 20 ityuktvA nijahastaM kukSiJca darzitavAn, tataH ziSyAH
prabhuM dRSTvA hRSTA abhavan| 21 yIzuH punaravadad yuSmAkaM kalyANaM
bhUyAt pitA yathA mAM praiSayat tathAhamapi yuSmAn preSayAmi| 22
ityuktvA sa teSAMupari dirghaprazvAsaM dattvA kathitavAn pavitram AtmANaM
gRhIta| 23 yUyaM yeSAM pApAni mocayiSyatha te mocayiSyante yeSAJca
pApAti na mocayiSyatha te na mocayiSyante| 24 dvAdazamadhya gaNito
yamajo thomAnAmA ziSyO yIzorAgamanakAlai taiH sArddhaM nAsIt| 25 ato
vayaM prabhUm apazyAmeti vAkye'nyaziSyairukte sovadat, tasya hastayo
rlauhakilakAnAM cihnaM na vilokya taccihnam aGgulyA na sPRSTvA tasya
kukSau hastaM nAropya cAhaM na vizvasiSyAmi| 26 aparam aSTame'hni gate sati
thomAsahitaH ziSyagaNa ekatra militvA dvAraM ruddhvAbhyantara AsIt, etarhi
yIzusteSAM madhyasthAne tiSThan akathayat, yuSmAkaM kuzalaM bhUyAt|
27 pazcAt thAmai kathitavAn tvam aGgulIm atrArpayitvA mama karau pazya
karaM prasAryya mama kukSAvarpaya nAvizvasya| 28 tadA thomA avadat,
he mama prabho he madIzvara| 29 yIzurakathayat, he thomA mAM nirIkSya
vizvasiSi ye na dRSTvA vizvasanti taeva dhanyAH| 30 etadanyAni pustake'smin
alikhitAni bahUnyAz CaryyakarmmANi yIzuH ziSyANAM purastAd akarot| 31 kintu
yIzurIzvarasyAbhiSiktaH suta eveti yathA yUyaM vizvasitha vizvasya ca tasya
nAmna paramAyuH prApnutha tadartham etAni sarvvANyalikhyanta|

21 tataH paraM tibiriyAjaladhestaTe yIzuH punarapi ziSyebhyo darzanaM
dattavAn darzanasyAkhyAnamidam| 2 zimompitaraH yamajathoma
gAlIlyakAnnAnagananivAsi nithanel sivadeH putrAvanyau dvau ziSyau
caiteSvekatra militeSu zimompitaro'kathayat matsyAn dhartuM yAmi| 3 tataste
vyAharan tarhi vayamapi tvayA sArddhaM yAmaH tadA te bahirgataH santaH
kSipraM nAvam Arohan kintu tasyAM rajanyAm ekamapi na prApnuvan| 4

prabhAte sati yIzustaTe sthitavAn kintu sa yIzuriti ziSyA jJAtuM nAzaknuvan| 5
 tadA yIzurapRcchat, he vatsA sannidhau kiJcit khAdyadravyam Aste? te'vadan
 kimapi nAsti| 6 tadA so'vadat naukAyA dakSiNapArzve jAlaM nikSipata tato
 lapyadhve, tasmAt tai rnikSipte jAle matsyA etAvanto'patan yena te jAlamAkRSya
 nottolayituM zaktAH| 7 tasmAd yIzoH priyatamaziSyAH pitarAyAkathayat
 eSa prabhu rbhavet, eSa prabhuriti vAcAM zrutvaiva zimon nagnatAheto
 rmatsyadhAriNa uttarIyavastraM paridhAya hradaM pratyudalamphayat| 8
 apare ziSyA matsyaiH sArddhaM jAlam AkarSantaH kSudranaukAM vAhayitvA
 kULamAnayan te kULAd atidUre nAsan dvizatahastebhyo dUra Asan ityanumIyate|
 9 tIraM prAptaistaistatra prajvalitAgnistadupari matsyAH pUpAzca dRSTAH|
 10 tato yIzurakathayat yAn matsyAn adharata teSAM katipayAn Anayata| 11
 ataH zimonpitaraH parAvRtya gatvA bRhadbhistripajcAzadadhikazatamatsyaiH
 paripUrNaM tajjAlam AkRSyodatolayat kintvetAvadbhi rmatsyairapi jAlaM
 nAchidyata| 12 anantaraM yIzustAn avAdit yUyamAgatya bhuMgdhvAM;
 tadA saeva prabhuriti jJAtatvAt tvaM kaH? iti praSTuM ziSyANAM kasyApi
 pragalbhatA nAbhavat| 13 tato yIzurAgatya pUpAn matsyAMzca gRhItvA
 tebhyaH paryyaveSayat| 14 itthaM zmazAnAdutthAnAt paraM yIzuH
 ziSyebhyastRtIyavAraM darzanaM dattavAn| 15 bhojane samApte sati yIzuH
 zimonpitaraM pRSTavAn, he yUnasaH putra zimon tvaM kim etebhyodhikaM
 mayi prIyase? tataH sa uditavAn satyaM prabho tvayi prIye'haM tad bhavAn
 jAnAti; tadA yIzurakathayat tarhi mama meSazAvakagaNaM pAlaya| 16 tataH sa
 dvitIyavAraM pRSTavAn he yUnasaH putra zimon tvaM kiM mayi prIyase?
 tataH sa uktavAn satyaM prabho tvayi prIye'haM tad bhavAn jAnAti; tadA
 yIzurakathayata tarhi mama meSaganaM pAlaya| 17 pazcAt sa tRtIyavAraM
 pRSTavAn, he yUnasaH putra zimon tvaM kiM mayi prIyase? etadvAkyAM
 tRtIyavAraM pRSTavAn tasmAt pitaro duHkhito bhUtvA'kathayat he prabho
 bhavataH kimapyagocaraM nAsti tvayyahaM prIye tad bhavAn jAnAti; tato
 yIzuravadat tarhi mama meSaganaM pAlaya| 18 ahaM tubhyaM yathArthaM
 kathayAmi yauvanakAle svayAM baddhakaTi ryatrecchA tatra yAtavAn kintvitaH

paraM vRddhe vayasi hastaM vistArayiSyasi, anyajanastvAM baddhvA yatra
 gantuM tavecchA na bhavati tvAM dhRtvA tatra neSyati| 19 phalataH kiDRzena
 maraNena sa Izvarasya mahimAnaM prakAzayiSyati tad bodhayituM sa iti vAkyam
 proktavAn| ityukte sati sa tamavocat mama pazcAd Agaccha| 20 yo jano rAtrikAle
 yIzo rvakSo'valambya, he prabho ko bhavantaM parakareSu samarpayiSyatIti
 vAkyam pRSTavAn, taM yIzoH priyatamaziSyam pazcAd AgacchantaM 21 pitaro
 mukhaM parAvarttya vilokya yIzuM pRSTavAn, he prabho etasya mAnavasya
 kiDRzI gati rbhaviSyati? 22 sa pratyavadat, mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM yadi
 taM sthApayitum icchAmi tatra tava kiM? tvaM mama pazcAd Agaccha| 23
 tasmAt sa ziSyo na mariSyatIti bhrAtRgaNamadhye kiMvadanti jAtA kintu sa na
 mariSyatIti vAkyam yIzu rnAvadat kevalaM mama punarAgamanaparyyantaM
 yadi taM sthApayitum icchAmi tatra tava kiM? iti vAkyam uktavAn| 24 yo jana
 etAni sarvvANi likhitavAn atra sAkSyajca dattavAn saeva sa ziSyah, tasya
 sAkSyam pramANamiti vAyam jAnImaH| 25 yIzuretebhyo'parANyapi bahUni
 karmmANi kRtavAn tAni sarvvANi yadyekaikaM kRtvA likhyante tarhi granthA
 etAvanto bhavanti teSAM dhAraNe pRthivyAM sthAnaM na bhavati| iti||

preritAH

1he thiyaphila, yIzuH svamanonItAn preritAn pavitreNAtmanA samAdizya yasmin dine svargamArohat yAM yAM kriyAmakarot yadyad upAdizacca tAni sarvvANi pUrvvaM mayA likhitAni| **2** sa svanidhanaduHkhabhogAt param anekapratyayakSapramANauH svaM saJivaM darzayitvA **3** catvAriMzaddinAni yAvat tebhyaH preritebhyo darzanaM dattvezvarIyarAjyasya varNanama akarot| **4** anantaraM teSAM sabhAM kRtvA ityAjJApayat, yUyaM yirUzAlamo'nyatra gamanamakRtvA yastin pitrAGgIkRte mama vadanAt kathA azRNuta tatprAptim apekSya tiStHata| **5** yohan jale majjitAvAn kintvalpadinamadhye yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjita bhaviSyatha| **6** pazcAt te sarvve militvA tam apRcchan he prabho bhavAn kimidAnIM punarapi rAjyam isrAyelIyalokAnAM kareSu samarpayiSyati? **7** tataH sovatat yAn sarvvAn kaIAn samayAMzca pitA svavaze'sthApayat tAn jJAtRM yuSmAkam adhikAro na jAyate| **8** kintu yuSmAsu pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAve sati yUyaM zaktiM prApya yirUzAlami samastayihUdAzomiroNadezayoH pRthivyAH sImAM yAvad yAvanto dezAsteSu yarvveSu ca mayi sAkSyaM dAsyatha| **9** iti vAkyamuktva sa teSAM samakSaM svargaM nItO'bhavat, tato meghamAruhya teSAM dRSTeragocarO'bhavat| **10** yasmin samaye te vihAyasaM pratyanyadRSTyA tasya tAdRzam Urdvvagamanam apazyan tasminneva samaye zuklavastrau dvau janau teSAM sannidhau daNDAYamAnau kathitavantau, **11** he gAlIlyaloka yUyaM kimarthaM gaganAM prati nirIkSya daNDAYamAnAstiStHatha? yuSmAkAM samIpAt svargaM nItO yo yIzustaM yUyaM yathA svargam Arohantam adarzam tathA sa punazcAgamiSyati| **12** tataH paraM te jaitunanAmnaH parvvatAd vizrAmavArasya pathaH parimANam arthAt prAyeNArddhakrozaM durasthaM yirUzAlamnagaraM parAvRtyAgacchan| **13** nagaraM pravizya pitaro yAkUb yohan AndriyaH philipaH thoma barthajamayo mathirAlphIyaputro yAkUb udyoga zimon yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdA ete sarvve yatra sthAne pravasanti tasmin uparitanaprakoSthe prAvizan| **14** pazcAd ime kiyatyaH striyazca yIzo rmAtA mariyam tasya bhrAtarazcaite sarvva ekacittIbhUta satataM vinayena vinayena prArthayanta| **15** tasmin samaye tatra sthAne sAkalyena viMzatyadhikazataM

ziSyA Asan| tataH pitarasteSAM madhye tiSThan uktavAn 16 he bhrAtRgaNa
yIzudhArinAM lokAnAM pathadarzako yo yihUdAstasmin dAyUdA pavitra AtmA
yAM kathAM kathayAmAsa tasyAH pratyakSibhavanasyAvazyakatvam AsIt| 17 sa
jano'smAkaM madhyavartti san asyAH sevAyA aMzam alabhata| 18 tadanantaraM
kukarmmaNA labdhaM yanmUlyAM tena kSetramekaM krItam aparaM tasmin
adhomukhe bhRmau patite sati tasyodarasya vidIrNatvAt sarvVA nADyo
niragacchan| 19 etAM kathAM yirUzAlamnivAsinaH sarvve lokA vidAnti; teSAM
nijabhASayA tatKSetrajca hakaldAmA, arthAt raktakSetramiti vikhyAtamAste| 20
anyacca, nicketanaM tadiyantu zunyameva bhaviSyati| tasya dUSye nivAsArthaM
kopi sthAsyati naiva hi| anya eva janastasya padaM saMprApsyati dhruvaM|
itthaM gitapustake likhitamAste| 21 ato yohano majjanam ArabhyAsmAkaM
samIpAt prabho ryIzoH svargArohaNadinaM yAvat sosmAkaM madhye yAvanti
dinAni yApitavAn 22 tAvanti dinAni ye mAnava asmAbhiH sArddhaM tiSThanti
teSAm ekena janenAsmAAbhiH sArddhaM yIzorutthAne sAkSiNA bhavitavyaM| 23
ato yasya rUDhi ryuSto yaM barzabbetyuktVAhUyanti sa yUSaph matathizca
dvAvetau pRthak kRtvA ta Izvarasya sannidhau prAryya kathitavantaH, 24 he
sarvvAntaryyAmin paramezvara, yihUDAH sevanapreritatvapadacyutaH 25 san
nijasthAnam agacchat, tatpadaM labdhum enayo rjanayo rmadhye bhavata
ko'bhirucitastadasmAn darzyatAM| 26 tato guTikApATe kRte matathirniracIyata
tasmAt sonyeSAm ekAdazAnAM praritAnAM madhye gaNitobhavat|

2aparaJca nistArotsavAt paraM paJcAzattame dine samupasthite sati
te sarvve ekAcittIbhUya sthAna ekasmin militA Asan| 2 etasminneva
samaye'kasmAd AkAzAt pracaNDAtyugravAyoH zabdavad ekaH zabda Agatya
yasmin gRhe ta upAvizan tad gRhaM samastaM vyApnot| 3 tataH paraM
vahnizikhAsvarUpA jihvAH pratyakSibhUya vibhaktAH satyaH pratijanorddhve
sthagita abhUvan| 4 tasmAt sarvve pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAH santa
AtmA yathA vAcitavAn tadanusAreNANyadezIyAnAM bhASA uktavantaH| 5
tasmin samaye pRthivIsthasarvvadezebhyo yihUdIyamatAvalambino bhaktaloka
yirUzAlami prAvasan; 6 tasyAH kathAyAH kiMvadantyA jAtatvAt sarvve

lokA militvA nijanijabhASayA ziSyANAM kathAkathanaM zrutvA samudvignA
 abhavan| 7 sarvvaeva vismayApannA AzcaryyAnvitAzca santaH parasparaM
 uktavantaH pazyata ye kathAM kathayanti te sarvve gAlilIyalokAH kiM na
 bhavanti? 8 tarhi vayaM pratyekazaH svasvajanmadezIyabhASAbhiH kathA
 eteSAM zRNumaH kimidaM? 9 pArthI-mAdI-arAmnahaarayimdezanivAsimano
 yihUdA-kappadakiyA-panta-AziyA- 10 phrugiyA-pamphuliyA-misaranivAsinaH
 kurINInikaTavarttilUbIyapradezanivAsino romanagarAd Agata yihUdIyaloka
 yihUdIyamatagrAhiNaH krItIyA arAbIyAdayo lokAzca ye vayam 11 asmAkAM
 nijanijabhASAbhireteSAm IzvarIyamahAkarmmavyAkhyAnaM zRNumaH| 12
 itthaM te sarvvaeva vismayApannAH sandigdhdhacittAH santaH parasparamUcuH,
 asya ko bhAvAH? 13 apare kecil parihasya kathitavanta ete navInadrAkSArasena
 mattA abhavan| 14 tada pitara ekAdazabhi rjanaiH sAkAM tiSThan
 tAllokAn uccaiHkAram avadat, he yihUdIyA he yirUzAlamnivAsinaH
 sarvve, avadhAnaM kRtvA madIyavAkyaM budhyadhvaM| 15 idAnIm
 ekayAmAd adhika vela nAsti tasmAd yUyAM yad anumAtha mAnavA ime
 madyapAnena mattAstanna| 16 kintu yoyelbhaviSyadvaktraitadvAkyamuktaM
 yathA, 17 IzvaraH kathayAmAsa yugAntasamaye tvaham| varSiSyAmi
 svamAtmAnaM sarvvaprANyupari dhruvam| bhAvivAkyaM vadiSyanti kanyAH
 putrAzca vastutaH|pratyAdezaJca prApsyanti yuSmAkAM yuvamAnavAH| tathA
 prAcInalokAstu svapnAn drakSyanti nizcitaM| 18 varSiSyAmi tadAtmAnaM
 dAsadAsJanopiri| tenaiva bhAvivAkyaM te vadiSyanti hi sarvvazaH| 19
 Urddhvasthe gagaNe caiva nIcasthe pRthivItale| zoNitAni bRhadbhAnUn
 ghanadhUmAdikAni ca| cihnAni darzayiSyAmi mahAzcaryyakriyAstathA|
 20 mahAbhayAnakasyaiva taddinasya parezituH| purAgamAd raviH kRSNo
 raktazcandro bhaviSyataH| 21 kintu yaH paramezasya nAmni samprArthayiSyate|
 saeva manujo nUnaM paritrAto bhaviSyati|| 22 ato he isrAyelvaMzIyalokAH sarvve
 kathAyAmetasyAm mano nidhaddhvaM nAsaratIyo yIzurIzvarasya manonItaH
 pumAn etad IzvarastatkrItairAzcaryyAdbhutakarmmabhi rlakSaNaizca yuSmAkAM
 sAKSadeva pratipAditavAn iti yUyAM jAnItha| 23 tasmin yIzau Izvarasya

pUrvvanizcitamantraNAnirUpaNAusAreNa mRtyau samarpite sati yUyaM taM
 dhRtvA duStalokAnAM hastaiH kruze vidhitvAhata| 24 kintvIzvarastaM nidhanasya
 bandhanAnmocayitvA udasthApayat yataH sa mRtyunA baddhastiSThatIti
 na sambhavati| 25 etastin dAyUdapi kathitavAn yathA, sarvvadA mama
 sAKSattaM sthApaya paramezvaraM| sthite maddakSiNe tasmin skhaliSyAmi
 tvahaM nahi| 26 AnandiSyati taddheto rmAmakInaM manastu vai| AhlAdiSyati
 jihvApi madlyA tu tathaiva ca| pratyAzayA zarIrantu madlyAM vaizayiSyate|
 27 paraloke yato hetostvaM mAM naiva hi tyakSyasi| svaklyAM puNyavantaM
 tvaM kSayituM naiva dAsyasi| evaM jIvanamArgaM tvaM mAMEva darzayiSyasi|
 (Hadēs g86) 28 svasammukhe ya Anando dakSiNe svasya yat sukhaM| anantaM
 tena mAM pUrNaM kariSyasi na saMzayaH|| 29 he bhrAtaro'smAkaM tasya
 pUrvvapuruSasya dAyUdaH kathAM spaSTaM kathayituM mAmanumanyadhvaM,
 sa prANAn tyaktvA zmazAne sthApitobhavad adyApi tat zmazAnam asmAkaM
 sannidhau vidyate| 30 phalato laukikabhAvena dAyUdo vaMze khrISTaM janma
 grAhayitvA tasyaiva siMhAsane samuveSTuM tamutthApayiSyati paramezvaraH
 zapathaM kutvA dAyUdaH samIpa imam aGgIkAraM kRtavAn, 31 iti jJAtvA
 dAyUd bhaviSyadvAdi san bhaviSyatkAliyajJAnena khrISTotthAne kathAmimAM
 kathayAmAsa yathA tasyAtmA paraloke na tyakSyate tasya zarIraJca na
 kSeSyati; (Hadēs g86) 32 ataH paramezvara enaM yIzuM zmazAnAd udasthApayat
 tatra vayaM sarvve sAKSiNa Asmahe| 33 sa Izvarasya dakSiNakareNonnatiM
 prApya pavitra Atmina pitA yamaGgIkAraM kRtavAn tasya phalaM prApya
 yat pazyatha zRNutha ca tadavarSat| 34 yato dAyUd svargaM nAruroha kintu
 svayam imAM kathAm akathayad yathA, mama prabhumidaM vAkyamavadat
 paramezvaraH| 35 tava zatrUnahaM yAvat pAdapIThaM karomi na| tAvat kAlaM
 madIye tvaM dakSavArzva upAviza| 36 ato yaM yIzuM yUyaM kruze'hata
 paramezvarastaM prabhutvAbhiSiktatvapade nyayuMkteti isrAyellyA loka
 nizcitaM jAnantu| 37 etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA teSAM hRdayAnAM vidIrNatvAt
 te pitarAya tadanyapreritebhyaZca kathitavantaH, he bhrAtRgaNa vayaM kiM
 kariSyAmaH? 38 tataH pitaraH pratyavadad yUyaM sarvve svaM svaM manaH

parivarttayadhvaM tathA pApamocanArthaM yIzukhrISTasya nAmnA majjitAzca
bhavata, tasmAd dAnarUpaM paritram AtmAnaM lapsyatha| 39 yato yuSmAkaM
yuSmatsantAnAnAJca dUrasthasarvvalokAnAJca nimittam arthAd asmAkaM
prabhuH paramezvaro yAvato lAkAn AhvAsyati teSAM sarvveSAM nimittam
ayamaGgikAra Aste| 40 etadanyAbhi rbahukathAbhiH pramANaM datvAkathayat
etebhyo vipathagAmibhyo varttamAnalokebhyaH svAn rakSata| 41 tataH paraM
ye sAnandAstAM kathAM agrhlan te majjitA abhavan| tasmin divase prAyeNa
trINi sahasrANi lokAsteSAM sapakSAH santaH 42 preritAnAm upadeze saGgatau
pUpabhaJjane prArthanAsu ca manaHsaMyogaM kRtvAtiSThan| 43 preritai
rnAnAprakAralakSaNeSu mahAz Caryyakarmamasu ca darziteSu sarvvalokAnAM
bhayamupasthitaM| 44 vizvAsakAriNaH sarvva ca saha tiSThanataH| sveSAM
sarvvaH sampattiH sAdhAraNyena sthApayitvAbhujjata| 45 phalato gRhANi
dravyANi ca sarvvaNi vikriya sarvveSAM svasvaprayojanAnusAreNa vibhajya
sarvvebhyo'dadan| 46 sarvva ekacittIbhUya dine dine mandire santiSThamAnA
gRhe gRhe ca pUpAnabhaJjanta Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM kurvvanto lokaiH
samAdRtAH paramAnandena saralAntaHkaraNena bhojanaM pAnaJcakurvvan| 47
paramezvaro dine dine paritrANabhAjanai rmaNDalIm avarddhayat|

3 tRtIyayAmavelAyAM satyAM prArthanAyAH samaye pitarayohanau sambhUya
mandiraM gacchataH| 2 tasminneva samaye mandirapravezakAnAM samIpe
bhikSaraNArthaM yaM janmakhaJjamAnuSaM lokA mandirasya sundaranAmni
dvAre pratidinam asthApayan taM vahantastadvAraM Anayan| 3 tada
pitarayohanau mantiraM praveSTum udyatau vilokya sa khajjastau kiJcid
bhikSitavAn| 4 tasmAd yohanA sahitaH pitarastam ananyadRSTyA nirIkSyA
proktavAn AvAM prati dRSTiM kuru| 5 tataH sa kiJcit prAptyAzayA tau
prati dRSTiM kRtavAn| 6 tada pitaro gaditavAn mama nikaTe svarNarUpyAdi
kimapi nAsti kintu yadAste tad dadAmi nAsaratIyasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmnA
tvamutthAya gamanAgamane kuru| 7 tataH paraM sa tasya dakSiNakaraM dhRtvA
tam udatolayat; tena tatkSaNAt tasya janasya pAdagulphayoH sabalatvAt sa
ullamphya protthAya gamanAgamane 'karot| 8 tato gamanAgamane kurvvan

ullamphan IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan tAbhyAM sArddhaM mandiraM prAvizat| 9
 tataH sarvve lokAstaM gamanAgamane kurvvantam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadantaJca
 vilokya 10 mandirasya sundare dvAre ya upavizya bhikSitavAn saevAyam
 iti jJAtvA taM prati tayA ghaTanayA camatkRta vismayApannAzcAbhavan|
 11 yaH khaJjaH svasthobhavat tena pitarayohanoH karayordhTatayoH satoH
 sarvve lokA sannidhim Agacchan| 12 tad dRSTvA pitarastebhyo'kathayat, he
 isrAyelIyaloka yUyaM kuto 'nenAzcaryyaM manyadhve? AvAM nijazaktyA yadvA
 nijapuNyena khaJjamanuSyamenaM gamitavantAviti cintayitvA AvAM prati
 kuto'nanyadRSTiM kurutha? 13 yaM yIzuM yUyaM parakareSu samArpayata tato
 yaM pIlAto mocayitum ecchat tathApi yUyaM tasya sAkSan nAGgIkRtavanta
 ibrAhIma ishAko yAkUbazcezvaro'rthAd asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSANAm IzvaraH
 svaputrasya tasya yIzo rmahimAnaM prAkAzayat| 14 kintu yUyaM taM pavitraM
 dhArmmikaM pumAMsaM nAGgIkRtya hatyAkAriNamekaM svebhyo dAtum
 ayAcadhvaM| 15 pazcAt taM jIvanasyAdhipatim ahata kintvIzvaraH zmazAnAt
 tam udasthApayata tatra vayaM sAkSiNa Asmahe| 16 imaM yaM mAnuSaM
 yUyaM pazyatha paricinutha ca sa tasya nAmni vizvAsakaraNAt calanazaktiM
 labdhavAn tasmin tasya yo vizvAsaH sa taM yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM sAkSAT
 sampUrNarUpeNa svastham akArSIt| 17 he bhrAtaro yUyaM yuSmAkam
 adhipatayazca ajJatvA karmmANyetAni kRtavanta idAnIM mamaiSa bodho
 jAyate| 18 kintvIzvaraH khrISTasya duHkhabhoge bhaviSyadvAdinAM mukhebhyo
 yAM yAM kathAM pUrvvamakathayat tAH kathA itthaM siddhA akarot| 19
 ataH sveSAM pApamocanArthaM khedaM kRtvA manAMsi parivarttayadhvaM,
 tasmAd IzvarAt sAntvanAprApteH samaya upasthAsyati; 20 punazca pUrvvakAlam
 Arabhya pracArito yo yIzukhrISTastam Izvaro yuSmAn prati preSayiSyati| 21
 kintu jagataH sRSTiM Arabhya Izvaro nijapavitrabhaviSyadvAdigaNona yathA
 kathitavAn tadanusAreNa sarvveSAM kAryyANAM siddhiparyyantaM tena sarge
 vAsaH karttavayaH| (aiōn g165) 22 yuSmAkaM prabhuH paramezvaro yuSmAkaM
 bhrAtRgaNamadhyAt matsadRzaM bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati, tataH
 sa yat kijcit kathayiSyati tatra yUyaM manAMsi nidhaddhvaM| 23 kintu yaH

kazcit prANI tasya bhaviSyadvAdinaH kathAM na grahISyati sa nijalokAnAM madhyAd ucchetsyate," imAM kathAm asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSebhyaH kevalo mUsAH kathayAmAsa iti nahi, 24 zimUyelbhaviSyadvAdinam Arabhya yAvanto bhaviSyadvAkyam akathayan te sarvvaeva samayasyaitasya kathAM akathayan| 25 yUyamapi teSAM bhaviSyadvAdinAM santAnAH, "tava vaMzodbhavapuMsA sarvvadezlyA lokA AziSaM prApta bhaviSyanti", ibrahIme kathAMetAM kathayitvA IzvarosmAKaM pUrvvapuruSaiH sArddhaM yaM niyamaM sthirkRtavAn tasya niyamasyAdhikAriNopi yUyaM bhavatha| 26 ata Izvaro nijaputraM yIzum utthApya yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM svasvapApAt parAvarttya yuSmabhyam AziSaM dAtuM prathamatastaM yuSmAkaM nikaTaM preSitavAn|

4yasmin samaye pitarayohanau lokAn upadizatastasmin samaye yAjakA mandirasya senApatayaH sidUkIgaNazca 2 tayor upadezakaraNe khrISTasyotthAnam upalakSyA sarvveSAM mRtAnAm utthAnaprastAve ca vyagrAH santastAvupAgaman| 3 tau dhRtvA dinAvasAnakAraNAt paradinaparyyanantaM ruddhvA sthApatavantaH| 4 tathApi ye lokAstayorupadezam azRNvan teSAM prAyeNa paJcasahasrANi janA vyazvasan| 5 pare'hani adhipatayaH prAcInA adhyApakAzca hAnananAmA mahAyAjakaH 6 kiyaphA yohan sikandara ityAdayo mahAyAjakasya jJAtayaH sarvve yirUzAlam nagare militAH| 7 anantaraM preritau madhye sthApayitvApRcchan yuvAM kayA zaktayA vA kena nAmnA karmmANyetAni kuruthaH? 8 tada pitarah pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNaH san pratyavAdIt, he lokAnAm adhipatigaNa he isrAyelyaprAcInAH, 9 etasya durbbalamAnuSasya hitaM yat karmmAkriyata, arthAt, sa yena prakAreNa svasthobhavad taced adyAvAM pRcchatha, 10 tarhi sarvva isrAyelyaloka yUyaM jAnIta nAsaratIyo yo yIzukhrISTaH kruze yuSmAbhiravidhyata yazcezvareNa zmazAnAd utthApitaH, tasya nAmnA janoyAM svasthaH san yuSmAkaM sammukhe prottiSThati| 11 nicetRbhi ryuSmAbhirayaM yaH prastaro'vajJato'bhavad sa pradhAnakoNasya prastaro'bhavat| 12 tadbhinnAdaparAt kasmAdapi paritrANaM bhavituM na zaknoti, yena trANaM prApyeta bhUmaNDalasyalokAnAM madhye tAdRzaM kimapi nAma nAsti| 13 tada pitarayohanoretAdRzIm akSebhatAM

dRSTvA tAvavidvAMsau nIcalokAviti buddhvA Azcaryyam amanyanta tau ca
yIzoH saGginau jAtAviti jJAtum azaknuvan| 14 kintu tAbhyAM sArddhaM taM
svasthamAnuSaM tiSThantaM dRSTvA te kAmapyaparAm ApattiM karttaM
nAzaknun| 15 tadA te sabhAtaH sthAnAntaraM gantuM tAn AjJApya svayaM
parasparam iti mantraNAmakurvvan 16 tau mAnavau prati kiM karttavyaM?
tAvekaM prasiddham AzcaryyaM karmma kRtavantau tad yirUzAlamnivAsinAM
sarvveSAM lokAnAM samIpe prAkAzata tacca vayamapahnotuM na zaknumaH|
17 kintu lokAnAM madhyam etad yathA na vyApnoti tadarthaM tau bhayaM
pradarzya tena nAmna kamapi manuSyAM nopadizatam iti dRDhaM niSedhAmaH|
18 tataste preritAvAhUya etadAjJApyan itaH paraM yIzo rnAmna kadApi
kAmapi kathAM mA kathayataM kimapi nopadizaJca| 19 tataH pitarayohanau
pratyavadatAm IzvarasyAjJAgrahaNam vA yuSmAkam AjJAgrahaNam etayo
rmadhye Izvarasya gocare kiM vihitaM? yUyaM tasya vivecanAM kuruta| 20 vayaM
yad apazyAma yadazRNuma ca tanna pracArayiSyAma etat kadApi bhavituM na
zaknoti| 21 yadaghaTata tad dRSTA sarvve loka Izvarasya guNAn anvavadan tasmAt
lokabhayAt tau daNDayituM kamapyupAyaM na prApya te punarapi tarjayitvA
tAvatyajan| 22 yasya mAnuSasyaitat svAsthyakaraNam AzcaryyaM karmmAkriyata
tasya vayazcatvAriMzadvatsarA vyatItAH| 23 tataH paraM tau visRSTau santau
svasaGginAM sannidhiM gatvA pradhAnayAjakaiH prAcInalokaizca proktaH
sarvvAH katha jJApitavantau| 24 tacchrutvA sarvva ekacittIbhUya Izvaramuddizya
proccairetat prArthayanta, he prabho gagaNapRthivIpayodhInAM teSu ca yadyad
Aste teSAM sraSTezvarastvaM| 25 tvaM nijasevakena dAyUda vAkyamidam
uvacitha, manuSyA anyadezIyAH kurvvanti kalahaM kutaH| lokAH sarvve
kimarthaM vA cintAM kurvvanti niSphalAM| 26 paramezasya tenaivAbhiSiktasya
janasya ca| viruddhamabhitiSThanti pRthivyAH patayaH kutaH|| 27 phalatastava
hastena mantraNaya ca pUrvva yadyat sthirkRtaM tad yathA siddhaM bhavati
tadarthaM tvaM yam athiSiktavan sa eva pavitro yIzustasya prAtikUlyena
herod pantIyapIlatO 28 'nyadezIyaloka isrAyellokAzca sarvva ete sabhAyAm
atiSThan| 29 he paramezvara adhuna teSAM tarjanaM garjanaJca zRnu; 30 tatha

svAsthyakaraNakarmmaNA tava bAhubalaprakAzapUrvvakaM tava sevakAn
nirbhayena tava vAkyAM pracArayituM tava pavitraputrasya yIzo rnAmnA
AzcaryyANyasambhavAni ca karmmANi karttuJcAjJApaya| 31 itthaM prArthanayA
yatra sthAne te sabhAyAm Asan tat sthAnaM prAkampata; tataH sarvve
pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAH santa Izvarasya kathAm akSobheNa prAcArayan| 32
aparaJca pratyayakAri lokasamUha ekamanasa ekacittIbhUya sthitAH| teSAM kepi
nijasampattiM svIyAM nAjAnan kintu teSAM sarvvAH sampattyaH sAdhAraNyena
sthitAH| 33 anyacca preritA mahAzaktiprakAzapUrvvakaM prabho ryIzorutthAne
sAkSyam adaduH, teSu sarvveSu mahAnugraho'bhavacca| 34 teSAM madhye
kasyApi dravyanyUnatA nAbhavad yatasteSAM gRhAbhUmyAdya yAH sampattaya
Asan tA vikriya 35 tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM caraNeSu taiH sthApitaM; tataH
pratyekazaH prayoJanAnusAreNa dattamabhavat| 36 vizeSataH kupropadvIpiyo
yosinAmako levivaMzajAta eko jano bhUmyadhikArI, yaM preritA barNabBA
arthAt sAntvanAdAyaka ityuktVA samAhUyan, 37 sa jano nijabhUmiM vikriya
tanmUlyamAnIya preritAnAM caraNeSu sthApitavAn|

5 tadA anAniyanAmaka eko jano yasya bhAryyAya nAma saphIrA sa
svAdhikAraM vikriya 2 svabhAryyAM jJApayitVA tanmUlyasyaikaMzaM
saGgopya sthApayitVA tadanyAMzamAtramAnIya preritAnAM caraNeSu
samarpitavAn| 3 tasmAt pitarokathayat he anAniya bhUme rmUlyam kiJcit
saGgopya sthApayituM pavitrasyAtmanaH sannidhau mRSAvAkyAM kathayituJca
zaitAn kutastavAntaHkaraNe pravRttimajanayat? 4 sA bhUmi ryadA tava
hastagata tadA kiM tava svIyA nAsIt? tarhi svAntaHkaraNe kuta etAdRzI
kukalpanA tvaya kRta? tvaM kevalamanuSyasya nikaTe mRSAvAkyAM nAvAdIH
kintvIzvarasya nikaTe'pi| 5 etAM kathAM zrutvaiva so'nAniyo bhUmau patan
prANAn atyajat, tadvRttAntaM yAvanto loka azRNvan teSAM sarvveSAM
mahAbhayam ajAyat| 6 tadA yuvalokAstaM vastreNacchAdya bahi rnItVA
zmazAne'sthApayan| 7 tataH praharaikaAnantaraM kiM vRttaM tannAvagatya
tasya bhAryyApi tatra samupasthitA| 8 tataH pitarastAm apRcchat, yuvAbhyAm
etAvanmudrAbhyo bhUmi rvikrItA na vA? etatvaM vada; tadA sA pratyavAdit

satyam etAvadbhyo mudrAbhya eva| 9 tataH pitarokathayat yuvAM kathaM
 paramezvarasyAtmAnaM parIkSitum ekamantraNAvabhavatAM? pazya ye tava
 patiM zmazAne sthApitavantaste dvArasya samIpe samupatiSThanti tvAmapi
 bahirneSyanti| 10 tataH sApi tasya caraNasannidhau patitVA prANAn atyAkSIt|
 pazcAt te yuvAno'bhyantaram Agatya tAmapi mRtAM dRSTvA bahi rnItVA
 tasyAH patyUH pArzve zmazAne sthApitavantaH| 11 tasmAt maNDalyAH
 sarvve lokA anyalokAzca tAM vArttAM zrutVA sAdhvasaM gatAH| 12 tataH
 paraM preritAnAM hastai rlokAnAM madhye bahvAz CaryyANYadbhutanI
 karmmANYakriyanta; tadA ziSyAH sarvva ekacittIbhUya sulemAno 'linde
 sambhUyAsan| 13 teSAM saGghAntargo bhavituM kopi pragalbhatAM nAgamat
 kintu lokAstAn samAdriyanta| 14 striyaH puruSAzca bahavo lokA vizvAsya prabhuM
 zaraNamApannAH| 15 pitarasya gamanAgamanAbhyAM kenApi prakAreNa
 tasya chAyA kasmiMzcijjane lagiSyatItyAzayA lokA rogiNaH zivikayA khaTvayA
 cAnIya pathi pathi sthApitavantaH| 16 caturdiksthanagarebhyo bahavo lokAH
 sambhUya rogiNo'pavitrabhutagrastAMzca yirUzAlamam Anayan tataH sarvve
 svasthA akriyanta| 17 anantaraM mahAyAjakaH sidUkinAM matagrAhiNasteSAM
 sahacarAzca 18 mahAkrodhAntvitAH santaH preritAn dhRtvA nIcalokAnAM
 kArAyAM baddhvA sthApitavantaH| 19 kintu rAtrau paramezvarasya dUtaH
 kArAyA dvAraM mocayitVA tAn bahirAnIyAkathayat, 20 yUyaM gatVA mandire
 daNDAYamAnAH santo lokAn pratImAM jIvanadAyikAM sarvvAM kathAM
 pracArayata| 21 iti zrutVA te pratyUSE mandira upasthAya upadiSTavantaH|
 tadA sahacaragaNena sahito mahAyAjaka Agatya mantrigaNam isrAyelvaMzasya
 sarvvAn rAjasaBhasadaH sabhAsthan kRtvA kArAyAstAn ApayituM padAtigaNaM
 preritavAn| 22 tataste gatVA kArAyAM tAn aprApya pratyAgatya iti vArttAm
 avAdiSuH, 23 vayaM tatra gatVA nirvVighnaM kArAyA dvAraM ruddhaM
 rakSakAMzca dvArasya bahirdaNDAYamAnAn adarzAma eva kintu dvAraM
 mocayitVA tanmadhye kamapi draSTuM na prAptAH| 24 etAM kathAM zrutVA
 mahAyAjako mandirasya senApatiH pradhAnayAjakAzca, ita paraM kimaparam
 bhaviSyatIti cintayitVA sandigdhaCittA abhavan| 25 etasminneva samaye kazcit

jana Agatya vArttAmetAm avadat pazyata yUyaM yAn mAnavAn kArAyAm
 asthApayata te mandire tiSThanto lokAn upadizanti| 26 tadA mandirasya
 senApatiH padAtayazca tatra gatvA cellokAH pASANAn nikSipyAsmAn mArayantIti
 bhiyA vinatyAcAraM tAn Anayan| 27 te mahAsabhAyA madhye tAn asthApayan
 tataH paraM mahAyajakastAn apRcchat, 28 anena nAmna samupadeSTuM vyaM
 kiM dRDhaM na nyaSedhAma? tathApi pazyata yUyaM sveSAM tenopadezene
 yirUzAlamaM paripUrNaM kRtvA tasya janasya raktapAtajanitAparAdham
 asmAn pratyAnetuM ceSTadhve| 29 tataH pitaronyapreritAzca pratyavadan
 mAnuSasyAjJagrahaNAd IzvarasyAjJagrahaNam asmAkamucitam| 30 yaM
 yIzuM yUyaM kruze vedhitvAhata tam asmAkAM paitRka Izvara utthApya
 31 isrAyelvaMzAnAM manaHparivarttanaM pApakSamAJca karttuM rAjAnaM
 paritrAtAraJca kRtvA svadakSiNapArzve tasyAnnatim akarot| 32 etasmin vayamapi
 sAkSiNa Asmahe, tat kevalaM nahi, Izvara AjJAgrAhibhyo yaM pavitram
 AtmanaM dattavAn sopi sAkSyasti| 33 etadvAkye zrute teSAM hRdayAni
 vidhAnyabhavan tataste tAn hantum mantritavantaH| 34 etasminneva samaye
 tatsabhAsthanAM sarvvalokAnAM madhye sukhyAto gamilIyelnAmaka eko
 jano vyavasthApakaH phirUziloka utthAya preritAn kSaNArthaM sthAnAntaraM
 gantum Adizya kathitavAn, 35 he isrAyelvaMzIyAH sarvve yUyam etAn mAnuSAN
 prati yat karttum udyatAstasmin sAvadhAnA bhavata| 36 itaH pUrvvaM
 thUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya svaM kamapi mahApuruSam avadat, tataH prAyeNa
 catuHzatalokAstasya matagrAhiNobhavan pazcAt sa hatobhavat tasyAjJAgrAhiNo
 yAvanto lokAste sarvve virkIrNAH santo 'kRtakAryyA abhavan| 37 tasmAjjanAt
 paraM nAmalekhanasamaye gAlilIyayihUdAnAmaiko jana upasthAya bahUllokAn
 svamataM grAhItavAn tataH sopi vyanazyat tasyAjJAgrAhiNo yAvanto loka
 Asan te sarvve vikIrNA abhavan| 38 adhuna vadAmi, yUyam etAn manuSyAn
 prati kimapi na kRtvA kSANTA bhavata, yata eSa saGkalpa etat karma ca yadi
 manuSyAdabhavat tarhi viphalAM bhaviSyati| 39 yadIzvarAdabhavat tarhi yUyaM
 tasyAnyathA karttuM na zakSyatha, varam Izvararodhaka bhaviSyatha| 40 tadA
 tasya mantraNAM svIkRtya te preritAn AhUya prahRtya yIzo rnAmna kAmapi

kathAM kathayituM niSidhya vyasarjan| 41 kintu tasya nAmArthaM vyaM
lajjAbhogasya yogyatvena gaNita ityatra te sAnandaH santaH sabhAsthanAM
sAkSad agacchan| 42 tataH paraM pratidinaM mandire gRhe gRhe cAvizAmam
upadizya yIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdaM pracAritavantaH|

6 tasmin samaye ziSyANAM bAhulyAt prAtyahikadAnasya vizrANanai
rbhinnadezIyANAM vidhavAstrIgaNa upekSite sati ibriyalokaiH
sahAnyadezIyANAM vivAda upAtiSThat| 2 tada dvAdazapreritAH sarvvaN ziSyAn
saMgRhyAkathayan Izvarasya kathApracAraM parityajya bhojanagaveSaNam
asmAkam ucitaM nahi| 3 ato he bhrAtRgaNa vyaM etatkarmmaNo bhAraM
yebhyo dAtuM zaknuma etAdRzAn sukhyAtyApannAn pavitreNAtmanA jJAnena
ca pUrNAn sapprajanAn yUyaM sveSAM madhye manonItAn kuruta, 4 kintu
vayaM prArthanAyAM kathApracArakarmmaNi ca nityapravRttAH sthAsyAmaH|
5 etasyAM kathAyAM sarvve lokAH santuSTAH santaH sveSAM madhyAt
stiphAnaH philipaH prakharo nikaNora tIman parmmiNA yihUdimatagrAhi-
AntiyakhiyanagarIyo nikaLA etAn paramabhaktAn pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNAn
sapta janAn 6 preritAnAM samakSam Anayan, tataste prArthanAM kRtvA teSAM
ziraHsu hastAn Arpayan| 7 aparajca Izvarasya kathA dezaM vyApnot vizeSato
yirUzAlami nagare ziSyANAM saMkhyA prabhUtarUpeNAvarddhata yAjakanAM
madhyepi bahavaH khrISTamatagrAhiNo'bhavan| 8 stiphAno vizvAsena
parAkrameNa ca paripUrNaH san lokAnAM madhye bahavidham adbhutam
Azaryyam karmmaAkarot| 9 tena libarttinIyanAmna vikhyAtasaGghasya
katipayajanAH kurINIyasikandarIya-kilikIyAzIyAdezIyAH kiyanto janAzcotthAya
stiphAnena sArddhaM vyavadanta| 10 kintu stiphAno jJAnena pavitreNAtmanA ca
IdRzIM kathAM kathitavAn yasyAste ApattiM karttuM nAzaknuvan| 11 pazcAt
tai rlobhitAH katipayajanAH kathAmenAm akathayan, vyaM tasya mukhato
mUsA Izvarasya ca nindAvAkyam azrauSma| 12 te lokAnAM lokaprAcInAnAm
adhyApakanAJca pravRttiM janayitvA stiphAnasya sannidhim Agatya taM dhRtvA
mahAsabhAmadhyam Anayan| 13 tadanantaraM katipayajaneSu mithyAsAkSiSu
samAnIteSu te'kathayan eSa jana etatpuNyasthAnavyavasthaya rnindaH kadApi

na nivarttate| 14 phalato nAsaratIyayIzuH sthAnametad ucchinnaM kariSyati
mUsAsamarpitam asmAkaM vyavaharaNam anyarUpaM kariSyati tasyaitAdRzIM
kathAM vayam azRNuma| 15 tadA mahAsabhAsthaH sarvve taM prati sthirAM
dRSTiM kRtvA svargadUtamukhasadRzaM tasya mukham apazyan|

7 tataH paraM mahAyAjakaH pRSTavAn, eSA kathAM kiM satyA? 2 tataH sa
pratyavadat, he pitaro he bhrAtaraH sarvve lAka manAMsi nidhaddhvaM|asmAkaM
pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm hAraNnagare vAsakaraNAt pUrvvaM yadA arAm-
naharayimadeze AsIt tadA tejomaya Izvaro darzanaM datvA 3 tamavadat tvAM
svadezajJAtimitrANi parityajya yaM dezamahaM darzayiSyAmi taM dezaM vraja|
4 ataH sa kasDIyadezaM vihAya hAraNnagare nyavasat, tadanantaraM tasya pitari
mRte yatra deze yUyaM nivasatha sa enaM dezamAgacchat| 5 kintvIzvarastasmai
kamapyadhikAram arthAd ekapadaparimitAM bhUmimapi nAdadAt; tadA tasya
kopi santAno nAsIt tathApi santAnaiH sArddham etasya dezasyAdhikArI tvAM
bhaviSyasIti tampratyagGikRtavAn| 6 Izvara ittham aparamapi kathitavAn tava
santAnAH paradeze nivatsyanti tatastaddezIyalokAzcatuHzatavatsarAn yAvat
tAn dAsatve sthApayitvA tAn prati kuvyavahAraM kariSyanti| 7 aparam Izvara
enAM kathAmapi kathitavAn, ye lokAstAn dAsatve sthApayiSyanti tAllokAn
ahaM daNDayiSyAmi, tataH paraM te bahirgatAH santo mAm atra sthAne
seviSyante| 8 pazcAt sa tasmai tvakchedasya niyamaM dattavAn, ata ishAkanAmni
ibrAhIma ekaputre jAte, aSTamadine tasya tvakchedam akarot| tasya ishAkaH
putro yAkUb, tatastasya yAkUbo'smAkaM dvAdaza pUrvvapuruSA ajAyanta|
9 te pUrvvapuruSA IrSyayA paripUrNA misaradezaM preSayituM yUSaphaM
vyakrINan| 10 kintvIzvarastasya sahAyo bhUtva sarvvasya durgate rakSitva tasmai
buddhiM dattvA misaradezasya rAjJaH phirauNaH priyapAtraM kRtavAn tato
rAjA misaradezasya svIyasarvvaparivArasya ca zAsanapadaM tasmai dattavAn|
11 tasmin samaye misara-kinAnadezayo rdurbhikSahetoratikliSTatvAt naH
pUrvvapuruSA bhakSyadravyaM nAlabhanta| 12 kintu misaradeze zasyAni santi,
yAkUb imAM vArttAM zrutvA prathamam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAn misaraM
preSitavAn| 13 tato dvtIyavAragamane yUSaph svabhrAtRbhiH paricito'bhavat;

yUSapho bhrAtaraH phirauN rAjena paricitA abhavan| 14 anantaraM yUSaph
bhrAtRgaNaM preSyA nijapitaraM yAkUbaM nijAn paJcAdhikasaptatisaMkhyakAn
jJAtijanAMzca samAhUtavAn| 15 tasmAd yAkUb misaradezaM gatvA svayam
asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAzca tasmin sthAne'mriyanta| 16 tataste zikhimaM nItA
yat zmazAnam ibrahIm mudrAdatvA zikhimaH pitu rhamoraH putrebhyaH
kritavAn tatzmazAne sthApayAJcakrire| 17 tataH param Izvara ibrahImaH
sannidhau zapathaM kRtvA yAM pratijJAM kRtavAn tasyAH pratijJAyAH
phalanasamaye nikaTe sati isrAyelloKA simaradeze varddhamAnA bahusaMkhyA
abhavan| 18 zeSe yUSaphaM yo na paricinoti tAdRza eko narapatirupasthAya
19 asmAkaM jJAtibhiH sArddhaM dhUrttatAM vidhAya pUrvvapuruSAn prati
kuvyavaharaNapUrvvakaM teSAM vaMzanAzanAya teSAM navajAtAn zizUn bahi
rnirakSepayat| 20 etasmin samaye mUsA jajJe, sa tu paramasundaro'bhavat tathA
pitRgRhe mAsatrayaparyyantaM pAlito'bhavat| 21 kintu tasmin bahirnikSipte
sati phirauNarAjasya kanya tam uttolya nItvA dattakaputraM kRtvA pAlitavati|
22 tasmAt sa mUsA misaradezIyAyAH sarvvavidyAyAH pAradRSvA san vAkye
kriyAyAJca zaktimAn abhavat| 23 sa sampUrNacatvAriMzadvatsaravayasko
bhUtva isrAyeliyavaMzanijabhrAtRn sAkSAT kartuM matiM cakre| 24 teSAM
janamekaM hiMsitaM dRSTvA tasya sapakSaH san hiMsitajanam upakRtya
misarIyajanaM jaghAna| 25 tasya hastenezvarastAn uddhariSyati tasya bhrAtRgaNa
iti jJAsyati sa ityanumAnaM cakAra, kintu te na bubudhire| 26 tatpare 'hani
teSAM ubhayo rjanayo rvAkkalaha upasthite sati mUsAH samIpaM gatvA
tayo rmelanaM karttuM matiM kRtvA kathayAmAsa, he mahAzayau yuvAM
bhrAtarau parasparam anyAyaM kutaH kuruthaH? 27 tataH samIpavAsinaM
prati yo jano'nyAyaM cakAra sa taM dUrIkRtya kathayAmAsa, asmAkamupari
zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayoH kastvAM niyuktavAn? 28 hyo yathA misarIyaM
hatavAn tathA kiM mAmapi haniSyasi? 29 tadA mUsA etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA
palAyanaM cakre, tato midiyanadezaM gatvA pravAsI san tasthau, tatastatra dvau
putrau jajJAte| 30 anantaraM catvAriMzadvatsareSu gateSu sInayaparvvatasya
prAntare prajvalitastambasya vahnizikhAyAM paramezvaradUtastasmai darzanaM

dadau| 31 mUsAstasmin darzane vismayaM matvA vizeSaM jJAtuM nikaTaM
 gacchati, 32 etasmin samaye, ahaM tava pUrvvapuruSANAm Izvaro'rthAd ibrAhIma
 Izvara ishAka Izvaro yAkUba Izvarazca, mUsAmuddizya paramezvarasyaitAdRzI
 vihAyasyA vANI babhUva, tataH sa kampAnvitaH san puna rnirIkSituM pragalbho
 na babhUva| 33 paramezvarastaM jagAda, tava pAdayoH pAduke mocaya yatra
 tiSThasi sA pavitrabhUmiH| 34 ahaM misaradezasthAnAM nijalokAnAM durddazAM
 nitAntam apazyAM, teSAM kAtaryyoktiJca zrutavAn tasmAt tAn uddharttum
 avaruhyAgamam; idAnIm Agaccha misaradezaM tvAM preSayAmi| 35 kastvAM
 zAstRtvavicArayitRtvapadayo rniyuktavAn, iti vAkyamuktva tai ryo mUsA
 avajJAtastameva IzvaraH stambamadhye darzanadAtrA tena dUtena zAstAraM
 muktidAtAraJca kRtvA preSayAmAsa| 36 sa ca misaradeze sUphnAmni samudre ca
 pazcAt catvAriMzadvatsarAn yAvat mahAprAntare nAnAprakArANYadbhutAni
 karmmANi lakSaNani ca darzayitva tAn bahiH kRtvA samAninAya| 37
 prabhuH paramezvaro yuSmAkaM bhrAtRgaNasya madhye mAdRzam ekaM
 bhaviSyadvaktAram utpAdayiSyati tasya kathAyAM yUyaM mano nidhAsyatha,
 yo jana isrAyelaH santAnebhya enAM kathAM kathayAmAsa sa eSa mUsAH| 38
 mahAprAntarasthamaNDalImadhye'pi sa eva sinayaparvvatopari tena sArddhaM
 saMlApino dUtasya cAsmatpitRgaNasya madhyasthaH san asmabhyaM dAtavyani
 jIvanadAyakAni vAkyAni lebhe| 39 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAstam amAnyAM
 katvA svebhyo dUrIkRtya misaradezaM parAvRtya gantum manobhirabhilaSyA
 hAroNaM jagaduH, 40 asmAkam agre'gre gantum asmadarthaM devagaNaM
 nirmmAhi yato yo mUsA asmAn misaradezAd bahiH kRtvAnItavAn tasya
 kiM jAtaM tadasmAbhi rna jJAyate| 41 tasmin samaye te govatsAkRtiM
 pratimAM nirmmAya tAmuddizya naivedyamutmRjya svahastakRtavastuna
 AnanditavantaH| 42 tasmAd IzvarasteSAM prati vimukhaH san AkAzasthaM
 jyotirgaNaM pUjayituM tebhyo'numatiM dadau, yAdRzaM bhaviSyadvAdinAM
 grantheSu likhitamAste, yathA, isrAyeliyavaMza re catvAriMzatsamAn purA|
 mahati prAntare saMsthA yUyantu yAni ca| balihomAdikarmmANi kRtavantastu
 tAni kiM| mAM samuddizya yuSmAbhiH prakRtAnIti naiva ca| 43 kintu vo

molakAkhyasya devasya dUSyameva ca| yuSmAkaM rimphanAkhyAyA devatAyAzca
 tArakA| etayorubhayo rmUrTI yuSmAbhiH paripUjite| ato yuSmAMstu bAbelaH
 pAraM neSyAmi nizcitaM| **44** aparaJca yannidarzanam apazyastadanusAreNa
 dUSyaM nirmmAhi yasmin Izvaro mUsAm etadvAkyaM babhASe tat tasya
 nirUpitaM sAkSyasvarUpaM dUSyam asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSaiH saha prAntare
 tasthau| **45** pazcAt yihozUyena sahitaisteSAM vaMzajAtairasmatpUrvvapuruSaiH
 sveSAM sammukhAd IzvareNa dUrIkRtAnAm anyadezIyAnAM dezAdhikRtikAle
 samAnItaM tad dUSyaM dAyUdodhikAraM yAvat tatra sthAna AsIt| **46** sa
 dAyUd paramezvarasyAnugrahaM prApya yAkUb IzvarArtham ekaM dUSyaM
 nirmmAtuM vavAJcha; **47** kintu sulemAn tadarthaM mandiram ekaM nirmmItavAn|
48 tathApi yaH sarvvoparisthaH sa kasmiMzcid hastakRte mandire nivasatIti
 nahi, bhaviSyadvAdI kathAmetAM kathayati, yathA, **49** parezo vadati svargo
 rAjasiMhAsanaM mama| madIyaM pAdapIThaJca pRthivi bhavati dhruvaM| tarhi
 yUyaM kRte me kiM pranirmmAsyatha mandiraM| vizrAmAya madIyaM vA
 sthAnaM kiM vidyate tviha| **50** sarvvANyetAni vastUni kiM me hastakRtAni na||
51 he anAJJAgrAhakA antaHkaraNe zravanaNe cApavitralokAH yUyam anavarataM
 pavitrasyAtmanaH prAtikUlyam Acaratha, yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSA yAdRZA
 yUyamapi tAdRzAH| **52** yuSmAkaM pUrvvapuruSAH kaM bhaviSyadvAdinaM
 nAtAdayan? ye tasya dhArmmikasya janasyAgamanakathAM kathitavantastAn
 aghnan yUyam adhUnA vizvAsaghAtino bhUtVA taM dhArmmikaM janam ahata|
53 yUyaM svarglyadUtagaNena vyavasthAM prApyApi tAM nAcaratha| **54** imAM
 kathAM zrutVA te manaHsu biddhAH santastaM prati dantagharSaNam akurvvan|
55 kintu stiphAnaH pavitreNAtmanA pUrNo bhUtVA gagaNaM prati sthiradRSTiM
 kRtvA Izvarasya dakSiNe daNDAYamAnaM yIzuJca vilokya kathitavAn; **56** pazya,
 meghadvAraM muktaM Izvarasya dakSiNe sthitaM mAnavasutaJca pazyAmi| **57**
 tadA te proccaiH zabdaM kRtvA karNeSvaGguli rnidhAya ekacittIbhUya tam
 Akraman| **58** pazcAt taM nagarAd bahiH kRtvA prastarairAghnan sAkSiNo
 lAKAH zaulanAmno yUnazcaraNasannidhau nijavastrANi sthApitavantaH|
59 anantaraM he prabho yIze madIyamAtmAnaM gRhANA stiphAnasyeti

prArthanavAkyavadanasamaye te taM prastarairAghnan| 60 tasmAt sa jAnuni
pAtayitvA proccaiH zabdaM kRtvA, he prabhe pApametad eteSu mA sthApaya,
ityuktva mahAnidrAM prApnot|

8 tasya hatyAkaraNaM zaulopi samamanyata| tasmin samaye
yirUzAlamnagarasthAM maNDalIM prati mahAtADanAyAM jAtAyAM preritalokAn
hitvA sarvve'pare yihUdAzomiroNadezayo rnAnAsthanAne vikIrNAH santo gataH| **2**
anyacca bhaktalokAstaM stiphAnaM zmazAne sthApayitvA bahu vyalapan|
3 kintu zaulo gRhe gRhe bhramitvA striyaH puruSAMzca dhRtvA kArAyAM
baddhvA maNDalyA mahotpAtaM kRtavAn| **4** anyacca ye vikIrNA bhavan te
sarvvatra bhramitvA susAMvAdaM prAcArayan| **5** tada philipaH zomiroNnagaraM
gatvA khrISTAkhyAnaM prAcArayat; **6** tato'zuci-bhRtagrastalokebhyo
bhUtAzcItkRtyAgacchan tathA bahavaH pakSaghAtinaH khaJJA lokAzca svasthA
bhavan| **7** tasmAt lAkA IdRzaM tasyAzcaryyaM karmma vilokya nizamya ca
sarvva ekacittibhUya tenoktAkhyAne manAMsi nyadadhuH| **8** tasminnagare
mahAnandazcAbhavat| **9** tataH pUrvvaM tasminnagare zimonnAmA kazcijjano
bahvi rmAyAkriyaH kRtvA svaM kaJcana mahApuruSaM procya zomiroNIyAnAM
mohaM janayAmAsa| **10** tasmAt sa mAnuSa Izvarasya mahAzaktisvarUpa
ityuktva bAlavRddhavanitAH sarvve lAkAstasmin manAMsi nyadadhuH| **11**
sa bahukAlAn mAyAvikriyayA sarvvAn atIva mohayAJcakAra, tasmAt te taM
menire| **12** kintvIzvarasya rAjyasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmnazcAkhyAnapracAriNaH
philipasya kathAyAM vizvasya teSAM strIpuruSobhayaloka majjita bhavan|
13 zeSe sa zimonapi svayaM pratyait tato majjitaH san philipena kRtAm
AzcaryyakriyAM lakSaNaJca vilokyAsambhavaM manyamanastena saha
sthitavAn| **14** itthaM zomiroNdezIyaloka Izvarasya kathAm agRhlan iti
vArttAM yirUzAlamnagarasthaperitAH prApya pitaraM yohanaJca teSAM
nikaTe preSitavantaH| **15** tatastau tat sthAnam upasthAya loka yathA
pavitram AtmAnaM prApnuvanti tadarthaM prArthayetAM| **16** yataste purA
kevalaprabhuyIzo rnAmna majjitamAtrA bhavan, na tu teSAM madhye kamapi
prati pavitrasyAtmana AvirbhAvo jAtaH| **17** kintu preritAbhyAM teSAM gAtreSu

kareSvarpitesu satsu te pavitrAm AtmAnAm prApnuvan| 18 itthaM lokAnAM
 gAtreSu preritayoh karArpaNena tAn pavitrAm AtmAnAM prAptAn dRSTvA sa
 zimon tayoh samIpe mudrA AnIya kathitavAn; 19 ahaM yasya gAtre hastam
 arpayiSyAmi tasyApi yathetthaM pavitrAtmaprApti rbhavati tAdRzIM zaktiM
 mahyaM dattaM| 20 kintu pitarastaM pratyavadat tava mudrAstvayA vinazyantu
 yata Izvarasya dAnAM mudrAbhiH kriyate tvamitthaM buddhavAn; 21 IzvarAya
 tAvantaHkaraNaM saralaM nahi, tasmAd atra tavAMzo'dhikArazca kopi nAsti| 22
 ata etatpApahetoH khedAnvitaH san kenApi prakAreNa tava manasa etasyAH
 kukalpanAyAH kSamA bhavati, etadartham Izvare prArthanAM kuru; 23
 yatastvaM tiktapitte pApasya bandhane ca yadasi tanmayA buddham| 24 tAdA
 zimon akathayat tarhi yuvAbhyAmudita katha mayi yathA na phalati tadarthaM
 yuvAM mannimittaM prabhau prArthanAM kurutaM| 25 anena prakAreNa tau
 sAkSyAM dattvA prabhoH kathAM pracArayantau zomiroNiyAnAm anekagrAmeSu
 susaMvAdaJca pracArayantau yirUzAlamnagaraM parAvRtya gatau| 26 tataH
 param Izvarasya dUtaH philipam ityAdizat, tvamutthAya dakSiNasyAM dizi
 yo mArgo prAntarasya madhyena yirUzAlamo 'sAnagaraM yAti taM mArgaM
 gaccha| 27 tataH sa utthAya gatavAn; tAdA kandAkInAmnaH kUZlokAnAM
 rAjJyAH sarvvasampatteradhIzaH kUZadezIya ekaH SaNDo bhajanArthaM
 yirUzAlamnagaram Agatya 28 punarapi rathamAruhya yizayiyAnmo
 bhaviSyadvAdino granthaM paThan pratyAgacchati| 29 etasmin samaye AtMA
 philipam avadat, tvam rathasya samIpaM gatvA tena sArddhaM mila| 30 tasmAt sa
 dhAvan tasya sannidhAvupasthAya tena paThyamAnaM yizayiyathaviSyadvAdino
 vAkyAM zrutvA pRSTavAn yat paThasi tat kiM budhyase? 31 tataH sa kathitavAn
 kenacinna bodhitohaM kathaM budhyeya? tataH sa philipaM rathamAroDhuM
 svena sArddham upaveSTuJca nyavedayat| 32 sa zAstrasyetadvAkyAM paThitavAn
 yathA, samAnIyata ghAtAya sa yathA meSazAvakaH| lomacchedakasAkSacca
 meSazca nIravo yathA| Abadhya vadanaM svIyaM tathA sa samatiSThata| 33
 anyAyena vicAreNa sa ucchinno 'bhavat tadA| tatkaInamanuSyAn ko jano
 varNayituM kSamaH| yato jIvannRNAM dezAt sa ucchinno 'bhavat dhruvaM|

34 anantaraM sa philipam avadat nivedayAmi, bhaviSyadvAdI yAmimAM
kathAM kathayAmAsa sa kiM svasmin vA kasmiMzcid anyasmin? 35 tataH
philipastatprakaraNam Arabhya yIzorupAkhyAnaM tasyAgre prAstaut| 36 itthaM
mArgeNa gacchantau jalAzayasya samIpa upasthitau; tadA klIbo'vAdIt pazyAtra
sthAne jalamAste mama majjane kA bAdhA? 37 tataH philipa uttaraM vyAharat
svAntaHkaraNena sAkAM yadi pratyEsi tarhi bAdhA nAsti| tataH sa kathitavAn
yIzukhrISa Izvarasya putra ityahaM pratyemi| 38 tadA rathaM sthagitaM karttum
AdiStE philipaklIbau dvau jalam avAruhatAM; tadA philipastam majjayAmAsa|
39 tatpazcAt jalamadhyAd utthitayoH satoH paramezvarasyAtmA philipaM
hRtvA nItavAn, tasmAt klIbaH punastaM na dRSTavAn tathApi hRSTacittaH
san svamArgeNa gatavAn| 40 philipazcAsdodnagaram upasthAya tasmAt
kaisariyAnagara upasthitikAlaparyyanataM sarvvasminnagare susaMvAdaM
pracArayan gatavAn|

9 tatAlaparyyanataM zaulaH prabhoH ziSyANAM prAtikUlyena tADanAbadhayoH
kathAM niHsArayan mahAyAjakasya sannidhiM gatvA 2 striyaM puruSajCa
tanmatagrAhiNaM yaM kaJcit pazyati tAn dhRtvA baddhvA yirUzAlamam
AnayatItyAzayena dammeSaknagarIyaM dharmmasamAjAn prati patraM
yAcitavAn| 3 gacchan tu dammeSaknagaranikaTa upasthitavAn; tato'kasmAd
AkAzAt tasya caturdikSu tejasaH prakAzanAt sa bhUmAvapatat| 4 pazcAt
he zaula he zaula kuto mAM tADayasi? svaM prati proktam etaM zabdaM
zrutvA 5 sa pRSTavAn, he prabho bhavAn kaH? tadA prabhurakathayat yaM
yIzuM tvam tADayasi sa evAhaM; kaNTakasya mukhe padAghAtakaraNaM tava
kaSTam| 6 tadA kampamAno vismayApannazca sovadat he prabho mayA kiM
karttavyaM? bhavata icchA kA? tataH prabhurAjJApayad utthAya nagaraM
gaccha tatra tvayA yat karttavyaM tad vadiSyate| 7 tasya saGgino loka
api taM zabdaM zrutavantaH kintu kamapi na dRSTvA stabdhAH santaH
sthitavantaH| 8 anantaraM zaulo bhUmita utthAya cakSuSI unmiIya kamapi
na dRSTavAn| tadA lokAstasya hastau dhRtvA dammeSaknagaram Anayan|
9 tataH sa dinatrayaM yAvad andho bhUtva na bhuktavAn pItavAMzca| 10

tadanantaraM prabhustaddammeSaknagaravAsina ekasmai ziSyAya darzanaM
 datvA AhUtavAn he ananiya| tataH sa pratyavAdIt, he prabho pazya zRNomi|
11 tadA prabhustamAjjApayat tvamutthAya saralanAmAnaM mArgaM gatvA
 yihUdAnivezane tArSanagarIyaM zaulanAmAnaM janaM gaveSayan pRccha; **12**
 pazya sa prArthayate, tathA ananiyanAmaka eko janastasya samIpam Agatya tasya
 gAtre hastArpaNaM kRtvA dRSTiM dadAtItthaM svapne dRSTavAn| **13** tasmAd
 ananiyaH pratyavadat he prabho yirUzAlami pavitralokAn prati so'nekahiMsAM
 kRtavAn; **14** atra sthAne ca ye lokAstava nAmni prArthayanti tAnapi baddhuM
 sa pradhAnayAjakebhyaH zaktiM prAptavAn, imAM kathAm aham anekeSAM
 mukhebhyaH zrutavAn| **15** kintu prabhurakathayat, yAhi bhinnadezIyalokAnAM
 bhUpatInAm isrAyellokAnAJca nikaTe mama nAma pracArayituM sa jano mama
 manonItapAtramAste| **16** mama nAmanimittaJca tena kiyAn mahAn klezo
 bhoktavaya etat taM darzayiSyAmi| **17** tato 'naniyo gatvA gRhaM pravizya tasya
 gAtre hastArpranaM kRtvA kathitavAn, he bhrAtaH zaula tvaM yathA dRSTiM
 prApnoSi pavitreNAtmanA paripUrNo bhavasi ca, tadarthaM tavAgamanakAle
 yaH prabhuyIzustubhyaM darzanam adadAt sa mAM preSitavAn| **18** ityuktamAtre
 tasya cakSurbhyaM mInazalkavad vastuni nirgate tatksaNAt sa prasannacakSu
 rbhUtvA prothAya majjito'bhavat bhuktvA pItvA sabalobhavacca| **19** tataH paraM
 zaulaH ziSyaiH saha katipayadivasAn tasmin dammeSakanagare sthitvA'vilambaM
20 sarvvabhajanabhavanAni gatvA yIzurIzvarasya putra imAM kathAM prAcArayat|
21 tasmAt sarvve zrotArazcamatkRtya kathitavanto yo yirUzAlamnagara
 etannAmnA prArthayitRlokAn vinAzitavAn evam etAdRzalokAn baddhvA
 pradhAnayAjakanikaTaM nayatItyAzayA etatsthAnamapyAgacchat saeva kimayaM
 na bhavati? **22** kintu zaulaH kramaza utsAhavAn bhUtvA yIzurIzvareNAbhiSikto
 jana etasmin pramANaM datvA dammeSak-nivAsiyihUdIyalokAn niruttarAn
 akarot| **23** itthaM bahutithe kAle gate yihUdIyalokAstaM hantuM mantrayAmAsuH
24 kintu zaulasteSAMetasyA mantraNAYa vArttAM prAptavAn| te taM hantuM tu
 divAnizaM guptAH santo nagarasya dvAre'tiSThan; **25** tasmAt ziSyAstaM nItvA
 rAtrau piTake nidhAya prAcireNAvArohayan| **26** tataH paraM zaulo yirUzAlamaM

gatvA ziSyagaNena sArddhaM sthAtum aihat, kintu sarvve tasmAdabibhayuH
 sa ziSyA iti ca na pratyayan| 27 etasmAd barNabbAstaM gRhItvA preritAnAM
 samIpamAnIya mArgamadhye prabhuH kathaM tasmai darzanaM dattavAn yAH
 kathAzca kathitavAn sa ca yathAkSobhaH san dammeSaknagare yIzo rnAma
 prAcArayat etAn sarvvavRttAntAn tAn jJApitavAn| 28 tataH zaulastaiH saha
 yirUzAlami kAlaM yApayan nirbhayaM prabho ryIzo rnAma prAcArayat| 29 tasmAd
 anyadezIyalokaiH sArddhaM vivAdasyopasthitatvAt te taM hantum aceSTanta|
 30 kintu bhrAtRgaNastajjAtvA taM kaisariyAnagaraM nItvA tArSanagaraM
 preSitavAn| 31 itthaM sati yihUdiyAgAlIlzomiroNadezIyAH sarvva maNDalyo
 vizrAmaM prAptAstatastAsAM niSThAbhavat prabho rbhiyA pavitrasyAtmanaH
 sAntvanayA ca kAlaM kSepayitvA bahusaMkhyA abhavan| 32 tataH paraM
 pitaraH sthAne sthAne bhramitvA zeSe lodnagaraniVAsipavitrAlokAnAM samIpe
 sthitavAn| 33 tAdA tatra pakSaghAtavyAdhinASTau vatsarAn zayyAgatam
 aineyanAmAnaM manuSyAM sAkSat prApya tamavadat, 34 he aineya
 yIzukhrISTastvAM svastham akArSIt, tvamutthAya svazayyAM nikSipa,
 ityuktamAtre sa udatiSThat| 35 etAdRzaM dRSTvA lodzAroNanivAsino lokAH
 prabhuM prati parAvarttanta| 36 aparaJca bhikSAdAnAdiSu nAnakriyAsu nityaM
 pravRtta yA yAphonagananiVAsini TABithAnAmA ziSyA yAM darkkAM arthAd
 hariNI mayuktvA Ahvayan sA nArI 37 tasmin samaye rugnA sati prANAn atyajat,
 tato lokAstAM prakSalyoparisthaprakoSThe zAyayitvAstHApayan| 38 lodnagaraM
 yAphonagarasya samIpasthaM tasmAttatra pitara Aste, iti vArttAM zrutvA
 tUrNaM tasyAgamanArthaM tasmin vinayamuktvA ziSyagaNo dvau manujau
 preSitavAn| 39 tasmAt pitara utthAya tAbhyAM sArddham Agacchat, tatra
 tasmin upasthita uparisthaprakoSThaM samAnIte ca vidhavaH svAbhiH saha
 sthitikAle darkkayA kRtAni yAnyuttariyANi paridheyAni ca tAni sarvvANi
 taM darzayitvA rudatyazcatasRSu dikSvatiSThan| 40 kintu pitarastAH sarvva
 bahiH kRtvA jAnunI pAtayitvA prArthitavAn; pazcAt zavaM prati dRSTiM kRtvA
 kathitavAn, he TABithe tvamuttiSTha, iti vAkya ukte sA strI cakSuSI pronmIlya
 pitaram avalokyothAyopAvizat| 41 tataH pitarastasyAH karau dhRtvA uttolya

pavitralokAn vidhavAzcAhUya teSAM nikaTe sajIvAM tAM samArpayat| 42 eSA
kathA samastayAphonagaraM vyAptA tasmAd aneke lokAH prabhau vyazvasan|
43 aparajca pitarastadyAphonagarIyasya kasyacit zimonnAmnazcarmmakArasya
gRhe bahudinAni nyavasat|

10 kaisariyAnagara itAliyAkhyasainyAntargataH karNiliyanAmA senApatirAsIt 2
sa saparivAro bhakta IzvaraparAyaNazcAsIt; lokebhyo bahUni dAnAdIni datvA
nirantaram Izvare prArthayAJcakre| 3 ekadA tRtIyapraharavelAyAM sa dRSTavAn
Izvarasyaiko dUtaH saprakAzaM tatsamIpam Agatya kathitavAn, he karNiliya|
4 kintu sa tAM dRSTvA bhItokathayat, he prabho kiM? tadA tamavadat tava
prArthanA dAnAdi ca sAKsisvarUpaM bhUtvezvarasya gocaramabhavat| 5 idAnIM
yAphonagaraM prati lokAn preSyA samudratIre zimonnAmnazcarmmakArasya
gRhe pravAsakArI pitaranAmna vikhyAto yaH zimon tam AhvAyaya; 6 tasmAt
tvayA yadyat karttavyaM tattat sa vadiSyati| 7 ityupadizya dUte prasthite
sati karNiliyaH svagRhasthAnAM dAsAnAM dvau janau nityaM svasaGginAM
sainyAnAm ekAM bhaktasenAJcAhUya 8 sakalametaM vRttAntaM vijjApya
yAphonagaraM tAn prAhiNot| 9 parasmin dine te yAtrAM kRtvA yadA
nagarasya samIpa upAtiSThan, tadA pitaro dviIyapraharavelAyAM prArthayituM
gRhapRSTham Arohat| 10 etasmin samaye kSudhArttaH san kiJcid bhoktum
aicchat kintu teSAM annAsAdanasamaye sa mUrcchitaH sannapatat| 11
tato meghadvAraM muktaM caturbhiH koNai rlambitaM bRhadvastramiva
kiJcana bhAjanam AkAzAt pRthivIm avArohatIti dRSTavAn| 12 tanmadhye
nAnaprakArA grAmyavanyapazavaH khecarorogAmiprabhRtayo jantavazcAsan| 13
anantaraM he pitara utthAya hatvA bhUMkSva tampratIyaM gaganIyA vANI
jAtA| 14 tadA pitaraH pratyavadat, he prabho IdRzaM mA bhavatu, aham
etat kAlaM yAvat niSiddham azuci vA dravyaM kiJcidapi na bhuktavAn| 15
tataH punarapi tAdRzI vihayasIyA vANI jAtA yad IzvaraH zuci kRtavAn tat
tvaM niSiddhaM na jAnIhi| 16 itthaM triH sati tat pAtraM punarAkRSTaM
AkAzam agacchat| 17 tataH paraM yad darzanaM prAptavAn tasya ko bhAva
ityatra pitaro manasa sandegdhi, etasmin samaye karNiliyasya te preSitA

manuSyA dvArasya sannidhAvupasthAya, 18 zimono gRhamanvicchantaH
 sampRchyAhUya kathitavantaH pitaranAmna vikhyAto yaH zimon sa kimatra
 pravasati? 19 yadA pitarastaddarzanasya bhAvaM manasAndolayati tadAtmA
 tamavadat, pazya trayo janAstvAM mRgayante| 20 tvam utthAyAvaruhya
 niHsandehaM taiH saha gaccha mayaiva te preSitAH| 21 tasmAt pitaro'varuhya
 karNiliyapreritalokAnAM nikaTamAgatya kathitavAn pazyata yUyaM yaM
 mRgayadhve sa janohaM, yUyaM kinnimittam AgatAH? 22 tataste pratyavadan
 karNiliyanAmA zuddhasattva IzvaraparAyaNo yihUdIyadezasthAnAM sarvveSAM
 sannidhau sukhyAtyApanna ekaH senApati rnijagRhaM tvAmAhUya netuM tvattaH
 kathA zrotuJca pavitradUtena samAdiSTaH| 23 tadA pitarastAnabhyantaram
 nItvA teSAMAtithyaM kRtavAn, pare'hani taiH sArddhaM yAtrAmakarot,
 yAphonivAsinAM bhrAtRNAM kiyanto janAzca tena saha gatAH| 24 parasmin divase
 kaisariyanagaramadhyapravezasamaye karNiliyo jJAtibandhUn AhUyAnIya tAn
 apekSyA sthitaH| 25 pitare gRha upasthite karNiliyastAM sAkSATkRtya caraNayoH
 patitvA prANamat| 26 pitarastamutthApya kathitavAn, uttiSThAhamapi mAnuSaH|
 27 tadA karNiliyena sAkam Alapan gRhaM prAvizat tanmadhye ca bahulokAnAM
 samAgamaM dRSTvA tAn avadat, 28 anyajAtIyalokaiH mahAlapanaM vA teSAM
 gRhamadhye pravezanaM yihUdIyAnAM niSiddham astIti yUyam avagacchatha;
 kintu kamapi mAnuSam avyavahAryyam azuciM vA jJAtuM mama nocitam iti
 paramezvaro mAM jJApitavAn| 29 iti hetorAhvAnazravaNamAtrAt kaJcanApattim
 akRtvA yuSmAkaM samIpam Agatosmi; pRcchAmi yUyaM kinnimittaM mAm
 AhUyata? 30 tadA karNiliyaH kathitavAn, adya catvAri dinAni jAtAni etAvadvelAM
 yAvad aham anAhAra Asan tatastRtIyaprahare sati gRhe prArthanasamaye
 tejomayavastrabhRd eko jano mama samakSaM tiSThan etAM kathAm akathayat,
 31 he karNiliya tvadIyA prArthana Izvarasya karNagocarIbhUtA tava dAnAdi ca
 sAkSisvarUpaM bhUtva tasya dRSTigocaramabhavat| 32 ato yAphonagaraM prati
 lokAn prahitya tatra samudratIre zimonnAmnaH kasyaciccarmmakArasya gRhe
 pravAsakArI pitaranAmna vikhyAto yaH zimon tamAhUyaya; tataH sa Agatya
 tvAm upadekSyati| 33 iti karaNAt tatksaNaT tava nikaTe lokAn preSitavAn,

tvamAgatavAn iti bhadrAm kRtavAn| Izvaro yAnyAkhyAnAni kathayitum Adizat
 tAni zrotuM vayaM sarvve sAmpratam Izvarasya sAkSAd upasthitAH smaH| 34 tAdA
 pitara imAM kathAM kathayitum ArabdhavAn, Izvaro manuSyANAm apakSapAtI
 san 35 yasya kasyacid dezasya yo lokAstasmAdbhItvA satkarmma karoti sa
 tasya grAhyo bhavati, etasya nizcayam upalabdhavAnaham| 36 sarvveSAM
 prabhu ryo yIzukhrISTastena Izvara isrAyelvaMzAnAM nikaTe susaMvAdaM
 preSyA sammelanasya yaM saMvAdaM prAcArayat taM saMvAdaM yUYaM
 zrutavantaH| 37 yato yohanA majjane pracArite sati sa gAlIladezamArabhya
 samastayihUdIyadezaM vyApnot; 38 phalata IzvareNa pavitreNAtmanA zaktyA
 cAbhiSikto nAsaratIyayIzuH sthAne sthAne bhraman sukriyAM kurvvan zaitAnA
 kliSTAn sarvvalokAn svasthAn akarot, yata Izvarastasya sahAya ASIt; 39 vayaJca
 yihUdIyadeze yirUzAlam nagare ca tena kRtAnAM sarvveSAM karmmaNAM
 sAkSiNo bhavAmaH| lokAstAM kruze viddhvA hatavantaH, 40 kintu tRtIyadivase
 IzvarastamutthApya saprakAzam adarzayat| 41 sarvvalokAnAM nikaTa iti na
 hi, kintu tasmin zmazAnAdutthite sati tena sArddhaM bhojanaM pAnaJca
 kRtavanta etAdRzA Izvarasya manonItAH sAkSiNo ye vayam asmAkaM nikaTe
 tamadarzayat| 42 jIvitamRtobhayalokAnAM vicAraM karttum Izvaro yaM
 niyuktavAn sa eva sa janaH, imAM kathAM pracArayituM tasmin pramANaM
 dAtuJca so'smAn AjJApayat| 43 yastasmin vizvasiti sa tasya nAmna pApAnmukto
 bhaviSyati tasmin sarvve bhaviSyadvAdinopi etAdRzaM sAkSyAM dadati| 44
 pitarasyaitatkathAkathanakAle sarvveSAM zrotrNAMupari pavitra AtmAvArohat|
 45 tataH pitareNa sArddham AgatAstvakchedino vizvAsino loka anyadezIyebhyaH
 pavitra Atmani datte sati 46 te nAnAjAtIyabhASAbhiH kathAM kathayanta
 IzvaraM prazaMsanti, iti dRSTvA zrutvA ca vismayam Apadyanta| 47 tAdA pitaraH
 kathitavAn, vayamiva ye pavitram AtmAnaM prAptAsteSAM jalamajjanaM kiM
 kopi niSeddhUM zaknoti? 48 tataH prabho rnAmna majjitA bhavateti tAnAjJApayat|
 anantaraM te svaiH sArddhaM katipayadinAni sthAtuM prArthayanta|

11 itthaM bhinnadezIyaloka aPIzvarasya vAkyam agRhlan imAM vArttAM
 yihUdIyadezasthapreritA bhrAtRgaNazca zrutavantaH| 2 tataH pitare

yirUzAlamnagaraM gatavati tvakchedino lokAstena saha vivadamAnA avadan,
3 tvam atvakchedilokAnAM gRhaM gatvA taiH sArddhaM bhuktavAn| **4** tataH
pitara AditaH kramazastatKaryasya sarvvavRttAntamAkhyAtum ArabdhavAn| **5**
yAphonagara ekadAhaM prArthayamAno mUrcchitaH san darzanena caturSu
koNeSu lambanamAnaM vRhadvastramiva pAtramekam AkAzadavaruhya
mannikaTam Agacchad apazyam| **6** pazcAt tad ananyadRSTyA dRSTvA vivicya tasya
madhye nAnAprakArAn grAmyavanyapazUn urogAmikhecarAMzca dRSTavAn; **7** he
pitara tvamutthAya gatvA bhUMkSva mAM sambodhya kathayantaM zabdamekaM
zrutavAMzca| **8** tatohaM pratyavadaM, he prabho netthaM bhavatu, yataH kiJcana
niSiddham azuci dravyaM vA mama mukhamadhyaM kadApi na prAvizat| **9** aparam
Izvaro yat zuci kRtavAn tanniSiddhaM na jAnIhi dvi rmAmpratIdRzI vihAyasyIyA
vANI jAtA| **10** triritthaM sati tat sarvvaM punarAkAzam AkRSTaM| **11** pazcAt
kaisariyAnagarAt trayo janA mannikaTaM preSitA yatra nivezane sthitohaM
tasmin samaye tatropAtiSThan| **12** tadA niHsandehaM taiH sArddhaM yAtum
AtmA mAmAdiSTavAn; tataH paraM mayA sahaiteSu SaDbhrAtRSu gateSu vayaM
tasya manujasya gRhaM prAvizAma| **13** sosmAkAM nikaTe kathAmetAm akathayat
ekadA dUta ekaH pratyakSibhUya mama gRhamadhye tiSTan mAmityAjJApitavAn,
yAphonagaraM prati lokAn prahitya pitaranAmna vikhyAtaM zimonam AhUyaya;
14 tatastava tvadIyaparivArANAJca yena paritrANaM bhaviSyati tat sa upadekSyati|
15 ahaM tAM kathAmutthApya kathitavAn tena prathamam asmAkam upari
yathA pavitra AtmAvarUDhavAn tathA teSAMapyupari samavarUDhavAn| **16**
tena yohan jale majjitavAn iti satyaM kintu yUyaM pavitra Atmani majjita
bhaviSyatha, iti yadvAkyaM prabhuruditavAn tat tadA mayA smRtam| **17**
ataH prabha yIzukhrISTe pratyayakAriNo ye vayam asmabhyam Izvaro yad
dattavAn tat tebhyo lokebhyopi dattavAn tataH kohaM? kimaham IzvaraM
vArayituM zaknomi? **18** kathAmetAM zruvA te kSantA Izvarasya guNAn anukIrttya
kathitavantaH, tarhi paramAyuHprAptinimittam IzvaronyadezIyalokebhyopi
manaHparivarttanarUpaM dAnam adAt| **19** stiphAnaM prati upadrave ghaTite ye
vikIrNA abhavan tai phainIkikuprAntiyakhiyAsu bhramitvA kevalayihUdIyalokAn

vinA kasyApyanyasya samIpa Izvarasya kathAM na prAcArayan| 20
aparaM teSAM kupriyAH kurInIyAzca kiyanto janA AntiyakhiyAnagaraM
gatvA yUnAnIyalokAnAM samIpepi prabhoryIzoH kathAM prAcArayan| 21
prabhoH karasteSAM sahAya AsIt tasmAd aneke lokA vizvasya prabhuM
prati parAvarttanta| 22 iti vArttAyAM yirUzAlamasthamaNDaIyalokAnAM
karNagocarIbhUtAyAm AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gantu te barNabbAM prairayan|
23 tato barNabbAstatra upasthitaH san IzvarasyAnugrahasya phalaM dRSTvA
sAnando jAtaH, 24 sa svayaM sAdhu rvizvAsena pavitreNAtmanA ca paripUrNaH
san ganoniSTayA prabhAvAstham karttuM sarvvAn upadiSTavAn tena prabhoH
ziSyA aneke babhUvuH| 25 zeSe zaulaM mRgayituM barNabbAstArSanagaraM
prasthitavAn| tatra tasyoddezaM prApya tam AntiyakhiyAnagaram Anayat;
26 tatastau maNDaIsthalokaiH sabhAM kRtvA saMvatsaramekaM yAvad
bahulokAn upAdizatAM; tasmin AntiyakhiyAnagare ziSyAH prathamaM
khrISTIyanAmnA vikhyAta abhavan| 27 tataH paraM bhaviSyadvAdigaNe
yirUzAlama AntiyakhiyAnagaram Agate sati 28 AgAbanAmA teSAmeka utthAya
AtmanaH zikSayA sarvvadeze durbhikSaM bhaviSyatIti jJApitavAn; tataH
klaudiyakaisarasyAdhikAre sati tat pratyakSam abhavat| 29 tasmAt ziSyA ekaikazaH
svasvazaktyanusArato yihUdIyadezanivAsinAM bhratRNAM dinayApanArthaM
dhanaM preSayituM nizcitya 30 barNabbAzaulayo rdvArA prAcInalokAnAM
samIpaM tat preSitavantaH|

12 tasmin samaye herodrAjo maNDalyAH kiyajjanebhyo duHkhaM dAtuM
prArabhat| 2 vizeSato yohanaH sodaram yAkUbaM karavAlaghAten hatavan|
3 tasmAd yihUdIyAH santuSTA abhavan iti vijJaya sa pitaramapi dharttuM
gatavAn| 4 tadA kiNvazUnyapUpotsavasamaya upAtiSTat; ata utsave gate sati
lokAnAM samakSaM taM bahirAneyyAmIti manasi sthirIkRtya sa taM dhArayitvA
rakSNArtham yeSAM ekaikasaMghe catvAro janAH santi teSAM caturNAM
rakSakasaMghAnAM samIpe taM samarpya kArAyAM sthApitavAn| 5 kintuM
pitarasya kArAsthitikAraNat maNDalyA lokA avizrAmam Izvarasya samIpe
prArthayanta| 6 anantaraM herodi taM bahirAnAyituM udyate sati tasyAM

rAtrau pitaro rakSakadvayamadhyasthAne zRGkhaladvayena baddhvaH san
 nidrita ASIt, dauvArikAzca kArAyAH sammukhe tiSThanato dvAram arakSiSuH|
 7 etasmin samaye paramezvarasya dUte samupasthite kArA dIptimati jAtA;
 tataH sa dUtaH pitarasya kukSAvAvAtaM kRtvA taM jAgarayitVA bhASitavAn
 tUrNamuttiSTha; tatastasya hastasthazRGkhaladvayaM galat patitaM| 8 sa
 dUtastamavadat, baddhakaTiH san pAdayoH pAduke arpaya; tena tathA kRte sati
 dUtastam uktavAn gAtrIyavastraM gAtre nidhAya mama pazcAd ehi| 9 tataH
 pitarastasya pazcAd vrajana bahiragacchat, kintu dUtena karmmaitat kRtamiti
 satyamajjAtvA svapnadarzanaM jJAtavAn| 10 itthaM tau prathamAM dviTiyAJca
 kArAM laGghitVA yena lauhanirmmitadvAreNa nagaraM gamyate tatsamIpaM
 prApnutAM; tatastasya kavATaM svayaM muktamabhavat tatastau tatsthAnAd
 bahi rbhUtvA mArgaikasya sImAM yAvad gatau; tato'kasmAt sa dUtaH pitaraM
 tyaktavAn| 11 tadA sa cetanAM prApya kathitavAn nijadUtaM prahitya paramezvaro
 herodo hastAd yihUdIyalokAnAM sarvvAzAyAzca mAM samuddhRtavAn ityahaM
 nizcayaM jJAtavAn| 12 sa vivicya mArkanAmrA vikhyAtasya yohano mAtu
 rmariyamo yasmin gRhe bahavaH sambhUya prArthayanta tannivezanaM gataH|
 13 pitareNa bahirdvAra Ahate sati rodAnAmA bAlika draSTuM gatA| 14 tataH
 pitarasya svaraM zruva sA harSayukta sati dvAraM na mocayitVA pitaro dvAre
 tiSThatiti vArttAM vaktum abhyantaraM dhAvitVA gatavatI| 15 te prAvocan
 tvamunmatta jAtAsi kintu sA muhurmuhuruktavatI satyamevaitat| 16 tadA te
 kathitavantastarhi tasya dUto bhavet| 17 pitaro dvAramAhatavAn etasminnantare
 dvAraM mocayitVA pitaraM dRSTvA vismayaM prAptAH| 18 tataH pitaro
 niHzabdaM sthAtuM tAn prati hastena saGketaM kRtvA paramezvaro yena
 prakAreNa taM kArAyA uddhRtyAnItavAn tasya vRttAntaM tAnajjApayat, yUyaM
 gatVA yAkubam bhrAtRgaNaJca vArttAmetAM vadatetyukta sthAnAntaraM
 prasthitavAn| 19 prabhAte sati pitaraH kva gata ityatra rakSakANAM madhye
 mahAn kalaho jAtaH| 20 herod bahu mRgayitVA tasyoddeze na prApte sati
 rakSakAn saMprcchya teSAM prANAN hantum AdiSTavAn| 21 pazcAt sa
 yihUdIyapradezAt kaisariyanagaraM gatVA tatrAvAtiSThat| 22 sorasIdonadezayo

rlokebhyo herodi yuyutsau sati te sarvva ekamantraNAH santastasya samIpa
 upasthAya lvAstanAmAnaM tasya vastragRhAdhIzaM sahAyaM kRtvA heroda
 sArddhaM sandhiM prArthayanta yatastasya rAjJo dezena teSAM dezIyAnAM
 bharaNam abhavatM 23 ataH kutracin nirupitadine herod rAjakIyaM paricchadaM
 paridhAya siMhAsane samupavizya tAn prati kathAM uktavAn| 24 tato loka
 uccaiHkAraM pratyavadan, eSa manujaravo na hi, IzvarIyaravaH| 25 tada herod
 Izvarasya sammAnaM nAkarot; tasmAddhetoh paramezvarasya dUto haThAt taM
 prAharat tenaiva sa kITaiH kSINaH san prANAn ajahAt| kintvIzvarasya katha
 dezaM vyApya prabalAbhavat| tataH paraM barNabbAzaulau yasya karmmaNo
 bhAraM prApnutAM tAbhyAM tasmin sampAdite sati mArkanAmnA vikhyAto yo
 yohan taM saGginaM kRtvA yirUzAlamnagarAt pratyAgatau|

13 aparaJca barNabbAH, zimon yaM nigraM vadanti, kurInIyalUkiyo heroda rAJJA
 saha kRtavidyAbhyAso minahem, zaulazcaite ye kiyanto janA bhaviSyadvAdina
 upadeSTARazcAntiyakhiyanagarasthamaNDalyAm Asan, 2 te yadopavAsaM
 kRtvezvaram asevanta tasmin samaye pavitra AtmA kathitavAn ahaM yasmin
 karmmaNi barNabbAzailau niyuktavAn tatkarma karttuM tau pRthak kuruta| 3
 tatastairupavAsaprArthanayoH kRtayoH satoste tayo rgAtrayo rhastArpaNaM
 kRtvA tau vyaRjan| 4 tataH paraM tau pavitreNAtmanA preritau santau
 silUkiyanagaram upasthAya samudrapathena kupropadvIpam agacchatAM|
 5 tataH sAlAmInagaram upasthAya tatra yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanAni
 gatvezvarasya kathAM prAcAryatAM; yohanapi tatsahacaro'bhavat| 6 itthaM
 te tasyopadvIpasya sarvvatra bhramantaH pAphanagaram upasthitAH; tatra
 suvivecakena sarjiyapaulanAmnA taddezAdhipatinA saha bhaviSyadvAdino
 vezadhArI baryIzunAmA yo mAyaVI yihUdI AsIt taM sAkSAT prAptavataH| 7
 taddezAdhipa Izvarasya kathAM zrotuM vAJchan paulabarNabbau nyamantrayat|
 8 kintvilumA yaM mAyaVinaM vadanti sa dezAdhipatiM dharmmamArgAd
 bahirbhUtaM karttum ayatata| 9 tasmAt zolo'rthAt paulaH pavitreNAtmanA
 paripUrNaH san taM mAyaVinaM pratyananyadRSTiM kRtvAkathayat, 10 he
 narakin dharmmadveSin kauTilyaduSkarmmaparipUrNa, tvaM kiM prabhoH

satyapathasya viparyyayakaraNAt kadApi na nivarttiSyase? 11 adhuna
 paramezvarastava samucitaM kariSyati tena katipayadinAni tvam andhaH
 san sUryyamapi na drakSyasi| tatkSaNAd rAtrivad andhakArastasya dRSTim
 AcchAditavAn; tasmAt tasya hastaM dharttuM sa lokamanvicchan itastato
 bhramaNaM kRtavAn| 12 enAM ghaTanAM dRSTvA sa dezAdhipatiH
 prabhUpadezAd vismitya vizvAsaM kRtavAn| 13 tadanantaraM paulastatsaGginau
 ca pAphanagarAt protaM cAlayitvA pamphuliyAdezasya pargInagaram
 agacchan kintu yohan tayoH samIpAd etya yirUzAlamaM pratyAgacchat|
 14 pazcAt tau pargItto yAtrAM kRtvA pisidiyAdezasya AntiyakhiyAnagaram
 upasthAya vizrAmavAre bhajanabhavanaM pravizya samupAvizatAM| 15
 vyavasthAbhaviSyadvAkyayoH paThitayoH sato rhe bhrAtarau lokAn prati
 yuvayoH kAcid upadezakathA yadyasti tarhi tAM vadataM tau prati tasya
 bhajanabhavanasyAdhipatayaH kathAm etAM kathayitvA praiSayan| 16 atah
 paula uttiSThan hastena saGketaM kurvvan kathitavAn he isrAyeliyamanuSyA
 IzvaraparAyaNAH sarvve loka yUyam avadhaddhaM| 17 eteSAMisrAyellokAnAm
 Izvaro'smAkAM pUrvvaparusan manonItAn katvA gRhItavAn tato misari deze
 pravasanakAle teSAMunnatiM kRtvA tasmAt sviyabAhubalena tAn bahiH kRtvA
 samAnayat| 18 catvAriMzadvatsarAn yAvacca mahAprAntare teSAM bharaNaM
 kRtvA 19 kinAndezAntarvarttINI saptarAjyAni nAzayitvA guTikApAtena
 teSu sarvvadezeSu tebhyo'dhikAraM dattavAn| 20 paJcAzadadhikacatuHzateSu
 vatsareSu gateSu ca zimUyelbhaviSyadvAdiparyyantaM teSAMupari vicArayitRn
 niyuktavAn| 21 taizca rAjji prArthite, Izvaro binyAmIno vaMzajAtasya klzaH
 putraM zaulaM catvAriMzadvarSaparyyantaM teSAMupari rAjAnaM kRtavAn| 22
 pazcAt taM padacyutaM kRtvA yo madiSTakriyAH sarvvAH kariSyati tAdRzaM
 mama manobhimatam ekaM janaM yizayaH putraM dAyUdaM prAptavAn
 idaM pramANaM yasmin dAyUdi sa dattavAn taM dAyUdaM teSAMupari
 rAjatvaM karttum utpAditavAna| 23 tasya svapratizrutasya vAkyasyAnusAreNa
 isrAyellokAnAM nimittaM teSAM manuSyANAM vaMzAd Izvara ekaM yizuM
 (trAtAram) udapAdayat| 24 tasya prakAzanAt pUrvvaM yohan isrAyellokAnAM

sannidhau manaHparAvarttanarUpaM majjanaM prAcArayat| 25 yasya ca karmmaNo bhAraM praptavAn yohan tan niSpAdayan etAM kathAM kathitavAn, yUyaM mAM kaM janaM jAnItha? aham abhiSiktatrAtA nahi, kintu pazyata yasya pAdayoH pAdukayo rbandhane mocayitumapi yogyo na bhavAmi tAdRza eko jano mama pazcAd upatiSThati| 26 he ibrAhImo vaMzajAtA bhrAtaro he IzvarabhItAH sarvvalokA yuSmAn prati paritrANasya kathaiSA preritA| 27 yirUzAlamnivAsinasteSAM adhipatayazca tasya yIzoH paricayaM na prApya prativizrAmavAraM paThyamAnAnAM bhaviSyadvAdikathAnAm abhiprAyam abuddhva ca tasya vadhena tAH kathAH saphala akurvvan| 28 prANahananasya kamapi hetum aprApyApi pIlAtasya nikaTe tasya vadhaM prArthayanta| 29 tasmin yAH kathA likhitAH santi tadanusAreNa karmma sampAdya taM kruzAd avatAryya zmazAne zAyitavantaH| 30 kintvIzvaraH zmazAnAt tamudasthApayat, 31 punazca gAlilapradezAd yirUzAlamanagaraM tena sArddhaM ye lokA Agacchan sa bahudinAni tebhyo darzanaM dattavAn, atasta idAnIM lokAn prati tasya sAkSiNaH santi| 32 asmAkaM pUrvvapuruSANAM samakSam Izvaro yasmin pratijjAtavAn yathA, tvaM me putrosi cAdya tvAM samutthApitavAnaham| 33 idaM yadvacanaM dvitIyagIte likhitamAste tad yIzorutthAnena teSAM santAnA ye vayam asmAkaM sannidhau tena pratyakSI kRtaM, yuSmAn imaM susaMvAdaM jjApayAmi| 34 paramezvareNa zmazAnAd utthApitaM tadIyaM zarIraM kadApi na kSeSyate, etasmin sa svayaM kathitavAn yathA dAyUdaM prati pratijjAto yo varastamahaM tubhyaM dAsyAmi| 35 etadanyasmin gite'pi kathitavAn| svakIyaM puNyavantaM tvaM kSayituM na ca dAsyasi| 36 dAyUda IzvarAbhimatasevAyai nijAyusi vyayite sati sa mahAnidrAM prApya nijaiH pUrvvapuruSaiH saha militaH san akSIyata; 37 kintu yamIzvaraH zmazAnAd udasthApayat sa nAkSIyata| 38 ato he bhrAtaraH, anena janena pApamocanaM bhavatIti yuSmAn prati pracAritam Aste| 39 phalato mUsAvyavasthaya yUyaM yebhyo doSebhyo mukta bhavituM na zakSyatha tebhyaH sarvvadoSebhya etasmin jane vizvAsinaH sarvve mukta bhaviSyantIti yuSmAbhi rjJayatAM| 40 aparajca| avajjAkAriNo lokAzcakSurunmIlya pazyata| tathaivAsambhavaM jjAtva syAta yUyaM vilajjitAH| yato yuSmAsu

tiSThatsu kariSye karmma tAdRzaM| yenaiva tasya vRttAnte yuSmabhyaM
kathite'pi hi| yUyaM na tantu vRttAntaM pratySyatha kadAcana|| 41 yeyaM
kathA bhaviSyadvAdinAM grantheSu likhitAste sAvadhAnA bhavata sa kathA
yathA yuSmAn prati na ghaTate| 42 yihUdIyabhajanabhavanAn nirgatayostayo
rbhinnadezIyai rvakSyamANA prArthanA kRtA, AgAmini vizrAmavAre'pi katheyam
asmAn prati pracArita bhavatviti| 43 sabhAyA bhaGge sati bahavo yihUdIyaloka
yihUdIyamatagrAhiNo bhaktalokAzca barNabbApaulayoH pazcAd Agacchan,
tena tau taiH saha nAnAkathAH kathayitvezvarAnugrahAzraye sthAtuM tAn
prAvarttayatAM| 44 paravizrAmavAre nagarasya prAyeNa sarvve lAkA IzvarIyAM
kathAM zrotuM militAH, 45 kintu yihUdIyaloka jananivahaM vilokya IrSyayA
paripUrNAH santo viparItakathAkathanenezvaranindayA ca paulenoktAM kathAM
khaNDayituM ceSTitavantaH| 46 tataH paulabarNabbAvakSobhau kathitavantau
prathamaM yuSmAkAM sannidhAvIzvarIyakathAyAH pracAraNam ucitamAsIt
kintuM tadagrAhyatvakaraNena yUyaM svAn anantAyuSo'yogyAn darzayatha,
etatKArANAd vayam anyadezIyalokAnAM samIpaM gacchAmaH| (aiōnios g166) 47
prabhurasmAn ittham AdiSTAvAn yathA, yAvacca jagataH sImAM lokAnAM
trANakAraNAt| mayAnyadezamadhye tvaM sthApito bhUH pradIpavat|| 48
tadA kathAmIdRzIM zrutvA bhinnadezIyA AhlAditAH santaH prabhoH kathAM
dhanyAM dhanyAm avadan, yAvanto lokAzca paramAyuH prAptinimittaM nirUpita
Asan te vyazvasan| (aiōnios g166) 49 itthAM prabhoH kathA sarvvedezAM vyApnot|
50 kintu yihUdIyA nagarasya pradhAnapuruSAn sammAnyAH kathipayA bhaktA
yoSitzaca kupravRttiM grAhayitvA paulabarNabbau tADayitvA tasmAt pradezAd
dUrIkRtavantaH| 51 ataH kArANAt tau nijapadadhUlIsteSAM prAtikUlyena
pAtayitvekaniyaM nagaram gatau| 52 tataH ziSyagaNa Anandena pavitreNAtmanA
ca paripUrNobhavat|

14 tau dvau janau yugapad ikaniyanagarasthayihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM
gatvA yathA bahavo yihUdIyA anyadezIyalokAzca vyazvasan tAdRzIM
kathAM kathitavantau| 2 kintu vizvAsahInA yihUdIyA anyadezIyalokAn
kupravRttiM grAhayitvA bhrAtRgaNaM prati teSAM vairaM janitavantaH| 3

ataH svAnugrahakathAyAH pramANaM datvA tayo rhastai rbahulakSaNam
 adbhutakarmma ca prAkAzayad yaH prabhustasya kathA akSobhena pracAryya tau
 tatra bahudinAni samavAtiStHetAM| 4 kintu kiyanto lokA yihUdlyAnAM sapakSAH
 kiyanto lokAH preritAnAM sapakSA jAtAH, ato nAgarikajananihamadhye
 bhinnavAkyatvam abhavat| 5 anyadezIyA yihUdlyAsteSAm adhipatayazca
 daurAtmyaM kutvA tau prastarairAhantum udyatAH| 6 tau tadvArttAM prApya
 palAyitvA lukAyaniyAdezasyAntarvvarthtilustrAdarbbo 7 tatsamIpasthadezaJca
 gatvA tatra susaMvAdaM pracArayatAM| 8 tatrobhayapAdayozcalanazaktihIno
 janmArabhya khajjaH kadApi gamanaM nAkarot etAdRza eko mAnuSo lustrAnagara
 upavizya paulasya kathAM zrutavAn| 9 etasmin samaye paulastamprati
 dRSTiM kRtvA tasya svAsthye vizvAsaM viditvA proccaiH kathitavAn 10
 padbhyAmuttiSThan Rju rbhava|tataH sa ullamphaM kRtvA gamanAgamane
 kutavAn| 11 tadA lokAH paulasya tat kAryyaM vilokya lukAyanlyabhASaya
 proccaiH kathAmetAM kathitavantaH, devA manuSyarUpaM dhRtvAsmAkAM
 samIpam avArohan| 12 te barNabbAM yUpitaram avadan paulazca mukhyo
 vaktA tasmAt taM markuriyam avadan| 13 tasya nagarasya sammukhe
 sthApitasya yUpitaravigrahasya yAjako vRSAn puSpamAlAzca dvArasamIpam
 AnIya lokaiH sarddhaM tAvuddizya samutsRjya dAtum udyataH| 14 tadvArttAM
 zrutvA barNabbApaulau svIyavastrANi chitvA lokAnAM madhyaM vegena
 pravizya proccaiH kathitavantau, 15 he mahecchAH kuta etAdRzaM karmma
 kurutha? AvAmapi yuSmAdRzau sukhaduHkhabhoginau manuSyau, yuyam
 etAH sarvvA vRthAkalanAH parityajya yathA gaganavasundharAjanidhInAM
 tanmadhyasthAnAM sarvveSAJca sraSTaramamaram IzvaraM prati parAvarttadhve
 tadartham AvAM yuSmAkAM sannidhau susaMvAdaM pracArayaH| 16 sa
 IzvaraH pUrvvakAle sarvvadezIyalokAn svasvamArge calitumanumatiM dattavAn,
 17 tathApi AkAzAt toyavarSaNena nAnAprakArasasyotpatyA ca yuSmAkAM
 hitaiSI san bhakSyairAnanadena ca yuSmAkam antaHkaraNAni tarpayan tAni
 dAnAni nijasAkSisvarUpANi sthapitavAn| 18 kintu tAdRzAyAM kathAyAM
 kathitAyAmapi tayoH samIpa utsarjanAt lokanivahaM prAyeNa nivarttayituM

nAzaknutAm| 19 AntiyakhiyA-ikaniyanagarAbhyAM katipayayihUdIyaloka Agatya lokAn prAvarttayanta tasmAt tai paulaM prastarairAghnan tena sa mRta iti vijjAya nagarasya bahistam AkRSya nItavantaH| 20 kintu ziSyagaNe tasya caturdizi tiSThati sati sa svayam utthAya punarapi nagaramadhyam prAvizat tatpare'hani barNabbAsahito darbbInagaraM gatavAn| 21 tatra susaMvAdaM pracAryya bahulokAn ziSyAn kRtvA tau lustrAm ikaniyam AntiyakhiyAJca parAvRtya gatau| 22 bahuduHkhAni bhuktvApIzvararAjyaM praveSTavyam iti kArANad dharmmamArge sthAtuM vinayam kRtvA ziSyagaNasya manaHsthairyyam akurutAM| 23 maNDalInAM prAcInavargAn niyujya prArthanopavAsau kRtvA yatprabhau te vyazvasan tasya haste tAn samarpya 24 pisidiyAmadhyena pAmphuliyAdezaM gatavantau| 25 pazcAt pargAnagaraM gatvA susaMvAdaM pracAryya attAliyAnagaraM prasthitavantau| 26 tasmAt samudrapathena gatvA tAbhyAM yat karmma sampannaM tatkaromma sAdhayituM yannagare dayAlorIzvarasya haste samarpitau jAtau tad AntiyakhiyAnagaraM gatavantA| 27 tatropasthAya tannagarasthamaNDalIM saMgRhya svAbhyAma Izvaro yadyat karmmakarot tathA yena prakAreNa bhinnadezIyalokAn prati vizvAsarUpadvAram amocayad etAn sarvvavRttAntAn tAn jJAptivantau| 28 tatastau ziryyaiH sArddham tatra bahudinAni nyavasatAm|

15 yihUdAdezAt kiyanto janA Agatya bhrAtRgaNamitthaM zikSitavanto mUsAvyavasthaya yadi yuSmAkaM tvakchedo na bhavati tarhi yUyaM paritrANaM prAptuM na zakSyatha| 2 paulabarNabbau taiH saha bahUn vicArAn vivAdAMzca kRtavantau, tato maNDaliyanoka etasyAH kathAyAstattvaM jJAtuM yirUzAlamnagarasthAn preritAn prAcInAMzca prati paulabarNabbAprabhRtIn katipayajanAn preSayituM nizcayaM kRtavantaH| 3 te maNDalyA preritAH santaH phaiNikIzomirondezAbhyAM gatvA bhinnadezIyAnAM manaHparivarttanasya vArttayA bhrAtRNAM paramAhlAdam ajanayan| 4 yirUzAlamyupasthAya preritagaNena lokaprAcInagaNena samAjena ca samupagRhItAH santaH svairIzvaro yAni karmmANi kRtavAn teSAM sarvvavRttAntAn teSAM samakSam akathayan| 5 kintu vizvAsinaH kiyantaH phirUzimatagrAhiNo loka

utthAya kathAmetAM kathitavanto bhinnadezIyAnAM tvakchedaM karttuM
 mUsAvyavasthAM pAlayituJca samAdeSTavyam| 6 tataH preritA lokaprAcInAzca
 tasya vivecanAM karttuM sabhAyAM sthitavantaH| 7 bahuvicAreSu jAtaSu
 pitara utthAya kathitavAn, he bhrAtaro yathA bhinnadezIyaloka mama mukhAt
 susaMvAdaM zrutvA vizvasanti tadarthaM bahudinAt pUrvvam IzvarosmAkAM
 madhye mAM vRtvA niyuktavAn| 8 antaryyAmIzvaro yathAsmabhyaM tathA
 bhinnadezIyebhyaH pavitramAtmANaM pradAya vizvAsena teSAM antaHkaraNAni
 pavitrANi kRtvA 9 teSAM asmAkajca madhye kimapi vizeSaM na sthApayitvA
 tAnadhi svayaM pramANaM dattavAn iti yUyaM jAnItha| 10 ataevAsmAkAM
 pUrvvapuruSA vayaJca svayaM yadyugasya bhAraM soDhuM na zaktAH samprati
 taM ziSyagaNasya skandheSu nyasituM kuta Izvarasya parikSAM kariSyatha? 11
 prabho rylZukhrISTasyAnugraheNa te yathA vayamapi tathA paritrANaM prAptum
 AzAM kurmmaH| 12 anantaraM barNabbApaulAbhyAm Izvaro bhinnadezIyAnAM
 madhye yadyad Azcaryyam adbhutajca karmma kRtavAn tadvRttAntaM tau
 svamukhAbhyAm avarNayatAM sabhAsthaH sarvve nIraVah santaH zrutavantaH|
 13 tayoH kathAyAM samAptAyAM satyAM yAkUb kathayitum ArabdhavAn
 14 he bhrAtaro mama kathAyAm mano nidhatta| IzvaraH svanAmArthaM
 bhinnadezIyalokAnAm madhyAd ekaM lokasaMghaM grahItuM matiM kRtvA yena
 prakAreNa prathamaM tAn prati kRpAvalekanaM kRtavAn taM zimon varNitavAn|
 15 bhaviSyadvAdibhiruktAni yAni vAkyAni taiH sArddham etasyaikyaM bhavati
 yathA likhitamAste| 16 sarvveSAM karmmaNAM yastu sAdhakaH paramezvaraH|
 sa evedaM vadedvAkyaM zeSAH sakalamAnavAH| bhinnadezIyalokAzca yAvanto
 mama nAmataH| bhavanti hi suvikhyAtAste yathA paramezituH| 17 tatvaM samyak
 samIhante tannimittamahaM kila| parAvRtya samAgatya dAyUdaH patitaM
 punaH| dUSyamutthApayiSyAmi tadIyaM sarvvavastu ca| patitaM punaruthApya
 sajjayiSyAmi sarvvatha|| 18 A prathamAd IzvaraH svIyAni sarvvakarmmANi
 jAnAti| (aiōn g165) 19 ataeva mama nivedanamidaM bhinnadezIyalokAnAM
 madhye ye janA IzvaraM prati parAvarttanta teSAMupari anyaM kamapi
 bhAraM na nyasya 20 devatAprasAdAzucibhakSyAM vyabhicArakarmma

kaNThasampIDanamAritaprANibhakSyaM raktabhakSyaJca etAni parityaktuM
 likhAmaH| 21 yataH pUrvvakAlato mUsAvyavasthApracAriNo lokA nagare
 nagare santi pratvizrAmavAraJca bhajanabhavane tasyAH pATho bhavati|
 22 tataH paraM preritagaNo lokaprAcInagaNaH sarvvA maNDaI ca sveSAM
 madhye barzabba nAmna vikhyAto manonItau kRtvA paulabarNabbAbhyAM
 sArddham AntiyakhiyAnagaraM prati preSaNam ucitaM buddhva tAbhyAM
 patraM praiSayan| 23 tasmin patre likhitamiMda, AntiyakhiyA-suriyA-
 kilikiyAdezasthabhinnadezIyabhrAtRgaNaya preritagaNasya lokaprAcInagaNasya
 bhrAtRgaNasya ca namaskAraH| 24 vizeSato'smAkam AjJAm aprApyApi
 kiyanto janA asmAkaM madhyAd gatvA tvakchedo mUsAvyavasthA ca
 pAlayitavyAviti yuSmAn zikSayitvA yuSmAkaM manasAmasthairyyaM kRtvA
 yuSmAn sasandehAn akurvvan etAM kathAM vayam azRnma| 25 tatkAraNAd
 vayam ekamantraNAH santaH sabhAyAM sthitvA prabho ryIzukhrISTasya
 nAmanimittaM mRtyumukhagatAbhyAmasmAkaM 26 priyabarNabbApaulAbhyAM
 sArddhaM manonItalokAnAM keSAJcid yuSmAkaM sannidhau preSaNam
 ucitaM buddhavantaH| 27 ato yihUdAsIlau yuSmAn prati preSitavantaH,
 etayo rmukhAbhyAM sarvvAM kathAM jJAsyatha| 28 devatAprasAdabhakSyaM
 raktabhakSyaM galapIDanamAritaprANibhakSyaM vyabhicArakarmma cemAni
 sarvvANi yuSmAbhistyAjyAni; etatprayojanIyAjJAvyatiरेकेना yuSmAkam upari
 bhAramanyaM na nyasituM pavitrasyAtmano'smAkajca ucitajJAnam abhavat| 29
 ataeva tebhyaH sarvvebhyaH sveSu rakSiteSu yUyaM bhadraM karmma kariSyatha|
 yuSmAkaM maGgalaM bhUyAt| 30 te visRSTAH santa AntiyakhiyAnagara
 upasthAya lokanivahaM saMgRhya patram adadan| 31 tataste tatpatraM paThitvA
 sAntvanAM prApya sAnanda abhavan| 32 yihUdAsIlau ca svayaM pracArakau
 bhUtvA bhrAtRgaNaM nAnopadizya tAn susthirAn akurutAm| 33 itthaM
 tau tatra taiH sAkaM katipayadinAni yApayitvA pazcAt preritAnAM samIpe
 pratyAgamanArthaM teSAM sannidheH kalyANena visRSTAvabhavatAM| 34 kintu
 silastatra sthAtuM vAjchitavan| 35 aparaM paulabarNabbau bahavaH ziSyAzca
 lokAn upadizya prabhoH susaMvAdaM pracArayanta AntiyakhiyAyAM kAlaM

yApatavantaH| 36 katipayadineSu gateSu paulo barNabbAm avadat AgacchAvAM yeSu nagareSvIzvarasya susaMvAdaM pracAritavantau tAni sarvvanagarANi punargatvA bhrAtaraH kIdRzAH santIti draSTuM tAn sAkSAt kurvvaH| 37 tena mArkanAmnA vikhyAtaM yohanaM saGginaM karttuM barNabbA matimakarot, 38 kintu sa pUrvvaM tAbhyAM saha kAryyArthaM na gatvA pAmphUliyAdeze tau tyaktavAn tatkAraNAt paulastaM saGginaM karttum anucitaM jJAtavAn| 39 itthaM tayoratizayavirodhasyopasthitatvAt tau parasparaM pRthagabhavatAM tato barNabbA mArkaM gRhItvA potena kupropadvIpaM gatavAn; 40 kintu paulaH silaM manonItaM kRtvA bhrAtRbhirIzvarAnugrahe samarpitaH san prasthAya 41 suriyAkilikiyAdezAbhyAM maNDaliH sthirIkurvvan agacchat|

16 paulo darbbIlustrAnagarayorupasthitobhavat tatra tImathiyAnAmA ziSya eka AsIt; sa vizvAsinyA yihUdIyAyA yoSito garbbhajAtaH kintu tasya pitAnyadezIyalokaH| 2 sa jano lustrA-ikaniyanagarasthAnAM bhrAtRNAM samIpepi sukhyAtimAn AsIt| 3 paulastaM svasaGginaM karttuM matIm kRtvA taM gRhItvA taddezanivAsinAM yihUdIyAnAm anurodhAt tasya tvakchedaM kRtavAn yatastasya pitA bhinnadezIyaloka iti sarvvairajJAyata| 4 tataH paraM te nagare nagare bhramitvA yirUzAlamasthaiH preritai rlokaprAcInaizca nirUpitaM yad vyavasthApatraM tadanusAreNACarituM lokebhystad dattavantaH| 5 tenaiva sarvve dharmmasamAJAH khrISTadharmme susthirAH santaH pratidinaM varddhitA abhavan| 6 teSu phrugiyAgAlAtiyAdezamadyena gateSu satsu pavitra AtmA tAn AziyAdeze kathAM prakAzayituM pratiSiddhavAn| 7 tathA musiyAdeza upasthAya bithuniyAM gantuM tairudyoge kRte AtmA tAn nAnvamanyata| 8 tasmAt te musiyAdezaM parityajya troyAnagaraM gatvA samupasthitAH| 9 rAtrau paulaH svapne dRSTavAn eko mAkidaniyalokastiSThan vinayaM kRtvA tasmai kathayati, mAkidaniyAdezam AgatyAsmAn upakurvviti| 10 tasyetthaM svapnadarzanAt prabhustaddezIyalokAn prati susaMvAdaM pracArayitum asmAn AhUyatIti nizcitaM buddhvA vayaM tUrNaM mAkidaniyAdezaM gantum udyogam akurmma| 11 tataH paraM vayaM troyAnagarAd prasthAya RjumArgeNa sAmathrAkiyopadvIpena gatvA pare'hani niyApalinagara

upasthitAH| 12 tasmAd gatvA mAkidaniyAntarvvarthi romIyavasatisthAnaM yat
 philipInAmapradhAnanagaraM tatropasthAya katipayadinAni tatra sthitavantaH|
 13 vizrAmavAre nagarAd bahi rgatvA nadItaTe yatra prArthanAcAra AsIt
 tatropavizya samAgata nArIH prati kathAM prAcArayAma| 14 tataH
 thuyAtIrAnagarIyA dhUSarAmbaravikrAyini ludyAnAmika yA Izvarasevika
 yoSit zrotrINAM madhya AsIt tayA pauloktavAkyAni yad gRhyante tadarthaM
 prabhustasyA manodvAraM muktavAn| 15 ataH sA yoSit saparivArA majjita sati
 vinayaM kRtvA kathitavati, yuSmAkaM vicArAd yadi prabhau vizvAsinI jAtAhaM
 tarhi mama gRham Agatya tiSthata| itthaM sA yatnenAsmAn asthApyat| 16 yasyA
 gaNanayA tadadhipatInAM bahudhanopArjanaM jAtaM tAdRzi gaNakabhUtagrastA
 kAcana dAsI prArthanAsthanaganamanakAla AgatyAsmAn sAKSat kRtavati| 17
 sAsmAkAM paulasya ca pazcAd etya proccaiH kathAmimAM kathitavati, manuSyA
 ete sarvvoparisthasyezvarasya sevakAH santo'smAn prati paritrANasya mArgaM
 prakAzayanti| 18 sA kanya bahudinAni tAdRzam akarot tasmAt paulo duHkhitaH
 san mukhaM parAvartya taM bhUtamavadad, ahaM yizukhrISTasya nAmna
 tvAmAjJApayAmi tvamasyA bahirgaccha; tenaiva tatksaNaT sa bhUtastasya
 bahirgataH| 19 tataH sveSAM lAbhasya pratyAZa viphalA jAteti vilokya tasyAH
 prabhavaH paulaM silajca dhRtvAkRSya vicArasthAne'dhipatInAM samIpam
 Anayan| 20 tataH zAsakAnAM nikaTaM nItvA romiloka vayam asmAkAM yad
 vyavaharaNaM grahItum AcarituJca niSiddhaM, 21 ime yihUdIyalokAH santopi
 tadeva zikSayitvA nagare'smAkam atIva kalahaM kurvvanti, 22 iti kathite sati
 lokanivahastayoH prAtikUlyenodatiSThat tathA zAsakAstayo rvastrANI chitvA
 vetrAghAtaM karttum AjJApayan| 23 aparaM te tau bahu prahAryya tvametau
 kArAM nItvA sAvadhAnaM rakSayeti kArArakSakam Adizan| 24 ittham AjJAM
 prApya sa tAvabhyantarasthakArAM nItvA pAdeSu pAdapAzIbhi rbaddhva
 sthApitAvAn| 25 atha nizIthasamaye paulasilAvizvaramuddizya prAthanAM
 gAnaJca kRtavantau, kArAsthitA lokAzca tadazRNvan 26 tadAkasmAt mahAn
 bhUmikampo'bhavat tena bhittimUlena saha kArA kampitAbhUt tatksaNaT
 sarvvANi dvArANI muktAni jAtAni sarvveSAM bandhanAni ca muktAni| 27

ataeva kArArakSako nidrAto jAgarivA kArAyA dvArANi muktAni dRSTvA bandilokAH palAyitA ityanumAya koSat khaGgaM bahiH kRtvAtmaghAtaM karttum udyataH| 28 kintu paulaH proccaistamAhUya kathitavAn pazya vayaM sarvve'trAsmahe, tvaM nijaprANahiMsAM mAkarSIH| 29 tAdA pradIpam Anetum uktvA sa kampamAnaH san ullampyAbhyantaram Agatya paulasIlayoH pAdeSu patitavAn| 30 pazcAt sa tau bahirAnIya pRSTavAn he mahecchau paritrANaM prAptuM mayA kiM karttavyaM? 31 pazcAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadravyANi sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadIyAH sarvve parivArAzcezvare vizvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan| 32 tasmai tasya gRhasthitasarvvalokebhyazca prabhoH kathAM kathitavantau| 33 tathA rAtrestasminneva daNDe sa tau gRhItvA tayoH prahArANAM kSatAni prakSAlitavAn tataH sa svayaM tasya sarvve parijanAzca majjita abhavan| 34 pazcAt tau svagRhamAnIya tayoH sammukhe khAdyadravyANi sthApitavAn tathA sa svayaM tadIyAH sarvve parivArAzcezvare vizvasantaH sAnanditA abhavan| 35 dina upasthite tau lokau mocayeti kathAM kathayituM zAsakAH padAtigaNaM preSitavantaH| 36 tataH kArArakSakaH paulaya tAM vArttAM kathitavAn yuvAM tyAjayituM zAsaka lokAna preSitavanta idAnIM yuvAM bahi rbhUtvA kuzalena pratiSThetAM| 37 kintu paulastAn avadat romilokayorAvayoH kamapi doSam na nizcitya sarvveSAM samakSam AvAM kazaya tADayitvA kArAyAM baddhavanta idAnIM kimAvAM guptaM vistrakSyanti? tanna bhaviSyati, svayamAgatyAvAM bahiH kRtvA nayantu| 38 tAdA padAtibhiH zAsakebhya etadvArttAyAM kathitAyAM tau romilokAviti kathAM zrutvA te bhItAH 39 santastayoH sannidhimAgatya vinayam akurvvan aparaM bahiH kRtvA nagarAt prasthAtuM prArthitavantaH| 40 tatastau kArAyA nirgatya ludiyAyA gRhaM gatavantau tatra bhrAtRgaNaM sAkSAtkRtya tAn sAntvayitvA tasmAt sthAnAt prasthitau|

17 paulasIlau AmphipalyApallonyAnagarAbhyAM gatvA yatra yihUdIyANAM bhajanabhavanamekam Aste tatra thiSalanIkInagara upasthitau| 2 tAdA paulaH svAcArAnusAreNa teSAM samIpaM gatvA vizrAmavAratraye taiH sArddhaM dharmmapustakIyakathAyA vicAraM kRtavAn| 3 phalataH khrISTena

duHkhabhogaH karttavyaH zmazAnadutthAnaJca karttavyaM yuSmAkaM
 sannidhau yasya yIzoH prastAvaM karomi sa IzvareNAbhiSiktaH sa etAH kathAH
 prakAzya pramANaM datvA sthirIkRtavAn| 4 tasmAt teSAM katipayajana
 anyadezIyA bahavo bhaktaloka bahyaH pradhAnanAryyazca vizvasya paulasIlayoH
 pazcAdgAmino jAtAH| 5 kintu vizvAsahInA yihUdIyaloka IrSyayA paripUrNAH
 santo haTaTsya katinayalampaTalokAn saGginaH kRtvA janatayA nagaramadhye
 mahAkalaham kRtvA yAsona gRham Akramya preritAn dhRtvA lokanivahasya
 samIpam AnetuM ceSTitavantaH| 6 teSAMuddezam aprApya ca yAsonaM
 katipayAn bhrAtRMzca dhRtvA nagarAdhipatInAM nikaTamAnIya proccaiH
 kathitavanto ye manuSyA jagadudvATitavantaste 'trApyupasthitAH santi,
 7 eSa yAson AtithyaM kRtvA tAn gRhItavAn| yIzunAmaka eko rAjastIti
 kathayantaste kaisarasyAJjAviruddhaM karmma kurvvati| 8 teSAM kathAmimAM
 zrutvA lokanivaho nagarAdhipatayazca samudvigna abhavan| 9 tAdA
 yAsonastadanyeSAJca dhanadaNDaM gRhItvA tAn parityaktavantaH| 10 tataH
 paraM bhrAtRgaNo rajanyaM paulasIlau zIghraM birayAnagaraM preSitavAn
 tau tatropasthAya yihUdIyAnAM bhajanabhavanaM gatavantau| 11 tatrasthA
 lokAH thiSalanIkIsthalokebhyo mahAtmAna Asan yata itthaM bhavati na veti
 jJAtuM dine dine dharmmagranthasyAlocanAM kRtvA svairaM kathAm agRhlan|
 12 tasmAd aneke yihUdIyA anyadezIyAnAM mAnyA striyaH puruSAzcAneke
 vyazvasan| 13 kintu birayAnagare paulenezvarIyA kathA pracAryyata iti
 thiSalanIkIsthA yihUdIyA jJAtvA tatsthAnamapyAgatya lokAnAM kupravRttim
 ajanayan| 14 ataeva tasmAt sthAnAt samudreNa yAntIti darzayitvA bhrAtaraH
 kSipraM paulaM prAhiNvan kintu sIlatImathiyau tatra sthitavantau| 15 tataH
 paraM paulasya mArgadarzakAstam AthInInagara upasthApayan pazcAd yuvAM
 tUrNam etat sthAnaM AgamiSyathaH sIlatImathiyau pratImAm AjJAM prApya te
 pratyAgatAH| 16 paula AthInInagare tAvapekSyA tiSThan tannagaraM pratimAbhiH
 paripUrNaM dRSTvA santaptahRdayo 'bhavat| 17 tataH sa bhajanabhavane
 yAn yihUdIyAn bhaktalokAMzca haTTe ca yAn apazyat taiH saha pratidinaM
 vicAritavAn| 18 kintvipikUrIyamatagrahiNaH stoyikIyamatagrAhiNazca kiyanto

janAstena sArddhaM vyavadanta| tatra kecid akathayan eSa vAcAlaH kiM
 vaktum icchati? apare kecid eSa janaH keSAJcid videzIyadevAnAM pracAraka
 ityanumIyate yataH sa yIzum utthitIjCa pracArayat| **19** te tam areyapAganAma
 vicArasthAnam AnIya prAvocan idaM yannavInaM mataM tvaM prAcIkaza
 idaM kiDRzaM etad asmAn zrAvaya; **20** yAmimAm asambhavakathAm asmAkaM
 karNagocarIkRtavAn asyA bhAvArthaH ka iti vayaM jJAtum icchAmaH| **21**
 tadAthInInivAsinastannagarapravAsinazca kevalaM kasyAzcana navInakathAyAH
 zravanaNena pracAraNena ca kAlam ayApayan| **22** paulo'reyapAgasya madhye
 tiSThan etAM kathAM pracAritavAn, he AthInIyaloka yUyaM sarvvatha
 devapUjAyAm Asakta ityaha pratyakSaM pazyAmi| **23** yataH paryyaTanakAle
 yuSmAkaM pUjanIyAni pazyan 'avijJatezvarAya` etallipiyuktAM yajJavedImekAM
 dRSTavAn; ato na veditva yaM pUjayadhve tasyaiva tatvaM yuSmAn prati
 pracArayAmi| **24** jagato jagatsthAnAM sarvvavastUnAJca sraSTA ya IzvaraH
 sa svargapRthivyorekAdhipatiH san karanirmmitamandireSu na nivasati; **25**
 sa eva sarvvebhyo jIvanaM prANAn sarvvasAmagrIzca pradadAti; ataeva sa
 kasyAzcit sAmagyrA abhAvaheto rmanuSyANAM hastaiH sevito bhavatIti na|
26 sa bhUmaNDale nivAsArtham ekasmAt zoNitAt sarvvAn manuSyAn sRSTva
 teSAM pUrvvanirUpitasamayaM vasatisMAJca niracinot; **27** tasmAt lokaiH
 kenApi prakAreNa mRgayitva paramezvarasya tatvaM prAptuM tasya gaveSaNaM
 karaNIyam| **28** kintu so'smAkaM kasmAccidapi dUre tiSThatIti nahi, vayaM
 tena nizvasanaprazvasanagamanAgamanaprANadhAraNani kurmmaH, punazca
 yuSmAkameva katipayAH kavayaH kathayanti 'tasya vaMza vayaM smo hi`
 iti| **29** ataeva yadi vayam Izvarasya vaMza bhavAmastarhi manuSyai rvidyaya
 kauzalena ca takSitaM svarNaM rUpyaM dRSad vaiteSAM Izvaratvam asmAbhi
 rna jJAtavyaM| **30** teSAM pUrvvIyalokAnAm ajJAnatAM pratIzvaro yadyapi
 nAvadhatta tathApIdAnIM sarvvatra sarvvAn manaH parivarttayitum AjJApayati,
31 yataH svaniyuktena puruSeNa yadA sa pRthivIsthAnAM sarvvalokAnAM
 vicAraM kariSyati taddinaM nyarUpayat; tasya zmazAnotthApanena tasmin
 sarvvebhyAH pramANaM prAdat| **32** tadA zmazAnAd utthAnasya kathAM zrutva

kecid upAhaman, kecidavadan enAM kathAM punarapi tvattaH zroSyAmaH| 33
tataH paulasteSAM samIpAt prasthitavAn| 34 tathApi kecillokAstena sArddhaM
militvA vyazvasan teSAM madhye 'reyapAgIyadiyanusiyo dAmArInAmA kAcinnArI
kiyanto narAzCAsan|

18 tadghaTanAtaH paraM paula AthInInagarAd yAtrAM kRtvA karinthanagaram
Agacchat| 2 tasmin samaye klaudiyAH sarvvAn yihUdIyAn romAnagaraM vihAya
gantum AjJApayat, tasmAt priskillAnAmna jAyayA sArddham itAliyAdezAt
kiJcitrUrvvam Agamat yaH pantadeze jAta AkkilanAmA yihUdIyalokaH paulastaM
sAKSat prApya tayoH samIpamitavAn| 3 tau dUSyanirmmANajIvinau, tasmAt
parasparam ekavRttikatvAt sa tAbhyAM saha uSitvA tat karmmAkarot| 4
paulaH pratvizrAmavArAm bhajanabhavanaM gatvA vicArAm kRtvA yihUdIyAn
anyadezIyAMzca pravRttiM grAhitavAn| 5 silatImathiyayo rmAkidaniyAdezAt
sametayoH satoH paula uttaptamanA bhUtva yIzurIzvareNAbhiSikto bhavatIti
pramANaM yihUdIyAnAM samIpe prAdAt| 6 kintu te 'tIva virodhaM vidhAya
pASaNDIyakathAM kathitavantastataH paulo vastraM dhunvan etAM kathAM
kathitavAn, yuSmAkaM zoNitapAtAparAdho yuSmAn pratyeva bhavatu, tenAhaM
niraparAdho 'dyArabhya bhinnadezIyAnAM samIpaM yAmi| 7 sa tasmAt prasthAya
bhajanabhavanasamIpasthasya yustanAmna Izvarabhaktasya bhinnadezIyasya
nivezanaM prAvizat| 8 tataH krISpanAmA bhajanabhavanAdhipatiH saparivArAH
prabhau vyazvasIt, karinthanagariyA bahavo lokAzca samAkarNya vizvasya
majjitA abhavan| 9 kSaNadAyAM prabhuH paulaM darzanaM datvA bhASitavAn,
mA bhaiSIH, mA nirasiH kathAM pracAraya| 10 ahaM tvayA sArddham Asa
hiMsArthaM kopi tvAM spraSTuM na zakSyati nagare'smin madIyA loka
bahava Asate| 11 tasmAt paulastannagare prAyeNa sArddhavatsaraparyyantaM
saMsthAyezvarasya kathAm upAdizat| 12 gAlliyanAmA kazcid AkhAyAdezasya
prADvivAkaH samabhavat, tato yihUdIyA ekavAkyAH santaH paulam Akramya
vicArasthAnaM nItvA 13 mAnuSa eSa vyavasthAya viruddham IzvarabhajanaM
karttuM lokAn kupravRttiM grAhayatIti niveditavantaH| 14 tataH paule
pratyuttaram dAtum udyate sati gAlliya yihUdIyAn vyAharat, yadi kasyacid

anyAyasya vAtizayaduSTatAcaraNasya vicAro'bhaviSyat tarhi yuSmAkaM kathA
 mayA sahanIyAbhaviSyat| 15 kintu yadi kevalaM kathAyA vA nAmno vA yuSmAkaM
 vyavasthAyA vivAdo bhavati tarhi tasya vicAramahaM na kariSyAmi, yUyaM
 tasya mImAMsAM kuruta| 16 tataH sa tAn vicArasthAnAd dUrIkRtavAn| 17 tadA
 bhinnadezlyAH sosthininAmAnaM bhajanabhavanasya pradhAnAdhipatiM dhRtvA
 vicArasthAnasya sammukhe prAharan tathApi gAlliyA teSu sarvvakarmmasu na
 mano nyadadhAt| 18 paulastatra punarbahudinAni nyavasat, tato bhrAtRgaNAd
 visarjanaM prApya kiJcanavratanimittaM kiMkriyAnagare ziro muNDayitvA
 priskillAkkilAbhyAM sahito jalapathena suriyAdezaM gatavAn| 19 tata iphiSanagara
 upasthAya tatra tau visRjya svayaM bhajanabhvanaM pravizya yihUdIyaiH
 saha vicAritavAn| 20 te svaiH sArddhaM punaH katipayadinAni sthAtuM
 taM vyanayan, sa tadanurarIkRtya kathAmetAM kathitavAn, 21 yirUzAlami
 AgAmyutsavapAlanArthaM mayA gamanIyaM; pazcAd IzvarecchAyAM jAtAyAM
 yuSmAkaM samIpaM pratyAgamiSyAmi| tataH paraM sa tai rvisRStah san
 jalapathena iphiSanagarAt prasthitavAn| 22 tataH kaisariyAm upasthitaH san
 nagaram gatvA samAjaM namaskRtya tasmAd AntiyakhiyAnagaraM prasthitavAn|
 23 tatra kiyatkAlaM yApayitvA tasmAt prasthAya sarvveSAM ziSyANAM manAMsi
 susthirANi kRtvA kramazo galAtiyAphrugiyAdezayo rbhramitvA gatavAn| 24
 tasminneva samaye sikandariyAnagare jAta ApallonAmA zAstravit suvaktA
 yihUdIya eko jana iphiSanagaram AgatavAn| 25 sa zikSitaprabhumArgo
 manasodyogI ca san yohano majjanamAtraM jJAtvA yathArthatayA prabhoH
 kathAM kathayan samupAdizat| 26 eSa jano nirbhayatvena bhajanabhavane
 kathayitum ArabdhavAn, tataH priskillAkkilau tasyopadezakathAM nizamyA
 taM svayoH samIpaM AnIya zuddharUpeNezvarasya kathAm abodhayatAm| 27
 pazcAt sa AkhAyAdezaM gantuM matiM kRtavAn, tadA tatradyaH ziSyagaNo
 yathA taM gRhIAti tadarthaM bhrAtRgaNena samAzvasya patre likhite sati,
 ApallAstatropasthitaH san anugraheNa pratyayinAM bahUpakArAn akarot,
 28 phalato yIzurabhiSiktastrAteti zAstrapramANaM datvA prakAzarUpeNa
 pratipannaM kRtvA yihUdIyAn niruttarAn kRtavAn|

19 karinthanagara ApallasaH sthitikAle paula uttarapradezairAgacchan
 iphiSanagaram upasthitavAn| tatra katipayaziSyAn sAkSat prApya tAn apRcchat,
2 yUyaM vizvasya pavitramAtmAnaM prAptA na vA? tataste pratyavadan pavitra
 AtmA diyate ityasmAbhiH zrutamapi nahi| **3** tadA sA'vadat tarhi yUyaM kena
 majjitA abhavata? te'kathayan yohano majjanena| **4** tadA paula uktavAn itaH
 paraM ya upasthAsyati tasmin arthata yIzukhrISTe vizvasitavyamityuktvA yohan
 manaHparivarttanasUcakena majjanena jale lokAn amajjayat| **5** tAdRzIM kathAM
 zrutvA te prabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmnA majjitA abhavan| **6** tataH paulena teSAM
 gAtreSu kare'rpate teSAMupari pavitra AtmAvarUDhavAn, tasmAt te nAnAdezIyA
 bhASA bhaviSyatkathAzca kathitavantaH| **7** te prAyeNa dvAdazajana Asan| **8** paulo
 bhajanabhavanaM gatvA prAyeNa mAsatrayam Izvarasya rAjyasya vicAraM kRtvA
 lokAn pravartya sAhasena kathAmakathayat| **9** kintu kaThinAntaHkaraNatvAt
 kiyanto jana na vizvasya sarvveSAM samakSam etatpathasya nindAM karttuM
 pravRttAH, ataH paulasteSAM samIpAt prasthAya ziSyagaNaM pRthakkRtvA
 pratyahaM turAnnanAmnaH kasyacit janasya pATHazAlAyAM vicAraM kRtavAn|
10 itthaM vatsaradvayaM gataM tasmAd AziyAdezanivAsinaH sarvve yihUdIyA
 anyadezIyalokAzca prabho ryIzoH kathAm azrauSan| **11** paulena ca Izvara
 etAdRzAnyadbhutAni karmmANi kRtavAn **12** yat paridheye gAtramArjanavastre
 vA tasya dehAt pIDitalokAnAm samIpam AnIte te nirAmaya jAtA apavitra
 bhUtAzca tebhyo bahirgatavantaH| **13** tadA dezATanakAriNaH kiyanto
 yihUdIyA bhUtApasAriNo bhUtagrastanokAnAM sannidhau prabhe ryIzo
 rnAma japtvA vAkyamidam avadan, yasya kathAM paulaH pracArayati
 tasya yIzo rnAmnA yuSmAn AjJApayAmaH| **14** skivanAmno yihUdIyAnAM
 pradhAnayAjakasya saptabhiH puttaistatha kRte sati **15** kazcid apavitro bhUtaH
 pratyuditavAn, yIzuM jAnAmi paulaJca paricinomi kintu ke yUyaM? **16** ityuktvA
 sopavitrabhUtagrasto manuSyO lamphaM kRtvA teSAMupari patitvA balena
 tAn jitavAn, tasmAtte nagnaH kSatAGgAzca santastasmAd gehAt palAyanta| **17**
 sA vAg iphiSanagaranivAsinasaM sarvveSAM yihUdIyAnAM bhinnadezIyAnAM
 lokAnAJca zravgocarIbhUtA; tataH sarvve bhayaM gatAH prabho ryIzo rnAmno

yazo 'varddhata| 18 yeS AmanekeSAM lokAnAM pratItirajAyata ta Agatya svaiH
 kRtAH kriyAH prakAzarUpeNAGgIkRtavantaH| 19 bahavo mAyAkarmmakAriNaH
 svasvagrAnthAn AnIya rAzIkRtya sarvveSAM samakSam adAhayan, tato gaNanAM
 kRtvAbudhyanta paJcAyutarUpyamudrAmUlyapustakAni dagdhAni| 20 itthaM
 prabhoH kathA sarvvadezaM vyApya prabala jAtA| 21 sarvveSveteSu karmmasu
 sampanneSu satsu paulo mAkidaniyAkhAyAdezAbhyAM yirUzAlamaM gantuM
 matiM kRtvA kathitavAn tatsthAnaM yAtrAyAM kRtAyAM satyAM mayA
 romAnagaraM draSTavyaM| 22 svAnugatalokAnAM tImathiyerAstau dvau janau
 mAkidaniyAdezaM prati prahitya svayam AziyAdeze katipayadinAni sthitavAn| 23
 kintu tasmin samaye mate'smin kalaho jAtaH| 24 tatKaraNamidaM, arttimIdevyA
 rUpyamandiranirmmANena sarvveSAM zilpinAM yatheSTalAbham ajanayat yo
 dImItriyanaMA nADIndhamaH 25 sa tAn tatKarmmajivinaH sarvvalokAMzca
 samAhUya bhASitavAn he mahecchA etena mandiranirmmANenAsmAkaM jIvika
 bhavati, etad yUyaM vittha; 26 kintu hastanirmmitezvarA IzvarA nahi paulanAmna
 kenacijjanena kathAmimAM vyAhRtya kevalephiSanagare nahi prAyeNa
 sarvvasmin AziyAdeze pravRttim grAhayitvA bahulokAnAM zemuSI parAvarttitA,
 etad yuSmAbhi rdRzyate zrUyate ca| 27 tenAsmAkaM vAniyyasya sarvvathA hAneH
 sambhavanaM kevalamiti nahi, AziyAdezasthai rva sarvvajagatsthai rlokaiH pUjyA
 yArtimI mahAdevI tasyA mandirasyAvajJAnasya tasyA aizvaryyasya nAzasya
 ca sambhAvana vidyate| 28 etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA te mahAkrodhAnvitAH
 santa uccaiHkAraM kathitavanta iphiSIyAnAm arttimI devI mahatI bhavati|
 29 tataH sarvvanagaraM kalahena paripUrNamabhavat, tataH paraM te
 mAkidanIyagAyAristArkhanAmAnau paulasya dvau saharau dhRtvaikacitta
 raGgabhUmiM javena dhAvitavantaH| 30 tataH paulo lokAnAM sannidhiM yAtum
 udyatavAn kintu ziSyagaNastaM vAritavAn| 31 paulasyatmIyA AziyAdezasthAH
 katipayAH pradhAnalokAstasya samIpaM naramekaM preSya tvaM raGgabhUmiM
 mAga iti nyavedayan| 32 tato nAnalokAnAM nAnAkathAkathanAt sabhA vyAkula
 jAtA kiM kAraNad etAvatI janatAbhavat etad adhikai rlokai rAjJAyI| 33 tataH
 paraM janatAmadhyAd yihUdIyairbahiSkRtaH sikandaro hastena saGketaM

kRtvA lokebhya uttaraM dAtumudyatavAn, **34** kintu sa yihUdIyaloka iti nizcite
sati iphiSIyAnAm arttimI devI mahatIti vAkyaM prAyeNa paJca daNDAn
yAvad ekasvareNa lokanivahaiH proktaM| **35** tato nagarAdhipatistAn sthirAn
kRtvA kathitavAn he iphiSAyAH sarvve lokA AkarNayata, artimImahAdevyA
mahAdevAt patitAyAstatpratimAyAzca pUjanama iphiSanagarasthAH sarvve
lokAH kurvvanti, etat ke na jAnanti? **36** tasmAd etatpratikUlaM kepi kathayituM
na zaknuvanti, iti jJAtvA yuSmAbhiH susthiratvena sthAtavyam avivicya kimapi
karmma na karttavyaJca| **37** yAn etAn manuSyAn yUyamatra samAnayata
te mandiradravyApahArakA yuSmAkaM devyA nindakAzca na bhavanti| **38**
yadi kaJcana prati dImItriyasya tasya sahAyAnAJca kAcid Apatti rvidyate tarhi
pratinidhilokA vicArasthAnaJca santi, te tat sthAnaM gatvA uttarapratyuttare
kurvvantu| **39** kintu yuSmAkaM kAcidaparA kathA yadi tiSThati tarhi niyamitAyAM
sabhAyAM tasyA niSpatti rbhaviSyati| **40** kintvetasya virodhasyottaraM yena
dAtuM zaknum etAdRzasya kasyacit kAraNasyAbhAvAd adyatanaghaTanAheto
rAjadrohiNAMivAsmAkam abhiyogo bhaviSyatIti zaGkA vidyate| **41** iti kathayitvA
sa sabhAsthalokAn visRSTavAn|

20 itthaM kalahe nivRtte sati paulaH ziSyagaNam AhUya visarjanaM prApya
mAkidaniyAdezaM prasthitavAn| **2** tena sthAnena gacchan taddezIyAn
ziSyAn bahUpadizya yUnAnIyadezam upasthitavAn| **3** tatra mAsatrayaM
sthitvA tasmAt suriyAdezaM yAtum udyataH, kintu yihUdIyAstaM hantuM
guptA atiSThan tasmAt sa punarapi mAkidaniyAmArgeNa pratyAgantuM
matiM kRtavAn| **4** birayAnagarIyasopAtraH thiSalanIkIyAristArkhasikundau
darbbonagarIyagAyatImathiyau AziyAdezIyatukhikatrapihau ca tena sArddhaM
AziyAdezaM yAvad gatavantaH| **5** ete sarvve 'grasarAH santo 'smAn apekSyA
troyAnagare sthitavantaH| **6** kiNvazUnyapUpotsavadine ca gate sati vayaM
philipInagarAt toyapathena gatvA paJcabhi rdinaistroyAnagaram upasthAya
tatra saptadinAnyavAtiSThAma| **7** saptAhasya prathamadine pUpAn bhaMktu
ziSyesu militeSu paulaH paradine tasmAt prasthAtum udyataH san tadahni
prAyeNa kSapAyA yAmadvayaM yAvat ziSyebhyo dharmmakathAm akathayat| **8**

uparisthe yasmin prakoSThe sabhAM kRtvAsan tatra bahavaH pradIpAH prAjvalan|
9 utukhanAmA kazcana yuvA ca vAtAyana upavizan ghorataranidrAgrasto
 'bhUt tada paulena bahukSaNaM kathAyAM pracAritAyAM nidrAmagnaH
 sa tasmAd uparisthatRtIyaprakoSThAd apatat, tato lokAstaM mRtakalpaM
 dhRtvodatolayan| **10** tataH paulo'varuhya tasya gAtre patitvA taM kroDe nidhAya
 kathitavAn, yUyaM vyAkula mA bhUta nAyaM prANai rviyuktaH| **11** pazcAt sa
 punazcopari gatvA pUpAn bhaMktvA prabhAtaM yAvat kathopakathane kRtvA
 prasthitavAn| **12** te ca taM jIvantaM yuvAnaM gRhItvA gatvA paramApyAyita
 jAtAH| **13** anantaraM vayaM potenAgrasarA bhUtvAsmanagaram uttIryya paulaM
 grahItuM matim akurmma yataH sa tatra padbhyAM vrajituM matim kRtveti
 nirUpitavAn| **14** tasmAt tatrAsmAbhiH sArddhaM tasmin milite sati vayaM taM
 nItvA mitulInyupadvIpaM prAptavantaH| **15** tasmAt potaM mocayitvA pare'hani
 khIyopadvIpsyasa sammukhaM labdhavantastasmAd ekenAhna sAmopadvIpaM
 gatvA potaM lAgayitvA trogulliye sthitvA parasmin divase milltanagaram
 upAtiSThAma| **16** yataH paula AziyAdeze kAlaM yApayitum nAbhilaSan
 iphiSanagaraM tyaktvA yAtuM mantraNAM sthirIkRtavAn; yasmAd yadi sAdhyaM
 bhavati tarhi nistArotsavasya paJcAzattamadine sa yirUzAlamyupasthAtuM
 matim kRtavAn| **17** paulo militAd iphiSaM prati lokaM prahitya samAjasya
 prAcInAn AhUyAnItavAn| **18** teSu tasya samIpam upasthiteSu sa tebhya
 imAM kathAM kathitavAn, aham AziyAdeze prathamAgamanam ArabhyAdya
 yAvad yuSmAkaM sannidhau sthitvA sarvvasamaye yathAcaritavAn tad
 yUyaM jAnItha; **19** phalataH sarvvathA namramanAH san bahuzrupAtena
 yihudIyAnAm kumantraNAjAtanAnAparIkSAbhiH prabhoH sevAmakaravaM|
20 kAmapi hitakathAM na gopAyitavAn taM pracAryya saprakAzaM gRhe
 gRhe samupadizyezvaraM prati manaH parAvarttanIyaM prabhau yIzukhrISTe
 vizvasanIyaM **21** yihUdIyAnAm anyadezIyalokAnAJca samIpa etAdRzaM
 sAkSyAM dadAmi| **22** pazyata sAmpratam AtmanAkRSTaH san yirUzAlamnagare
 yAtrAM karomi, tatra mAmprati yadyad ghaTiSyate tAnyahaM na jAnAmi;
23 kintu mayA bandhanaM klezazca bhoktavya iti pavitra AtmA nagare

nagare pramANaM dadAti| 24 tathApi taM klezamahaM tRNaya na manye;
IzvarasyAnugrahaviSayakasya susaMvAdasya pramANaM dAtuM, prabho ryIzoH
sakAzAda yasyAH sevAyAH bhAraM prApnavaM tAM sevAM sAdhayituM
sAnandaM svamArgaM samApayituJca nijaprANAnapi priyan na manye| 25
adhunA pazyata yeSAM samIpe'ham IzvarIyarAjyasya susaMvAdaM pracAryya
bhramaNaM kRtavAn etAdRzA yUyaM mama vadaNaM puna rdraSTuM na
prApsyatha etadapyahaM jAnAmi| 26 yuSmabhyam aham Izvarasya sarvvAn
AdezAn prakAzayituM na nyavartte| 27 ahaM sarvveSAM lokAnAM raktapAtadoSAd
yannirdoSa Ase tasyAdya yuSmAn sAkSiNaH karomi| 28 yUyaM sveSu tathA
yasya vrajasyAdhyakSan AtmA yuSmAn vidhAya nyayuGkta tatsarvvasmin
sAvadhAnA bhavata, ya samAjaJca prabhu rnijaraktamUlyena krItavAna tam
avata, 29 yato mayA gamane kRtaeva durjayA vRka yuSmAkaM madhyaM
pravizya vrajaM prati nirdayatAm AcariSyanti, 30 yuSmAkameva madhyAdapi
lokA utthAya ziSyagaNam apahantuM viparItam upadekSyantItyahaM jAnAmi| 31
iti heto ryUyaM sacaitanyAH santastiSTata, ahaJca sAzrupAtaH san vatsaratrayaM
yAvad divAnizaM pratijanaM bodhayituM na nyavartte tadapi smarata| 32
idAnIM he bhrAtaro yuSmAkaM niSThAM janayituM pavitrikRtalokAnAM
madhye'dhikAraJca dAtuM samartho ya IzvarastasyAnugrahasya yo vAdazca
tayorubhayo ryuSmAn samArpayam| 33 kasyApi svarNaM rUpyaM vastraM vA
prati mayA lobho na kRtaH| 34 kintu mama matsahacalarokAnAJcAvazyakavyayAya
madIyamidaM karadvayam azrAmyad etad yUyaM jAnItha| 35 anena prakAreNa
grahaNad dAnaM bhadramiti yadvAkyam prabhu ryIzuH kathitavAn tat smarttuM
daridralokAnAmupakArArthaM zramaM karttuJca yuSmAkam ucitam etatsarvvaM
yuSmAnaham upadiSTavAn| 36 etAM kathAM kathayitVA sa jAnunI pAtayitVA
sarvaiH saha prArthayata| 37 tena te krandrantaH 38 puna rmama mukhaM na
drakSyatha vizeSata eSA yA kathA tenAkathi tatKaraNat zokaM vilApaJca kRtvA
kaNThaM dhRtvA cumbitavantaH| pazcAt te taM potaM nItavantaH|

21 tai rvisRSTAH santo vayaM potaM bAhayitVA RjumArgeNa koSam
upadvIpam Agatya pare'hani rodiyopadvIpam AgacchAma tatastasmAt

pAtArAyAm upAtiSThAma| 2 tatra phainIkiyAdezagAminam potamekaM prApya
 tamAruhya gatavantaH| 3 kupropadvIpaM dRSTvA taM savyadizi sthApayitvA
 suriyAdezaM gatvA potasthadravyANyavarohayituM soranagare lAgitavantaH|
 4 tatra ziSyagaNasya sAkSAtkaraNaya vayaM tatra saptadinAni sthitavantaH
 pazcAtte pavitreNAtmanA paulaM vyAharan tvaM yirUzAlamnagaraM ma
 gamaH| 5 tatasteSu saptasu dineSu yApiteSu satsu vayaM tasmAt sthAnAt
 nijavartmanA gatavantaH, tasmAt te sabAlavRddhavanitA asmAbhiH saha
 nagarasya parisaraparyyantam AgataH pazcAdvayaM jaladhitaTe jAnupAtaM
 prArthayAmahi| 6 tataH parasparaM visRSTAH santo vayaM potaM gatAste
 tu svasvagRhaM pratyAgatavantaH| 7 vayaM soranagarAt nAvA prasthAya
 talimAyinagaram upAtiSThAma tatrAsmAkaM samudrIyamArgasyAnto'bhavat
 tatra bhrAtRgaNaM namaskRtya dinamekaM taiH sArddham uSatavantaH| 8
 pare 'hani paulastasya saGgino vayaJca pratiSThamAnAH kaisariyAnagaram
 Agatya susaMvAdapracArakAnAM saptajanAnAM philipanAmna ekasya gRhaM
 pravizyAvatiSThAma| 9 tasya catasro duhitaro'nUDhA bhaviSyadvAdinya
 Asan| 10 tatrAsmAsu bahudinAni proSiteSu yihUdIyadezAd AgatyAgAbanAma
 bhaviSyadvAdi samupasthitavAn| 11 sosmAkaM samIpametya paulasya
 kaTibandhanaM gRhItvA nijahastApAdAn baddhvA bhASitavAn yasyedaM
 kaTibandhanaM taM yihUdIyaloka yirUzAlamanagara itthaM baddhvA
 bhinnadezIyAnAM kareSu samarpayiSyantIti vAkyaM pavitra AtmA kathayati| 12
 etAdRzIM kathAM zrutvA vayaM tannagaravAsino bhrAtarazca yirUzAlamaM na
 yAtuM paulaM vyanayAmahi; 13 kintu sa pratyAvAdIt, yUyaM kiM kurutha?
 kiM krandanena mamAntaHkaraNaM vidIrNaM kariSyatha? prabho ryIzo
 rnAmno nimittaM yirUzAlami baddho bhavituM kevala tanna prANAn dAtumapi
 sasajjosmi| 14 tenAsmAkaM kathAyAm agRhItAyAm Izvarasya yathecchA tathaiva
 bhavatvityuktvaM vayaM nirasyAma| 15 pare'hani pAtheyadravyANi gRhItvA
 yirUzAlamaM prati yAtrAm akurmma| 16 tataH kaisariyAnagaranivAsinaH
 katipayAH ziSyA asmAbhiH sArddham itvA kRpriyena mnAsannAmna yena
 prAcInaziSyena sArddham asmAbhi rvastavyaM tasya samIpam asmAn nItavantaH|

17 asmAsu yirUzAlamyupasthiteSu tatrasthabhrAtRgaNo'smAn AhlAdena
 gRhItavAn| 18 parasmin divase paule'smAbhiH saha yAkUbo gRhaM praviSTe
 lokaprAcInAH sarvve tatra pariSadi saMsthitAH| 19 anantaraM sa tAn natvA
 svIyapracAraNena bhinnadezIyAn pratIzvaro yAni karmmANi sAdhitavAn tadiyAM
 kathAm anukramAt kathitavAn| 20 iti zrutvA te prabhuM dhanyaM procya
 vAkyamidam abhASanta, he bhrAta ryihUdIyAnAM madhye bahusahasrANi loka
 vizvAsina Asate kintu te sarvve vyavasthAmatacAriNa etat pratyakSaM pazyasi|
 21 zizUnAM tvakchedanAdyAcaraNaM pratiSidhya tvaM bhinnadezanivAsino
 yihUdIyalokAn mUsAvAkyam azraddhAtum upadizasIti taiH zrutamasti| 22
 tvamatrAgatosIti vArttAM samAkarNya jananiVaho militvAvazyamevAgamiSyati;
 ataeva kiM karaNIyam? atra vayaM mantrayitvA samupAyaM tvAM vadAmastaM
 tvamAcara| 23 vrataM karttuM kRtasaGkalpA ye'smAMka catvAro mAnavAH
 santi 24 tAn gRhItvA taiH sahitaH svaM zuciM kuru tathA teSAM ziromuNDane
 yo vyayo bhavati taM tvaM dehi| tathA kRte tvadIyAcAre yA janazruti
 rjAyate sAlIka kintu tvaM vidhiM pAlayan vyavasthAnusAreNevAcarasIti
 te bhotsante| 25 bhinnadezIyAnAM vizvAsilokAnAM nikaTe vayaM
 patraM likhitvetthaM sthirIkRtavantaH, devaprasAdabhojanaM raktaM
 galapIDanamAritaprANibhojanaM vyabhicArazcaitebhyaH svarakSaNavyatirekeNa
 teSAManyavidhipAlanaM karaNIyam na| 26 tataH paulastAn mAnuSAnAdAya
 parasmin divase taiH saha zuci rbhUtvA mandiraM gatvA zaucakarmmaNo
 dineSu sampUrNeSu teSAM ekaikArthaM naivedyAdyutsargo bhaviSyatIti
 jJApitavAn| 27 teSu saptasu dineSu samAptakalpeSu AziyAdezanivAsino
 yihUdIyAstaM madhyemandiraM vilokya jananiVahasya manaHsu kupravRttiM
 janayitvA taM dhRtvA 28 proccaiH prAvocan, he isrAyellokAH sarvve sAhAyyaM
 kuruta| yo manuja eteSAM lokAnAM mUsAvyavasthAyA etasya sthAnasyApi
 viparItaM sarvvatra sarvvAn zikSayati sa eSaH; vizeSataH sa bhinnadezIyalokAn
 mandiram AnIya pavitrasthAnametad apavitramakarot| 29 pUrvvaM te
 madhyenagaram iphiSanagarIyaM traphimaM paulena sahitaM dRSTavanta
 etasmAt paulastaM mandiramadhyam Anayad ityanvamimata| 30 ataeva

sarvvasmin nagare kalahotpannatvAt dhAvanto lokA Agatya paulaM dhRtvA
mandirasya bahirAkRSyAnayan tatKsANAd dvArANi sarvvANi ca ruddhAni|
31 teSu taM hantumudyateSu yirUzAlamnagare mahAnupadravo jAta iti
vArttAyAM sahasrasenApateH karNagocarIbhUtAyAM satyAM sa tatKsANAt
sainyAni senApatigaNaJca gRhItvA javenAgatavAn| **32** tato lokAH senAgaNena
saha sahasrasenApatim AgacchantaM dRSTvA paulatADanAto nyavarttanta|
33 sa sahasrasenApatiH sannidhAvAgamyA paulaM dhRtvA zRGkhaladvayena
baddham Adizya tAn pRSTavAn eSa kaH? kiM karmma cAyaM kRtavAn? **34** tato
janasamUhasya kazcid ekaprakArAM kazcid anyaprakArAM vAkyam araut sa tatra
satyaM jJAtum kalahakArANAd azaktaH san taM durgaM netum AjJApayat| **35** teSu
sopAnasyopari prApteSu lokANAM sAhasakArANAt senAgaNaH paulamuttolya
nItavAn| **36** tataH sarvve lokAH pazcAdgAminaH santa enaM durIkuruteti vAkyam
uccairavadan| **37** paulasya durgAnayanasamaye sa tasmai sahasrasenApataye
kathitavAn, bhavataH purastAt kathAM kathayituM kim anumanyate? sa
tamapRcchat tvAM kiM yUnAnIyAM bhASAM jAnAsi? **38** yo misariyo janaH
pUrvvaM virodhaM kRtvA catvAri sahasrANi ghAtakAn saGginaH kRtvA vipinaM
gatavAn tvAM kiM saeva na bhavasi? **39** tadA paulo'kathayat ahaM kilikiyAdezasya
tArSanagarIyo yihUdiyo, nAhaM sAmAnyanagarIyo mAnavaH; ataeva vinaye'haM
lAkANAM samakSaM kathAM kathayituM mAmanujAnISva| **40** tenAnujJAtaH
paulaH sopAnopari tiSThan hasteneGgitaM kRtavAn, tasmAt sarvve susthira
abhavan| tadA paula ibrIyabhASayA kathayitum Arabhata,

22 he pitRgaNA he bhrAtRgaNAH, idAnIM mama nivedane samavadhatta|
2 tadA sa ibrIyabhASayA kathAM kathayatIti zrutvA sarvve lokA atIva
niHzabda santo'tiSThan| **3** pazcAt so'kathayad ahaM yihUdiya iti nizcayaH
kilikiyAdezasya tArSanagaraM mama janmabhUmiH, etannagarIyasya
gamiliyelanAmno'dhyApakasya ziSyO bhUtva pUrvvapuruSANAM
vidhivyavasthAnusAreNa sampUrNarUpeNa zikSito'bhavam idAnIntana
yUyaM yAdRza bhavatha tAdRzo'hamapIzvarasevAyAm udyogI jAtaH| **4**
matametad dviSTvA tadgrAhinArIpuruSAn kArAyAM baddhvA teSAM

prANanAzaparyyantAM vipakSatAm akaravam| 5 mahAyAjakaH sabhAsadaH
 prAcInalokAzca mamaitasyAH kathAyAH pramANaM dAtuM zaknuvanti, yasmAt
 teSAM samIpAd dammeSakanagaranivAsibhrAtRgaNArtham AjJApatrANi
 gRhItvA ye tatra sthitAstAn daNDayituM yirUzAlamam AnayanArthaM
 dammeSakanagaraM gatosmi| 6 kintu gacchan tannagarasya samIpaM prAptavAn
 tadA dvitIyapraharavelAyAM satyAm akasmAd gaganAnnirgatya mahatI dIpti
 rmama caturdizi prakAzitavati| 7 tato mayi bhUmau patite sati, he zaula
 he zaula kuto mAM tADayasi? mAmprati bhASita etAdRza eko ravopi mayA
 zrutaH| 8 tadAhaM pratyavadaM, he prabhe ko bhavAn? tataH so'vAdit
 yaM tvaM tADayasi sa nAsaratIyo yIzurahaM| 9 mama saGgino lokAstAM
 dIptiM dRSTvA bhyaM prAptAH, kintu mAmpratyuditaM tadvAkyam te
 nAbudhyanta| 10 tataH paraM pRSTavAnahaM, he prabho mayA kiM karttavyaM?
 tataH prabhurakathayat, utthAya dammeSakanagaraM yAhi tvayA yadyat
 karttavyaM nirUpitamAste tat tatra tvaM jJApayiSyase| 11 anantaraM tasyAH
 kharataradipteH kArANat kimapi na dRSTvA saGgigaNena dhRtahastaH
 san dammeSakanagaraM vrajitavAn| 12 tannagaranivAsinAM sarvveSAM
 yihUdIyAnAM mAnyo vyavasthAnusAreNa bhaktazca hanAnIyanAmA mAnava eko
 13 mama sannidhim etya tiSThan akathayat, he bhrAtaH zaula sudRSTi rbhava
 tasmin daNDe'haM samyak taM dRSTavAn| 14 tataH sa mahyaM kathitavAn yathA
 tvam IzvarasyAbhiprAyaM vetsi tasya zuddhasattvajanasya darzanaM prApya
 tasya zrImukhasya vAkyam zRNoSi tannimittam asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSANAM
 IzvarastvAM manonItaM kRtavAnaM| 15 yato yadyad adrAkSIrazrauSIzca
 sarvveSAM mAnavAnAM samIpe tvaM teSAM sAkSI bhaviSyasi| 16 ataeva
 kuto vilambase? prabho rnAmna prArthya nijapApaprakSAlanArthaM
 majjanAya samuttiSTha| 17 tataH paraM yirUzAlamnagaraM pratyAgatya
 mandire'ham ekadA prArthaye, tasmin samaye'ham abhibhUtaH san
 prabhUM sAKSat pazyan, 18 tvaM tvarayA yirUzAlamaH pratiSThasva yato
 lokAmayi tava sAKSyAM na grahISyanti, mAmpratyuditaM tasyedaM vAkyam
 azrauSam| 19 tatohaM pratyavAdiSam he prabho pratibhajanabhavanaM tvayi

vizvAsino lokAn baddhvA prahRtavAn, 20 tathA tava sAkSiNaH stiphAnasya raktapAtanasamaye tasya vinAzaM sammanya sannidhau tiSThan hantRlokAnAM vAsAMsi rakSitavAn, etat te viduH| 21 tataH so'kathayat pratiSThasva tvAM dUrasthabhinnadezlyAnAM samIpaM preSayiSye| 22 tadA lokA etAvatparyyantAM tadlyAM kathAM zrutvA proccairakathayan, enaM bhUmaNDalAd dUrikuruta, etAdRzajanasya jIvanaM nocitam| 23 ityuccaiH kathayitvA vasanAni parityajya gagaNaM prati dhUlIraKsipan 24 tataH sahasrasenApatiH paulaM durgAbhyantara netuM samAdizat| etasya pratikULAH santo lokAH kinnimittam etAvaduccaiHsvaram akurvvan, etad vettuM taM kazayA prahRtya tasya pariKSAM karttumAdizat| 25 padAtayazcarmmanirmmitarajjubhistasya bandhanaM karttumudyatAstAstadAnIM paulaH sammukhasthitaM zatasenApatim uktavAn danDAjJyAm aprAptAyAM kiM romilokaM praharttuM yuSmAkam adhikArosti? 26 enAM kathAM zrutvA sa sahasrasenApateH sannidhiM gatvA tAM vArttAmavadat sa romiloka etasmAt sAvadhAnaH san karmma kuru| 27 tasmAt sahasrasenApati rगतvA tamaprAkSit tvAM kiM romilokaH? iti mAM brUhi| so'kathayat satyam| 28 tataH sahasrasenApatiH kathitavAn bahudraviNaM dattvAhaM tat paurasakhyaM prAptavAn; kintu paulaH kathitavAn ahaM januna tat prApto'smi| 29 itthaM sati ye prahAreNa taM pariKSituM samudyata Asan te tasya samIpat prAtiSThanta; sahasrasenApatistaM romilokaM vijJaya svayaM yat tasya bandhanam akArSit tatKArANAd abibhet| 30 yihUdlyalokAH paulaM kuto'pavadante tasya vRttAntaM jJAtuM vAJchan sahasrasenApatiH pare'hani paulaM bandhanAt mocayitvA pradhAnayAjakan mahAsabhAyAH sarvvalokAzca samupasthAtum Adizya teSAM sannidhau paulam avarohya sthApitavAn|

23 sabhAsadlokAn prati paulo'nanyadRSTyA pazyan akathayat, he bhrAtRgaNA adya yAvat saralena sarvvAntaHkaraNenezvarasya sAkSAd AcarAmi| 2 anena hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjakastaM kapole capeTenAhantuM samIpasthalokAn AdiSTavAn| 3 tadA paulastamavadat, he bahiSpariSkRta, IzvarastvAM praharttum udyatosti, yato vyavasthAnusAreNa vicArayitum upavizya vyavasthAM laGghitvA mAM praharttum AjJApayasi| 4 tato nikaTasthA lokA akathayan, tvAM kim

Izvarasya mahAyAjakaM nindasi? 5 tataH paulaH pratibhASitavAn he bhrAtRgaNa mahAyAjaka eSa iti na buddhaM mayA tadanyacca svalokAnAm adhipatiM prati durvvAkyam mA kathaya, etAdRzI lipirasti| 6 anantaraM paulasteSAM arddhaM sidUkiloka arddhaM phirUziloka iti dRSTvA proccaiH sabhAsthalokAn avadat he bhrAtRgaNa ahaM phirUzimatAvalambI phirUzinaH satnAnazca, mRtalokAnAm utthAne pratyAzAkaraNAd ahamapavAditosmi| 7 iti kathAyAM kathitAyAM phirUzidUkinoH parasparaM bhinnavAkyatvAt sabhAyA madhye dvau samghau jAtau| 8 yataH sidUkiloka utthAnaM svargIyadUtA AtmAnazca sarvveSAM eteSAM kamapi na manyante, kintu phirUzinaH sarvvam aGgikurvanti| 9 tataH parasparam atizayakolAhale samupasthite phirUzinAM pakSIyAH sabhAstha adhyApakah pratipakSA uttiSThanto 'kathayan, etasya mAnavasya kamapi doSaM na pazyAmaH; yadi kazcid AtmA vA kazcid dUta enaM pratyAdizat tarhi vayam Izvarasya prAtikUlyena na yotsyAmaH| 10 tasmAd atIva bhinnavAkyatve sati te paulaM khaNDaM khaNDaM kariSyantItyAzaGkayA sahasrasenApatiH senAgaNaM tatsthAnaM yAtuM sabhAto balAt paulaM dhRtvA durgaM netaJcAjJApayat| 11 rAtro prabhustasya samIpe tiSThan kathitavAn he paula nirbhayo bhava yathA yirUzAlam nagare mayi sAkSyAM dattavAn tathA romAnagarepi tvayA dAtavyam| 12 dine samupasthite sati kiyanto yihUdIyaloka ekamantraNAH santaH paulaM na hatvA bhojanapAne kariSyAma iti zapathena svAn abadhnan| 13 catvAriMzajjanebhyo'dhika loka iti paNam akurvvan| 14 te mahAyAjakanAM prAcInalokAnAJca samIpaM gatvA kathayan, vayaM paulaM na hatvA kimapi na bhokSyAmahe dRDhenAnena zapathena baddhvA abhavAma| 15 ataeva sAmprataM sabhAsadlokaiH saha vayaM tasmin kaJcid vizeSavicAraM kariSyAmastadarthaM bhavAn zvo 'smAkaM samIpaM tam Anayatviti sahasrasenApataye nivedanaM kuruta tena yuSmAkaM samIpaM upasthiteH pUrvvaM vayaM taM hantu sajjiSyAma| 16 tAdA paulasya bhAgineyasteSAmi mantraNAM vijJaya durgaM gatvA tAM vArttAM paulam uktavAn| 17 tasmAt paula ekaM zatasenApatim AhUya vAkyamidam bhASitavAn sahasrasenApateH samIpe'sya yuvamanuSyasya kijcinnivedanam Aste, tasmAt tatsavidham enaM naya| 18 tataH sa tamAdAya

sahasrasenApateH samIpam upasthAya kathitavAn, bhavataH samIpe'sya
 kimapi nivedanamAste tasmAt bandiH paulo mAmAhUya bhavataH samIpam
 enam AnetuM prArthitavAn| 19 tadA sahasrasenApatistasya hastaM dhRtvA
 nirjanasthAnaM nItvA pRSThAvAn tava kiM nivedanam? tat kathaya| 20
 tataH sokathayat, yihUdIyalAKAH paule kamapi vizeSavicAraM chalaM kRtvA
 taM sabhAM netuM bhavataH samIpe nivedayituM amantrayan| 21 kintu
 mavata tanna svIkarttavyaM yatasteSAM madhyevarttinazcatvAriMzajjanebhyo
 'dhikaloka ekamantraNA bhUtvA paulaM na hatvA bhojanaM pAnaJca na
 kariSyAma iti zopathena baddhAH santo ghAtaka iva sajjitA idAnIM kevalaM
 bhavato 'numatim apeKSante| 22 yAmimAM kathAM tvaM niveditavAn tAM
 kasmaicidapi mA kathayetyuktva sahasrasenApatistaM yuvAnaM visRSTavAn| 23
 anantaraM sahasrasenApati rdvau zatasenApati AhUyedam Adizat, yuvAM rAtrau
 praharaikAvaziSTAyAM satyAM kaisariyAnagaraM yAtuM padAtisainyAnAM dve
 zate ghoTakArohisainyAnAM saptatiM zaktidhArisainyAnAM dve zate ca janAn
 sajjitAn kurutaM| 24 paulam ArohayituM phIlikSAdhipateH samIpaM nirvVighnaM
 netuJca vAhanAni samupasthApayataM| 25 aparaM sa patraM likhitvA dattavAn
 tallikhitametata, 26 mahAmahimazrIyuktaphIlikSAdhipataye klaudiyaluSiyasya
 namaskAraH| 27 yihUdIyalokAH pUrvvam enaM mAnavaM dhRtvA svahastai
 rhantum udyata etasminnantare sasainyohaM tatropasthAya eSa jano romIya
 iti vijjAya taM rakSitavAn| 28 kinnimittaM te tamapavadante tajjJAtuM teSA
 sabhAM tamAnAyitavAn| 29 tatasteSAM vyavasthAya viruddhayA kayAcana
 kathaya so'pavAdito'bhavat, kintu sa zRGkhalabandhanArho vA prANanAzArho
 bhavatIdRzaH kopyaparAdho mayAsya na dRSTaH| 30 tathApi manuSyasyAsya
 vadhArthaM yihUdIya ghAtakaiva sajjitA etAM vArttAM zrutvA tatSaNaT tava
 samIpamenaM preSitavAn asyApavAdakAMzca tava samIpaM gatvApavaditum
 AjjApayam| bhavataH kuzalaM bhUyAt| 31 sainyagaNa AjjAnusAreNa paulaM
 gRhItvA tasyAM rajanyAm AntipAtrinagaram Anayat| 32 pare'hani tena saha yAtuM
 ghoTakArUDhasainyagaNaM sthApayitvA parAvRtya durgaM gatavAn| 33 tataH
 pare ghoTakArohisainyagaNaH kaisariyAnagaraM upasthAya tatpatram adhipateH

kare samarpya tasya samIpe paulam upasthApatavAn| 34 tadAdhipatistatpatraM
paThitvA pRSThavAn eSa kimpradeziyo janaH? sa kilikiyApradeziya eko jana
iti jJAtvA kathitavAn, 35 tavApavAdakagaNa Agate tava kathAM zroSyAmi|
herodrAjagRhe taM sthApayitum AdiSTavAn|

24 paJcabhyo dinebhyaH paraM hanAnIyanAmA mahAyAjako'dhipateH
samakSaM paulasya prAtikUlyena nivedayituM tartullanAmAnaM kaJcana
vaktAraM prAcInajanAMzca saGginaH kRtvA kaisariyanagaram Agacchat| 2
tataH paule samAnite sati tartullastasyApavAdakathAM kathayitum Arabhata
he mahAmahimaphIlikSa bhavato vayam atinirvighnaM kAlaM yApayAmo
bhavataH pariNAmadarzitayA etaddeziyanAM bahUni maGgalAni ghaTitAni,
3 iti heto rvayamatikRtajJAH santaH sarvvatra sarvvadA bhavato guNAn
gAyamaH| 4 kintu bahubhiH kathAbhi rbhavantaM yena na virajJayAmi tasmAd
vinaye bhavAn banukampya madalpakathAM zRNotu| 5 eSa mahAmArIsvarUpo
nAsaratIyamatagrAhisaMghAtasya mukhyo bhUtvA sarvvadezeSu sarvveSAM
yihUdiyAnAM rAjadrohAcaraNapravRttiM janayatItyasmAbhi rnizcitaM| 6
sa mandiramapi azuci karttuM ceSTitavAn; iti kArANAd vayam enaM
dhRtvA svavyavasthAnusAreNa vicArayitum prAvarttAmahi; 7 kintu luSiyAH
sahasrasenApatirAgatya balAd asmAkaM karebhya enaM gRhItvA 8
etasyApavAdakAn bhavataH samIpam Agantum AjJApayat| vayaM yasmin
tamapavAdAmo bhavata padapavAdakathAyAM vicAritAyAM satyAM sarvvaM
vRttAntaM veditum zakSyate| 9 tato yihUdiyA api svIkRtya kathitavanta eSA
kathA pramANam| 10 adhipatau kathAM kathayitum paulaM pratIGgitaM kRtavati
sa kathitavAn bhavAn bahUn vatsarAn yAvad etaddezasya zAsanaM karotIti
vijJaya pratyuttaraM dAtum akSobho'bhavam| 11 adya kevalaM dvAdaza dinAni
yAtAni, aham ArAdhanAM karttuM yirUZAlamanagaraM gatavAn eSA kathA
bhavata jJAtuM zakyate; 12 kintvibhe mAM madhyemandiraM kenApi saha
vitaNDAM kurvvantaM kutrApi bhajanabhavane nagare vA lokAn kupravRttiM
janayantuM na dRSTavantaH| 13 idAnIM yasmin yasmin mAm apavadante tasya
kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na zaknuvanti| 14 kintu bhaviSyadvAkyagranthe

vyavasthAgranthe ca yA yA kathA likhitAste tAsu sarvvAsu vizvasya yanmatam
 ime vidharmmaM jAnanti tanmatAnusAreNAhaM nijapitRpuruSANAm Izvaram
 ArAdhayAmItyahaM bhavataH samakSam aGgikaromi| 15 dhArmmikANAM
 adhArmmikANAJca pramItalokAnAmevotthAnaM bhaviSyatIti kathAmime
 svikurvanti tathAhamapi tasmin Izvare pratyAzAM karomi; 16 Izvarasya
 mAnavAnAJca samIpe yathA nirdoSo bhavAmi tadarthaM satataM yatnavAn
 asmi| 17 bahuSu vatsareSu gateSu svadezyalokAnAM nimittaM dAnIyadravyANi
 naivedyAni ca samAdAya punarAgamanaM kRtavAn| 18 tatohaM zuci rbhUtva
 lokAnAM samAgamaM kalahaM vA na kRitavAn tathApyAzyAdezIyAH
 kiyanto yihudIyaloka madhyemandiraM mAM dhRtavantaH| 19 mamopari
 yadi kAcidapavAdakathAsti tarhi bhavataH samIpam upasthAya teSAmeva
 sAkSyadAnam ucitam| 20 nocet pUrvve mahAsabhAsthanAM lokAnAM sannidhau
 mama daNDAYamAnatvasamaye, ahamadya mRtAnAmutthAne yuSmAbhi
 rvicAritosmi, 21 teSAM madhye tiSthannahaM yAmimAM kathAmuccaiH svareNa
 kathitavAn tadanyo mama kopi doSo'labhyata na veti varam ete samupasthitaloka
 vadantu| 22 tada phIlIkSa etAM kathAM zrutva tanmatasya vizeSavRttAntaM
 vijJAtuM vicAraM sthagitaM kRtva kathitavAn luSiye sahasrasenApatau samAyAte
 sati yuSmAkaM vicAram ahaM niSpAdayiSyAmi| 23 anantaraM bandhanaM vina
 paulaM rakSituM tasya sevanAya sAkSAtkaraNAya vA tadIyAtmIyabandhujanAn
 na vArayituJca zamasenApatim AdiStavAn| 24 alpadinAt paraM phIlIkSo'dhipati
 rdruSillAnAmna yihUdIyaya svabhAryyaya sahAgatya paulamAhUya tasya
 mukhAt khrISTadharmmasya vRttAntam azrauSIt| 25 paulena nyAyasya
 parimitabhogasya caramavicArasya ca kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM phIlIkSaH
 kampamAnaH san vyAharad idAnIM yAhi, aham avakAzaM prApya tvAm
 AhUsyAmi| 26 muktipraptiyarthaM paulena mahyaM mudrAdAsyante iti patyAzAM
 kRtva sa punaH punastamAhUya tena sAKaM kathopakathanaM kRtavAn| 27 kintu
 vatsaradvayAt paraM parkiyaphIStA phAlIkSasya padaM prApte sati phIlIkSo
 yihUdIyAn santuSTAn cikIrSan paulaM baddhaM samsthApya gatavAn|

25 anantaraM phISTo nijarAjyam Agatya dinatrayAt paraM kaisariyAto
yirUzAlamnagaram Agamat| **2** tAdA mahAyAjako yihUdiyAnAM pradhAnalokAzca
tasya samakSaM paulam apAvadanta| **3** bhavAn taM yirUzAlamam Anetum
AjjApayatviti vinIya te tasmAd anugrahaM vAjchitavantaH| **4** yataH pathimadhye
gopanena paulaM hantum tai rghAtakA niyuktAH| phISTa uttaraM dattavAn
paulaH kaisariyAyAM sthAsyati punaralpadinAt param ahaM tatra yAsyAmi|
5 tatastasya mAnuSasya yadi kazcid aparAdhastiSThati tarhi yuSmAkAM
ye zaknuvanti te mayA saha tatra gatvA tamapavadantu sa etAM kathAM
kathitavAn| **6** dazadivasebhyo'dhikaM vilambya phISTastasmAt kaisariyAnagaraM
gatvA parasmin divase vicArAsana upadizya paulam Anetum AjjApayat| **7**
paule samupasthite sati yirUzAlamnagarAd AgatA yihUdIyalokAstaM caturdizi
saMveSTya tasya viruddhaM bahUn mahAdoSan utthApitavantaH kintu
teSAM kimapi pramANaM dAtuM na zaknuvantaH| **8** tataH paulaH svasmin
uttaramidam uditavAn, yihUdiyAnAM vyavasthAyA mandirasya kaisarasya
vA pratikUlaM kimapi karmma nAhaM kRtavAn| **9** kintu phISTo yihUdiyAn
santuSTAn karttum abhilaSan paulam abhASata tvaM kiM yirUzAlamaM
gatvAsmin abhiyoge mama sAKSAd vicArito bhaviSyasi? **10** tataH paula uttaraM
proktavAn, yatra mama vicAro bhavituM yogyaH kaisarasya tatra vicArAsana eva
samupasthitosmi; ahaM yihUdiyAnAM kAmapi hAniM nAkArSam iti bhavAn
yathArthato vijAnAti| **11** kaJcidaparAdhaM kiJcana vadhArhaM karmma vA
yadyaham akariSyAM tarhi prANahananadaNDamapi bhoktum udyato'bhaviSyAM,
kintu te mama samapavAdaM kurvvanti sa yadi kalpitamAtro bhavati tarhi
teSAM kareSu mAM samarpayituM kasyApyadhikAro nAsti, kaisarasya nikaTe
mama vicAro bhavatu| **12** tAdA phISTo mantribhiH sArddhaM saMmantrya
paulAya kathitavAn, kaisarasya nikaTe kiM tava vicAro bhaviSyati? kaisarasya
samIpaM gamiSyasi| **13** kiyaddinebhyaH param AgripparAjA barNIKI ca phISTaM
sAKSat karttuM kaisariyAnagaram Agatavantau| **14** tAdA tau bahudinAni tatra
sthitau tataH phISTastaM rAjAnaM paulasya kathAM vijjApya kathayitum
Arabhata paulanAmAnam ekaM bandi phIlikSo baddhaM saMsthApya gatavAn| **15**

yirUzAlami mama sthitikAle mahAyAjako yihUdIyAnAM prAcInalokAzca tam
apodya tamprati daNDAjJAM prArthayanta| 16 tatoham ityuttaram avadaM yAvad
apodito janaH svApavAdakAn sAkSAT kRtvA svasmin yo'parAdha Aropitastasya
pratyuttaraM dAtuM suyogaM na prApnoti, tAvatkAlaM kasyApi mAnuSasya
prANanAzAjJapanaM romilokAnAM rIti rnahi| 17 tatasteSvatrAgateSu parasmin
divase'ham avilambaM vicArAsana upavizya taM mAnuSam Anetum AjJApayam|
18 tadanantaraM tasyApavAdakA upasthAya yAdRzam ahaM cintitavAn tAdRzaM
kaJcana mahApavAdaM notthApya 19 sveSAM mate tathA paulo yaM saJIvaM
vadati tasmin yIzunAmani mRtajane ca tasya viruddhaM kathitavantaH| 20
tatoham tAdRgvicAre saMzayAnaH san kathitavAn tvaM yirUzAlamaM gatVA kiM
tatra vicArito bhavitum icchasi? 21 tAdA paulo mahArAjasya nikaTe vicArito
bhavitUM prArthayata, tasmAd yAvatkAlaM taM kaisarasya samIpaM preSayituM
na zaknomi tAvatkAlaM tamatra sthApayitum AdiSTavAn| 22 tata AgrippaH
phISTam uktavAn, ahamapi tasya mAnuSasya kathAM zrotum abhilaSAmi|
tAdA phISTo vyAharat zvastadiyAM kathAM tvaM zroSyasi| 23 parasmin
divase Agrippa barNIki ca mahAsamAgamaM kRtvA pradhAnavAhinIpatibhi
rnagarasthapradhAnalokaizca saha militVA rAjagRhamAgatya samupasthitau tAdA
phISTasyAjJayA paula AnIto'bhavat| 24 tAdA phISTaH kathitavAn he rAjan Agrippa
he upasthitAH sarvve loka yirUzAlam nagare yihUdIyalokasamUho yasmin
mAnuSe mama samIpe nivedanaM kRtvA proccaiH kathAmimAM kathitavAn
punaralpakAlamapi tasya jIvanaM nocitaM tametaM mAnuSaM pazyata| 25
kintveSa janaH prANanAzarhaM kimapi karmma na kRtavAn ityajAnAM tathApi
sa mahArAjasya sannidhau vicArito bhavitUM prArthayata tasmAt tasya samIpaM
taM preSayituM matimakaravam| 26 kintu zrIyuktasya samIpam etasmin kiM
lekhanIyam ityasya kasyacin nirNayasya na jAtatvAd etasya vicAre sati yathAhaM
lekhitUM kiJcana nizcitaM prApnomi tadarthaM yuSmAkaM samakSaM vizeSato
he AgripparAja bhavataH samakSam etam Anaye| 27 yato bandipreSaNasamaye
tasyAbhiyogasya kiJcidalekhanam aham ayuktaM jAnAmi|

26 tata AgrippaH paulam avAdIt, nijAM kathAM kathayituM tubhyam anumati
rdIyate| tasmAt paulaH karaM prasAryya svasmin uttaram avAdIt| **2** he AgripparAja
yatkAraNAdahaM yihUdIyairapavAdito 'bhavaM tasya vRttAntam adya bhavataH
sAkSAn nivedayitumanumatoham idaM svIyaM paramaM bhAgyaM manye; **3** yato
yihUdIyalokAnAM madhye yA yA rItiH sUkSmavicArAzca santi teSu bhavAn
vijJatamaH; ataeva prArthaye dhairyamavalambya mama nivedanaM zRNotu| **4**
ahaM yirUzAlam nagare svadezIyalokAnAM madhye tiSThan A yauvanakAlAd
yadrUpam AcaritavAn tad yihUdIyalokAH sarvve vidanti| **5** asmAkaM sarvvebhyaH
zuddhatamaM yat phirUzIyamataM tadavalambi bhUtvAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn ye
janA A bAlyakAlAn mAM jAnAnti te etAdRzaM sAkSyAM yadi dadAti tarhi dAtuM
zaknuvanti| **6** kintu he AgripparAja Izvaro'smAkaM pUrsvapurusanAM nikaTe yad
aGgikRtavAn tasya pratyAzAhetoraham idAnIM vicArasthAne daNDayamAnosmi|
7 tasyAGgikArasya phalaM prAptum asmAkaM dvAdazavaMza divAnizaM
mahAyatnAd IzvarasevanaM kRtvA yAM pratyAzAM kurvvanti tasyAH pratyAzAyA
hetorahaM yihUdIyairapavAdito'bhavam| **8** Izvaro mRtAn utthApayiSyatIti
vAkyAM yuSmAkaM nikaTe'sambhavaM kuto bhavet? **9** nAsaratIyayIzo rnAmno
viruddhaM nAnAprakArapratikUlAcaraNam ucitam ityahaM manasi yathArthaM
vijJaya **10** yirUzAlamanagare tadaravaM phalataH pradhAnayAjakasya nikaTAt
kSamatAM prApya bahUn pavitralokAn kArAyAM baddhavAn vizeSatasteSAM
hananasamaye teSAM viruddhAM nijAM sammatiM prakAzitavAn| **11**
vAraM vAraM bhajanabhavaneSu tebhyo daNDaM pradattavAn balAt taM
dharmmaM nindayitavAMzca punazca tAn prati mahAkrodhAd unmattaH
san videzIyanagarANi yAvat tAn tADitavAn| **12** itthaM pradhAnayAjakasya
samIpAt zaktim AjJApatraJca labdhvA dammeSaknagaraM gatavAn| **13** tadAhaM
he rAjan mArgamadhye madhyAhnakAle mama madIyasaGginAM lokAnAJca
catasRSu dikSu gagaNAt prakAzamAnAM bhAskaratopi tejasvatIM dIptiM
dRSTavAn| **14** tasmAd asmAsu sarvveSu bhUmau patiteSu satsu he zaula
hai zaula kuto mAM tADayasi? kaNTakAnAM mukhe pAdAhananaM tava
duHsAdhyam ibrIyabhASayA gadita etAdRza ekaH zabdo mayA zrutaH| **15** tadAhaM

prSTavAn he prabho ko bhavAn? tataH sa kathitavAn yaM yIzuM tvaM tADayasi
 sohaM, 16 kintu samuttiSTha tvaM yad drSTavAn itaH punaJca yadyat tvAM
 darzayiSyAmi teSAM sarvveSAM kAryyANAM tvAM sAkSiNaM mama sevakaJca
 karttum darzanam adAm| 17 vizeSato yihUdIyalokebhyo bhinnajAtIyebhyazca
 tvAM manonItaM kRtvA teSAM yathA pApamocanaM bhavati 18 yathA te
 mayi vizvasya pavitrikRtAnAM madhye bhAgAM prApnuvanti tadabhiprAyeNa
 teSAM jJAnacakSUMSi prasannAni karttuM tathAndhakArAd dIptiM prati
 zaitAnAdhikArAcca IzvaraM prati matIH parAvarttayituM teSAM samIpaM
 tvAM preSyAmi| 19 he AgripparAja etAdRzaM svargIyapratyAdezaM agrAhyam
 akRtvAhaM 20 prathamato dammeSaknagare tato yirUzAlami sarvvasmin
 yihUdIyadeze anyeSu dezeSu ca yena lokA matiM parAvarttya IzvaraM prati
 parAvarttayante, manaHparAvarttanayogyAni karmmANi ca kurvvanti tAdRzam
 upadezaM pracAritavAn| 21 etatkArANAd yihUdIyA madhyemandiraM mAM
 dhRtvA hantum udyatAH| 22 tathApi khrISTo duHkhaM bhuktvA sarvveSAM
 pUrvvaM zmazAnAd utthAya nijadezIyAnAM bhinnadezIyAnAJca samIpe dIptiM
 prakAzayiSyati 23 bhaviSyadvAdigaNo mUsAzca bhAvikAryyasya yadidaM
 pramANam adaduretaD vinAnyAM kathAM na kathayitVA IzvarAd anugrahaM
 labdhvA mahatAM kSudrANAJca sarvveSAM samIpe pramANaM dattvAdya yAvat
 tiSThAmi| 24 tasyamAM kathAM nizamyA phISTa uccaiH svareNa kathitavAn
 he paula tvam unmattosi bahuvidyAbhyAsena tvaM hatajJano jAtaH| 25 sa
 uktavAn he mahAmahima phISTa nAham unmattaH kintu satyaM vivecanIyaJca
 vAkyAM prastaumi| 26 yasya sAKSAd akSobhaH san kathAM kathayAmi sa rAJA
 tadvRttAntaM jAnAti tasya samIpe kimapi guptaM neti mayA nizcitaM budhyate
 yatastad vijane na kRtaM| 27 he AgripparAja bhavAn kiM bhaviSyadvAdigaNoktAni
 vAkyAni pratyeti? bhavAn pratyeti tadahaM jAnAmi| 28 tata AgrippaH paulam
 abhihitavAn tvaM pravRttiM janayitVA prAyeNa mAmapi khrISTIyaM karoSi| 29
 tataH so'vAdIt bhavAn ye ye lokAzca mama kathAm adya zRNvanti prAyeNa
 iti nahi kintvetat zRGkhalabandhanaM vinA sarvvathA te sarvve mAdRZA
 bhavantvitIzvasya samIpe prArthaye'ham| 30 etasyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM

sa rAjA so'dhipati rbarNIKI sabhAstHA lokAzca tasmAd utthAya 31 gopane
parasparaM vivicya kathitavanta eSa jano bandhanArhaM prANahananArhaM vA
kimapi karmma nAkarot| 32 tata AgrippaH phISTam avadat, yadyeSa mAnuSaH
kaisarasya nikaTe vicArito bhavituM na prArthayiSyat tarhi mukto bhavitum
azakSyat|

27 jalapathenAsmAkam itoliyAdezaM prati yAtrAyAM nizcitAyAM satyAM te
yUliyanAmno mahArAjasya saMghAtAntargatasya senApateH samIpe paulaM
tadanyAn katinayajanAMzca samArpayan| 2 vayam AdrAmuttIyaM potamekam
Aruhya AziyAdezasya taTasamIpena yAtuM matiM kRtvA laGgaram utthApya
potam amocayAma; mAkidaniyAdezasthathiSalanIkInivAsyAristArkhanAMA
kazcid jano'smAbhiH sArddham AsIt| 3 parasmin divase 'smAbhiH sIdonnagare
pote lAgite tatra yUliyaH senApatiH paulaM prati saujanyaM pradarthya
sAntvanArthaM bandhubAndhavAn upayAtum anujajJau| 4 tasmAt pote
mocate sati sammukhavAyoH sambhavAd vayaM kupropadvIpasya tIrasamIpena
gatavantaH| 5 kilikiyAyAH pAmphUliyAyAzca samudrasya pAraM gatvA
lUkiyAdezAntargataM murAnagaram upAtiSThAma| 6 tatsthAnAd itAliyAdezaM
gacchati yaH sikandariyAnagarasya potastaM tatra prApya zatasenApatistaM
potam asmAn Arohayat| 7 tataH paraM bahUni dinAni zanaiH zanaiH rgatvA
knIdapArzvopasthtiH pUrvvaM pratikUlena pavanena vayaM salmonyAH
sammukham upasthAya krItypadvIpasya tIrasamIpena gatavantaH| 8 kaSTena
tamuttIryya lAseyAnagarasyAdhaH sundaranAmakaM khAtam upAtiSThAma| 9
itthaM bahutithaH kAla yApita upavAsadinaJcAtItaM, tatkAraNAt nauvartmani
bhayaGkare sati paulo vinayena kathitavAn, 10 he mahecchA ahaM
nizcayaM jAnAmi yAtrAyAmasyAm asmAkaM klezA bahUnAmapacayAzca
bhaviSyanti, te kevalaM potasAmagryoriti nahi, kintvasmAkaM prANAnAmapi|
11 tadA zatasenApatiH pauloktavAkyatopi karNadhArasya potavaNijazca
vAkyAM bahumaMsta| 12 tat khAtaM zItakAle vAsArhasthAnaM na tasmAd
avAcIpratIcordizoH krItyaH phainikiyakhAtaM yAtuM yadi zaknuvantastarhi
tatra zItakAlaM yApayituM prAyeNa sarvve mantrayAmAsuH| 13 tataH paraM

dakSiNavAyu rmandaM vahatIti vilokya nijAbhiprAyasya siddheH suyogo bhavatIti
 buddhvA potaM mocayitvA krItiyupadvIpasya tirasamIpena calitavantaH| 14
 kintvalpakSaNAAt parameva urakludonnAmA pratikUlaH pracaNDo vAyu rvahan
 pote'lagIt 15 tasyAbhimukhaM gantum potasyAzaktatvAd vayaM vAyuna
 svayaM nItAH| 16 anantaraM klaudInAmna upadvIpasya kUlasamIpena potaM
 gamayitvA bahunA kaSTena kSudranAvam arakSama| 17 te tAmAruhya rajjCa
 potasyAdhobhAgam abadhnan tadanantaraM cet poto saikate lagatIti bhayAd
 vAtavasanAnyamocayan tataH poto vAyuna cAlitaH| 18 kintu kramazo vAyoH
 prabalatvAt poto dolAyamAno'bhavat parasmin divase potasthAni katipayAni
 dravyANi toye nikSiptAni| 19 tRtIyadivase vayaM svahastaiH potasajjanadravyANi
 nikSiptavantaH| 20 tato bahudinAni yAvat sUryyanakSatrAdIni samAcchannAni
 tato 'tIva vAtyAgamAd asmAkAM prANarakSAyAH kApi pratyAZa nAtiSThat|
 21 bahudineSu lokairanAhAreNa yApiteSu sarvveSAM sAkSat paulastiSThan
 akathayat, he mahecchAH krItiyupadvIpAt potaM na mocayitum ahaM pUrvvaM
 yad avadaM tadgrahaNaM yuSmAkam ucitam AsIt tathA kRte yuSmAkam eSA
 vipad eSo'pacayazca nAghaTiSyetAm| 22 kintu sAmprataM yuSmAn vinIya
 bravImyahaM, yUYaM na kSubhyata yuSmAkam ekasyApi prANino hAni rna
 bhaviSyati, kevalasya potasya hAni rbhaviSyati| 23 yato yasyezvarasya loko'haM
 yaJcAhaM paricarAmi tadiya eko dUto hyo rAtrau mamAntike tiSThan kathitavAn,
 24 he paula mA bhaiSIH kaisarasya sammukhe tvayopasthAtavyaM; tavaitAn
 saGgino lokAn IzvarastubhyaM dattavAn| 25 ataeva he mahecchA yUYaM
 sthiraManaso bhavata mahyaM yA kathAkathi sAvazyAM ghaTiSyate mamaitAdRzI
 vizvAsa Izvare vidyate, 26 kintu kasyacid upadvIpasyopari patitavyam asmAbhiH|
 27 tataH param AdriyAsamudre potastathaiva dolAyamAnaH san itastato
 gacchan caturdazadivasasya rAtre rdvitIyapraharasamaye kasyacit sthalasya
 samIpamupatiSThatIti potIyaloka anvamanyanta| 28 tataste jalaM parimAya
 tatra viMzati rvyAmA jalAnIti jJAtavantaH| kiJciddUraM gatvA punarapi jalaM
 parimitavantaH| tatra paJcadaza vyAmA jalAni dRSTvA 29 cet pASANE lagatIti
 bhayAt potasya pazcAdbhAgatazcaturro laGgarAn nikSipya divAkaram apekSya

sarvve sthitavantaH| 30 kintu potIyalokaH potAgrabhAge laGgaranikSepaM
chalaM kRtvA jaladhau kSudranAvam avarohya palAyitum aceSTanta| 31 tataH
paulaH senApataye sainyagaNAya ca kathitavAn, ete yadi potamadhye na tiSThanti
tarhi yuSmAkaM rakSaNaM na zakyaM| 32 tada senAgaNo rajjUn chitvA nAvaM
jale patitum adadAt| 33 prabhAtasamaye paulaH sarvvAn janAn bhojanArthaM
prArthya vyAharat, adya caturdazadinAni yAvad yUyam apekSamAnA anAhArAH
kAlam ayApayata kimapi nAbhuMgdhaM| 34 ato vinaye'haM bhakSyAM bhujyatAM
tato yuSmAkaM maGgalaM bhaviSyati, yuSmAkaM kasyacijjanasya zirasaH
kezaikopi na naMkSyati| 35 iti vyAhRtya paulaM pUpaM gRhItvezvaraM
dhanyaM bhASamANastaM bhaMktvA bhoktum ArabdhavAn| 36 anantaraM
sarvve ca susthirAH santaH khAdyAni parpyagRhlan| 37 asmAkaM pote
SaTsaptatyadhikazatadvayaloka Asan| 38 sarvveSu lokeSu yatheSTaM bhuktavatsu
potasthan godhUmAn jaladhau nikSipya taiH potasya bhAro laghUkRtaH| 39 dine
jAte'pi sa ko deza iti tada na paryyacliyata; kintu tatra samataTam ekaM khAtaM
dRSTvA yadi zaknumastarhi vayaM tasyAbhyantaram potaM gamayAma iti matiM
kRtvA te laGgarAn chittvA jaladhau tyaktavantaH| 40 tathA karNabandhanaM
mocayitvA pradhAnaM vAtavasanam uttolya tIrasamIpaM gatavantaH| 41 kintu
dvayoH samudrayoH saGgamasthAne saikatopari pote nikSipte 'grabhAge bAdhite
pazcAdbhAge prabalataraGgo'lagat tena poto bhagnaH| 42 tasmAd bandayazced
bAhubhistarantaH palAyante ityAzaGkayA senAgaNastAn hantum amantrayat; 43
kintu zatasenApatiH paulaM rakSituM prayatnaM kRtvA tAn tacceSTAyA nivartya
ityAdiSTavAn, ye bAhutaraNaM jAnanti te'gre prollampya samudre patitvA
bAhubhistIrttvA kUlaM yAntu| 44 aparam avaziSTA janAH kASThaM potIyaM
dravyaM vA yena yat prApyate tadavalambya yAntu; itthaM sarvve bhUmiM
prApya prANai rjIvitAH|

28 itthaM sarvveSu rakSAM prApteSu tatratyopadvIpasya nAma millteti te
jjAtavantaH| 2 asabhyaloka yatheSTam anukampAM kRtvA varttamAnavRSTeH
zITacca vahniM prajjvAlyAsmAkam Atithyam akurvvan| 3 kintu paula indhanAni
saMgRhya yadA tasmin agrau nirakSipat, tada vahneH pratApAt ekaH

kRSNasarpō nirgatyā tasyā haste draSTavAn| 4 te'sabhyalokAstasyā haste
 sarpam avalambamAnaM dRSTvA parasparam uktavanta eSa jano'vazyāM narahA
 bhaviSyati, yato yadyapi jaladhe rakSAM prAptavAn tathApi pratiphaladAyaka
 enaM jIvituM na dadAti| 5 kintu sa hastaM vidhunvan taM sarpam agnimadhye
 nikSipyā kAmapi pIDAM nAptavAn| 6 tato viSajvAlayA etasyā zarīraM sphItaM
 bhaviSyati yadvA haThAdayāM prANAn tyakSyatIti nizcityā lokA bahukSaNani
 yAvat tad draSTuM sthitavantaH kintu tasyā kasyAzcid vipado'ghaTanAt te
 tadviparItaM vijJaya bhASitavanta eSa kazcid devo bhavet| 7 publiyanAmA jana
 ekastasyopadvIpasyAdhipatirAsIt tatra tasyā bhUmyAdi ca sthitaM| sa jano'smAn
 nijagRhaM nItvA saujanyaM prakAzyā dinatrayāM yAvad asmAkāM Atithyam
 akarot| 8 tadA tasyā publiyasyā pitA jvarAtisAreNa pIDyamAnaH san zayyAyAm
 AsIt; tataH paulastasyā samIpaM gatvA prArthanAM kRtvA tasyā gAtre hastaM
 samarpyā taM svasthaM kRtavAn| 9 itthaM bhUte tadvIpanivAsina itarepi rogiloka
 Agatyā nirAmayā abhavan| 10 tasmAtte'smAkam atIva satkArāM kRtavantaH,
 vizeSataH prasthAnasamaye prayojanIyAni nAnadravyANi dattavantaH| 11
 itthaM tatra triSu mAsesu gateSu yasyā cihnaM diyaskUrI tAdRza ekaH
 sikandarIyanagarasyā potaH zItakAlāM yApayan tasmin upadvIpe 'tiSThat
 tameva potaM vayam Aruhya yAtrAm akurmma| 12 tataH prathamataH
 surAkUsanagaram upasthAya tatra trINi dinAni sthitavantaH| 13 tasmAd AvRtyā
 rIgiyanagaram upasthitAH dinaikasmAt paraM dakSiNavayau sAnukUlye sati
 parasmin divase patiyalInagaram upAtiSThAma| 14 tato'smAsu tatratyāM
 bhrAtRgaNaM prApteSu te svaiH sArddham asmAn sapta dinAni sthApayitum
 ayatanta, itthaM vayaM romAnagaram pratyagacchAma| 15 tasmAt tatratyāH
 bhrAtaro'smAkam AgamanavArttAM zrutvA AppiyapharaM triSTavarNIJca
 yAvad agresarAH santosmAn sAKSAt karttum Agaman; teSAM darzanAt paula
 IzvaraM dhanyaM vadan AzvAsam AptavAn| 16 asmAsu romAnagaraM gateSu
 zatasenApatiH sarvvAn bandIn pradhAnasenApateH samIpe samArpayat kintu
 paulAya svarakSakapadAtinA saha pRthag vastum anumatiM dattavAn| 17
 dinatrayAt paraM paulastaddezasthAn pradhAnayihUdina AhUtavAn tatasteSu

samupasthiteSu sa kathitavAn, he bhrAtRgaNa nijalokAnAM pUrvvapuruSANAM
 vA rIte rviparItaM kiJcana karmmAhaM nAkaravaM tathApi yirUzAlamanivAsino
 lokA mAM bandiM kRtvA romilokAnAM hasteSu samarpitavantaH| 18 romilokA
 vicAryya mama prANahananArhaM kimapi kAraNaM na prApya mAM mocayitum
 aicchan; 19 kintu yihUdilokAnAm ApattyA mayA kaisararAjasya samIpe
 vicArasya prArthanA karttavyA jAtA nocet nijadezIyalokAn prati mama
 kopyabhiyogo nAsti| 20 etatkAraNAD ahaM yuSmAn draSTuM saMlapituJcAhUyam
 isrAyelvazlyAnAM pratyAzAhetoham etena zuGkhalena baddho'bhavam| 21 tAdA
 te tam avAdiSuH, yihUdiyadezAd vAyAM tvAmadhi kimapi patraM na prApta ye
 bhrAtaraH samAyAtasteSAM kopi tava kAmapi vArttAM nAvadat abhadramapi
 nAkathayacca| 22 tava mataM kimiti vAyAM tvattaH zrotumicchAmaH| yad
 idAM navInaM matamutthitaM tat sarvvatra sarvveSAM nikaTe ninditaM
 jAtama iti vAyAM jAnImaH| 23 taistadartham ekasmin dine nirUpite tasmin
 dine bahava ekatra militvA paulasya vAsagRham Agacchan tasmAt paula A
 prAtaHkAlAt sandhyAkAlaM yAvan mUsAvyavasthAgranthAd bhaviSyadvAdinAM
 granthebhyazca yIzoH kathAM utthApya Izvarasya rAjye pramANaM datvA
 teSAM pravRttiM janayituM ceSTitavAn| 24 kecittu tasya kathAM pratyAyan
 kecittu na pratyAyan; 25 etatkAraNAt teSAM parasparam anaikyAt sarvve
 calitavantaH; tathApi paula etAM kathAmekAM kathitavAn pavitra Atma
 yizaiyasya bhaviSyadvaktu rvadanAd asmAkAM pitRpuruSebhya etAM kathAM
 bhadraM kathayAmAsa, yathA, 26 "upagatya janAnetAn tvaM bhASasva
 vacastvidaM| karNaiH zroSyatha yUyaM hi kintu yUyaM na bhotsyatha| netrai
 rdrakSyatha yUyaJca jJAtuM yUyaM na zakSyatha| 27 te mAnuSA yathA netraiH
 paripazyanti naiva hi| karNaiH ryathA na zRNvanti budhyante na ca mAnasaiH|
 vyAvarttayatsu cittAni kAle kutrApi teSu vai| mattaste manujAH svastha yathA
 naiva bhavanti ca| tathA teSAM manuSyANAM santi sthUla hi buddhayaH|
 badhirIbhUtakarNAzca jAtAzca mudrita dRzaH|| 28 ata IzvarAd yat paritrANaM
 tasya vArtta bhinnadezlyAnAM samIpaM preSitA taeva tAM grahISyantIti yUyaM
 jAnita| 29 etAdRzyAM kathAyAM kathitAyAM satyAM yihUdinaH parasparaM

bahuvicAraM kurvvanto gatavantaH| 30 itthaM paulaH sampUrNaM vatsaradvayaM
yAvad bhATakIye vAsagRhe vasan ye lokAstasya sannidhim Agacchanti tAn
sarvvAneva parigRhlan, 31 nirvighnam atizayaniHkSobham IzvarIyarAjatvasya
kathAM pracArayan prabhau yIzau khrISTe kathAH samupAdizat| iti||

romiNaH

1 Izvaro nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviSyadvAdibhi rdharmmagranthe pratizrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM pracArayituM pRthakkRta AhUtaH preritazca prabho ryIzukhrISTasya sevako yaH paulaH **2** sa romAnagarasthAn IzvarapriyAn AhUtAMzca pavitralokAn prati patraM likhati| **3** asmAkaM sa prabhu ryIzuH khrISTaH zArIrikasambandhena dAyUdo vaMzodbhavaH **4** pavitrasyatmanaH sambandhena cezvarasya prabhAvavAn putra iti zmazAnAt tasyotthAnena pratipannaM| **5** aparaM yeSAM madhye yIzuna khrISTena yUyamapyAhUtAste 'nyadezIyalokAstasya nAmni vizvasya nidezagrAhiNo yathA bhavanti **6** tadabhiprAyeNa vayaM tasmAd anugrahaM preritatvapadaJca prAptAH| **7** tAtenAsmAkam IzvareNa prabhuNA yIzukhrISTena ca yuSmabhyam anugrahaH zAntizca pradIyetAM| **8** prathamataH sarvvasmin jagati yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya prakAzitatvAd ahaM yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM nimittaM yIzukhrISTasya nAma gRhlAn Izvarasya dhanyavAdaM karomi| **9** aparam Izvarasya prasAdAd bahukAlAt paraM sAmprataM yuSmAkaM samIpaM yAtuM kathamapi yat suyogaM prApnomi, etadarthaM nirantaraM nAmAnyuccArayan nijAsu sarvvaprArthanAsu sarvvadA nivedayAmi, **10** etasmin yamahaM tatputrIyasusaMvAdapracAraNena manasa paricarAmi sa Izvaro mama sAkSI vidyate| **11** yato yuSmAkaM mama ca vizvAsena vayam ubhaye yathA zAntiyukta bhavAma iti kArANAd **12** yuSmAkaM sthairryakaraNArthaM yuSmabhyaM kiJcitparamArthadAnadAnAya yuSmAn sAkSat karttuM madIyA vAjchA| **13** he bhrAtRgaNa bhinnadezIyalokAnAM madhye yadvat tadvad yuSmAkaM madhyepi yathA phalaM bhujje tadabhiprAyeNa muhurmuhu ryuSmAkaM samIpaM gantum udyato'haM kintu yAvad adya tasmin gamane mama vighno jAta iti yUyaM yad ajJAtAstiSThatha tadaham ucitaM na budhye| **14** ahaM sabhyAsabhyAnAM vidvadavidvatAJca sarvveSAM RNI vidye| **15** ataeva romAnivAsinAM yuSmAkaM samIpe'pi yathAzakti susaMvAdaM pracArayitum aham udyatosmi| **16** yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdo mama lajjAspadaM nahi sa Izvarasya zaktisvarUpaH san A yihUdIyebhyo 'nyajAtIyAn yAvat sarvvajAtIyAnAM madhye yaH kazcid tatra vizvasiti tasyaiva

trANaM janayati| 17 yataH pratyayasya samaparimANam IzvaradattaM puNyaM
 tatsusaMvAde prakAzate| tadadhi dharmmapustakepi likhitamidaM "puNyavAn
 jano vizvAsena jIviSyati"| 18 ataeva ye mAnavAH pApakarmmaNA satyatAM
 rundhanti teSAM sarvvasya durAcaraNasyAdharmmasya ca viruddhaM
 svargAd Izvarasya kopaH prakAzate| 19 yata Izvaramadhi yadyad jJeyaM
 tad IzvaraH svayaM tAn prati prakAzitavAn tasmAt teSAM agocaraM nahi|
 20 phalatastasyAnantazaktIzvaratvAdInyadRzyAnyapi sRSTikAlam Arabhya
 karmmasu prakAzamAnAni dRzyante tasmAt teSAM doSaprakSAlanasya
 panthA nAsti| (aidios g126) 21 aparam IzvaraM jJAtvApi te tam IzvarajJAnena
 nAdriyanta kRtajJA vA na jAtAH; tasmAt teSAM sarvve tarkA viphalIbhUtAH,
 aparaJca teSAM vivekazUnyAni manAMsi timire magnAni| 22 te svAn
 jJAnino jJAtva jJAnahInA abhavan 23 anazvarasyezvarasya gauravaM vihAya
 nazvaramanuSyapazupakSyurogAmiprabhRterAkRtiviziSTapratimAstairAzritAH|
 24 itthaM ta Izvarasya satyatAM vihAya mRSamatam AzritavantaH saccidAnandaM
 sRSTikarttAram tyaktva sRSTavastunaH pUjAM sevAJca kRtavantaH; (aiōn g165)
 25 iti hetorIzvarastAn kukriyAyAM samarpya nijanijakucintAbhilASAbhyAM
 svaM svaM zarIraM parasparam apamAnitaM karttum adadAt| 26 IzvareNa
 teSu kvabhilASe samarpiteSu teSAM yoSitaH svAbhAvikAcaraNam apahAya
 viparItakRtye prAvarttanta; 27 tathA puruSA api svAbhAvikayoSitsaGgamaM
 vihAya parasparaM kAmakRzAnunA dagdhAH santaH pumAMsaH puMbhiH
 sAkAM kukRtye samAsajya nijanijabhrAnteH samucitaM phalam alabhanta| 28 te
 sveSAM manaHsvIzvarAya sthAnaM dAtum anicchukAstato hetorIzvarastAn
 prati duSTamanaskatvam avihitakriyatvaJca dattavAn| 29 ataeva te sarvve
 'nyAyo vyabhicAro duStatvaM lobho jighAMsA IrSyA vadho vivAdazcAturI
 kumatirityAdibhi rduSkarmmabhiH paripUrNAH santaH 30 karNejapA apavAdina
 IzvaradveSakA hiMsakA ahaGkAriNa AtmazlAghinaH kukarmmotpAdakAH
 pitrorAjJAlaGghakA 31 avicArakA niyamalaGghinaH sneharahita atidveSiNo
 nirdayAzca jAtAH| 32 ye janA etAdRzaM karma kurvvanti taeva mRtiyogya

Izvarasya vicAramIdRzaM jJAtvApi ta etAdRzaM karmma svayaM kurvvanti kevalamiti nahi kintu tAdRzakarmmakAriSu lokeSvapi prIyante|

2he paradUSaka manuSyA yaH kazcana tvaM bhavasi tavottaradAnAya panthA nAsti yato yasmAt karmmaNaH parastvayA dUSyate tasmAt tvamapi dUSyase, yatastaM dUSayannapi tvaM tadvad Acarasi| **2** kintvetAdRgAcAribhyo yaM daNDam Izvaro nizcinoti sa yathArtha iti vayaM jAnImaH| **3** ataeva he mAnuSa tvaM yAdRgAcAriNo dUSyasi svayaM yadi tAdRgAcarasi tarhi tvam IzvaradaNDat palAyituM zakSyasIti kiM budhyase? **4** aparaM tava manasaH parivarttanaM karttum izvarasyAnugraho bhavati tanna buddhva tvaM kiM tadyAnugrahakSamAcirasahiSNutvanidhiM tucchIkaroSi? **5** tathA svAntaHkaraNasya kaThoratvAt khedarAhityAccezvarasya nyAyyavicAraprakAzanasya krodhasya ca dinaM yAvat kiM svArthaM kopaM saJcinoSi? **6** kintu sa ekaikamanujAya tatkarmmAnusAreNa pratiphalaM dAsyati; **7** vastutastu ye janA dhairyyaM dhRtvA satkarmma kurvvanto mahima satkAro'maratvaJcaitAni mRgayante tebhyo'nantAyu rdAsyati| (aiOnios g166) **8** aparaM ye janAH satyadharmmam agRhItvA viparItadharmmam gRhanti tAdRza virodhijanAH kopaM krodhaJca bhokSyante| **9** A yihUdino'nyadezinaH paryyantaM yAvantaH kukarmmakAriNaH prANinaH santi te sarvve duHkhaM yAtanAJca gamiSyanti; **10** kintu A yihUdino bhinnadeziparyyanta yAvantaH satkarmmakAriNo lokAH santi tAn prati mahimA satkAraH zAntizca bhaviSyanti| **11** Izvarasya vicAre pakSapAto nAsti| **12** alabdavyavasthAzAstrai ryaiH pApAni kRtAni vyavasthAzAstrAlabdhatvAnurUpasteSAM vinAzo bhaviSyati; kintu labdhavyavasthAzAstrA ye pApAnyakurvvan vyavasthAnusArAdeva teSAM vicAro bhaviSyati| **13** vyavasthAzrotAra Izvarasya samIpe niSpApA bhaviSyantIti nahi kintu vyavasthAcAriNa eva sapuNyA bhaviSyanti| **14** yato 'labdhavyavasthAzAstrA bhinnadezIyaloka yadi svabhAvato vyavasthAnurUpAn AcArAn kurvvanti tarhyalabdhazAstrAH santo'pi te sveSAM vyavasthAzAstramiva svayameva bhavanti| **15** teSAM manasi sAkSisvarUpe sati teSAM vitarkeSu ca kadA tAn doSiNaH kadA vA nirdoSAN kRtavatsu te svAntarlikhitasya vyavasthAzAstrasya pramANaM

svayameva dadati| 16 yasmin dine mayA prakAzitasya susaMvAdasyAnusArAd
Izvaro yIzukhrISTena mAnuSANAm antaHkaraNAnAM gUDhAbhiprAyAn dhRtvA
vicArayiSyati tasmin vicAradine tat prakAziSyate| 17 pazya tvaM svayaM
yihUdIti vikhyAto vyavasthopari vizvAsaM karoSi, 18 Izvaramuddizya svaM
zLaghase, tathA vyavasthayA zikSito bhUtva tasyAbhimataM jAnAsi, sarvvAsAM
kathAnAM sAraM viviMkSe, 19 aparaM jJAnasya satyatAyAzcAkarasvarUpaM
zAstraM mama samIpe vidyata ato 'ndhalokAnAM mArgadarzayitA 20
timirasthitalokAnAM madhye dIptisvarUpo'jJAnalokebhyo jJAnadAtA zizUnAM
zikSayitAhameveti manyase| 21 parAn zikSayan svayaM svaM kiM na zikSayasi?
vastutazcauryyaniSedhavyavasthAM pracArayan tvaM kiM svayameva corayasi?
22 tathA paradAragamanaM pratiSedhan svayaM kiM paradArAn gacchasi? tathA
tvaM svayaM pratimAdveSI san kiM mandirasya dravyANi harasi? 23 yastvaM
vyavasthAM zLaghase sa tvaM kiM vyavasthAm avamatya nezvaraM sammanyase?
24 zAstre yathA likhati "bhinnadezinAM samIpe yuSmAkaM doSAd Izvarasya
nAmno ninda bhavati|" 25 yadi vyavasthAM pAlayasi tarhi tava tvakchedakriyA
saphala bhavati; yati vyavasthAM laGghase tarhi tava tvakchedo'tvakchedo
bhaviSyati| 26 yato vyavasthAzAstrAdiSTadharmmakarmmAcArI pumAn
atvakchedI sannapi kiM tvakchedinAM madhye na gaNayiSyate? 27 kintu
labdhazAstrazchinnatvak ca tvaM yadi vyavasthAlaGghanaM karoSi tarhi
vyavasthApAlakAH svAbhAvikAcchinnatvaco lokAstvAM kiM na dUSayiSyanti? 28
tasmAd yo bAhye yihUdi sa yihUdi nahi tathAGgasya yastvakchedaH sa tvakchedo
nahi; 29 kintu yo jana Antariko yihUdi sa eva yihUdi aparaJca kevalalikhitayA
vyavasthayA na kintu mAnasiko yastvakchedo yasya ca prazAMsa manuSyebhyo
na bhUtva IzvarAd bhavati sa eva tvakchedaH|

3 aparaJca yihUdinaH kiM zreSThatvaM? tathA tvakchedasya vA kiM phalaM?
2 sarvvathA bahUni phalAni santi, vizeSata Izvarasya zAstraM tebhyo'diyata|
3 kaizcid avizvasane kRte teSAm avizvasanAt kim Izvarasya vizvAsyatAyA
hAnirutpatsyate? 4 kenApi prakAreNa nahi| yadyapi sarvve manuSyA
mithyAvAdinastathApIzvaraH satyavAdi| zAstre yathA likhitamAste, atastvantu

svavAkyena nirddoSo hi bhaviSyasi| vicAre caiva niSpApo bhaviSyasi na saMzayaH|
5 asmAkam anyAyena yadIzvarasya nyAyaH prakAzate tarhi kiM vadiSyAmaH?
ahaM mAnuSANAM kathAmiva kathAM kathayAmi, IzvaraH samucitaM daNDaM
dattvA kim anyAyI bhaviSyati? **6** itthaM na bhavatu, tathA satIzvaraH kathaM
jagato vicArayita bhaviSyati? **7** mama mithyAvAkyavadanAd yadIzvarasya
satyatvena tasya mahimA varddhate tarhi kasmAdahaM vicAre'parAdhitvena
gaNyo bhavAmi? **8** maGgalArthaM pApamapi karaNIyamiti vAkyAM tvayA
kuto nocyate? kintu yairucyate te nitAntaM daNDasya pAtrANi bhavanti;
tathApi tadvAkyam asmAbhirapyucyata ityasmAkAM glAniM kurvvantaH kiyanto
loka vadanti| **9** anyalokebhyo vayAM kiM zreSThAH? kadAcana nahi yato
yihUdino 'nyadezinazca sarvvaeva pApasyAyatta ityasya pramANaM vayAM
pUrvvam adadAma| **10** lipi ryathAste, naikopi dhArmmiko janaH| **11** tathA
jJAnIzvarajJAnI mAnavaH kopi nAsti hi| **12** vimArgagAminaH sarvve sarvve
duSkarmmakAriNaH| eko janopi no teSAM sAdhukarmma karoti ca| **13** tathA
teSantu vai kaNTha anAvRtazmazAnavat| stutivAdaM prakurvvanti jihvAbhiste tu
kevalaM| teSAMoSThasya nimne tu viSaM tiSThati sarppavat| **14** mukhaM teSAM
hi zApena kapaTena ca pUryyate| **15** raktapAtAya teSAM tu padAni kSipragAni ca|
16 pathi teSAM manuSyANAM nAzaH klezazca kevalaH| **17** te janA nahi jAnanti
panthAnaM sukhadAyinaM| **18** paramezAd bhayaM yattat taccakSuSoragocaraM| **19**
vyavasthAyAM yadyallikhati tad vyavasthAdhInAn lokAn uddizya likhatIti vayAM
jAnImaH| tato manuSyamAtro niruttaraH san Izvarasya sAkSAd aparAdhi bhavati|
20 ataeva vyavasthAnurUpaiH karmmabhiH kazcidapi prANIZvarasya sAkSAt
sapuNyIkRto bhavituM na zakSyati yato vyavasthayA pApajJAnamAtraM jAyate|
21 kintu vyavasthAyAH pRthag IzvareNa deyaM yat puNyaM tad vyavasthAyA
bhaviSyadvAdigaNasya ca vacanaiH pramANIkRtaM sad idAnIM prakAzate| **22**
yIzukhrISTe vizvAsakaraNAd IzvareNa dattaM tat puNyaM sakaleSu prakAzitaM
sat sarvvAn vizvAsinaH prati varttate| **23** teSAM kopi prabhedo nAsti, yataH
sarvvaeva pApina IzvarIyatejohInAzca jAtAH| **24** ta IzvarasyAnugrahAd mUlyam
vinA khrISTakRtena paritrANena sapuNyIkRta bhavanti| **25** yasmAt svazoNitena

vizvAsAt pApanAzako bali bhavituM sa eva pUrvvam IzvareNa nizcitaH, ittham IzvarIyasahiSNutvAt purAkRtapApAnAM mArjjanakaraNe svIyayAthArthyaM tena prakAzyate, 26 varttamAnakAlIyamapi svayAthArthyaM tena prakAzyate, aparaM yIzau vizvAsinaM sapuNyIkurvannapi sa yAthArthikastiSThati| 27 tarhi kutrAtmazlAghA? sA dUrikRtA; kayA vyavasthayA? kiM kriyArUpavyavasthayA? itthaM nahi kintu tat kevalavizvAsarUpayA vyavasthayaiva bhavati| 28 ataeva vyavasthAnurUpAH kriyA vinA kevalena vizvAsena mAnavaH sapuNyIkRto bhavituM zaknotItyasya rAddhAntaM darzayAmaH| 29 sa kiM kevalayihUdinAm Izvaro bhavati? bhinnadezinAm Izvaro na bhavati? bhinnadezinAmapi bhavati; 30 yasmAd eka Izvaro vizvAsAt tvakchedino vizvAsenAtvakchedinazca sapuNyIkariSyati| 31 tarhi vizvAsena vayaM kiM vyavasthAM lumpAma? itthaM na bhavatu vayaM vyavasthAM saMsthApayAma eva|

4 asmAkAM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm kAyikakriyayA kiM labdhavAn etadadhi kiM vadiSyAmaH? 2 sa yadi nijakriyAbhyaH sapuNyO bhavet tarhi tasyAtmazlAghAM karttuM panthA bhavediti satyaM, kintvIzvarasya samIpe nahi| 3 zAstre kiM likhati? ibrAhIm Izvare vizvasanAt sa vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva| 4 karmmakAriNo yad vetanaM tad anugrahasya phalaM nahi kintu tenopArjitaM mantavyam| 5 kintu yaH pApinaM sapuNyIkaroti tasmin vizvAsinaH karmmahInasya janasya yo vizvAsaH sa puNyArthaM gaNyO bhavati| 6 aparaM yaM kriyAhInam IzvaraH sapuNyIkaroti tasya dhanyavAdaM dAyUd varNayAmAsa, yathA, 7 sa dhanyo'ghAni mRSTAni yasyAgAMsyAvRtAni ca| 8 sa ca dhanyaH parezena pApaM yasya na gaNyate| 9 eSa dhanyavAdastvakchedinam atvakchedinaM vA kaM prati bhavati? ibrAhImo vizvAsaH puNyArthaM gaNita iti vayaM vadAmaH| 10 sa vizvAsastasya tvakcheditvAvasthAyAM kim atvakcheditvAvasthAyAM kasmin samaye puNyamiva gaNitaH? tvakcheditvAvasthAyAM nahi kintvatvakcheditvAvasthAyAM| 11 aparaJca sa yat sarvveSAm atvakchedinAM vizvAsinAm AdipuruSo bhavet, te ca puNyavattvena gaNyeran; 12 ye ca lokAH kevalaM chinnatvaco na santo 'smatpUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm achinnatvak san yena vizvAsamArgeNa

gatavAn tenaiva tasya pAdacihnena gacchanti teSAM tvakchedinAmapyAdipuruSo
 bhavet tadartham atvakchedino mAnavasya vizvAsAt puNyam utpadyata iti
 pramANasvarUpaM tvakchedacihnAM sa prApnot| 13 ibrAhIm jagato'dhikArI
 bhaviSyati yaiSA pratijJA taM tasya vaMzajca prati pUrvvam akriyata
 sA vyavasthAmUlikA nahi kintu vizvAsajanyapuNyamUlikA| 14 yato
 vyavasthAvalambino yadyadhikAriNo bhavanti tarhi vizvAso viphalo jAyate
 sA pratijJApi luptaiva| 15 adhikantu vyavasthA kopaM janayati yato
 'vidyamAnAyAM vyavasthAyAm AjJAlaGghanaM na sambhavati| 16 ataeva sA
 pratijJA yad anugrahasya phalaM bhavet tadarthaM vizvAsamUlikA yatastathAtve
 tadvaMzasamudAyaM prati arthato ye vyavasthayA tadvaMzasambhavAH kevalaM
 tAn prati nahi kintu ya ibrAhImIyavizvAsena tatsambhavAstAnapi prati sA pratijJA
 sthAsnurbhavati| 17 yo nirjIvAn sajIvAn avidyamAnAni vastUni ca vidyamAnAni
 karoti ibrAhImo vizvAsabhUmestasyezvarasya sAKsAt so'smAkaM sarvveSAM
 AdipuruSa Aste, yathA likhitaM vidyate, ahaM tvAM bahujAtInAm AdipuruSaM
 kRtvA niyuktavan| 18 tvadIyastAdRzo vaMzo janiSyate yadidaM vAkyAM
 pratizrutaM tadanusArAd ibrAhIm bahudezIyalokAnAm AdipuruSo yad bhavati
 tadarthaM so'napekSitavyamapyapekSamANo vizvAsaM kRtavAn| 19 aparajca
 kSINavizvAso na bhUtva zatavatsaravayaskatvAt svazarIrasya jarAM sArAnAmnaH
 svabhAryyAyA rajonivRttiJca tRNaya na mene| 20 aparam avizvAsAd Izvarasya
 pratijJAvacane kamapi saMzayaM na cakAra; 21 kintvIzvarena yat pratizrutaM
 tat sAdhayituM zakyata iti nizcitaM vijJaya dRDhavizvAsaH san Izvarasya
 mahimAnaM prakAzayAjcakAra| 22 iti hetostasya sa vizvAsastadIyapuNyamiva
 gaNayAjcakre| 23 puNyamivAgaNyata tat kevalasya tasya nimittaM
 likhitaM nahi, asmAkaM nimittamapi, 24 yato'smAkaM pApanAzArthaM
 samarpito'smAkaM puNyaprAptyarthaJcotthApito'bhavat yo'smAkaM prabhu
 ryIzustasyotthApayitarIzvar 25 yadi vayaM vizvasAmastarhyasmAkamapi saeva
 vizvAsaH puNyamiva gaNayiSyate|

5 vizvAsena sapuNyIkRtA vayam Izvarena sArddhaM prabhuNAsmAkaM
 yIzukhrISTena melanaM prAptAH| 2 aparaM vayaM yasmin

anugrahAzraye tiSThAmastanmadhyaM vizvAsamArgeNa tenaivAnItA vayam
 IzvarIyavibhavaprAptipratyAzayA samAnandAmaH| 3 tat kevalaM nahi kintu
 klezabhoge'pyAnandAma yataH klezAd dhairyyaM jAyata iti vayaM jAnImaH, 4
 dhairyyaAcca parIkSitatvaM jAyate, parIkSitatvAt pratyAZA jAyate, 5 pratyAZAt
 vriDitatvaM na jAyate, yasmAd asmabhyaM dattena pavitreNAtmanAsmAkam
 antaHkaraNAnIzvarasya premavAriNA siktAni| 6 asmAsu nirupAyeSu satsu
 khrISTa upayukte samaye pApinAM nimittaM svIyAn praNAn atyajat| 7
 hitakAriNo janasya kRte kopi praNAn tyaktuM sAhasaM karttuM zaknoti, kintu
 dhArmmikasya kRte prAyeNa kopi praNAn na tyajati| 8 kintvasmAsu pApiSu
 satsvapi nimittasmAkaM khrISTaH svaprANAn tyaktavAn, tata IzvarosmAn
 prati nijaM paramapremANaM darzitivAn| 9 ataeva tasya raktapAtena
 sapuNyIkRta vayaM nitAntaM tena kopAd uddhAriSyAmahe| 10 phalato
 vayaM yadA ripava Asma tadezvarasya putrasya maraNena tena sArddhaM
 yadyasmAkaM melanaM jAtaM tarhi melanaprAptAH santo'vazyam tasya jIvanena
 rakSAM lapsyAmahe| 11 tat kevalaM nahi kintu yena melanam alabhAmahi
 tenAsmAkaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTena sAmpratam Izvare samAnandAmazca| 12
 tathA sati, ekena mAnuSeNa pApaM pApena ca maraNAM jagatIM prAvizat
 aparaM sarvveSAM pApitvAt sarvve mAnuSA mRte rnighna bhavat| 13 yato
 vyavasthAdAnasamayaM yAvat jagati pApam AsIt kintu yatra vyavasthA na
 vidyate tatra pApasyApi gaNana na vidyate| 14 tathApyAdama yAdRzaM
 pApaM kRtaM tAdRzaM pApaM yai rnakAri Adamam Arabhya mUsAM yAvat
 teSAMapyupari mRtyU rAjatvam akarot sa Adam bhAvyAdamo nidarzanamevAste|
 15 kintu pApakarmmaNo yAdRzo bhAvastAdRg dAnakarmmaNo bhAvo na
 bhavati yata ekasya janasyAparAdhena yadi bahUnAM maraNam aghaTata
 tathApIzvarAnugrahastadanugrahamUlakaM dAnaJcaikena janenArthAd
 yIzunA khrISTena bahuSu bAhulyAtibAhulyena phalati| 16 aparam ekasya
 janasya pApakarmma yAdRk phalayuktaM dAnakarmma tAdRk na bhavati
 yato vicArakarmmaikaM pApam Arabhya daNDajanakaM babhUva, kintu
 dAnakarmma bahupApAnyArabhya puNyajanakaM babhUva| 17 yata ekasya

janasya pApakarmmatastenaikena yadi maraNasya rAjatvaM jAtaM tarhi ye janA
 anugrahasya bAhulyaM puNyadAnaJca prApnuvanti ta ekena janena, arthAt
 yIzukhrISTena, jIvane rAjatvam avazyam kariSyanti| 18 eko'parAdho yadvat
 sarvvamAnavAnAM daNDagAmI mArgo 'bhavat tadvad ekaM puNyadAnaM
 sarvvamAnavAnAM jIvanayuktapuNyagAmI mArga eva| 19 aparam ekasya
 janasyAjJalaGghanAd yathA bahavo 'parAdhino jAtAstadvad ekasyAjJAcaraNAd
 bahavaH sapuNyIkRta bhavanti| 20 adhikantu vyavasthAgamanAd aparAdhasya
 bAhulyaM jAtaM kintu yatra pApasya bAhulyaM tatraiva tasmAd anugrahasya
 bAhulyam abhavat| 21 tena mRtyunA yadvat pApasya rAjatvam abhavat
 tadvad asmAkaM prabhuyIzukhrISTadvArAnantajIvanadAyipuNyenAnugrahasya
 rAjatvaM bhavati| (aiōnios g166)

6 prabhUtarUpeNa yad anugrahaH prakAzate tadarthaM pApe tiSThAma iti
 vAkyam kiM vAyam vadiSyAmaH? tanna bhavatu| 2 pApam prati mRtA vAyam
 punastasmin katham jIviSyAmaH? 3 vAyam yAvanto lokA yIzukhrISTe majjita
 abhavAma tAvanta eva tasya maraNe majjita iti kiM yUyAM na jAnItha? 4
 tato yathA pituH parAkrameNa zmazAnAt khrISTa utthApitastathA vayamapi
 yat nUtanajIvina ivAcarAmastadarthaM majjanena tena sArddhaM mRtyurUpe
 zmazAne saMsthApitAH| 5 aparam vAyam yadi tena saMyuktaH santaH sa iva
 maraNabhAgino jAtAstarhi sa ivotthAnabhAgino'pi bhaviSyAmaH| 6 vAyam yat
 pApasya dAsAH puna rna bhavAmastadartham asmAkaM pAparUpazarIrasya
 vinAzArtham asmAkaM purAtanapurustastena sAkaM kruze'hanyateti vAyam
 jAnImaH| 7 yo hataH sa pApAt mukta eva| 8 ataeva yadi vAyam khrISTena
 sArddham ahanyAmahi tarhi punarapi tena sahita jIviSyAma ityatrAsmAkaM
 vizvAso vidyate| 9 yataH zmazAnAd utthApitaH khrISTo puna rna mriyata
 iti vAyam jAnImaH| tasmin kopyadhikAro mRtyo rnAsti| 10 aparaJca sa yad
 amriyata tenaikada pApam uddizyAmriyata, yacca jIvati tenezvaram uddizya
 jIvati; 11 tadvad yUyamapi svAn pApam uddizya mRtAn asmAkaM prabhuNA
 yIzukhrISTenezvaram uddizya jIvanto jAnIta| 12 aparaJca kutsitAbhilASAn
 pUrayituM yuSmAkaM martyadeheSu pApam AdhipatyaM na karotu| 13

aparaM svaM svam aGgam adharmmasyAstraM kRtvA pApasevAyAM na samarpayata, kintu zmazAnAd utthitAniva svAn Izvare samarpayata svAnyAGgAni ca dharmmAstrasvarUpANIZvaram uddizya samarpayata| 14 yuSmAkam upari pApasyAdhipatyAM puna rna bhaviSyati, yasmAd yUyaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya cAyattA abhavata| 15 kintu vyaM vyavasthAyA anAyattA anugrahasya cAyattA abhavAma, iti kArANat kiM pApAM kariSyAmaH? tanna bhavatu| 16 yato mRtijanakaM pApAM puNyajanakaM nidezAcaraNaJcaitayordvayo ryaSmIn AjJApAlanArthaM bhRtyAniva svAn samarpayatha, tasyaiva bhRtyA bhavatha, etat kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? 17 aparaJca pUrvvaM yUyaM pApasya bhRtyA Asteti satyaM kintu yasyAM zikSArUpAyAM mUSAyAM nikSiptA abhavata tasyA AkRtiM manobhi rlabdhavanta iti kArANAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| 18 itthaM yUyaM pApasevAto muktaH santo dharmmasya bhRtyA jAtAH| 19 yuSmAkaM zArIrikyA durbbalatAyA heto rmAnavavad aham etad bravImi; punaH punaradharmmakaraNArthaM yadvat pUrvvaM pApAmedhyayo rbhRtyatve nijAGgAni samArpayata tadvad idAnIM sAdhukarmmakaraNArthaM dharmmasya bhRtyatve nijAGgAni samarpayata| 20 yadA yUyaM pApasya bhRtyA Asta tadA dharmmasya nAyattA Asta| 21 tarhi yAni karmmANi yUyam idAnIM lajjAjanakAni budhyadhve pUrvvaM tai ryuSmAkaM ko lAbha AsIt? teSAM karmmaNAM phalam maraNameva| 22 kintu sAmprataM yUyaM pApasevAto muktaH santa Izvarasya bhRtyA'bhavata tasmAd yuSmAkaM pavitratvarUpaM labhyam anantajIvanarUpaJca phalam Aste| (aiōnios g166) 23 yataH pApasya vetanaM maraNaM kintvasmAKaM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTenAnantajIvanam IzvaradattaM pAritoSikam Aste| (aiōnios g166)

7 he bhrAtRgaNa vyavasthAvidaH prati mamedam nivedanaM| vidhiH kevalaM yAvajjIvaM mAnavoparyyadhipatitvaM karotIti yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? 2 yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvatkAlam UDhA bhAryya vyavasthaya tasmin baddha tiSThati kintu yadi pati rmriyate tarhi sA nArI patyu rvyavasthAto mucyate| 3 etatkArANat patyurjIvanakAle nArI yadyanyaM puruSaM vivahati tarhi sA vyabhicAriNI bhavati kintu yadi sa pati rmriyate tarhi sA tasya

vyavasthAyA muktA sati puruSantareNa vyUDhApi vyabhicAriNI na bhavati| 4
 he mama bhrAtRgaNa, IzvaranimittaM yadasmAkaM phalaM jAyate tadarthaM
 zmazAnAd utthApitena puruSeNa saha yuSmAkaM vivAho yad bhavet tadarthaM
 khrISTasya zarIreNa yUyaM vyavasthAM prati mRtavantaH| 5 yato'smAkaM
 zArIrikAcaraNasamaye maraNanimittaM phalam utpAdayituM vyavasthayA
 dUSitaH pApAbhilASo'smAkaM aGgeSu jIvan Asit| 6 kintu tadA yasyA vyavasthAyA
 vaze Asmahi sAmprataM tAM prati mRtatvAd vayaM tasyA adhInatvAt
 mukta iti hetorIzvaro'smAbhiH purAtanalikhitAnusArAt na sevitavyaH kintu
 navInasvabhAvenaiva sevitavyaH 7 tarhi vayaM kiM brUmaH? vyavasthA kiM
 pApajanika bhavati? netthaM bhavatu| vyavasthAm avidyamAnAyAM pApaM kim
 ityahaM nAvedaM; kijca lobhaM mA kArSIriti ced vyavasthAgranthe likhitaM
 nAbhaviSyat tarhi lobhaH kimbhUtastadahaM nAjJAsyaM| 8 kintu vyavasthayA
 pApaM chidraM prApyAsmAkaM antaH sarvvavidhaM kutsitAbhilASam ajanayat;
 yato vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAM pApaM mRtaM| 9 aparaM pUrvvaM
 vyavasthAyAm avidyamAnAyAm aham ajIvaM tataH param AjJAyAm upasthitAyAm
 pApam ajIvat tadAham amriye| 10 itthaM sati jIvananimitta yAjJA sA mama
 mRtyujanikAbhavat| 11 yataH pApaM chidraM prApya vyavasthitAdezena mAM
 vajcayitvA tena mAm ahan| 12 ataeva vyavasthA pavitra, Adezazca pavitro nyAyyo
 hitakArI ca bhavati| 13 tarhi yat svayaM hitakRt tat kiM mama mRtyujanakam
 abhavat? netthaM bhavatu; kintu pApaM yat pAtakamiva prakAzate tathA
 nidezena pApaM yadatIva pAtakamiva prakAzate tadarthaM hitopAyena mama
 maraNam ajanayat| 14 vyavasthAtmabodhiketi vayaM jAnImaH kintvahaM
 zArIratAcArI pApasya krItakiGkaro vidye| 15 yato yat karmma karomi tat mama
 mano'bhimataM nahi; aparaM yan mama mano'bhimataM tanna karomi kintu
 yad RtIye tat karomi| 16 tathAtve yan mamAnabhimataM tad yadi karomi tarhi
 vyavasthA sUttameti svIkaromi| 17 ataeva samprati tat karmma mayA kriyata
 iti nahi kintu mama zarIrasthena pApenaiva kriyate| 18 yato mayi, arthato
 mama zarIre, kimapyuttamaM na vasati, etad ahaM jAnAmi; mamecchukatAyAM
 tiSThantyAmapyaham uttamakarmmasAdhane samartho na bhavAmi| 19 yato

yAmuttamAM kriyAM karttumahaM vAjchAmi tAM na karomi kintu yat kutsitaM karmma karttum anicchuko'smi tadeva karomi| 20 ataeva yadyat karmma karttuM mamecchA na bhavati tad yadi karomi tarhi tat mayA na kriyate, mamAntarvarttinA pApenaiva kriyate| 21 bhadraM karttum icchukaM mAM yo 'bhadraM karttuM pravarttayati tAdRzaM svabhAvamekaM mayi pazyAmi| 22 aham AntarikapuruSeNezvaravyavasthAyAM santuSTa Ase; 23 kintu tadviparItaM yudhyantaM tadanyamekaM svabhAvaM madIyAGgasthitaM prapazyAmi, sa madIyAGgasthitapApasvabhAvasyAyattaM mAM karttuM ceSTate| 24 hA hA yo'haM durbhAgyo manujastaM mAM etasmAn mRtAccharIrAt ko nistArayiSyati? 25 asmAkAM prabhuNA yIzukhrISTena nistArayitAram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| ataeva zarIreNa pApavyavasthAyA manasa tu IzvaravyavasthAyAH sevanaM karomi|

8 ye janAH khrISTaM yIzum Azritya zArIrikaM nAcaranta AtmikamAcaranti te'dhunA daNDArhA na bhavanti| 2 jIvanadAyakasyAtmano vyavasthA khrISTayIzuna pApamaraNayo rvyavasthAto mAmamocayat| 3 yasmAcchArIrasya durbbalatvAd vyavasthayA yat karmmAsAdhyam Izvaro nijaputraM pApizarIrarUpaM pApanAzakabaliRUpaJca preSyA tasya zarIre pApasya daNDaM kurvvan tatkaromma sAdhitavAn| 4 tataH zArIrikaM nAcaritvAsmAbhirAtmikam AcaradbhirvyavasthAgranthe nirddiSTAni puNyakarmmANi sarvvANi sAdhyante| 5 ye zArIrikAcAriNaste zArIrikan viSayAn bhAvayanti ye cAtmikAcAriNaste Atmano viSayAn bhAvayanti| 6 zArIrikabhAvasya phalaM mRtyuH kiJcAtmikabhAvasya phale jIvanaM zAntizca| 7 yataH zArIrikabhAva Izvarasya viruddhaH zatrutAbhAva eva sa Izvarasya vyavasthAyA adhIno na bhavati bhavituJca na zaknoti| 8 etasmAt zArIrikAcAriSu toSTum IzvareNa na zakyaM| 9 kintvIzvarasyAtmA yadi yuSmAkAM madhye vasati tarhi yUyaM zArIrikAcAriNo na santa AtmikAcAriNo bhavathaH| yasmin tu khrISTasyAtmA na vidyate sa tatsambhavo nahi| 10 yadi khrISTo yuSmAn adhitiSThati tarhi pApam uddizya zarIraM mRtaM kintu puNyamuddizyAtmA jIvati| 11 mRtagaNAd yIzu ryenotthApitastasyAtmA yadi yuSmanmadhye vasati tarhi mRtagaNAt khrISTasya sa utthApayitA yuSmanmadhyavAsinA svakIyAtmana

yuSmAkaM mRtadehAnapi puna rjIvayiSyati| 12 he bhrAtRgaNa zarIrasya
 vayamadhamarNA na bhavAmo'taH zArIrikAcAro'smAbhi rna karttavyaH| 13 yadi
 yUyaM zarIrikAcAriNo bhaveta tarhi yuSmAbhi rmarttavameva kintvAtmanA
 yadi zarIrakarmmANi ghAtayeta tarhi jIviSyatha| 14 yato yAvanto loka
 IzvarasyAtmanAkRSyante te sarvva Izvarasya santAnA bhavanti| 15 yUyaM
 punarapi bhayajanakaM dAsyabhAvaM na prAptAH kintu yena bhAvenzvaraM
 pitaH pitariti procya sambodhayatha tAdRzaM dattakaputratvabhAvam
 prApnuta| 16 aparajca vayam Izvarasya santAnA etasmin pavitra AtmA svayam
 asmAkam AtmAbhiH sArddhaM pramANaM dadAti| 17 ataeva vyaM yadi
 santAnAstarhyadhikAriNaH, arthAd Izvarasya svattvAdhikAriNaH khrISTena
 sahAdhikAriNazca bhavAmaH; aparaM tena sArddhaM yadi duHkhabhAgino
 bhavAmastarhi tasya vibhavasyApi bhAgino bhaviSyAmaH| 18 kintvasmAsu yo
 bhAvIvibhavaH prakAziSyate tasya samIpe varttamAnakAlInaM duHkhamahaM
 tRNaya manye| 19 yataH prANigaNa Izvarasya santAnAnAM vibhavaprAptim
 AkAGkSan nitAntam apekSate| 20 aparajca prANigaNaH svairam alikatAya
 vazIkRto nAbhavat 21 kintu prANigaNo'pi nazvaratAdhInatvAt muktaH san
 Izvarasya santAnAnAM paramamuktiM prApsyatItyabhiprAyeNa vazIkartra
 vazIcakre| 22 aparajca prasUyamAnAvad vyathitaH san idAnIM yAvat
 kRtsnaH prANigaNa ArttasvaraM karotiti vyaM jAnImaH| 23 kevalaH sa
 iti nahi kintu prathamajAtaphalasvarUpam AtmAnaM prAptA vayamapi
 dattakaputratvapadaprAptim arthAt zarIrasya muktiM pratikSamANastadvad
 antarArttarAvaM kurmmaH| 24 vyaM pratyAzaya trANam alabhAmahi kintu
 pratyakSavastuno yA pratyAZa sA pratyAZa nahi, yato manuSyoyat samIkSate
 tasya pratyAZAM kutaH kariSyati? 25 yad apratyakSaM tasya pratyAZAM yadi
 vyaM kurvvImahi tarhi dhairyam avalambya pratikSamahe| 26 tata AtmApi
 svayam asmAkam durbbalatAyAH sahAyatvaM karoti; yataH kiM prArthitavyaM
 tad bodduM vyaM na zaknumaH, kintvaspaSTairArttarAvairAtmA svayam
 asmannimittaM nivedayati| 27 aparam IzvarAbhimatarUpeNa pavitralokAnAM
 kRte nivedayati ya AtmA tasyAbhiprAyo'ntaryyAminA jJayate| 28 aparam

IzvarIyanirUpaNAAnusAreNAhUtAH santo ye tasmin priyante sarvvANi militvA
teSAM maGgalaM sAdhayanti, etad vayaM jAnImaH| 29 yata Izvaro
bahubhrAtRNaM madhye svaputraM jyeSThaM karttum icchan yAn pUrvvaM
lakSyIkRtavAn tAn tasya pratimUrtyAH sAdRzyaprAptyarthaM nyayuMkta| 30
aparaJca tena ye niyuktAsta AhUtA api ye ca tenAhUtAste sapuNyIkRtAH, ye ca
tena sapuNyIkRtAste vibhavayuktAH| 31 ityatra vayaM kiM brUmaH? Izvaro
yadyasmAkaM sapakSo bhavati tarhi ko vipakSo'smAkaM? 32 AtmaputraM na
rakSitvA yo'smAkaM sarvveSAM kRte taM pradattavAn sa kiM tena sahAsmabhyam
anyAni sarvvANi na dAsyati? 33 IzvarasyAbhiruciteSu kena doSa AropayiSyate? ya
IzvarastAn puNyavata iva gaNayati kiM tena? 34 aparaM tebhyo daNDadAnAjJA
vA kena kariSyate? yo'smannimittaM prANAn tyaktavAn kevalaM tanna
kintu mRtagaNamadyAd utthitavAn, api cezvarasya dakSiNe pArzve tiSThan
adyApyasmAkaM nimittaM prArthata evambhUto yaH khrISTaH kiM tena? 35
asmAbhiH saha khrISTasya premavicchedaM janayituM kaH zaknoti? klezo
vyasanaM vA tADana vA durbhikSaM vA vastrahInatvaM vA prANasaMzayo
vA khaGgo vA kimetAni zaknuvanti? 36 kintu likhitam Aste, yathA, vayaM
tava nimittaM smo mRtyuvaktre'khilaM dinaM| balirdeyo yathA meSo vayaM
gaNyAmahe tathA| 37 aparaM yo'smAsu priyate tenaitAsu vipatsu vayaM samyag
vijayAmahe| 38 yato'smAkaM prabhunA yIzukhrISTenezvarasya yat prema
tasmAd asmAkaM vicchedaM janayituM mRtyu rjIvanaM vA divyadUtA vA
balavanto mukhyadUtA vA varttamAno vA bhaviSyAn kaLo vA uccapadaM vA
nIcapadaM vAparaM kimapi sRSTavastu 39 vaiteSAM kenApi na zakyamityasmin
dRDhavisvAso mamAste|

9ahaM kaJcid kalpitAM kathAM na kathayAmi, khrISTasya sAkSAt
satyameva bravImi pavitrasyAtmanaH sAkSan madIyaM mana etat sAkSyAM
dadAti| 2 mamAntaratizayaduHkhaM nirantaraM khedazca 3 tasmAd
ahaM svajAtIyabhrAtRNaM nimittAt svayaM khrISTAcchApAkrAnto bhavitum
aiccham| 4 yatasta isrAyelasya vaMza api ca dattakaputratvaM tejo niyamo
vyavasthAdAnaM mandire bhajanaM pratijJAH pitRpuruSaganazcaiteSu sarvveSu

teSAm adhikAro'sti| 5 tat kevalaM nahi kintu sarvvAdhyakSaH sarvvadA
saccidAnanda Izvaro yaH khrISTaH so'pi zArIrikasambandhena teSAm
vaMzasambhavaH| (aiōn g165) 6 Izvarasya vAkyam viphalam jAtam iti nahi
yatkAraNAd isrAyelo vaMze ye jAtAste sarvve vastuta isrAyellyA na bhavanti| 7
aparam ibrahImo vaMze jAtA api sarvve tasyaiva santAnA na bhavanti kintu
ishAko nAmnA tava vaMzo vikhyAto bhaviSyati| 8 arthAt zArIrikasaMsargAt jAtAH
santAnA yAvantastAvanta evezvarasya santAnA na bhavanti kintu pratizravaNAd
ye jAyante taevezvaravaMzo gaNyate| 9 yatastatpratizrute rvAkyametat, etAdRze
samaye 'haM punarAgamiSyAmi tatpUrvvaM sArAyAH putra eko janiSyate| 10
aparamapi vadAmi svamano'bhilASata IzvareNa yannirUpitaM tat karmmato nahi
kintvAhvayitu rjAtametad yathA siddhyati 11 tadarthaM ribkAnAmikayA yoSitA
janaikasmAd arthAd asmAkam ishAkaH pUrvvapuruSAd garbhe dhRte tasyAH
santAnayoH prasavAt pUrvvaM kiJca tayoH zubhAzubhakarmmaNaH karaNAt
pUrvvaM 12 tAM pratIdaM vAkyam uktaM, jyeSThaH kaniSThaM seviSyate, 13
yathA likhitam Aste, tathApyeSAvi na prItva yAkUbi prItavAn ahaM| 14 tarhi
vayaM kiM brUmaH? IzvaraH kim anyAyakArI? tathA na bhavatu| 15 yataH sa
svayaM mUsAm avadat; ahaM yasmin anugrahaM cikIrSAmi tamevAnugRhIAMI,
yaJca dayitum icchAmi tameva daye| 16 ataevacchatA yatamAnena vA mAnavena
tanna sAdhyate dayAkAriNezvareNaiva sAdhyate| 17 phirauNi zAstre likhati,
ahaM tvaddvArA matparAkramaM darzayitUM sarvvapRthivyAM nijanAma
prakAzayitujca tvAM sthApitavAn| 18 ataH sa yam anugrahItum icchati
tamevAnugRhIAti, yaJca nigrahItum icchati taM nigRhIAti| 19 yadi vadasi tarhi
sa doSaM kuto gRhIAti? tadyecchAyAH pratibandhakatvaM karttaM kasya
sAmarthyAM vidyate? 20 he Izvarasya pratipakSa martya tvaM kaH? etAdRzaM
mAM kutaH sRSTavAn? iti kathAM sRSTavastu sraSTre kiM kathayiSyati?
21 ekasmAn mRtpiNDAd utkRSTApakRSTau dvididhau kalazau karttuM kiM
kulAlasya sAmarthyAM nAsti? 22 IzvaraH kopaM prakAzayitUM nijazaktiM
jJApayitujcecchan yadi vinAzasya yogyAni krodhabhAjanAni prati bahukAlaM
dirghasahiSNutAm Azrayati; 23 aparaJca vibhavaprAptyarthaM pUrvvaM

niyuktAnyanugrahapAtrANi prati nijavibhavasya bAhulyaM prakAzayituM kevalayihUdinAM nahi bhinnadezinAmapi madhyAd 24 asmAniva tAnyAhvayati tatra tava kiM? 25 hozeyagranthe yathA likhitam Aste, yo loko mama nAsIt taM vadiSyAmi madIyakaM| yA jAti rme'priyA cAsIt tAM vadiSyAmyahaM priyAM| 26 yUyaM madIyaloka na yatreti vAkyamaucyata| amarezasya santAna iti khyAsyanti tatra te| 27 isrAyellyalokeSu yizAyiyopi vAcametAM prAcArayat, isrAyellyavaMzANaM yA saMkhyA sA tu nizcitaM| samudrasikatAsaMkhyAsamAna yadi jAyate| tathApi kevalaM lokairalpaistrANaM vrajiSyate| 28 yato nyAyena svaM karmma parezaH sAdhayiSyati| deze saeva saMkSepAnnijaM karmma kariSyati| 29 yizAyiyoparamapi kathayAmAsa, sainyAdhyakSaparezena cet kijcinnodaziSyata| tAdA vayaM sidomevAbhaviSyAma vinizcitaM| yadvA vayam amorAyA agamiSyAma tulyatAM| 30 tarhi vayaM kiM vakSyAmaH? itaradezIyA loka api puNyArtham ayatamAna vizvAsena puNyam alabhanta; 31 kintvisrAyelloka vyavasthApAlanena puNyArthaM yatamAnAstan nAlabhanta| 32 tasya kiM kAraNaM? te vizvAsena nahi kintu vyavasthAyAH kriyayA ceSTitvA tasmin skhalanajanake pASANE pAdaskhalanaM prAptAH| 33 likhitaM yAdRzam Aste, pazya pAdaskhalArthaM hi siyoni prastarantathA| bAdhAkAraJca pASANA M paristhA pitavAnaham| vizvasiSyati yastatra sa jano na trapiSyate|

10 he bhrAtara isrAyellyaloka yat paritrANaM prApnuvanti tadahaM manasAbhilaSan Izvarasya samIpe prArthaye| 2 yata Izvare teSAM ceSTA vidyata ityatrAhaM sAkSyasmi; kintu teSAM sA ceSTA sajjANa nahi, 3 yatasta IzvaradattaM puNyam avijjAya svakRtapuNyAM sthApayitum ceSTamAna Izvaradattasya puNyasya nighnatvaM na svIkurvanti| 4 khrISTa ekaikavizvAsijanAya puNyAM dAtuM vyavasthAyAH phalasvarUpo bhavati| 5 vyavasthApAlanena yat puNyAM tat mUsA varNayAmAsa, yathA, yo janastAM pAlayiSyati sa taddvArA jIviSyati| 6 kintu pratyayena yat puNyAM tad etAdRzaM vAkyAM vadati, kaH svargam Aruhya khrISTam avarohayiSyati? 7 ko vA pretalokam avaruhya khrISTaM mRtagaNamadhyAd AneSyatIti vAk manasi tvayA na gaditavyA| (Abyssos g12) 8 tarhi kiM bravIti? tad vAkyAM tava samIpastham arthAt tava vadane manasi

cAste, tacca vAkyam asmAbhiH pracAryyamANaM vizvAsasya vAkyameva| 9 vastutaH prabhuM yIzuM yadi vadanena svIkaroSi, tathezvarastaM zmazAnAd udasthApayad iti yadyantaHkaraNena vizvasiSi tarhi paritrANaM lapsyase| 10 yasmAt puNyaprAptyartham antaHkaraNena vizvasitavyaM paritrANArthaJca vadanena svIkarttavyaM| 11 zAstre yAdRzaM likhati vizvasiSyati yastatra sa jano na trapiSyate| 12 ityatra yihUdini tadanyaloke ca kopi vizeSo nAsti yasmAd yaH sarvveSAm advitIyaH prabhuH sa nijayAcakAna sarvvAn prati vadAnyo bhavati| 13 yataH, yaH kazcit paramezasya nAmna hi prArthayiSyate| sa eva manujo nUnaM paritrAto bhaviSyati| 14 yaM ye janA na pratyAyan te tamuddizya kathaM prArthayiSyante? ye vA yasyAkhyAnaM kadApi na zrutavantaste taM kathaM pratySyanti? aparaM yadi pracArayitAro na tiSthanti tadA kathaM te zroSyanti? 15 yadi vA preritA na bhavanti tadA kathaM pracArayiSyanti? yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, yathA, mAGgalikaM susaMvAdaM dadatyAnIya ye narAH| pracArayanti zAntezca susaMvAdaM janAstu ye| teSAM caraNapadmAni kIdRk zobhAnvitAni hi| 16 kintu te sarvve taM susaMvAdaM na gRhItavantaH| yizAyiyO yathA likhitavAn| asmatpracArite vAkye vizvAsamakaroddhi kaH| 17 ataeva zravanaAd vizvAsa aizvaravAkyapracArAt zravanaJca bhavati| 18 tarhyahaM bravImi taiH kiM nAzrAvi? avazyam azrAvi, yasmAt teSAM zabdo mahIM vyApnod vAkyajca nikhilaM jagat| 19 aparamapi vadAmi, isrAyeliyalokAH kim etAM kathAM na budhyante? prathamato mUsa idaM vAkyAM provAca, ahamuttApayiSye tAn agaNyamAnavairapi| klekSyAmi jAtim etAJca pronmattabhinnajAtibhiH| 20 aparaJca yizAyiyO'tizayAkSobheNa kathayAmAsa, yathA, adhi mAM yaistu nAceSTi samprAptastai rjanairahaM| adhi mAM yai rna sampRSTaM vijJAtastai rjanairahaM|| 21 kintvisrAyeliyalokAn adhi kathayAJcakAra, yairAjJAlaGghibhi rlokai rviruddhaM vAkyamucyate| tAn pratyeva dinaM kRtsnaM hastau vistArayAmyahaM||

11 IzvareNa svIkIyaloka apasAritA ahaM kim IdRzaM vAkyAM bravImi? tanna bhavatu yato'hamapi binyAmInagotrIya ibrAhImavaMziya isrAyeliyaloko'smi|
2 IzvareNa pUrvvaM ye pradRSTaste svakIyaloka apasAritA iti nahi|

aparam eliyopAkhyAne zAstre yallikhitam Aste tad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha?
 3 he paramezvara lokAstvadIyAH sarvva yajJavedIrabhaJjan tathA tava
 bhaviSyadvAdinaH sarvvAn aghnan kevala eko'ham avaziSTa Ase te mamApi
 prANAn nAzayituM ceSTanate, etAM kathAm isrAyelyalokAnAM viruddham eliya
 IzvarAya nivedayAmAsa| 4 tatastaM pratIzvarasyottaraM kiM jAtaM? bAlnAmno
 devasya sAKSat yai rjAnUni na pAtitAni tAdRzAH sapta sahasrANi lokA avazeSita
 mayA| 5 tadvad etasmin varttamAnakAle'pi anugraheNAbhirucitAsteSAM
 avaziSTAH katipayA lokAH santi| 6 ataeva tad yadyanugraheNa bhavati
 tarhi kriyayA na bhavati no ced anugraho'nanugraha eva, yadi vA
 kriyayA bhavati tarhyanugraheNa na bhavati no cet kriyA kriyaiva na
 bhavati| 7 tarhi kiM? isrAyelyaloka yad amRgayanta tanna prApuH|
 kintvabhirucitalokAstat prApustadanye sarvva andhIbhUtAH| 8 yathA likhitam
 Aste, ghoranidrAlutAbhAvaM dRSTihIne ca locane| karNau zrutivihInau
 ca pradadau tebhya IzvaraH|| 9 etesmin dAyUdapi likhitavAn yathA, ato
 bhuktyAsanaM teSAM unmAthavad bhaviSyati| vA vaMzayantravad bAdhA
 daNDavad vA bhaviSyati|| 10 bhaviSyanti tathAndhAste netraiH pazyanti no
 yathA| vepathuH kaTidezasya teSAM nityaM bhaviSyati|| 11 patanArthaM te
 skhalitavanta iti vAcAM kimahaM vadAmi? tanna bhavatu kintu tAn udyoginaH
 karttuM teSAM patanAd itaradezIyalokaiH paritrANaM prAptaM| 12 teSAM
 patanaM yadi jagato lokAnAM lAbhajanakam abhavat teSAM hrAso'pi yadi
 bhinnadezinAM lAbhajanako'bhavat tarhi teSAM vRddhiH kati lAbhajanika
 bhaviSyati? 13 ato he anyadezino yuSmAn sambodhya kathayAmi nijAnAM
 jJAtibandhUnAM manaHsUdyogaM janayan teSAM madhye kiyatAM lokAnAM
 yathA paritrANaM sAdhayAmi 14 tannimittam anyadezinAM nikaTe preritaH san
 ahaM svapadasya mahimAnaM prakAzayAmi| 15 teSAM nigraheNa yadIzvareNa
 saha jagato janAnAM melanaM jAtaM tarhi teSam anugRhItatvaM mRtadehe
 yathA jIvanalAbhastadvat kiM na bhaviSyati? 16 aparaM prathamajAtaM
 phalaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi sarvvameva phalaM pavitraM bhaviSyati;
 tathA mUlaM yadi pavitraM bhavati tarhi zAkha api tathaiva bhaviSyanti| 17

kiyatInAM zAkhAnAM chedane kRte tvaM vanyajitavRkSasya zAkhA bhUtva
 yadi tacchAkhAnAM sthAne ropitA sati jitavRkSiyamUlasya rasaM bhuMkSe,
18 tarhi tAsAM bhinnazAkhAnAM viruddhaM mAM garvvIH; yadi garvvasi
 tarhi tvaM mUlaM yanna dhArayasi kintu mUlaM tvAM dhArayatIti saMsmara|
19 aparajca yadi vadasi mAM ropayitUM tAH zAkhA vibhanna abhavan; **20**
 bhadram, apratyayakArANat te vibhinna jAtAstathA vizvAsakArANat tvaM
 ropito jAtastasmAd ahaGkAram akRtva sasAdhvaso bhava| **21** yata Izvaro
 yadi svAbhAvikIH zAkhA na rakSati tarhi sAvadhAno bhava cet tvAmapi
 na sthApayati| **22** ityatrezvarasya yAdRzI kRpA tAdRzaM bhayAnakatvamapi
 tvayA dRzyatAM; ye patitAstAn prati tasya bhayAnakatvaM dRzyatAM, tvajca
 yadi tatRpAzritastiSThasi tarhi tvAM prati kRpA drakSyate; no cet tvamapi
 tadvat chinno bhaviSyasi| **23** aparajca te yadyapratyaye na tiSThanti tarhi
 punarapi ropayiSyante yasmAt tAn punarapi ropayitum izvarasya zaktirAste| **24**
 vanyajitavRkSasya zAkhA san tvaM yadi tatazchinno rltivyatyayenottamajitavRkSe
 ropito'bhavastarhi tasya vRkSasya svIya yAH zAkhAstAH kiM punaH svavRkSe
 saMlagitUM na zaknuvanti? **25** he bhrAtaro yuSmAkam AtmAbhimAno yanna
 jAyate tadarthaM mamedRzI vAjchA bhavati yUyaM etannigUDhatattvam
 ajAnanto yanna tiSThatha; vastuto yAvatkAlaM sampUrNarUpeNa bhinnadezinAM
 saMgraho na bhaviSyati tAvatkAlam aMzatvena isrAyeliyalokAnAm andhata
 sthAsyati; **26** pazcAt te sarvve paritrAsyante; etAdRzaM likhitamapyAste,
 AgamiSyati sIyonAd eko yastrANadAyakaH| adharmmaM yAkubo vaMzAt sa tu
 dUrIkariSyati| **27** tathA dUrIkariSyAmi teSAM pApAnyahaM yadA| tAdA taireva
 sArddhaM me niyamo'yaM bhaviSyati| **28** susaMvAdAt te yuSmAkam vipakSA
 abhavan kintvabhirucitvat te pitRlokAnAM kRte priyapAtrANi bhavanti| **29**
 yata Izvarasya dAnAd AhvAnAJca pazcAttApo na bhavati| **30** ataeva pUrvvam
 Izvare'vizvAsinaH santo'pi yUyaM yadvat samprati teSAM avizvAsakArANAd
 Izvarasya kRpApAtrANi jAtAstadvad **31** idAnIM te'vizvAsinaH santi kintu yuSmAbhi
 rlabdhakRpAkArANat tairapi kRpA lapsyate| **32** IzvaraH sarvvAn prati kRpAM
 prakAzayitUM sarvvAn avizvAsitvena gaNayati| (eleēsē g1653) **33** aho Izvarasya

jjAnabuddhirUpayo rdhanayoH kIdRk prAcuryyaM| tasya rAjazAsanasya tattvaM
kIdRg aprApyaM| tasya mArgAzca kIdRg anupalakSyAH| 34 paramezvarasya
saGkalpaM ko jjAtavAn? tasya mantri vA ko'bhavat? 35 ko vA tasyopakAri bhRtvA
tatkRte tena pratyupakarttavyaH? 36 yato vastumAtrameva tasmAt tena tasmai
cAbhavat tadIyo mahimA sarvvadA prakAzito bhavatu| iti| (aiōn g165)

12 he bhrAtara Izvarasya kRpayAhaM yuSmAn vinaye yUyaM svaM svaM
zarIraM sajIvaM pavitraM grAhyam balim Izvaramuddizya samutsRjata, eSA
seva yuSmAkaM yogya| 2 aparaM yUyaM sAMsArika iva mAcarata, kintu
svaM svaM svabhAvaM parAvartya nUtanAcAriNo bhavata, tata Izvarasya
nidezaH kIdRg uttamo grahaNIyaH sampUrNazceti yuSmAbhiranubhAviSyate|
(aiōn g165) 3 kazcidapi jano yogyatvAdadhikaM svaM na manyatAM kintu
Izvaro yasmai pratyayasya yatparimANam adadAt sa tadanusArato yogyarUpaM
svaM manutAm, IzvarAd anugrahaM prAptaH san yuSmAkam ekaikaM janam
ityAjJApayAmi| 4 yato yadvadasmAkam ekasmin zarIre bahUnyaGgAni santi kintu
sarvveSamaGgAnAM kAryyaM samAnaM nahi; 5 tadvadasmAkam bahutve'pi
sarvve vayaM khriSTe ekazarIrAH parasparam aGgapratyaGgatvena bhavAmaH|
6 asmAd IzvarAnugraheNa vizeSaM vizeSaM dAnam asmAsu prApteSu satsu
kopi yadi bhaviSyadvAkyam vadati tarhi pratyayasya parimANANusArataH
sa tad vadatu; 7 yadvA yadi kazcit sevanakArI bhavati tarhi sa tatsevanaM
karotu; athavA yadi kazcid adhyApayita bhavati tarhi so'dhyApayatu; 8 tathA ya
upadeSTA bhavati sa upadizatu yazca dAta sa saralatayA dadAtu yastvadhpatiH
sa yatnenAdhipatitvaM karotu yazca dayAluH sa hRSTamanasa dayatAm|
9 aparaJca yuSmAkaM prema kApaTyavarjitaM bhavatu yad abhadraM tad
RtiyadhvaM yacca bhadraM tasmin anurajyadhvam| 10 aparaM bhrAtRtvapremna
parasparaM prIyadhvaM samAdarAd eko'parajanaM zreSThaM jAnIdhvam| 11
tathA kAryye nirAlasya manasi ca sodyogAH santaH prabhuM sevadhvam| 12
aparaM pratyAzAyAm Anandita duHkhasamaye ca dhairyayukta bhavata;
prArthanAyAM satataM pravarttadhvam| 13 pavitrANAM dInatAM dUrikurudhvam
atithisevAyAm anurajyadhvam| 14 ye jana yuSmAn tADayanti tAn AziSaM vadata

zApam adattvA daddhvamAziSam| 15 ye janA Anandanti taiH sArddham Anandata
 ye ca rudanti taiH saha rudita| 16 aparajca yuSmAkaM manasAM parasparam
 ekobhAvo bhavatu; aparam uccapadam anAkAGkSya nIcalokaiH sahApi mArдавam
 Acarata; svAn jJanino na manyadhvaM| 17 parasmAd apakAraM prApyApi paraM
 nApakuruta| sarvveSAM dRSTito yat karmmottamaM tadeva kuruta| 18 yadi
 bhavituM zakyate tarhi yathAzakti sarvvalokaiH saha nirvvirodhena kAlaM
 yApayata| 19 he priyabandhavaH, kasmaicid apakArasya samucitaM daNDaM
 svayaM na daddhvaM, kintvIzvarIyakrodhAya sthAnaM datta yato likhitamAste
 paramezvaraH kathayati, dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUcitaM pradadAmyahaM|
 20 itikAraNAd ripu ryadi kSudhArttaste tarhi taM tvaM prabhojaya| tathA yadi
 tRSArtaH syAt tarhi taM paripAyaya| tena tvaM mastake tasya jvaladagniM
 nidhAsyasi| 21 kukriyayA parAjita na santa uttamakriyayA kukriyAM parAjayata|
13 yuSmAkam ekaikajanaH zAsanapadasya nighno bhavatu yato yAni
 zAsanapadAni santi tAni sarvvANizvareNa sthApitAni; IzvaraM vinA
 padasthApanaM na bhavati| 2 iti hetoH zAsanapadasya yat prAtikUlyam tad
 IzvarIyanirUpaNasya prAtikUlyameva; aparaM ye prAtikUlyam Acaranti te sveSAM
 samucitaM daNDaM svayameva ghaTayante| 3 zAstA sadAcAriNAM bhayaprado
 nahi durAcAriNameva bhayaprado bhavati; tvaM kiM tasmAn nirbhayo bhavitum
 icchasi? tarhi satkarmmAcara, tasmAd yazo lapyase, 4 yatastava sadAcaraNaya
 sa Izvarasya bhRtyo'sti| kintu yadi kukarmmAcarasi tarhi tvaM zaGkasva
 yataH sa nirarthakaM khaGgaM na dhArayati; kukarmmAcaRiNaM samucitaM
 daNDayitum sa Izvarasya daNDadabhRtya eva| 5 ataeva kevaladaNDabhayAnnahi
 kintu sadasadbodhAdapi tasya vazyena bhavitavyaM| 6 etasmAd yuSmAkaM
 rAjakaradAnamapyucitaM yasmAd ye karaM gRhanti ta Izvarasya kiGkarA bhUtva
 satatam etasmin karmmaNi niviSTastiSThanti| 7 asmAt karagrAhiNe karaM datta,
 tathA zulkagrAhiNe zulkaM datta, aparaM yasmAd bhetaM tasmAd bibhIta,
 yazca samAdaraNIyastaM samAdriyadhvam; itthaM yasya yat prApyaM tat tasmai
 datta| 8 yuSmAkaM parasparaM prema vinA 'nyat kimapi deyam RNaM na bhavatu,
 yato yaH parasmin prema karoti tena vyavastha sidhyati| 9 vastutaH paradArAn

mA gaccha, narahatyAM mA kArSIH, cairyyaM mA kArSIH, mithyAsAkSyAM mA dehi, lobhaM mA kArSIH, etAH sarvva AjJA etAbhyo bhinna yA kAcid AjJAsti sApi svasamIpavAsini svavat prema kurvvityanena vacanena veditA| 10 yataH prema samIpavAsino'zubhaM na janayati tasmAt premnA sarvva vyavastha pAlyate| 11 pratyayIbhavanakAle'smAkaM paritrANasya sAmIpyAd idAnIM tasya sAmIpyam avyavahitaM; ataH samayaM vivicyAsmAbhiH sAmpratam avazyameva nidrAto jAgarttavyaM| 12 bahutarA yAminI gatA prabhAtaM sannidhiM prAptaM tasmAt tAmasyAH kriyAH parityajyAsmAbhi rvAsarIyA sajjA paridhAtavyA| 13 ato heto rvayaM divA vihitaM sadAcaraNam AcariSyAmaH| raGgaraso mattatvaM lampaTatvaM kAmukatvaM vivAda IrSyA caitAni parityakSyAmaH| 14 yUyaM prabhuyIzukhrIStarUpaM paricchadaM paridhaddhvaM sukhAbhilASapUraNaya zArIrikAcaraNaM mAcarata|

14yo jano'dRDhavisvAsastaM yuSmAkaM saGginaM kuruta kintu sandehavicArArthaM nahi| 2 yato niSiddhaM kimapi khAdyadravyaM nAsti, kasyacijjanasya pratyaya etAdRzo vidyate kintvadRDhavisvAsaH kazcidaparo janaH kevalaM zAkaM bhUGktaM| 3 tarhi yo janaH sAdhAraNaM dravyaM bhUGkte sa vizeSadravyabhoktAraM nAvajAnIyAt tathA vizeSadravyabhoktApi sAdhAraNadravyabhoktAraM doSiNaM na kuryyAt, yasmAd Izvarastam agRhIAt| 4 he paradAsasya dUSayitastvaM kaH? nijaprabhoH samIpe tena padasthena padacyutena vA bhavitavyaM sa ca padastha eva bhaviSyati yata IzvarastaM padasthaM karttuM zaknoti| 5 aparaJca kazcijjano dinAd dinaM vizeSaM manyate kazcittu sarvvANi dinAni samAnAni manyate, ekaiko janaH svIyamanasi vivicya nizcinotu| 6 yo janaH kiJcana dinaM vizeSaM manyate sa prabhubhaktyA tan manyate, yazca janaH kimapi dinaM vizeSaM na manyate so'pi prabhubhaktyA tanna manyate; aparaJca yaH sarvvANi bhakSyadravyANi bhUGkte sa prabhubhaktayA tAni bhUGkte yataH sa IzvaraM dhanyaM vakti, yazca na bhUGkte so'pi prabhubhaktyaiva na bhUjJAna IzvaraM dhanyaM brUte| 7 aparam asmAkaM kazcit nijanimittaM prANAn dhArayati nijanimittaM mriyate vA tanna; 8 kintu yadi vayaM prANAn dhArayAmastarhi

prabhunimittaM dhArayaMaH, yadi ca prANAn tyajAmastarhyapi prabhunimittaM
 tyajAmAaH, ataeva jIvane maraNe vA vayaM prabhorevAsmahe| 9 yato jIvanto
 mRtAzcetyubhayeSAM lokAnAM prabhutvaprAptyarthaM khrISTo mRta utthitaH
 punarjIvitazca| 10 kintu tvAM nijaM bhrAtaraM kuto dUSayasi? tathA tvAM
 nijaM bhrAtaraM kutastucchaM jAnAsi? khrISTasya vicArasiMhAsanasya
 sammukhe sarvvairasmAbhirupasthAtavyaM; 11 yAdRzaM likhitam Aste,
 parezaH zapathaM kurvvan vAkyametad purAvadat| sarvvo janaH samIpe me
 jAnupAtaM kariSyati| jihvaikaika tathezasya nighnatvaM svIkariSyati| 12 ataeva
 IzvarasamIpe'smAkam ekaikajanena nija kathA kathayitavyA| 13 itthaM sati
 vayam adyArabhya parasparaM na dUSayantaH svabhrAtu rvighno vyAghAto vA
 yanna jAyeta tAdRzImIhAM kurmmahe| 14 kimapi vastu svabhAvato nAzuci
 bhavatiItyahaM jAne tathA prabhunA yIzukhrISTenApi nizcitaM jAne, kintu yo
 jano yad dravyam apavitram jAnite tasya kRte tad apavitram Aste| 15 ataeva
 tava bhakSyadravyeNa tava bhrAta zokAnvito bhavati tarhi tvAM bhrAtaraM
 prati premna nAcarasi| khrISTo yasya kRte svaprANAn vyayitavAn tvAM
 nijena bhakSyadravyeNa taM na nAzaya| 16 aparaM yuSmAkam uttamaM
 karmma ninditaM na bhavatu| 17 bhakSyAM peyaJcezvararAjyasya sAro nahi,
 kintu puNyaM zAntizca pavitreNAtmanA jAta Anandazca| 18 etai ryo janaH
 khrISTaM sevate, sa evezvarasya tuSTikaro manuSyaizca sukhyAtaH| 19 ataeva
 yenAsmAkam sarvveSAM parasparam aikyaM niSTha ca jAyate tadevAsmAbhi
 ryatitavyaM| 20 bhakSyArtham Izvarasya karmmaNo hAniM mA janayata;
 sarvvaM vastu pavitramiti satyaM tathApi yo jano yad bhuktvA vighnaM labhate
 tadarthaM tad bhadraM nahi| 21 tava mAMsabhakSaNasurApAnAdibhiH kriyAbhi
 ryadi tava bhrAtuH pAdaskhalanaM vighno vA cAJcalyaM vA jAyate tarhi
 tadbhojanapAnayostyAgo bhadraH| 22 yadi tava pratyayastiSThati tarhIzvarasya
 gocare svAntare taM gopaya; yo janaH svamatena svAM doSiNaM na karoti sa eva
 dhanyaH| 23 kintu yaH kazcit saMzayya bhugkte'rthAt na pratItya bhugkte, sa
 evAvazyam daNDARho bhaviSyati, yato yat pratyayajaM nahi tadeva pApamayaM
 bhavati|

15 balavadbhirasmAbhi rdurbbalAnAM daurbalyaM soDhavyaM na ca
sveSAm iSTAcAra AcaritavyaH| **2** asmAkam ekaiko janaH svasamIpavAsino
hitArthaM niSThArthaJca tasyaiveSTAcAram Acaratu| **3** yataH khrISTo'pi
nijeSTAcAraM nAcaritavAn, yathA likhitam Aste, tvannindakagaNasyaiva
nindAbhi rnindito'smyahaM| **4** aparaJca vayaM yat sahiSNutAsAntvanayo
rjanakena zAstreNa pratyAzAM labhemahi tannimittaM pUrvvakAle
likhitAni sarvvavacanAnyasmAkam upadezArthameva lilikhire| **5**
sahiSNutAsAntvanayorAkaro ya IzvaraH sa evaM karotu yat prabhu ryIzukhrISTA
iva yuSmAkam ekajano'nyajanena sArddhaM manasa aikyam Acaret; **6**
yUyaJca sarvva ekacittA bhUtvA mukhaikenevAsmatprabhuyIzukhrISTasya
piturIzvarasya guNAn kIrttayeta| **7** aparam Izvarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM
khrISTo yathA yuSmAn pratyagRhIAt tathA yuSmAkamapyeko jano'nyajanaM
pratigRhIAtu| **8** yathA likhitam Aste, ato'haM sammukhe tiSThan
bhinnadezanivAsinAM| stuvAMstvAM parigAsyAmi tava nAmni parezvara|| **9**
tasya dayAlutvAcca bhinnajAtIyA yad Izvarasya guNAn kIrttayeyustadarthaM
yIzuH khrISTastvakchedaniyamasya nighno'bhavad ityahaM vadAmi| yathA
likhitam Aste, ato'haM sammukhe tiSThan bhinnadezanivAsinAM| stuvAMstvAM
parigAsyAmi tava nAmni parezvara|| **10** aparamapi likhitam Aste, he
anyajAtayo yUyaM samaM nandata tajjanaiH| **11** punazca likhitam Aste, he
sarvvadezino yUyaM dhanyaM brUta parezvaraM| he tadIyanarA yUyaM
kurudhvaM tatprazaMsanaM|| **12** apara yIzAyio'pi lilekha, yIzayasya tu yat
mUlaM tat prakAziSyate tAdA| sarvvajAtIyanRNAJca zAsakaH samudeSyati|
tatrAnyadezilokaizca pratyAZa prakariSyate|| **13** ataeva yUyaM pavitrasyAtmanaH
prabhAvAd yat sampUrNAM pratyAzAM lapsyadhve tadarthaM tatpratyAzAjanaka
IzvaraH pratyayena yuSmAn zAntyAnandAbhyAM sampUrNAn karotu|
14 he bhrAtaro yUyaM sadbhAvayuktaH sarvvaprakAreNa jJAnena ca
sampUrNAH parasparopadeze ca tatparA ityahaM nizcitaM jAnAmi, **15**
tathApyahaM yat pragalbhataro bhavan yuSmAn prabodhayAmi tasyaikaM
kAraNamidaM| **16** bhinnajAtIyAH pavitreNAtmanA pAvitanaivedyarUpA

bhUtvA yad grAhyA bhaveyustannimittamaham Izvarasya susaMvAdaM
 pracArayitUM bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye yIzukhrISTasya sevakatvaM dAnaM
 IzvarAt labdhavAnasmi| 17 IzvaraM prati yIzukhrISTena mama zIAghAkaraNasya
 kAraNam Aste| 18 bhinnadezina AjJAgrAhiNaH karttuM khrISTo vAkyena
 kriyayA ca, AzcaryyalakSaNaizcitrakriyAbhiH pavitrasyAtmanaH prabhAvena
 ca yAni karmmaNi mayA sAdhitavAn, 19 kevalaM tAnyeva vinAnyasya
 kasyacit karmmaNo varNanAM karttuM pragalbho na bhavAmi| tasmAt A
 yirUzAlama illUrikaM yAvat sarvvatra khrISTasya susaMvAdaM prAcArayaM|
 20 anyena nicitAyAM bhittAvahaM yanna nicinomi tannimittaM yatra yatra
 sthAne khrISTasya nAma kadApi kenApi na jJApitaM tatra tatra susaMvAdaM
 pracArayitum ahaM yate| 21 yAdRzaM likhitam Aste, yai rvArtta tasya na prApta
 darzanaM taistu lapsyate| yaizca naiva zrutaM kiJcit boddhuM zakSyanti te
 janAH|| 22 tasmAd yuSmatsamIpagamanAd ahaM muhurmuhu rnivArito'bhavaM|
 23 kintvidAnIm atra pradezeSu mayA na gataM sthAnaM kimapi nAvaziSyate
 yuSmatsamIpaM gantuM bahuvatsarAnArabhya mAmaInAkAGkSA ca vidyata
 iti hetoH 24 spAniyAdezagamanakAle'haM yuSmanmadhyena gacchan
 yuSmAn AlokiSye, tataH paraM yuSmatsambhASaNa tRptiM parilabhya
 taddezagamanArthaM yuSmAbhi rvisarjayiSye, IdRzI madIyA pratyAzA vidyate|
 25 kintu sAmprataM pavitralokAnAM sevanAya yirUzAlamnagaraM vrajAmi| 26
 yato yirUzAlamasthapavitralokAnAM madhye ye daridrA arthavizrANanena
 tAnupakarttuM mAkidaniyAdezIyA AkhAyAdezIyAzca loka aicchan| 27 eSA
 teSAM sadicchA yataste teSAM RNinaH santi yato heto rbhinnajAtIyA yeSAM
 paramArthasyAMzino jAtA aihikaviSaye teSAMupakArastaiH karttavayaH| 28 ato
 mayA tat karmma sAdhayitva tasmin phale tebhyaH samarpite yuSmanmadhyena
 spAniyAdezo gamiSyate| 29 yuSmatsamIpe mamAgamanasamaye khrISTasya
 susaMvAdasya pUrNavareNa sambalitaH san aham AgamiSyAmi iti mayA jJAyate|
 30 he bhrAtRgaNa prabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna pavitrasyAtmAnaH premna
 ca vinaye'haM 31 yihUdAdezasthAnAm avizvAsilokAnAM karebhyo yadahaM
 rakSAM labheya madIyaitena sevanakarmmaNA ca yad yirUzAlamasthAH

pavitralokAstuSyeyuH, 32 tadarthaM yUyaM matkRta IzvarAya prArthayamANA
yatadhvaM tenAham IzvarecchayA sAnandaM yuSmatsamIpaM gatvA yuSmAbhiH
sahitaH prANAn ApyAyituM pArayiSyAmi| 33 zAntidAyaka Izvaro yuSmAkaM
sarvveSAM saGgI bhUyAt| iti|

16 kiMkrIyAnagarIyadharmmasamAjasya paricArikA yA phaibInAmikAsmAkAM
dharmmabhaginI tasyAH kRte'haM yuSmAn nivedayAmi, 2 yUyaM tAM
prabhumAzritAM vijJaya tasyA AtithyaM pavitralokArhaM kurudhvaM,
yuSmattastasyA ya upakAro bhavituM zaknoti taM kurudhvaM, yasmAt tayA
bahUnAM mama copakAraH kRtaH| 3 aparaJca khrISTasya yIzoH karmmaNi
mama sahakAriNau mama prANarakSArthaJca svaprANAn paNikRtavantau yau
priSkillAkkilau tau mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM| 4 tAbhyAm upakArAptiH
kevalaM mayA svIkarttavyeti nahi bhinnadezIyaiH sarvvadharmmasamAjairapi|
5 aparaJca tayo rgRhe sthitAn dharmmasamAjalokAn mama namaskAraM
jJApayadhvaM| tadvat AziyAdeze khrISTasya pakSe prathamajAtaphalasvarUpo ya
ipenitanAmA mama priyabandhustamapi mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM|
6 aparaM bahuzrameNAsmAn asevata yA mariyam tAmapi namaskAraM
jJApayadhvaM| 7 aparaJca preriteSu khyAtakIrtti madagre khrISTAzritau mama
svajAtIyau sahabandinau ca yAvAndranIkayUniyau tau mama namaskAraM
jJApayadhvaM| 8 tathA prabhau matpriyatamam Ampliyamapi mama namaskAraM
jJApayadhvaM| 9 aparaM khrISTasevAyAM mama sahakAriNam UrbbaNaM
mama priyatamaM stAkhuJca mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM| 10 aparaM
khrISTena parIkSitam ApilliM mama namaskAraM vadata, AriSTabUlasya
parijanAMzca mama namaskAraM jJApayadhvaM| 11 aparaM mama jJAtiM
herodiyonaM mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA nArkisasya parivArANAM madhye
ye prabhumAzritAstAn mama namaskAraM vadata| 12 aparaM prabhoH sevAyAM
parizramakAriNyau truphenAtruphoSe mama namaskAraM vadata, tathA
prabhoH sevAyAm atyantaM parizramakAriNI yA priyA parSistAM namaskAraM
jJApayadhvaM| 13 aparaM praborabhirucitaM rUpaM mama dharmmamAtA
yA tasya mAtA tAmapi namaskAraM vadata| 14 aparam asuMkRtaM phligonaM

harmmaM pAtrabaM harmmim eteSAM saGgibhrAtRgaNaJca namaskAraM
 jJApyadhvaM| 15 aparaM philalago yUliyA nIriyastasya bhaginyalumpA
 caitAn etaiH sArddhaM yAvantaH pavitraloka Asate tAnapi namaskAraM
 jJApyadhvaM| 16 yUyaM parasparaM pavitracumbanena namaskurudhvaM|
 khrISTasya dharmmasamAjagaNo yuSmAn namaskurute| 17 he bhrAtaro
 yuSmAn vinaye'haM yuSmAbhi ryA zikSA labdhA tAm atikramya ye vicchedAn
 vighnAMzca kurvvanti tAn nizcinuta teSAM saGgaM varjayata ca| 18 yatastAdRza
 lokA asmAkAM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya dAsA iti nahi kintu svodarasyaiva
 dAsAH; aparaM praNayavacanai rmadhuravAkyazca saralalokAnAM manAMsi
 mohayanti| 19 yuSmAkam AjJAgrAhitvaM sarvvatra sarvvai rjJAtaM tato'haM
 yuSmAsu sAnando'bhavaM tathApi yUyaM yat satjJAnena jJAninaH kujJAne
 cAtatpara bhaveteti mamAbhilASaH| 20 adhikantu zAntidAyaka IzvaraH
 zaitAnam avilambaM yuSmAkAM padAnAm adho marddiSyati| asmAkAM prabhu
 ryIzukhrISTo yuSmAsu prasAdaM kriyAt| iti| 21 mama sahakArI tImathiyo mama
 jJAtayo lUkiyo yAson sosipAtrazceme yuSmAn namaskurvvante| 22 aparam
 etatpatralekhakastarttiyanAmAhamapi prabho rnAmna yuSmAn namaskaromi| 23
 tathA kRtsnadharmmasamAjasya mama cAtithyakArI gAyo yuSmAn namaskaroti|
 aparam etannagarasya dhanarakSaka irAstaH kkArttanAmakazcaiko bhrAta tAvapi
 yuSmAn namaskurutaH| 24 asmAkAM prabhu ryIzukhrISTA yuSmAsu sarvveSu
 prasAdaM kriyAt| iti| 25 pUrvvakAlikayugeSu pracchanna yA mantraNadhuna
 prakAzita bhUtvA bhaviSyadvAdilikhitagranthaganaSya pramANAd vizvAsena
 grahaNArthaM sadAtanasyezvarasyAjJayA sarvvadezIyalokAn jJApyate, (aiōnios g166)
 26 tasyA mantraNaya jJAnaM labdhvA mayA yaH susaMvAdo yIzukhrISTamadhi
 pracAryyate, tadanusArAd yuSmAn dharmme susthirAn karttuM samartho
 yo'dvitIyaH (aiōnios g166) 27 sarvvajJa Izvarastasya dhanyavAdo yIzukhrISTena
 santataM bhUyAt| iti| (aiōn g165)

1 karinthinaH

1 yAvantaH pavitrA lokAH sveSAm asmAkaJca vasatisthAneSvasmAkaM prabho
ryIzoH khrISTasya nAmnA prArthayante taiH sahAhUtAnAM khrISTena yIzuna
pavitrIkRtAnAM lokAnAM ya IzvarIyadharmmasamAjaH karinthanagare vidyate **2**
taM pratIzvarasyecchayAhUto yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulaH sosthininAmA
bhrAta ca patraM likhati| **3** asmAkaM pitrezvareNa prabhunA yIzukhrISTena
ca prasAdaH zAntizca yuSmabhyaM dIyatAM| **4** Izvaro yIzukhrISTena
yuSmAn prati prasAdaM prakAzitavAn, tasmAdahaM yuSmannimittaM
sarvvadA madIyezvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| **5** khrISTasambandhIyaM sAkSyAM
yuSmAkaM madhye yena prakAreNa sapramANam abhavat **6** tena
yUyaM khrISTat sarvvavidhavaktRtAjJAnAdIni sarvvadhanAni labdhavantaH|
7 tato'smatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya punarAgamanaM pratIkSamANAnAM
yuSmAkaM kasyApi varasyAbhAvo na bhavati| **8** aparam asmAkaM prabho
ryIzukhrISTasya divase yUyaM yannirddoSA bhaveta tadarthaM saeva
yAvadantaM yuSmAn susthirAn kariSyati| **9** ya IzvaraH svaputrasyAsmatprabho
ryIzukhrISTasyAMzinaH karttuM yuSmAn AhUtavAn sa vizvasanIyaH| **10** he
bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabhuyIzukhrISTasya nAmnA yuSmAn vinaye'haM sarvvai
ryuSmAbhirekarUpAni vAkyAni kathyantAM yuSmanmadhye bhinnasaGghATA
na bhavantu manovicArayoraikyena yuSmAkaM siddhatvaM bhavatu| **11** he
mama bhrAtaro yuSmanmadhye vivAda jAta iti vArttAmahaM kloyyAH parijanai
rjJApitaH| **12** mamAbhipretamidaM yuSmAkaM kazcit kazcid vadati paulasya
ziSyo'ham ApalloH ziSyo'ham kaiphAH ziSyo'ham khrISTasya ziSyo'hamiti ca|
13 khrISTasya kiM vibhedaH kRtaH? paulaH kiM yuSmatkRte kruze hataH?
paulasya nAmnA vA yUyaM kiM majjitaH? **14** kriSpagAyau vinA yuSmAkaM
madhye'nyaH ko'pi mayA na majjita iti hetoraham IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi|
15 etena mama nAmnA mAnava mayA majjita iti vaktuM kenApi na zakyate|
16 aparaM stiphAnasya parijana mayA majjitAstadanyaH kazcid yanmayA
majjitastadahaM na vedmi| **17** khrISTenAhaM majjanArthaM na preritaH kintu
susaMvAdasya pracArArthameva; so'pi vAkpaTutaya mayA na pracAritavyaH,

yastathA pracArite khrISTasya kruze mRtyuH phalahIno bhaviSyati| 18 yato
heto rye vinazyanti te tAM kruzasya vArttAM pralApamiva manyante kijca
paritrANaM labhamAneSvasmAsu sA IzvarIyazaktisvarUpA| 19 tasmAditthaM
likhitamAste, jJAnavatAntu yat jJAnaM tanmayA nAzayiSyate| vilopayiSyate
tadvad buddhi rbaddhimatAM mayA|| 20 jJAnI kutra? zAstrI vA kutra?
ihalokasya vicAratatparo vA kutra? ihalokasya jJAnaM kimIzvoreNa mohIkRtaM
nahi? (aiōn g165) 21 Izvarasya jJAnAd ihalokasya mAnavAH svajJAnenezvarasya
tattvabodhaM na prAptavantastasmAd IzvaraH pracArarUpiNA pralApena
vizvAsinaH paritrAtuM rocitavAn| 22 yihUdIyaloka lakSaNani didRkSanti
bhinnadezIyalokAstu vidyAM mRgayante, 23 vayaJca kruze hataM khrISTaM
pracArayAmaH| tasya pracAro yihUdIyai rvighna iva bhinnadezIyaizca pralApa
iva manyate, 24 kintu yihUdIyAnAM bhinnadezIyAnAJca madhye ye AhUtAsteSu
sa khrISTa IzvarIyazaktirivezvarIyajJAnamiva ca prakAzate| 25 yata Izvare yaH
pralApa Aropyate sa mAnavAtiriktaM jJAnameva yacca daurbalyam Izvara
Aropyate tat mAnavAtiriktaM balameva| 26 he bhrAtaraH, AhUtayuSmadgaNo
yaSmAbhirAlokyatAM tanmadhye sAMsArikajJAnena jJAnavantaH parAkramiNo
vA kulInA vA bahavo na vidyante| 27 yata Izvaro jJAnavatastrapayituM
mUrkhalkAn rocitavAn balAni ca trapayitum Izvaro durbbalAn rocitavAn| 28 tathA
varttamAnalokAn saMsthitibhraSTAn karttum Izvaro jagato'pakRSTAn heyAn
avarttamAnAMzcAbhirocitavAn| 29 tata Izvarasya sAkSAat kenApyAtmazlAgha
na karttavayA| 30 yUyaJca tasmAt khrISTe yIzau saMsthitiM prAptavantaH sa
IzvarAd yuSmAkaM jJAnaM puNyaM pavitratvaM muktizca jAtA| 31 ataeva yadvad
likhitamAste tadvat, yaH kazcit zLaghamAnaH syAt zLaghatAM prabhunA sa hi|
2 he bhrAtaro yuSmatsamlpe mamAgamanakAle'haM vaktRtAyA vidyAyA vA
naipuNyenezvarasya sAkSyAM pracAritavAn tannahi; 2 yato yIzukhrISTaM
tasya kruze hatatvaJca vinA nAnyat kimapi yuSmanmadhye jJApayituM
vihitaM buddhavAn| 3 aparaJcAtIva daurbalyabhItikampayukto yuSmAbhiH
sArddhamAsaM| 4 aparaM yuSmAkaM vizvAso yat mAnuSikajJAnasya
phalaM na bhavet kintvIzvarIyazakteH phalaM bhavet, 5 tadarthaM mama

vaktRtA madlyapracArazca mAnuSikajJAnasya madhuravAkyasambalita nAstAM
kintvAtmanaH zaktezca pramANayuktAvAstAM| 6 vAyAM jJAnaM bhASaMahe
tacca siddhalokai rJJAnamiva manyate, tadihalokasya jJAnaM nahi, ihalokasya
nazvarANAm adhipatInAM vA jJAnaM nahi; (aiōn g165) 7 kintu kAlAvasthAyAH
pUrvvasmAd yat jJAnam asmAkAM vibhavArtham IzvareNa nizcitya pracchannaM
tannigUDham IzvarIyajJAnaM prabhASaMahe| (aiōn g165) 8 ihalokasyAdhipatInAM
kenApi tat jJAnaM na labdhaM, labdhe sati te prabhAvaviziSTaM prabhuM
kruze nAhaniSyan| (aiōn g165) 9 tadvallikhitamAste, netreNa kkApi no dRSTaM
karNenApi ca na zrutaM| manomadhye tu kasyApi na praviSTaM kadApi
yat|Izvare priyamANAnAM kRte tat tena sajcitaM| 10 aparamIzvaraH svAtmana
tadasmAkAM sAkSat prAkAzayat; yata AtmA sarvvamevAnusandhatte tena
cezvarasya marmmatattvamapi budhyate| 11 manujasyAntaHsthamAtmAnaM
vinA kena manujena tasya manujasya tattvaM budhyate? tadvadIzvarasyAtmAnaM
vinA kenApIzvarasya tattvaM na budhyate| 12 vAyajcehalokasyAtmAnaM
labdhavantastannahi kintvIzvarasyaivAtmAnaM labdhavantaH, tato hetorIzvareNa
svaprasAdAd asmabhyaM yad yad dattaM tatsarvvam asmAbhi rJJAtuM zakyate| 13
taccAsmAbhi rmAnuSikajJAnasya vAkyAni zikSitvA kathyata iti nahi kintvAtmato
vAkyAni zikSitvAtmikai rvAkyairAtmikaM bhAvAM prakAzayadbhiH kathyate|
14 prANI manuSya IzvarIyAtmanaH zikSAM na gRhIati yata AtmikavicAreNa
sa vicAryyeti hetoH sa tAM pralApamiva manyate boddhuJca na zaknoti| 15
Atmiko mAnavaH sarvvANi vicArayati kintu svayaM kenApi na vicAryyate| 16
yata Izvarasya mano jJAtvA tamupadeSTuM kaH zaknoti? kintu khrISTasya
mano'smAbhi rlabdhaM|

3 he bhrAtaraH, ahamAtmikairiva yuSmAbhiH samaM sambhASituM nAzaknavaM
kintu zArIrikAcAribhiH khrISTadharmme zizutulyaizca janairiva yuSmAbhiH
saha samabhASE| 2 yuSmAn kaThinabhakSyAM na bhojayan dugdham apAyayaM
yato yUyaM bhakSyAM grahItuM taDA nAzaknuta idAnImapi na zaknutha, yato
hetoradhunApi zArIrikAcAriNa Adhve| 3 yuSmanmadhye mAtsaryyavivAdabhedA
bhavanti tataH kiM zArIrikAcAriNo nAdhve mAnuSikamArgeNa ca na caratha? 4

paulasyAhamityApallorahamiti vA yadvAkyaM yuSmAkaM kaizcit kaizcit kathyate
 tasmAd yUyaM zArIrikAcAriNa na bhavatha? 5 paulaH kaH? Apallo rvA kaH? tau
 paricArakamAtrau tayorekaikasmai ca prabhu ryAdRk phalamadadAt tadvat
 tayordvArA yUyaM vizvAsino jAtAH| 6 ahaM ropitavAn Apallozca niSiktavAn
 IzvarazcAvarddhayat| 7 ato ropayitRsektArAvasArau varddhayitezvara eva sArAH|
 8 ropayitRsektArau ca samau tayorekaikazca svazramayogyaM svavetanaM
 lapsyate| 9 AvAmIzvareNa saha karmmakAriNau, Izvarasya yat kSetram Izvarasya
 yA nirmmitiH sA yUyameva| 10 Izvarasya prasAdAt mayA yat padaM labdhaM
 tasmAt jJAninA gRhakAriNeva mayA bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadupari cAnyena
 niclyate| kintu yena yanniclyate tat tena vivicyatAM| 11 yato yIzukhrISTarUpaM
 yad bhittimUlaM sthApitaM tadanyat kimapi bhittimUlaM sthApayituM kenApi na
 zakyate| 12 etadbhittimUlasopari yadi kecit svarNarUpyamaNikASThatRNanalAn
 nicinvanti, 13 tarhyekaikasya karmma prakAziSyate yataH sa divasastat
 prakAzayiSyati| yato hatostana divasena vahnimayenodetavyaM tata ekaikasya
 karmma kIdRzametasya parIkSA bahninA bhaviSyati| 14 yasya nicayanarUpaM
 karmma sthAsnu bhaviSyati sa vetanaM lapsyate| 15 yasya ca karmma dhakSyate
 tasya kSati rbhaviSyati kintu vahne rnirgatajana iva sa svayaM paritrANaM
 prApsyati| 16 yUyam Izvarasya mandiraM yuSmanmadhye cezvarasyAtmA
 nivasatIti kiM na jAnItha? 17 Izvarasya mandiraM yena vinAzyate so'pIzvareNa
 vinAzayiSyate yata Izvarasya mandiraM pavitraveva yUyaM tu tanmandiram
 Adhve| 18 kopi svaM na vaJcayatAM| yuSmAkaM kazcana cedihalokasya jJAnena
 jJAnavAnahamiti budhyate tarhi sa yat jJAnI bhavet tadarthaM mUDho bhavatu|
 (aiōn g165) 19 yasmAdihalokasya jJAnam Izvarasya sAkSAT mUDhatvameva| etasmin
 likhitamapyAste, tIkSNA yA jJAninAM buddhistayA tAn dharatIzvaraH| 20 punazca|
 jJAninAM kalpanA vetti paramezo nirarthakAH| 21 ataeva ko'pi manujairAtmAnaM
 na zlAghatAM yataH sarvvANi yuSmAkameva, 22 paula vA Apallo rvA kaiphA vA
 jagad vA jIvanaM vA maraNaM vA varttamAnaM vA bhaviSyadvA sarvvANYeva
 yuSmAkaM, 23 yUyaJca khrISTasya, khrISTazcezvarasya|

4 lokA asmAn khrISTasya paricArakAn Izvarasya
nigUThavAkyadhanasyAdhyakSAMzca manyantAM| **2** kijca dhanAdhyakSeNa
vizvasanIyena bhavitavyametadeva lokai ryAcyate| **3** ato vicArayadbhi
ryuSmAbhiranyaiH kaizcin manujai rvA mama parIkSaNaM mayAtIva laghu
manyate 'hamapyAtmAnaM na vicArayAmi| **4** mayA kimapyaparAddhamityahaM
na vedmi kintvetena mama niraparAdhatvaM na nizcIyate prabhureva mama
vicArayitAsti| **5** ata upayuktasamayAt pUrvvam arthataH prabhorAgamanAt
pUrvvam yuSmAbhi rvicAro na kriyatAM| prabhurAgatya timireNa pracchannAni
sarvvANi dIpayiSyati manasAM mantraNAzca prakAzayiSyati tasmin samaya
IzvarAd ekaikasya prazaMsA bhaviSyati| **6** he bhrAtaraH sarvvANYetAni
mayAtmAnam ApallavaJcoddizya kathitAni tasyaitat kAraNaM yuyam yathA
zAstrIyavidhimatikramya mAnavam atIva nAdariSyadhba Itthajcaikena
vaiparItyAd apareNa na zLaghiSyadhba etAdRzIM zikSAmAvayordRSTAntAt
lapsyadhve| **7** aparAt kastvAM vizeSayati? tubhyaM yanna datta tAdRzaM
kiM dhArayasi? adatteneva dattena vastunA kutaH zLaghase? **8** idAnImeva
yUyaM kiM tRpta labdhadhanA vA? asmAsvavidyamAneSu yUyaM kiM
rAjatvapadaM prAptAH? yuSmAkaM rAjatvaM mayAbhilaSitaM yatastena
yuSmAbhiH saha vayamapi rAjyAMzino bhaviSyAmaH| **9** preritA vayaM zeSA
hantavyAzcevezvareNa nidarzitAH| yato vayaM sarvvAlokAnAm arthataH
svargIyadUtAnAM mAnavAnAJca kautukAspadAni jAtAH| **10** khrISTasya
kRte vayaM mUDhAH kintu yUyaM khrISTena jJAninaH, vayaM durbbala
yUyaJca sabalAH, yUyaM sammAnitA vayaJcApamAnitAH| **11** vayamadyApi
kSudhArttAstRSNArttA vastrahInAstADitA AzramarahitAzca santaH **12**
karmmaNi svakarAn vyApArayantazca duHkhaiH kAlaM yApayAmaH|
garhitairasmAbhirAziH kathyate dUrIkRtaiH sahyate ninditaiH prasAdyate| **13**
vayamadyApi jagataH sammArjanIyogyA avakarA iva sarvvai rmanyAmahe|
14 yuSmAn trapayitumahametAni likhAmIti nahi kintu priyatmajAniva
yuSmAn prabodhayAmi| **15** yataH khrISTadharmme yadyapi yuSmAkaM
dazasahasrANi vinetAro bhavanti tathApi bahavo janakA na bhavanti yato'hameva

susaMvAdena yIzukhrISTe yuSmAn ajanayaM| 16 ato yuSmAn vinaye'haM
yUyaM madanugAmino bhavata| 17 ityarthaM sarvveSu dharmmasamAJeSu
sarvvatra khrISTadharmmayogyA ye vidhayo mayopadizyante tAn yo yuSmAn
smArayiSyatyevambhUtaM prabhoH kRte priyaM vizvAsinaJca madIyatanayaM
tImathiyaM yuSmAkaM samIpaM preSitavAnahaM| 18 aparamahaM yuSmAkaM
samIpaM na gamiSyAmIti buddhvA yuSmAkaM kiyanto lokA garvvanti| 19 kintu
yadi prabhericchA bhavati tarhyahamavilambaM yuSmatsamIpamupasthAya
teSAM darpadhmAtAnAM lokAnAM vAcaM jJAsyAmIti nahi sAmarthyameva
jJAsyAmi| 20 yasmADizvarasya rAjatvaM vAgyuktaM nahi kintu sAmarthyayuktaM|
21 yuSmAkaM kA vAjchA? yuSmatsamIpe mayA kiM daNDapANinA gantavyamuta
premanamratAtmayuktena vA?

5 aparaM yuSmAkaM madhye vyabhicAro vidyate sa ca vyabhicArastAdRzo
yad devapUjakAnAM madhye'pi tattulyo na vidyate phalato yuSmAkameko
jano vimAtRgamanaM kRruta iti vArttA sarvvatra vyAptA| 2 tathAca yUyaM
darpadhmAtA Adhbe, tat karmma yena kRtaM sa yathA yuSmanmadhyAd
dUrikriyate tathA zoko yuSmAbhi rna kriyate kim etat? 3 avidyamAne madIyazarIre
mamAtmA yuSmanmadhye vidyate ato'haM vidyamAna iva tatkarmmakAriNo
vicAraM nizcitavAn, 4 asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmnA yuSmAkaM
madIyatmanazca milane jAte 'smatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya zakteH sAhAyyena 5 sa
naraH zarIranAzArthamasmAbhiH zayatAno haste samarpayitavyastato'smAkaM
prabho ryIzo rdivase tasyAtmA rakSAM gantuM zakSyati| 6 yuSmAkaM darpo
na bhadrAya yUyaM kimetanna jAnItha, yathA, vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM
svalpakiNvena jAyate| 7 yUyaM yat navInazaktusvarUpA bhaveta tadarthaM
purAtanaM kiNvam avamArjjata yato yuSmAbhiH kiNvazUnyai rbhavitavyaM|
aparam asmAkaM nistArotsavIyameSazAvako yaH khrISTaH so'smadarthaM
balIkRto 'bhavat| 8 ataH purAtanakiNvenArthato duSTatAjighAMsArUpeNa
kiNvena tannahi kintu sAralyasatyatvarUpayA kiNvazUnyatayAsmAbhirutsavaH
karttavayaH| 9 vyAbhicAriNAM saMsargo yuSmAbhi rvihAtavya iti mayA patre
likhitaM| 10 kintvaihikalokAnAM madhye ye vyabhicAriNo lobhina upadrAviNo

devapUjaka vA teSAM saMsargaH sarvvathA vihAtavya iti nahi, vihAtavye sati
 yuSmAbhi rjagato nirgantavyameva| 11 kintu bhrAtRtvena vikhyAtaH kazcijjano
 yadi vyabhicAri lobhi devapUjako nindako madyapa upadrAvI vA bhavet tarhi
 tAdRzena mAnavena saha bhojanapAne'pi yuSmAbhi rna karttavye ityadhuna
 mayA likhitaM| 12 samAjabahiHsthitAnAM lokAnAM vicArakaraNe mama
 ko'dhikAraH? kintu tadantargatAnAM vicAraNaM yuSmAbhiH kiM na karttavyaM
 bhavet? 13 bahiHsthanAM tu vicAra IzvareNa kAriSyate| ato yuSmAbhiH sa
 pAtakI svamadhyAd bahiSkriyatAM|

6 yuSmAkamekasya janasyApareNa saha vivAde jAte sa pavitralokai
 rvicAramakArayan kim adhArmmikalokai rvicArayituM protsahate? 2 jagato'pi
 vicAraNaM pavitralokaiH kAriSyata etad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? ato jagad yadi
 yuSmAbhi rvicArayitavyaM tarhi kSudratamavicAreSu yUyaM kimasamarthaH? 3
 dUta apyasmAbhi rvicArayiSyanta iti kiM na jAnItha? ata aihikaviSayAH kim
 asmAbhi rna vicArayitavyA bhavyeUH? 4 aihikaviSayasya vicAre yuSmAbhiH
 karttavye ye lokAH samitau kSudratamAsta eva niyujyantAM| 5 ahaM
 yuSmAn trapayitumiccham vadAmi yRSmanmadhye kimeko'pi manuSyastAdRg
 buddhimAnnahi yo bhrAtRvivAdavicAraNe samarthaH syAt? 6 kiJcaiko
 bhrAta bhrAtrAnyena kimavizvAsinAM vicArakanAM sAkSAd vivadate?
 yaSmanmadhye vivAda vidyanta etadapi yuSmAkaM doSaH| 7 yUyaM
 kuto'nyAyasahanaM kSatisahanaM vA zreyo na manyadhve? 8 kintu
 yUyamapi bhrAtRneva pratyanyAyaM kSatijca kurutha kimetat? 9 Izvarasya
 rAjye'nyAyakAriNAM lokAnAmadhikAro nAstyetad yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? mA
 vaJcyadhvaM, ye vyabhicAriNo devArccinaH pAradArikAH strIvadAcAriNaH
 puMmaithunakAriNastaskarA 10 lobhino madyapA nindakA upadrAviNo vA ta
 Izvarasya rAjyabhAgino na bhaviSyanti| 11 yUyaJcaivaMvidhA loka Asta kintu
 prabho ryIzo rnAmnAsmadIzvarasyAtmanA ca yUyaM prakSAlitAH pAvitAH
 sapuNyIkRtAzca| 12 madarthaM sarvvaM dravyam apratiSiddhaM kintu na
 sarvvaM hitajanakaM|madarthaM sarvvamapratiSiddhaM tathApyahaM kasyApi
 dravyasya vazIkRto na bhaviSyAmi| 13 udarAya bhakSyANI bhakSyebhyazcodaram,

kintu bhakSyodare IzvareNa nAzayiSyete; aparaM deho na vyabhicArAya
kintu prabhava prabhuzca dehAya| 14 yazcezvaraH prabhumutthApitavAn
sa svazaktyAsmAnapyutthApayiSyati| 15 yuSmAkaM yAni zarIrANi tAni
khrISTasyAGgAnIti kiM yUyaM na jAnItha? ataH khrISTasya yAnyAGgAni tAni
mayApahRtya vezyAyA aGgAni kiM kAriSyante? tanna bhavatu| 16 yaH kazcid
vezyAyAm Asajyate sa tayA sahaikadeho bhavati kiM yUyametanna jAnItha? yato
likhitamAste, yathA, tau dvau janAvekAGgau bhaviSyataH| 17 mAnavA yAnyanyAni
kaluSANi kurvvate tAni vapu rna samAvizanti kintu vyabhicAriNA svavigrahasya
viruddhaM kalmaSaM kriyate| 18 mAnavA yAnyanyAni kaluSANi kurvvate tAni
vapu rna samAvizanti kintu vyabhicAriNA svavigrahasya viruddhaM kalmaSaM
kriyate| 19 yuSmAkaM yAni vapUMsi tAni yuSmadantaHsthitasyezvarAllabdhasya
pavitrasyAtmano mandirANi yUyaJca sveSAM svAmino nAdhve kimetad yuSmAbhi
rna jJAyate? 20 yUyaM mUlyena krItA ato vapurmanobhyAm Izvaro yuSmAbhiH
pUjyatAM yata Izvara eva tayoH svAmI|

7 aparaJca yuSmAbhi rmAM prati yat patramalekhi tasyottarametat,
yoSito'sparzanaM manujasya varaM; 2 kintu vyabhicArabhayAd ekaikasya puMsaH
svakIyabhAryyA bhavatu tadvad ekaikasyA yoSito 'pi svakIyabharttA bhavatu|
3 bhAryyAyai bhartrA yadyad vitaraNIyaM tad vitIryyatAM tadvad bhartre'pi
bhAryyayA vitaraNIyaM vitIryyatAM| **4** bhAryyAyAH svadehe svatvaM nAsti
bharttureva, tadvad bhartturapi svadehe svatvaM nAsti bhAryyAyA eva| **5**
upoSaNapraArthanayoH sevanArtham ekamantraNAnAM yuSmAkaM kiyatkAlaM
yAvad yA pRthaksthiti rbhavati tadanyo vicchedo yuSmanmadhye na bhavatu,
tataH param indriyANAm adhairyyAt zayatAn yad yuSmAn parIkSAM na nayet
tadarthaM punarekatra milata| **6** etad Adezato nahi kintvanujJAta eva mayA
kathyate, **7** yato mamAvastheva sarvvamAnavAnAmavasthA bhavatviti mama
vAJchA kintvIzvarAd ekenaiko varo'nyena cAnyo vara itthamekaikena svakIyavaro
labdhaH| **8** aparam akRtavivAhAn vidhavAzca prati mamaitannivedanaM mameva
teSAMavasthiti rbhadra; **9** kiJca yadi tairindriyANi niyantum na zakyante
tarhi vivAhaH kriyatAM yataH kAmadahanAd vyUDhatvaM bhadraM| **10** ye ca

kRtavivAhAste mayA nahi prabhunaivaitad AjJApyante| 11 bhAryyA bharttRtaH
 pRthak na bhavatu| yadi vA pRthagbhUtA syAt tarhi nirvivAhA tiSThatu
 svIyapatinA vA sandadhAtu bharttApi bhAryyAM na tyajatu| 12 itarAn janAn prati
 prabhu rna bravIti kintvahaM bravImi; kasyacid bhrAturyoSid avizvAsinI satyapi
 yadi tena sahavAse tuSyati tarhi sA tena na tyajyatAM| 13 tadvat kasyAzcid
 yoSitaH patiravizvAsI sannapi yadi tayA sahavAse tuSyati tarhi sa tayA na
 tyajyatAM| 14 yato'vizvAsI bharttA bhAryyayA pavitrIbhUtAH, tadvadavizvAsinI
 bhAryyA bhartrA pavitrIbhUtA; noced yuSmAkamapatyAnyazucInyabhaviSyam
 kintvadhunA tAni pavitrANI santi| 15 avizvAsI jano yadi vA pRthag bhavati
 tarhi pRthag bhavatu; etena bhrAta bhaginI vA na nibadhyate tathApi
 vayamIzvareNa zAntaye samAhUtAH| 16 he nAri tava bharttuH paritrANaM tvatto
 bhaviSyati na veti tvayA kiM jJAyate? he nara tava jAyAyAH paritrANaM tvatte
 bhaviSyati na veti tvayA kiM jJAyate? 17 ekaiko janaH paramezvarAllabdhaM yad
 bhajate yasyAJcAvasthAyAm IzvareNAhvAyI tadanusAreNaivAcaratu tadahaM
 sarvvasamAjasthAn AdizAmi| 18 chinnatvag bhRtvA ya AhUtAH sa prakRSTatvak
 na bhavatu, tadvad achinnatvag bhUtVA ya AhUtAH sa chinnatvak na bhavatu| 19
 tvakchedaH sAro nahi tadvadatvakchedo'pi sAro nahi kintvIzvarasyAjJAnAM
 pAlanameva| 20 yo jano yasyAmavasthAyAmAhvAyI sa tasyAmevAvatiSThatAM|
 21 dAsaH san tvaM kimAhUto'si? tanmA cintaya, tathAca yadi svatanthro bhavituM
 zaknuyAstarhi tadeva vRnu| 22 yataH prabhunAhUto yo dAsaH sa prabho
 rmocitajanaH| tadvad tenAhUtAH svatanthro jano'pi khrISTasya dAsa eva| 23
 yUyaM mUlyena krItA ato heto rmanavAnAM dAsa mA bhavata| 24 he bhrAtaro
 yasyAmavasthAyAM yasyAhvAnamabhavat tayA sa Izvarasya sAKSat tiSThatu| 25
 aparam akRtavivAhAn janAn prati prabhoH ko'pyAdezo mayA na labdhaH kintu
 prabhoranukampayA vizvAsyo bhUto'haM yad bhadraM manye tad vadAmi| 26
 varttamAnAt klezasamayAt manuSyasyAnUDhatvaM bhadramiti mayA budhyate|
 27 tvaM kiM yoSiti nibaddho'si tarhi mocanaM prAptuM mA yatasva| kiM vA
 yoSito mukto'si? tarhi jAyAM mA gaveSaya| 28 vivAhaM kurvvatA tvayA kimapi
 nApArAdhyate tadvad vyUhyamAnayA yuvatyApi kimapi nAparAdhyate tathAca

tAdRzau dvau janau zArIrikaM klezaM lapsyete kintu yuSmAn prati mama karuNA vidyate| 29 he bhrAtaro'hamidaM bravImi, itaH paraM samayo'tiva saMkSiptaH, 30 ataH kRtadArairakRtadArairiva rudadbhizcArudadbhiriva sAnandaizca nirAnandairiva kretRbhizcAbhAgibhirivAcaritavyaM 31 ye ca saMsAre caranti tai rnAticaritavyaM yata ihalekasya kautuko vicalati| 32 kintu yUyaM YannizcintA bhaveteti mama vAJchA| akRtavivAho jano yathA prabhuM paritoSayet tathA prabhuM cintayati, 33 kintu kRtavivAho jano yathA bhAryyaM paritoSayet tathA saMsAraM cintayati| 34 tadvad UDhayaSito 'nUDhA viziSyate| yAnUDhA sA yathA kAyamanasoH pavitra bhavet tathA prabhuM cintayati yA coDhA sA yathA bharttAraM paritoSayet tathA saMsAraM cintayati| 35 ahaM yad yuSmAn mRgabandhinya parikSipeyaM tadarthaM nahi kintu yUyaM yadanindita bhUtva prabhoH sevane'bAdham Asakta bhaveta tadarthametAni sarvvANi yuSmAkaM hitAya mayA kathyante| 36 kasyacit kanyAyAM yauvanaprAptAyAM yadi sa tasyA anUDhatvaM nindanIyaM vivAhazca sAdhayitavya iti manyate tarhi yathAbhilASaM karotu, etena kimapi nAparAtsyati vivAhaH kriyatAM| 37 kintu duHkhenAkliSTaH kazcit pitA yadi sthiraManogataH svamano'bhilASasAdhane samarthazca syAt mama kanyA mayA rakSitavyeti manasi nizcinoti ca tarhi sa bhadraM karmma karoti| 38 ato yo vivAhaM karoti sa bhadraM karmma karoti yazca vivAhaM na karoti sa bhadratarAraM karmma karoti| 39 yAvatkAlaM pati rjIvati tAvad bhAryya vyavasthaya nibaddha tiSThati kintu patyau mahAnidraM gate sA muktIbhUya YamabhilaSati tena saha tasyA vivAho bhavituM zaknoti, kintvetat kevalaM prabhubhaktAnAM madhye| 40 tathAca sA yadi niSpatika tiSThati tarhi tasyAH kSemaM bhaviSyatiIti mama bhAvaH| aparam IzvarasyAtma mamApyanta rvidyata iti mayA budhyate|

8 devaprasAde sarvveSAm asmAkaM jJAnamAste tadvayaM vidmaH| tathApi jJAnaM garvvaM janayati kintu premato niSTha jAyate| 2 ataH kazcana yadi manyate mama jJAnamAsta iti tarhi tena yAdRzaM jJAnaM ceSTitavyaM tAdRzaM kimapi jJAnamadyApi na labdhaM| 3 kintu ya Izvare prIyate sa IzvareNApi jJAyate| 4 devatAbaliprasAdabhakSaNe vayamidaM vidmo yat jaganmadhye

ko'pi devo na vidyate, ekazcezvaro dvitIyo nAstIti| 5 svarge pRthivyAM vA yadyapi keSucid Izvara iti nAmAropyate tAdRzAzca bahava IzvarA bahavazca prabhavo vidyante 6 tathApyasmAkamadvitIya IzvaraH sa pitA yasmAt sarvveSAM yadarthaJcAsmAkaM sRSTi rjAtA, asmAkaJcAdvitIyaH prabhuH sa yIzuH khrISTo yena sarvvavastUnAM yenAsmAkamapi sRSTiH kRtA| 7 adhikantu jJAnaM sarvveSAM nAsti yataH kecidadyApi devatAM sammanya devaprasAdamiva tad bhakSyAM bhujjate tena durbbalataya teSAM svAntAni malImasAni bhavanti| 8 kintu bhakSyadravyAd vayam IzvareNa grAhyA bhavAmastannahi yato bhugktvA vayamutkRSTA na bhavAmastadvadabhuGktvApyapakRSTA na bhavAmaH| 9 ato yuSmAkaM yA kSamatA sA durbbalAnAm unmAthasvarUpA yanna bhavet tadarthaM sAvadhAnA bhavata| 10 yato jJAnaviziSTastvaM yadi devAlaye upaviSTaH kenApi dRzyase tarhi tasya durbbalasya manasi kiM prasAdabhakSaNa utsAho na janiSyate? 11 tathA sati yasya kRte khrISTo mamAra tava sa durbbalo bhrAtA tava jJAnAt kiM na vinaMkSyati? 12 ityanena prakAreNa bhrAtRNAM viruddham aparAdhyadbhisteSAM durbbalAni manAMsi vyAghAtayadbhizca yuSmAbhiH khrISTasya vaiparItyenAparAdhyate| 13 ato hetoH pizitAzanaM yadi mama bhrAtu rvighnasvarUpaM bhavet tarhyahaM yat svabhrAtu rvighnajanako na bhaveyaM tadarthaM yAvajjIvanaM pizitaM na bhokSyel (aiōn g165)

9 ahaM kim ekaH prerito nAsmi? kimahaM svatantro nAsmi? asmAkaM prabhu ryIzuH khrISTaH kiM mayA nAdarzi? yUyamapi kiM prabhuna madIyazramaphalasvarUpA na bhavatha? 2 anyalokAnAM kRte yadyapyahaM prerito na bhaveyaM tathAca yuSmatkRte prerito'smi yataH prabhuna mama preritavapadasya mudrAsvarUpA yUyamevAdhvel| 3 ye lokA mayi doSamAropayanti tAn prati mama pratyuttarametat| 4 bhojanapAnayoH kimasmAkaM kSamatA nAsti? 5 anye preritAH prabho rbhrAtarau kaiphAzca yat kurvvanti tadvat kAJcit dharmmabhaginIM vyUhya tayA sArddhaM paryyaTituM vayaM kiM na zaknumaH? 6 sAMsArikazramasya parityAgAt kiM kevalamahaM barNabbAzca nivAritau? 7 nijadhanavyayena kaH saMgrAmaM karoti? ko vA drAkSAkSetraM kRtva tatphalAni na bhugkte? ko vA

pazuvrajaM pAlayan tatpayo na pivati? 8 kimahaM kevalAM mAnuSikaM
 vAcaM vadAmi? vyavasthAyAM kimetAdRzaM vacanaM na vidyate? 9
 mUsAvyavasthAgranthe likhitamAste, tvaM zasyamarddakavRSasyAsyaM na
 bhaMtsyasIti| IzvareNa balIvarddAnAmeva cinta kiM kriyate? 10 kiM vA
 sarvvathAsmAkAM kRte tadvacanaM tenoktaM? asmAkameva kRte tallikhitaM|
 yaH kSetraM karSati tena pratyAzAyuktena karSTavyaM, yazca zasyAni
 marddayati tena labhapatyAzAyuktena mardditavyaM| 11 yuSmatkRte'smAbhiH
 pAratrikANi bljANI ropitANI, ato yuSmAkamaihikaphalAnAM vayam aMzino
 bhaviSyAmaH kimetat mahat karmma? 12 yuSmAsu yo'dhikArastasya
 bhAgino yadyanye bhavayustarhyasmAbhistato'dhikaM kiM tasya bhAgibhi
 rna bhavitavyaM? adhikantu vayaM tenAdhikAreNa na vyavahRtavantaH
 kintu khriSTIyasusaMvAdasya ko'pi vyAghAto'smAbhiryanna jAyeta tadarthaM
 sarvvaM sahAmahe| 13 aparaM ye pavitravastUnAM paricaryyAM kurvvanti
 te pavitravastuto bhakSyANI labhante, ye ca vedyAH paricaryyAM kurvvanti
 te vedisthavastUnAm aMzino bhavantyetad yUyaM kiM na vida? 14 tadvad ye
 susaMvAdaM ghoSayanti taiH susaMvAdena jIvitavyamiti prabhunAdiSTaM|
 15 ahameteSAM sarvveSAM kimapi nAzritavAn mAM prati tadanusArAt
 AcaritavyamityAzayenApi patramidaM mayA na likhyate yataH kenApi janena
 mama yazaso mudhAkaraNAt mama maraNaM varaM| 16 susaMvAdagheSaNaT
 mama yazo na jAyate yatastadghoSaNaM mamAvazyakaM yadyahaM susaMvAdaM
 na ghoSayeyaM tarhi mAM dhik| 17 icchukena tat kurvvatA mayA phalaM lapsyate
 kintvanicchuke'pi mayi tatkarmmaNo bhAro'rpito'sti| 18 etena mayA labhyaM
 phalaM kiM? susaMvAdena mama yo'dhikAra Aste taM yadabhadrabhAvena
 nAcareyaM tadarthaM susaMvAdaghoSaNasamaye tasya khriSTIyasusaMvAdasya
 nirvyayIkaraNameva mama phalaM| 19 sarvveSAM anAyatto'haM yad
 bhUrizo lokAn pratipadye tadarthaM sarvveSAM dAsatvamaGgIkRtavAn| 20
 yihUdiyAn yat pratipadye tadarthaM yihUdiyAnAM kRte yihUdiyaivAbhavaM|
 ye ca vyavasthAyattAstAn yat pratipadye tadarthaM vyavasthAnAyatto
 yo'haM so'haM vyavasthAyattAnAM kRte vyavasthAyattaivAbhavaM| 21

ye cAlabdhavyavasthAstAn yat pratipadye tadartham Izvarasya sAKSAd
alabdhavyavastho na bhUtVA khrISTena labdhavyavastho yo'haM so'ham
alabdhavyavasthAnAM kRte'labdhavyavastha ivAbhavaM| 22 durbbalAn yat
pratipadye tadarthamahaM durbbalAnAM kRte durbbalaivAbhavaM| itthaM
kenApi prakAreNa katipayA lokA yanmayA paritrANaM prApnuyustadartaM yo
yAdRza AsIt tasya kRte 'haM tAdRzaivAbhavaM| 23 idRza AcAraH susaMvAdArthaM
mayA kriyate yato'haM tasya phalAnAM sahabhAgI bhavitumicchAmi| 24
paNyaAbhArthaM ye dhAvanti dhAvatAM teSAM sarvveSAM kevala ekaH paNyaM
labhate yuSmAbhiH kimetanna jJayate? ato yUyaM yathA paNyaM lapsyadhve
tathaiva dhAvata| 25 malla api sarvvabhoge parimitabhogino bhavanti te tu
mlAnAM srajaM lipsante kintu vayam amlAnAM lipsAmahe| 26 tasmAd ahamapi
dhAvAmi kintu lakSyamanuddizya dhAvAmi tannahi| ahaM mallaiva yudhyAmi ca
kintu chAyAmAghAtayanniva yudhyAmi tannahi| 27 itarAn prati susaMvAdaM
ghoSaitvAhaM yat svayamagrAhyo na bhavAmi tadarthaM deham Ahanmi
vazIkurvve ca|

10 he bhrAtaraH, asmatpitRpuruSANadhi yUyaM yadajJAta na tiSThateti mama
vAJcha, te sarvve meghAdhaHsthitA babhUvuH sarvve samudramadhyena
vavrajuH, 2 sarvve mUsAmuddizya meghasamudrayo rmajjitA babhUvuH 3
sarvva ekam AtmikaM bhakSyAM bubhujira ekam AtmikaM peyaM papuzca 4
yataste'nucarata AtmikAd acalAt labdhaM toyaM papuH so'calaH khrISTAeva|
5 tathA satyapi teSAM madhye'dhikeSu lokeSvIzvaro na santutoSeti hetoste
prantare nipAtitAH| 6 etasmin te 'smAkaM nidarzanavarUpA babhUvuH;
ataste yathA kutsitAbhilASiNo babhUvurasmAbhistathA kutsitAbhilASibhi
rna bhavitavyaM| 7 likhitamAste, lokA bhoktuM pAtuJcopavivizustataH
krIDitumutthitA itayanena prakAreNa teSAM kaizcid yadvad devapUjA kRta
yuSmAbhistadvat na kriyatAM| 8 aparaM teSAM kaizcid yadvad vyabhicAraH
kRtastena caikasmin dine trayoviMzatisahasrANi lokA nipAtitAstadvad asmAbhi
rvyabhicAro na kartavyaH| 9 teSAM kecid yadvat khrISTaM parIkSitavantastasmAd
bhujagGai rnaSTAzca tadvad asmAbhiH khrISTo na parIkSitavyaH| 10 teSAM kecid

yathA vAkkalahaM kRtavantastatkAraNAt hantrA vinAzitAzca yuSmAbhistadvad
vAkkalaho na kriyatAM| 11 tAn prati yAnyetAni jaghaTire tAnyasmAkaM
nidarzanAni jagataH zeSayuge varttamAnAnAm asmAkaM zikSArthaM likhitAni
ca babhUvuH| (aiōn g165) 12 ataeva yaH kazcid susthiraMmanyaH sa yanna
patet tatra sAvadhAno bhavatu| 13 mAnuSikaparIkSATirikTA kApi parIkSA
yuSmAn nAkrAmat, Izvarazca vizvAsyaH so'tizaktyAM parIkSAyAM patanAt
yuSmAn rakSiSyati, parIkSA ca yad yuSmAbhiH soDhuM zakyate tadarthaM tayA
saha nistArasya panthAnaM nirUpayiSyati| 14 he priyabhrAtaraH, devapUjAto
dUram apasarata| 15 ahaM yuSmAn vijjAn matvA prabhASe mayA yat
kathyate tad yuSmAbhi rvivicyatAM| 16 yad dhanyavAdapAtram asmAbhi
rdhanyaM gadyate tat kiM khrISTasya zoNitasya sahabhAgitvaM nahi? yazca
pUpo'smAbhi rbhajyate sa kiM khrISTasya vapuSaH sahabhAgitvaM nahi? 17
vayaM bahavaH santo'pyekapUpasvarUpA ekavapuHsvarUpAzca bhavAmaH, yato
vayaM sarvva ekapUpasya sahabhAginaH| 18 yUyaM zArIrikam isrAyellyavaMzaM
nirIkSadhvaM| ye balInAM mAMsAni bhujjate te kiM yajJavedyAH sahabhAgino
na bhavanti? 19 ityanena mayA kiM kathyate? devatA vAstaviki devatAyai
balidAnaM vA vAstavikaM kiM bhavet? 20 tannahi kintu bhinnajAtibhi rye
balayo dIyante ta IzvarAya tannahi bhUtebhyaeva dIyante tasmAd yUyaM yad
bhUtAnAM sahabhAgino bhavathetyahaM nAbhilaSAmi| 21 prabhoH kaMsena
bhUtAnAmapi kaMsena pAnaM yuSmAbhirasAdhyaM; yUyaM prabho rbhojyasya
bhUtAnAmapi bhojyasya sahabhAgino bhavituM na zaknutha| 22 vayaM
kiM prabhuM sparddhiSyAmahe? vayaM kiM tasmAd balavantaH? 23 mAM
prati sarvvaM karmmApratiSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM hitajanakaM sarvvam
apратиSiddhaM kintu na sarvvaM niSThAjanakaM| 24 AtmahitaH kenApi na
ceSTitavyaH kintu sarvvaiH parahitazceSTitavyaH| 25 ApaNe yat krayyaM tad
yuSmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na pRSTvA bhujyatAM 26 yataH pRthivi
tanmadhyasthaJca sarvvaM paramezvarasya| 27 aparam avizvAsilokAnAM kenacit
nimantritA yUyaM yadi tatra jigamiSatha tarhi tena yad yad upasthApyate
tad yuSmAbhiH saMvedasyArthaM kimapi na pRSTvA bhujyatAM| 28 kintu

tatra yadi kazcid yuSmAn vadet bhakSyametad devatAyAH prasAda iti tarhi tasya jJApayituranurodhAt saMvedasyArthaJca tad yuSmAbhi rna bhoktavyaM| pRthivi tanmadhyasthaJca sarvvaM paramezvarasya, **29** satyametat, kintu mayA yaH saMvedo nirddizyate sa tava nahi parasyaiva| **30** anugrahapAtreNa mayA dhanyavAdaM kRtvA yad bhujyate tatKaraNAd ahaM kuto nindiSye? **31** tasmAd bhojanaM pAnam anyadvA karmma kurvvadbhi ryuSmAbhiH sarvvamevezvarasya mahimnaH prakAzArthaM kriyatAM| **32** yihUdIyAnAM bhinnajAtIyAnAm Izvarasya samAjasya vA vighnajanakai ryuSmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM| **33** ahamapyAtmahitam aceSTamAno bahUnAM paritrANArthaM teSAM hitaM ceSTamAnaH sarvvaviSaye sarvveSAM tuSTikaro bhavAmItyanenAhaM yadvat khriSTasyAnugAmI tadvad yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata|

11 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sarvvasmin kAryye mAM smaratha mayA ca yAdRgupadiSTastAdRgAcarathaitatKaraNAt mayA prazaMsanIyA Adhbe| **2** tathApi mamaiSA vAJchA yad yUyamidam avagata bhavatha, **3** ekaikasya puruSasyottamAGgasvarUpaH khriSTaH, yoSitzcottamAGgasvarUpaH pumAn, khriSTasya cottamAGgasvarUpa IzvaraH| **4** aparam AcchAditottamAGgena yena puMsA prArthana kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathyate vA tena svIyottamAGgam avajJAyate| **5** anAcchAditottamAGgayA yayA yoSita ca prArthana kriyata IzvarIyavANI kathyate vA tayApi svIyottamAGgam avajJAyate yataH sa muNDitaziraHsadrZA| **6** anAcchAditamastakA yA yoSit tasyAH ziraH muNDanIyameva kintu yoSitaH kezacchedanaM ziromuNDanaM vA yadi lajjAjanakaM bhavet tarhi tayA svazira AcchAdyatAM| **7** pumAn Izvarasya pratimUrttiH pratitejaHsvarUpazca tasmAt tena ziro nAcchAdanIyaM kintu smantini puMsAH pratibimbasvarUpA| **8** yato yoSataH pumAn nodapAdi kintu puMso yoSid udapAdi| **9** adhikantu yoSitaH kRte puMsAH sRSTi rna babhUva kintu puMsAH kRte yoSitaH sRSTi rbabhUva| **10** iti heto rdUtAnAm AdarAd yoSita zirasyadhInatAsUcakam AvaraNaM dharttavyaM| **11** tathApi prabho rvidhina pumAMsaM vina yoSinna jAyate yoSitaJca vina pumAn na jAyate| **12** yato yatha puMso yoSid udapAdi tatha yoSitaH pumAn jAyate, sarvvavastUni cezvarAd

utpadyante| 13 yuSmAbhirevaitad vivicyatAM, anAvRtayA yoSitA prArthanaM
 kiM sudRzyaM bhavet? 14 puruSasya dIrhakezatvaM tasya lajjAjanakaM, kintu
 yoSito dIrhakezatvaM tasyA gauravajanakaM 15 yata AcchAdanAya tasyai keza
 dattA iti kiM yuSmAbhiH svabhAvato na zikSyate? 16 atra yadi kazcid vivaditum
 icchet tarhyasmAkam IzvarlyasamitInAJca tAdRzI rIti rna vidyate| 17 yuSmAbhi
 rna bhadrAya kintu kutsitAya samAgamyate tasmAd etAni bhASamANena
 mayA yUyaM na prazaMsanlyAH| 18 prathamataH samitau samAgatAnAM
 yuSmAkaM madhye bhedaH santIti vArttA mayA zrUyate tanmadhye kijcit
 satyaM manyate ca| 19 yato heto ryuSmanmadhye ye parIkSitAste yat prakAzyante
 tadarthaM bhedaI rbhavitavyameva| 20 ekatra samAgatai ryuSmAbhiH prabhAvaM
 bhejyaM bhujyata iti nahi; 21 yato bhojanakAle yuSmAkamekaikena svakiyaM
 bhakSyAM tUrNaM grasyate tasmAd eko jano bubhukSitastiSThati, anyazca
 paritRpto bhavati| 22 bhojanapAnArthaM yuSmAkaM kiM vezmAni na santi?
 yuSmAbhi rva kim Izvarasya samitiM tucchIkRtya dInA lokA avajjAyante? ityanena
 mayA kiM vaktavyaM? yUyaM kiM mayA prazaMsanlyAH? etasmin yUyaM na
 prazaMsanlyAH| 23 prabhuto ya upadezo mayA labdho yuSmAsu samarpitazca sa
 eSaH| 24 parakarasarpanaNakSapAyAM prabhu ryIzuH pUpamAdAyezvaraM
 dhanyaM vyAhRtya taM bhaGktva bhASitavAn yuSmAbhiredat gRhyatAM
 bhujyatAJca tad yuSmatkRte bhagnaM mama zarIraM; mama smaraNArthaM
 yuSmAbhiredat kriyatAM| 25 punazca bhejanAt paraM tathaiva kaMsam
 AdAya tenoktaM kaMsos'yaM mama zoNitena sthApito nUtananiyamaH;
 yativAraM yuSmAbhiredat pIyate tativAraM mama smaraNArthaM pIyatAM| 26
 yativAraM yuSmAbhireSa pUpo bhujyate bhAjanenAnena pIyate ca tativAraM
 prabhorAgamanaM yAvat tasya mRtyuH prakAzyate| 27 aparajca yaH kazcid
 ayogyatvena prabhorimaM pUpam aznAti tasyAnena bhAjanena pivati ca sa
 prabhoH kAyarudhirayo rdaNDadAyI bhaviSyati| 28 tasmAt mAnavenAgra AtmAna
 parikSyA pazcAd eSa pUpo bhujyatAM kaMsenAnena ca pIyatAM| 29 yena
 cAnarhatvena bhujyate pIyate ca prabhoH kAyam avimRzatA tena daNDaprAptaye
 bhujyate pIyate ca| 30 etatkAraNAd yuSmAkaM bhUrizo lokA durbbala rogiNazca

santi bahavazca mahAnidrAM gatAH| 31 asmAbhi ryadyAtmavicAro'kAriSyata tarhi daNDo nAlapsyata; 32 kintu yadAsmAkaM vicAro bhavati tadA vayaM jagato janaiH samaM yad daNDaM na labhAmahe tadarthaM prabhunA zAstiM bhUMjmahe| 33 he mama bhrAtaraH, bhojanArthaM militAnAM yuSmAkam ekenetaro'nugRhyatAM| 34 yazca bubhukSitaH sa svagRhe bhUGktAM| daNDaprAptaye yuSmAbhi rna samAgamyatAM| etadbhinnaM yad AdeSTavyaM tad yuSmatsamIpAgamanakAle mayAdekSyate|

12 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad AtmikAn dAyAn anavagatAstiSThatha tadahaM nAbhilaSAmi| 2 pUrvvaM bhinnajAtIyA yUyaM yadvad vinItAstadvad avAkpratimAnAm anugAmina Adhbm iti jAnItha| 3 iti hetorahaM yuSmabhyaM nivedayAmi, IzvarasyAtmanA bhASamANaH ko'pi yIzuM zapta iti na vyAharati, punazca pavitreNAtmanA vinItaM vinAnyah ko'pi yIzuM prabhuriti vyAharttuM na zaknoti| 4 dAyA bahuvidhAH kintveka AtmA 5 paricaryyAzca bahuvidhAH kintvekaH prabhuH| 6 sAdhanAni bahuvidhAni kintu sarvveSu sarvvasAdhaka Izvara ekaH| 7 ekaikasmai tasyAtmano darzanaM parahitArthaM diyate| 8 ekasmai tenAtmanA jJAnavAkyam diyate, anyasmai tenaivAtmanAdiStAM vidyAvAkyam, 9 anyasmai tenaivAtmanA vizvAsaH, anyasmai tenaivAtmanA svAsthyadAnazaktiH, 10 anyasmai duHsAdhyasAdhanazaktiranyasmai cezvarIyAdezaH, anyasmai cAtimAnuSikasyAdezasya vicArasAmarthyam, anyasmai parabhASAbhASaNazaktiranyasmai ca bhASArthabhASaNasAmaryaM diyate| 11 ekenAdvitIyenAtmanA yathAbhilASam ekaikasmai janAyaikaikaM dAnaM vitarata tAni sarvvANi sAdhyante| 12 deha ekaH sannapi yadvad bahvaGgayukto bhavati, tasyaikasya vapuSo 'GgAnAM bahutvena yadvad ekaM vapu rbhavati, tadvat khrIStaH| 13 yato heto ryihUdibhinnajAtIyadAsasvatantra vayaM sarvve majjanenaikenAtmanaikadehIkRtaH sarvve caikAtmabhukta abhavAma| 14 ekenAGgena vapu rna bhavati kintu bahubhiH| 15 tatra caraNaM yadi vadet nAhaM hastastasmAt zarIrasya bhAgo nAsmIti tarhyanena zarIrAt tasya viyogo na bhavati| 16 zrotraM vA yadi vadet nAhaM nayanaM tasmAt zarIrasyaMzo nAsmIti tarhyanena zarIrAt tasya viyogo na bhavati| 17 kRtsnaM

zarIraM yadi darzanendriyaM bhavet tarhi zravanendriyaM kutra sthAsyati? tat kRtsnaM yadi vA zravanendriyaM bhavet tarhi ghraNendriyaM kutra sthAsyati? **18** kintvidAnIm IzvareNa yathAbhilaSitaM tathaivAGgapratyaGgAnAm ekaikaM zarIre sthApitaM| **19** tat kRtsnaM yadyekAGgarUpi bhavet tarhi zarIre kutra sthAsyati? **20** tasmAd aGgAni bahUni santi zarIraM tvekameva| **21** ataeva tvayA mama prayojanaM nAstIti vAcAM pANiM vadituM nayanaM na zaknoti, tathA yuvAbhyAM mama prayojanaM nAstIti mUrddhA caraNau vadituM na zaknotiH; **22** vastutastu vighrasya yAnyAGgAnyasmAbhi rdurbbalAni budhyante tAnyeva saprayoJanAni santi| **23** yAni ca zarIramadhye'vamanyAni budhyate tAnyasmAbhiradhikaM zobhyante| yAni ca kudRzyAni tAni sudRzyatarAni kriyante **24** kintu yAni svayaM sudRzyAni teSAM zobhanam niSprayojanaM| **25** zarIramadhye yad bhedo na bhavet kintu sarvvANyaGgAni yad aikyabhAvena sarvveSAM hitaM cintayanti tadartham IzvareNApradhAnam AdaraNIyaM kRtvA zarIraM viracitaM| **26** tasmAd ekasyAGgasya pIDAyAM jAtAyAM sarvvANyaGgAni tena saha pIDyante, ekasya samAdare jAte ca sarvvANi tena saha saMhRSyanti| **27** yUyaJca khriSTasya zarIraM, yuSmAkam ekaikazca tasyaikaikam aGgaM| **28** kecit kecit samitAvIzvareNa prathamataH preritA dvitIyata IzvarIyAdezavaktArastRtIyata upadeSTARo niyuktAH, tataH paraM kebhyo'pi citrakAryyasAdhanasAmarthyam anAmayakaraNazaktirupakRtau lokazAsane vA naipuNyAM nAnAbhASAbhASaNasAmarthyAM vA tena vyatAri| **29** sarvve kiM preritAH? sarvve kim IzvarIyAdezavaktAraH? sarvve kim upadeSTARaH? sarvve kiM citrakAryyasAdhakaH? **30** sarvve kim anAmayakaraNazaktiyuktAH? sarvve kiM parabhASAvAdinaH? sarvve vA kiM parabhASArthaprakAzakaH? **31** yUyaM zreSThadAyAn labdhuM yatadhvaM| anena yUyaM mayA sarvvottamamArgaM darzayitavyAH|

13 martyasvargIyANAM bhASA bhASamANO'haM yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhi vAdakatAlasvarUpo ninAdakAribherIsvarUpazca bhavAmi| **2** aparaJca yadyaham IzvarIyAdezADhyaH syAM sarvvANi guptavAkyAni sarvvavidyAJca jAnIyAM pUrNavizvAsaH san zailAn sthAnAntarIkarttuM zaknuyAJca kintu yadi premahIno

bhaveyaM tarhyagaNaniya eva bhavAmi| 3 aparaM yadyaham annadAnena sarvvasvaM tyajeyaM dAhanAya svazarIraM samarpayeyaJca kintu yadi premahIno bhaveyaM tarhi tatsarvvaM madarthaM niSphalaM bhavati| 4 prema cirasahiSnu hitaiSi ca, prema nirdveSam azaThaM nirgarvvaJca| 5 aparaM tat kutsitaM nAcarati, AtmaceSTAM na kurute sahasA na krudhyati parAniSTaM na cintayati, 6 adharmme na tuSyati satya eva santuSyati| 7 tat sarvvaM titikSate sarvvatra vizvasiti sarvvatra bhadraM pratIkSate sarvvaM sahate ca| 8 premno lopaH kadApi na bhaviSyati, IzvarIyAdezakathanaM lopsyate parabhASAbhASaNaM nivarttiSyate jJAnamapi lopaM yAsyati| 9 yato'smAkaM jJAnaM khaNDamAtram IzvarIyAdezakathanamapi khaNDamAtram| 10 kintvasmAsu siddhatAM gateSu tAni khaNDamAtrANI lopaM yAsyante| 11 bAlyakAle'haM bAla ivAbhASe bAla ivAcintayaJca kintu yauvane jAte tatsarvvaM bAlyAcaraNaM parityaktavAn| 12 idAnIm abhramadhyenAspaSTaM darzanam asmAbhi rlabhyate kintu tAdA sAkSat darzanaM lapsyate| adhuna mama jJAnam alpiSThaM kintu tadAhaM yathAvagamyastathaivAvagato bhaviSyAmi| 13 idAnIM pratyayaH pratyAZa prema ca trINyetAni tiSThanti teSAM madhye ca prema zreSThaM|

14 yUyaM premAcaraNe prayatadhvam AtmikAn dAyAnapi vizeSata IzvarIyAdezakathanasAmarthyaM prAptuM ceSTadhvam| 2 yo janaH parabhASAM bhASate sa mAnuSAn na sambhASate kintvIzvameva yataH kenApi kimapi na budhyate sa cAtmanA nigUDhavAkyAni kathayati; 3 kintu yo jana IzvarIyAdezaM kathayati sa pareSAM niSThAyai hitopadezAya sAntvanAyai ca bhASate| 4 parabhASAvAdyAtmana eva niSThAM janayati kintvIzvarIyAdezavAdi samite rniSThAM janayati| 5 yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM parabhASAbhASaNam icchAmyahaM kintvIzvarIyAdezakathanam adhikamapIcchAmi| yataH samite rniSThAyai yena svavAkyAnAm artho na kriyate tasmAt parabhASAvAdita IzvarIyAdezavAdi zreyAn| 6 he bhrAtaraH, idAnIM mayA yadi yuSmatsamIpaM gamyate tarhIzvarIyadarzanasya jJAnasya vezvarIyAdezasya vA zikSAyA vA vAkyAni na bhASitva parabhASAM bhASamANena mayA yUyaM kimupakAriSyadhve? 7 aparaM vaMzIvallakyAdiSu niSprANiSu vAdyayantreSu vAditeSu yadi kkaNA

na viziSyante tarhi kiM vAdyaM kiM vA gAnaM bhavati tat kena boddhuM
zakyate? 8 aparaM raNatUryyA nisvaNo yadyavyakto bhavet tarhi yuddhAya kaH
sajjiSyate? 9 tadvat jihvAbhi ryadi sugamyA vAk yuSmAbhi rna gadyeta tarhi
yad gadyate tat kena bhotsyate? vastuto yUyaM digALApina iva bhaviSyatha|
10 jagati katiprakArA uktayo vidyante? tAsAmekApi nirarthika nahi; 11
kintUkterartho yadi mayA na budhyate tarhyahaM vaktrA mleccha iva
maMsye vaktApi mayA mleccha iva maMsyate| 12 tasmAd AtmikadAyalipsavo
yUyaM samite rniSThArthaM prAptabahuvarA bhavituM yatadhvaM, 13 ataeva
parabhASAvAdI yad arthakaro'pi bhavet tat prArthayatAM| 14 yadyahaM
parabhASayA prarthanAM kuryyAM tarhi madIya AtmA prArthayate, kintu
mama buddhi rniSphala tiSThati| 15 ityanena kiM karaNIyAM? aham AtmanA
prArthayiSyebuddhyApi prArthayiSyeb; aparaM AtmanA gAsyAmi buddhyApi
gAsyAmi| 16 tvaM yadAtmanA dhanyavAdaM karoSi tadA yad vadasi tad yadi
ziSyenevopasthitena janena na buddhyate tarhi tava dhanyavAdasyAnte tathAstviti
tena vaktAM kathaM zakyate? 17 tvaM samyag IzvaraM dhanyaM vadasIti
satyaM tathApi tatra parasya niSTha na bhavati| 18 yuSmAkaM sarvvebhyo'ham
parabhASAbhASaNe samartho'smIti kArANAd IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi; 19
tathApi samitau paropadezArthaM mayA kathitAni paJca vAkyAni varaM na ca
lakSaM parabhASiYAni vAkyAni| 20 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM buddhya bAlakAiva
mA bhUta parantu duSTatayA zizavaiva bhUtva buddhya siddha bhavata|
21 zAstra idaM likhitamAste, yathA, ityavocat parezo'ham AbhASiSya imAn
janAn| bhASAbhiH parakIyAbhi rvakraizca paradezibhiH| tathA mayA kRte'pIme
na grahISyanti madvacaH|| 22 ataeva tat parabhASAbhASaNaM avizcAsinaH
prati cihnarUpaM bhavati na ca vizvAsinaH prati; kintvIzvarIyAdezakathanaM
nAvizvAsinaH prati tad vizvAsinaH pratyeva| 23 samitibhuktesu sarvveSu ekasmin
sthAne militva parabhASAM bhASaM ANeSu yadi jJAnAkAGkSiNo'vizvAsino
vA tatrAgaccheyustarhi yuSmAn unmattAn kiM na vadiSyanti? 24 kintu
sarvveSvIzvarIyAdezaM prakAzayatsu yadyavizvAsI jJAnAkAGkSI vA kazcit
tatrAgacchati tarhi sarvvaireva tasya pApajJanaM parIkSA ca jAyate, 25

tatastasyAntaHkaraNasya guptakalpanAsu vyaktIbhUtAsu so'dhomukhaH patan
IzvaramArAdhya yuSmanmadhya Izvaro vidyate iti satyaM kathAmetAM
kathayiSyati| 26 he bhrAtaraH, sammilitAnAM yuSmAkam ekena gItam
anyenopadezo'nyena parabhASAnyena aizvarikadarzanam anyenArthabodhakaM
vAkyAM labhyate kimetat? sarvvameva paraniSThArthaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM|
27 yadi kazcid bhASAntaraM vivakSati tarhyekasmin dine dvijanena trijanena
vA parabhASA kathyatAM tadadhikairna kathyatAM tairapi paryyAyAnusArAt
kathyatAM, ekena ca tadartho bodhyatAM| 28 kintvarthAbhidhAyakaH ko'pi
yadi na vidyate tarhi sa samitau vAcaMyamaH sthitvezvarAyAtmane ca
kathAM kathayatu| 29 aparaM dvau trayo vezvarIyAdezavaktAraH svAM
svamAdezaM kathayantu tadanye ca taM vicArayantu| 30 kintu tatrApareNa
kenacit janenezvarIyAdeze labdhe prathamena kathanAt nivarttitavyaM|
31 sarvve yat zikSAM sAntvanAJca labhante tadarthaM yUyaM sarvve
paryyAyeNezvarIyAdezaM kathayituM zaknutha| 32 IzvarIyAdezavaktRNAM
manAMsi teSAM adhInAni bhavanti| 33 yata IzvaraH kuzAsanajanako nahi
suzAsanajanaka eveti pavitralokAnAM sarvvasamitiSu prakAzate| 34 aparaJca
yuSmAkaM vanitAH samitiSu tUSNIbhUtAstiSThantu yataH zAstralikhitena
vidhinA tAH kathApracAraNAt nivAritAstAbhi rnighrAbhi rbhavitavyaM| 35
atasta yadi kimapi jijjAsante tarhi geheSu patIn pRcchantu yataH samitimadhye
yoSitAM kathAkathanaM nindanIyaM| 36 aizvaraM vacaH kiM yuSmatto
niragamata? kevalaM yuSmAn vA tat kim upAgataM? 37 yaH kazcid AtmAnam
IzvarIyAdezavaktAram AtmanAviSTaM vA manyate sa yuSmAn prati mayA yad yat
likhyate tatprabhunAjJApitam ItyurarI karotu| 38 kintu yaH kazcit ajJo bhavati so'jja
eva tiSThatu| 39 ataeva he bhrAtaraH, yUyam IzvarIyAdezakathanasAmarthyaM
labdhuM yatadhvaM parabhASAbhASaNamapi yuSmAbhi rna nivAryyatAM| 40
sarvvakarmmANi ca vidhyanusArataH superipATyA kriyantAM|

15 he bhrAtaraH, yaH susaMvAdo mayA yuSmatsamIpe nivedito yUyaJca yaM
gRhItavanta Azritavantazca taM puna ryuSmAn vijjApayAmi| 2 yuSmAkaM
vizvAso yadi vitatho na bhavet tarhi susaMvAdayuktAni mama vAkyAni

smarataM yuSmAkaM tena susaMvAdena paritrANaM jAyate| 3 yato'haM
 yad yat jJApitastadanuArAt yuSmAsu mukhyaM yAM zikSAM samArpayAM
 seyaM, zAstrAnusArAt khriSTo'smAkaM pApamocanArthaM prANAn tyaktavAn,
 4 zmazAne sthApitazca tRtIyadine zAstrAnusArAt punarutthApitaH| 5 sa
 cAgre kaiphai tataH paraM dvAdazaziSyebhyo darzanaM dattavAn| 6
 tataH paraM paJcazatAdhikasaMkhyakebhyo bhrAtRbhyo yugapad darzanaM
 dattavAn teSAM kecit mahAnidrAM gatA bahutarAzCadyApi varttante| 7
 tadanantaraM yAkUbAya tatpazcAt sarvvebhyaH preritebhyo darzanaM dattavAn|
 8 sarvvazeSe'kAlajAtatulyo yo'haM, so'hamapi tasya darzanaM prAptavAn|
 9 Izvarasya samitiM prati daurAtmyAcaraNAd ahaM preritanAma dharttum
 ayogyastasmAt preritAnAM madhye kSudratamazcAsmi| 10 yAdRzo'smi tAdRza
 IzvarasyAnugraheNaivAsmi; aparaM mAM prati tasyAnugraho niSphalo nAbhavat,
 anyebhyaH sarvvebhyo mayAdhikaH zramaH kRtaH, kintu sa mayA kRtastannahi
 matsahakAriNezvarasyAnugraheNaiva| 11 ataeva mayA bhavet tai rva bhavet
 asmAbhistAdRzi vArtta ghoSyate saiva ca yuSmAbhi rvizvAsena gRhItA| 12
 mRtyudazAtaH khriSTa utthApita iti vArtta yadi tamadhi ghoSyate tarhi
 mRtalokAnAm utthiti rnAstIti vAg yuSmAkaM madhye kaizcit kutaH kathyate? 13
 mRtAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi khriSTo'pi notthApitaH 14 khriSTazca
 yadyanutthApitaH syAt tarhyasmAkaM ghoSaNaM vitathaM yuSmAkaM
 vizvAso'pi vitathaH| 15 vayaJcezvarasya mRSAsAkSiNo bhavAmaH, yataH khriSTa
 stenotthApitaH iti sAkSyam asmAbhirIzvaramadhi dattaM kintu mRtAnAmutthiti
 ryadi na bhavet tarhi sa tena notthApitaH| 16 yato mRtAnAmutthiti ryati na bhavet
 tarhi khriSTo'pyutthApitatvaM na gataH| 17 khriSTasya yadyanutthApitaH syAt
 tarhi yuSmAkaM vizvAso vitathaH, yUyam adyApi svapApeSu magnAstiSThatha|
 18 aparaM khriSTAzrita ye mAnava mahAnidrAM gatAste'pi nAzaM gatAH|
 19 khriSTo yadi kevalamihaloke 'smAkaM pratyAzAbhUmiH syAt tarhi
 sarvvamartyebhyo vayameva durbhAgyAH| 20 idAnIM khriSTo mRtyudazAta
 utthApito mahAnidrAgatAnAM madhye prathamaphalasvarUpo jAtazca| 21
 yato yadvat mAnuSadvArA mRtyuH prAdurbhUtastadvat mAnuSadvArA

mRtAnAM punarutthitirapi pradurbhUtA| 22 AdamA yathA sarvve maraNAdhInA
 jAtAstathA khrISTena sarvve jIvayiSyante| 23 kintvekaikena janena nije nije
 paryyAya utthAtavyaM prathamataH prathamajAtaphalasvarUpena khrISTena,
 dvtIyatastasyAgamanasamaye khrISTasya lokaiH| 24 tataH param anto bhaviSyati
 tadAnIM sa sarvvaM zAsanam adhipatitvaM parAkramaJca luptvA svapitarIzvare
 rAjatvaM samarpayiSyati| 25 yataH khrISTasya ripavaH sarvve yAvat tena
 svapAdayoradho na nipAtayiSyante tAvat tenaiva rAjatvaM karttavyaM| 26
 tena vijetavyo yaH zeSaripuH sa mRtyureva| 27 likhitamAste sarvvANi tasya
 pAdayo rvazIkRtAni| kintu sarvvANYeva tasya vazIkRtAnityukte sati sarvvANi
 yena tasya vazIkRtAni sa svayaM tasya vazIbhUto na jAta iti vyaktaM| 28
 sarvveSu tasya vazIbhUteSu sarvvANi yena putrasya vazIkRtAni svayaM putro'pi
 tasya vazIbhUto bhaviSyati tata IzvaraH sarvveSu sarvva eva bhaviSyati| 29
 aparaM paretalokAnAM vinimayena ye majjyante taiH kiM lapsyate? yeSAM
 paretalokAnAm utthitiH kenApi prakAreNa na bhaviSyati teSAM vinimayena kuto
 majjanamapi tairaGgIkriyate? 30 vayamapi kutaH pratidaNDaM prANabhItim
 aGgIkurmmahe? 31 asmatprabhunA yIzukhrISTena yuSmatto mama yA zIaghAste
 tasyAH zapathaM kRtvA kathayAmi dine dine'haM mRtyuM gacchAmi| 32
 iphiSanagare vanyapazubhiH sArddhaM yadi laukikabhAvAt mayA yuddhaM
 kRtaM tarhi tena mama ko lAbhaH? mRtAnAm utthiti ryadi na bhavet tarhi,
 kurmmo bhojanapAne'dya zvastu mRtyu rbhaviSyati| 33 ityanena dharmmAt
 mA bhraMzadhvaM| kusaMsargeNa lokAnAM sadAcAro vinazyati| 34 yUyaM
 yathocitaM sacaitanyAstiSThata, pApaM mA kurudhvaM, yato yuSmAkaM madhya
 IzvarIyajJanahInAH ke'pi vidyante yuSmAkaM trapAyai mayedaM gadyate|
 35 aparaM mRtalokAH katham utthAsyanti? kiDRzaM vA zarIraM labdhvA
 punareSyantIti vAkyam kazcit prakSyati| 36 he ajJa tvayA yad bIjam upyate tad
 yadi na mriyeta tarhi na jIvayiSyate| 37 yayA mUrtyA nirgantavyaM sA tvayA
 nopyate kintu zuSkAM bIjameva; tacca godhUmAdInAM kimapi bIjam bhavituM
 zaknoti| 38 IzvareNeva yathAbhilASaM tasmai mUrtti rdIyate, ekaikasmai
 bIjAya svA svA mUrttireva dIyate| 39 sarvvANi palalAni naikavidhAni santi,

manuSyapazupakSimatsyAdInAM bhinnarUpANi palalAni santi| 40 aparaM svargIyA mUrttayaH pArthivA mUrttayazca vidyante kintu svargIyAnAm ekarUpaM tejaH pArthivAnAJca tadanyarUpaM tejo'sti| 41 sUryyasya teja ekavidhaM candrasya tejastadanyavidhaM tArANAJca tejo'nyavidhaM, tArANAM madhye'pi tejasastAratamyAM vidyate| 42 tatra likhitamAste yathA, 'AdipuruSa Adam jIvatprANI babhUva,` kintvantima Adam (khrISTo) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva| 43 yad upyate tat tucchaM yacotthAsyati tad gauravAnvitaM; yad upyate tannirbbalaM yacotthAsyati tat zaktiyuktaM| 44 yat zarIram upyate tat prANAnAM sadma, yacca zarIram utthAsyati tad AtmanaH sadma| prANasadmasvarUpaM zarIraM vidyate, AtmasadmasvarUpamapi zarIraM vidyate| 45 tatra likhitamAste yathA, AdipuruSa Adam jIvatprANI babhUva, kintvantima Adam (khrISTo) jIvanadAyaka AtmA babhUva| 46 Atmasadma na prathamaM kintu prANasadmaiva tatpazcAd Atmasadma| 47 AdyaH puruSe mRda utpannatvAt mRNmayo dvitIyazca puruSaH svargAd AgataH prabhuH| 48 mRNmayo yAdRza AsIt mRNmayAH sarvve tAdRzA bhavanti svargIyazca yAdRzo'sti svargIyAH sarvve tAdRzA bhavanti| 49 mRNmayasya rUpaM yadvad asmAbhi rdhAritaM tadvat svargIyasya rUpamapi dhArayiSyate| 50 he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn prati vyAharAmi, Izvarasya rAjye raktamAMsayoradhikAro bhavituM na zaknoti, akSayatve ca kSayasyAdhikAro na bhaviSyati| 51 pazyatAhaM yuSmabhyaM nigUDhAM kathAM nivedayAmi| 52 sarvvairasmAbhi rmahAnidrA na gamiSyate kintvantimadine tUryyAM vAditAyAm ekasmin vipale nimiSaikamadye sarvvai rUpAntaraM gamiSyate, yatastUrI vAdiSyate, mRtalokAzcaAkSayIbhUtA utthAsyanti vayaJca rUpAntaraM gamiSyAmaH| 53 yataH kSayanIyenaitena zarIreNAkSayatvaM parihitavyaM, maraNAdhInenaitena dehena cAmaratvaM parihitavyaM| 54 etasmin kSayanIye zarIre 'kSayatvaM gate, etasman maraNAdhIne dehe cAmaratvaM gate zAstre likhitaM vacanamidaM setsyati, yathA, jayena grasyate mRtyuH| 55 mRtyo te kaNTakaM kutra paraloka jayaH kka te|| (Hadēs 986) 56 mRtyoH kaNTakaM pApameva pApasya ca balaM vyavasthA| 57 Izvarazca dhanyo bhavatu yataH so'smAkAM prabhunA yIzukhrISTenAsmAn jayayuktAn vidhApayati| 58 ato he

mama priyabhrAtaraH; yUyaM susthirA nizcalAzca bhavata prabhoH sevAyAM
yuSmAkaM parizramo niSphalo na bhaviSyatIti jJAtvA prabhoH kAryye sada
tatparA bhavata|

16 pavitralokAnAM kRte yo'rthasaMgrahastamadhi gAlAtIyadezasya samAja
mayA yad AdiSTastad yuSmAbhirapi kriyatAM| **2** mamAgamanakAle yad
arthasaMgraho na bhavet tannimittaM yuSmAkamekaikena svasampadAnusArAt
saJcayAM kRtvA saptAhasya prathamadivase svasamIpe kiJcit nikSipyatAM| **3** tato
mamAgamanasamaye yUyaM yAneva vizvAsyA iti vediSyatha tebhyo'haM patrANi
dattvA yuSmAkaM taddAnasya yirUzAlamaM nayanArthaM tAn preSayiSyAmi| **4**
kintu yadi tatra mamApi gamanam ucitaM bhavet tarhi te mayA saha yAsyanti| **5**
sAmprataM mAkidaniyAdezamahaM paryyaTAmi taM paryyaTya yuSmatsamIpam
AgamiSyAmi| **6** anantaraM kiM jAnAmi yuSmatsannidhim avasthAsye zItakAlamapi
yApayiSyAmi ca pazcAt mama yat sthAnaM gantavyaM tatraiva yuSmAbhirahaM
prerayitavyaH| **7** yato'haM yAtrAkAle kSaNamAtraM yuSmAn draSTuM necchAmi
kintu prabhu ryadyanujAnIyAt tarhi kiJcid dIrghakAlaM yuSmatsamIpe pravastum
icchAmi| **8** tathApi nistArotsavAt paraM paJcAzattamadinaM yAvad iphiSapuryyAM
sthAsyAmi| **9** yasmAd atra kAryyasAdhanArthaM mamAntike bRhad dvAraM
muktaM bahavo vipakSA api vidyante| **10** timathi ryadi yuSmAkaM samIpam
Agacchet tarhi yena nirbhayaM yuSmanmadhye vartteta tatra yuSmAbhi
rmano nidhiyatAM yasmAd ahaM yAdRk so'pi tAdRk prabhoH karmmaNe
yatate| **11** ko'pi taM pratyAnAdaraM na karotu kintu sa mamAntikaM yad
AgantuM zaknuyAt tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sakuzalaM preSyatAM| bhrAtRbhiH
sArddhamahaM taM pratikSe| **12** ApalluM bhrAtaramadhyahaM nivedayAmi
bhrAtRbhiH sAkaM so'pi yad yuSmAkaM samIpaM vrajet tadarthaM mayA
sa punaH punaryAcitaH kintvidAnIM gamanaM sarvvathA tasmai nArocata,
itaHparaM susamayaM prApya sa gamiSyati| **13** yUyaM jAgRta vizvAse susthirA
bhavata pauruSaM prakAzayata balavanto bhavata| **14** yuSmAbhiH sarvvANi
karmmANi premnA niSpAdyantAM| **15** he bhrAtaraH, ahaM yuSmAn idam
abhiyAce stiphAnasya parijana AkhAyAdezasya prathamajAtaphalasvarUpAH,

pavitrAlokAnAM paricaryyAyai ca ta Atmano nyavedayan iti yuSmAbhi rjJAyate|
16 ato yUyamapi tAdRzAlokAnAm asmatsahAyAnAM zramakAriNAJca sarvveSAM
vazyA bhavata| 17 stiphAnaH pharttUnAta AkhAyikazca yad atrAgaman
tenAham AnandAmi yato yuSmAbhiryat nyUnitaM tat taiH sampUritaM| 18 tai
ryuSmAkaM mama ca manAMsyApyAyitAni| tasmAt tAdRzA lokA yuSmAbhiH
sammantavyAH| 19 yuSmabhyam AziyAdezasthasamAjAnAM namaskRtim
AkkilapriskillayostanmaNDapasthasamitezca bahunamaskRtiM prajAnIta| 20
sarvve bhrAtaro yuSmAn namaskurvvante| yUyaM pavitracumbanena mitho
namata| 21 paulo'haM svakaralikhitaM namaskRtiM yuSmAn vedaye| 22 yadi
kazcid yIzukhrISTe na priyate tarhi sa zApagrasto bhavet prabhurAyAti| 23
asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraho yuSmAn prati bhUyAt| 24 khrISTaM
yIzum AzritAn yuSmAn prati mama prema tiSThatu| iti||

2 karinthinaH

1 IzvarasyecchayA yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulastimathirbhrAtA ca dvAvetau karinthanagarasthAyai IzvarIyasamitaya AkhAyAdezasthebhyaH sarvvebhyaH pavitalokebhyazca patraM likhataH| **2** asmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya prabhoryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM| **3** kRpAluH pitA sarvvasAntvanAkArIzvarazca yo'smatprabhoryIzukhrISTasya tAta IzvaraH sa dhanyo bhavatu| **4** yato vayam IzvarAt sAntvanAM prApya tayA sAntvanayA yat sarvvavidhakliSTAn lokAn sAntvayituM zaknuyAma tadarthaM so'smAkaM sarvvaklezasamaye'sman sAntvayati| **5** yataH khrISTasya klezA yadvad bAhulyenAsmAsu varttante tadvad vayaM khrISTena bahuAntvanADhyaA api bhavAmaH| **6** vayaM yadi klizyAmahe tarhi yuSmAkaM sAntvanAparitrANayoH kRte klizyAmahe yato'smAbhi ryAdRzAni duHkhAni sahyante yuSmAkaM tAdRzaduHkhAnAM sahanena tau sAdhayiSyete ityasmin yuSmAnadhi mama dRDhA pratyAZa bhavati| **7** yadi vA vayaM sAntvanAM labhAmahe tarhi yuSmAkaM sAntvanAparitrANayoH kRte tAmapi labhAmahe| yato yUyaM yAdRg duHkhAnAM bhAgino'bhavata tAdRk sAntvanAyA api bhAgino bhaviSyatheti vayaM jAnImaH| **8** he bhrAtaraH, AziyAdeze yaH klezo'sman AkrAmyat taM yUyaM yad anavagatAstiSThata tanmayA bhadraM na manyate| tenAtizaktiklezena vayamatIva pIDitAstasmAt jIvanarakSaNe nirupAyA jAtAzca, **9** ato vayaM sveSu na vizvasya mRtalokAnAm utthApayitarIzware yad vizvAsaM kurmmastadartham asmAbhiH prANadaNDo bhoktavaya iti svamanasi nizcitaM| **10** etAdRzabhayaGkarAt mRtyo ryo 'smAn atrAyatedAnImapi trAyate sa itaH paramapyasmAn trAsyate 'smAkam etAdRzI pratyAZa vidyate| **11** etadarthamasmatkRte prArthanayA vayaM yuSmAbhirupakarttavyAstatha kRte bahubhi ryAcito yo'nugraho'smAsu varttiSyate tatkRte bahubhirIzvarasya dhanyavAdo'pi kAriSyate| **12** aparajca saMsAramadhye vizeSato yuSmanmadhye vayaM sAMsArikyA dhiyA nahi kintvIzvarasyAnugraheNAkuTilatAm IzvarIyasAralyaJcAcaritavanto'trAsmAkaM mano yat pramANaM dadAti tena vayaM zlAghAmahe| **13** yuSmAbhi ryad yat paThyate gRhyate ca tadanyat kimapi yuSmabhyam asmAbhi rna likhyate

taccAntaM yAvad yuSmAbhi rgrahISyata ityasmAkam AzA| 14 yUyamitaH
pUrvvamapyasmAn aMzato gRhItavantaH, yataH prabho ryIzukhrISTasya
dine yadvad yuSmAsvasmAkam zLAghA tadvad asmAsu yuSmAkamapi zLAghA
bhaviSyati| 15 aparaM yUyaM yad dvitIyaM varaM labhadhve tadarthamitaH
pUrvvaM tayA pratyAzayA yuSmatsamIpaM gamiSyAmi 16 yuSmaddezena
mAkidaniyAdezaM vrajitvA punastasmAt mAkidaniyAdezAt yuSmatsamIpam etya
yuSmAbhi ryihUdAdezaM preSayiSye ceti mama vAJchAsIt| 17 etAdRzI mantraNA
mayA kiM cAJcalyena kRtA? yad yad ahaM mantraye tat kiM viSayilokaiva
mantrayANA Adau svIkRtya pazcAd asvikurve? 18 yuSmAn prati mayA kathitAni
vAkyAnyagre svIkRtAni zeSe'svikRtAni nAbhavan etenezvarasya vizvastata
prakAzate| 19 mayA silvAnena timathina cezvarasya putro yo yIzukhrISTo
yuSmanmadhye ghoSitaH sa tena svIkRtaH punarasvikRtazca tannahi kintu
sa tasya svIkArasvarUpaeva| 20 Izvarasya mahimA yad asmAbhiH prakAzeta
tadartham IzvareNa yad yat pratijJataM tatsarvvaM khrISTena svIkRtaM
satyIbhUtaJca| 21 yuSmAn asmAMzcAbhiSicya yaH khrISTe sthAsnUn karoti sa
Izvara eva| 22 sa cAsmAn mudrAGkitAn akArSIt satyAGkArasya paNakharUpam
AtmAnaM asmAkam antaHkaraNeSu nirakSipacca| 23 aparaM yuSmAsu karuNAM
kurvvan aham etAvatkAlaM yAvat karinthanagaraM na gataVAn iti satyametasmin
IzvaraM sAkSiNaM kRtvA mayA svaprANAnAM zapathaH kriyate| 24 vayaM
yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya niyantAro na bhavAmaH kintu yuSmAkam Anandasya
sahAyA bhavAmaH, yasmAd vizvAse yuSmAkaM sthiti rbhavati|

2aparaJcAhaM punaH zokAya yuSmatsannidhiM na gamiSyAmIti manasi
niracaiSaM| 2 yasmAd ahaM yadi yuSmAn zokayuktAn karomi tarhi
mayA yaH zokayuktIkRtastaM vinA kenApareNAhaM harSayiSye? 3 mama
yo harSaH sa yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM harSa eveti nizcitaM mayAbodhi;
ataeva yairahaM harSayitavyastai rmadupasthitisamaye yanmama zoko na
jAyeta tadarthameva yuSmabhyam etAdRzaM patraM mayA likhitaM| 4
vastutastu bahuklezasya manaHpIDAyAzca samaye'haM bahvazrupAtena
patramekaM likhitavAn yuSmAkaM zokArthaM tannahi kintu yuSmAsu

madIyapremabAhulyasya jJApanArthaM| 5 yenAhaM zokayuktIkRtastena
 kevalamahaM zokayuktIkRtastannahi kintvaMzato yUyaM sarvve'pi yato'hamatra
 kasmiMzcid doSamAropayituM necchAmi| 6 bahUnAM yat tarjjanaM tena
 janenAlambhi tat tadarthaM pracuraM| 7 ataH sa duHkhasAgare yanna
 nimajjati tadarthaM yuSmAbhiH sa kSantavyaH sAntvayitavyazca| 8 iti hetoH
 prarthaye'haM yuSmAbhistasmin dayA kriyatAM| 9 yUyaM sarvvakarmmaNi
 mamAdezaM gRhIIta na veti parIkSitum ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavAn| 10
 yasya yo doSo yuSmAbhiH kSamyate tasya sa doSo mayApi kSamyate yazca
 doSo mayA kSamyate sa yuSmAkaM kRte khrISTasya sAkSAT kSamyate| 11
 zayatAnaH kalpanAsmAbhirajJAta nahi, ato vayaM yat tena na vaJcyAmahe
 tadartham asmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM| 12 aparaJca khrISTasya
 susaMvAdaghoSaNArthaM mayi troyAnagaramAgate prabhoH karmmaNe
 ca madarthaM dvAre mukte 13 satyapi svabhrAtustItasyAvidyamAnatvAt
 madIyatmanaH kApi zAnti rna babhUva, tasmAd ahaM tAn visarjjanaM yAcitvA
 mAkidaniyAdezaM gantuM prasthAnam akaravaM| 14 ya IzvaraH sarvvadA
 khrISTenAsmAn jayinaH karoti sarvvatra cAsmAbhistadIyajJAnasya gandhaM
 prakAzayati sa dhanyaH| 15 yasmAd ye trANaM lapyante ye ca vinAzaM
 gamiSyanti tAn prati vayam IzvareNa khrISTasya saugandhyaM bhavAmaH|
 16 vayam ekeSAM mRtyave mRtyugandhA apareSAJca jIvanAya jIvanagandhA
 bhavAmaH, kintvetAdRzakarmmasAdhane kaH samartha'sti? 17 anye bahavo
 lokA yadvad Izvarasya vAkyam mRSazikSayA mizrayanti vayaM tadvat tanna
 mizrayantaH saralabhAvenzvarasya sAKSad IzvarasyAdezAt khrISTena kathAM
 bhASamahe|

3 vayaM kim AtmaprazaMsanaM punarArabhaMahe? yuSmAn prati yuSmatto vA
 pareSAM keSAJcid ivAsmAkamapi kiM prazaMsApatreSu prayojanam Aste? 2
 yUyamevAsmAkaM prazaMsApatraM taccAsmAkam antaHkaraNeSu likhitaM
 sarvvamAnavaizca jJeyaM paThanIyaJca| 3 yato 'smAbhiH sevitaM khrISTasya
 patraM yUyapeva, tacca na masyA kintvamarasyezvarasyAtmanA likhitaM
 pASANapatreSu tannahi kintu kravyamayeSu hRtpatreSu likhitamiti suspaSTaM| 4

khrISTenezvaraM pratyasmAkam IdRzo dRDhavizvAso vidyate; 5 vayaM nijaguNena
 kimapi kalpayituM samarthA iti nahi kintvIzvarAdasmAkaM sAmarthyaM jAyate|
 6 tena vayaM nUtananiyamasyArthato 'kSarasaMsthAnasya tannahi kintvAtmana
 eva sevanasAmarthyaM prAptAH| akSarasaMsthAnaM mRtyujanakaM kintvAtmA
 jIvanadAyakaH| 7 akSarai rvilikhitapASANarUpiNI yA mRtyoH sevA SA
 yadIdRk tejasvini jAtA yattasyAcirasthAyinastejasaH kAraNAt mUsaso mukham
 isrAyeliyalokaiH saMdraSTuM nAzakyata, 8 tarhyAtmanaH sevA kiM tato'pi
 bahutejasvini na bhavet? 9 daNDajanika sevA yadi tejoyukta bhavet tarhi
 puNyajanika sevA tato'dhikaM bahutejoyukta bhaviSyati| 10 ubhayostulanAyAM
 kRtAyAm ekasyAstejo dvitIyAyAH prakharatareNa tejasA hInatejo bhavati| 11
 yasmAd yat lopaniyAM tad yadi tejoyuktaM bhavet tarhi yat cirasthAyI tad
 bahutaratejoyuktameva bhaviSyati| 12 IdRzIM pratyAzAM labdhvA vayaM mahatIM
 pragalbhatAM prakAzayAmaH| 13 isrAyeliyaloka yat tasya lopaniyasya tejasAH
 zeSaM na vilokayeyustadarthaM mUsa yAdRg AvaraNena svamukham AcchAdayat
 vayaM tAdRk na kurmmaH| 14 teSAM manAMsi kaThinIbhUtAni yatasteSAM
 paThanasamaye sa purAtano niyamastenAvaraNenAdyApi pracchannastiSThati|
 15 tacca na dUribhavati yataH khrISTenaiva tat lupyate| mUsasaH zAstrasya
 pATHasamaye'dyApi teSAM manAMsi tenAvaraNena pracchAdyante| 16 kintu
 prabhuM prati manasi parAvRtte tad AvaraNaM dUrikAriSyate| 17 yaH
 prabhuH sa eva sa AtmA yatra ca prabhorAtmA tatraiva muktiH| 18
 vayaJca sarvve'nAcchAditenAsyena prabhostejasaH pratibimbaM gRhanta
 AtmasvarUpeNa prabhuna rUpAntarIkRta varddhamAnatejoyuktAM tAmeva
 pratimUrttiM prApnumaH|

4aparaJca vayaM karuNAbhAjo bhUtvA yad etat paricArakapadam alabhAmahi
 nAtra klAmyAmaH, 2 kintu trapAyuktAni pracchannakarmmANi vihAya
 kuTilatAcaraNamakurvanta IzvarIyavAkyaM mithyAvAkyairamizrayantaH
 satyadharmmasya prakAzanenezvarasya sAkSat sarvvamAnavAnAM
 saMvedagocare svAn prazaMsanIyAn darzayAmaH| 3 asmAbhi rghoSitaH
 susaMvAdo yadi pracchannaH; syAt tarhi ye vinaMkSyanti teSAmeva dRSTitaH

sa pracchannaH; 4 yata Izvarasya pratimUrtti ryaH khrISTastasya tejasaH
susaMvAdasya prabhA yat tAn na dipayet tadartham iha lokasya devo'vizvAsinAM
jJAnanayanam andhIkRtavAn etasyodAharaNaM te bhavanti| (aiōn g165) 5 vayaM
svAn ghoSayAma iti nahi kintu khrISTaM yIzuM prabhumevAsmAMzca yIzoH
kRte yuSmAkaM paricArakAn ghoSayAmaH| 6 ya Izvaro madhyetimiraM prabhAM
dIpanAyAdizat sa yIzukhrISTasyAsya Izvariyatejaso jJAnaprabhAyA udayArtham
asmAkam antaHkaraNeSu dIpitavAn| 7 aparaM tad dhanam asmAbhi rmRNmayeSu
bhAjaneSu dhAryyate yataH sAdbhuta zakti rnAsmAkaM kintvIzvarasyaiveti
jJAtavyaM| 8 vayaM pade pade pIDyAmahe kintu nAvasIdAmaH, vayaM vyAkulAH
santo'pi nirupAyA na bhavAmaH; 9 vayaM pradrAvyamAnA api na klAmyAmaH,
nipAtita api na vinazyAmaH| 10 asmAkaM zarIre khrISTasya jIvanaM yat
prakAzeta tadarthaM tasmin zarIre yIzo rmaraNamapi dhArayAmaH| 11 yIzo
rjIvanaM yad asmAkaM marttyadehe prakAzeta tadarthaM jIvanto vayaM
yIzoH kRte nityaM mRtyau samarpyAmahe| 12 itthaM vayaM mRtyAkrAntA
yUYaJca jIvanAkrAntAH| 13 vizvAsakAraNadeva samabhASi mayA vacaH|
iti yathA zAstre likhitaM tathaivAsmAbhirapi vizvAsajanakam AtmAnaM
prApya vizvAsaH kriyate tasmAcCa vacAMsi bhASyante| 14 prabhu ryIzu
ryenotthApitaH sa yIzunAsmAnapyutthApayiSyati yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM
svasamIpa upasthApayiSyati ca, vayam etat jAnImaH| 15 ataeva yuSmAkaM hitAya
sarvvameva bhavati tasmAd bahUnAM pracurAnugrahaprApte rbahulokAnAM
dhanyavAdenezvarasya mahima samyak prakAziSyate| 16 tato heto rvayaM na
klAmyAmaH kintu bAhyapuruSo yadyapi kSIyate tathApyAntarikaH puruSo
dine dine nUtanAyate| 17 kSaNamAtrasthAyi yadetat laghiSThaM duHkhaM tad
atibAhulyenAsmAkam anantakAlasthAyi gariSThasukhaM sAdhayati, (aiōnios g166)
18 yato vayaM pratyakSAN viSayAn anuddizyApratyakSAN uddizAmaH| yato hetoH
pratyakSaviSayAH kSaNamAtrasthAyinaH kintvapratyakSA anantakAlasthAyinaH|
(aiōnios g166)

5 aparam asmAkam etasmin pArthive dUSyarUpe vezmani jIrNe satIzvareNa
nirmmitam akarakRtam asmAkam anantakAlasthAyi vezmaikaM svarge vidyata

iti vayaM jAnImaH| (aiōnios g166) 2 yato hetoretasmin vezmani tiSthanto
 vayaM taM svargIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum AkAGkSyamANA niHzvasAmaH| 3
 tathApIdAnImapi vayaM tena na nagnAH kintu parihitavasana manyAmahe|
 4 etasmin dUSye tiSthanato vayaM klizyamAna niHzvasAmaH, yato vayaM
 vAsaM tyaktum icchAmastannahi kintu taM dviIyaM vAsaM paridhAtum
 icchAmaH, yatastatha kRte jIvanena martyaM grasiSyate| 5 etadartHaM vayaM
 yena sRSTAH sa Izvara eva sa cAsmabhyaM satyaGkArasya paNasvarUpam
 AtmAnaM dattavAn| 6 ataeva vayaM sarvvadotsuka bhavAmaH kijca zarIre
 yAvad asmAbhi rnyuSyate tAvat prabhuto dUre proSyata iti jAnImaH, 7
 yato vayaM dRSTimArge na carAmaH kintu vizvAsamArge| 8 aparajca
 zarIrAd dUre pravastuM prabhoH sannidhau nivastuJcAkAGkSyamANA utsuka
 bhavAmaH| 9 tasmAdeva kAraNAd vayaM tasya sannidhau nivasantastasmAd dUre
 pravasanto vA tasmai rocituM yatAmahe| 10 yasmAt zarIrAvasthAyAm ekaikena
 kRtAnAM karmmaNAM zubhAzubhaphalaprAptaye sarvvaismAbhiH khrISTasya
 vicArAsanasammukha upasthAtavyaM| 11 ataeva prabho rbhayAnakatvaM vijjAya
 vayaM manujAn anunayAmaH kijcezvarasya gocare saprakAZA bhavAmaH,
 yuSmAkaM saMvedagogare'pi saprakAZA bhavAma ityAzaMsAmahe| 12 anena
 vayaM yuSmAkaM sannidhau punaH svAn prazaMsAma iti nahi kintu ye mano
 vinA mukhaiH zLaghante tebhyaH pratyuttaradAnAya yUyaM yathAsmAbhiH
 zLaghituM zaknutha tAdRzam upAyaM yuSmabhyaM vitarAmaH| 13 yadi vayaM
 hatajJAna bhavAmastarhi tad IzvarArthakaM yadi ca sajjAna bhavAmastarhi
 tad yuSmadarthakaM| 14 vayaM khrISTasya premna samAkRSyAmahe yataH
 sarvveSAM vinimayena yadyeko jano'mriyata tarhi te sarvve mRta ityAsmAbhi
 rbudhyate| 15 aparajca ye jIvanti te yat svArthaM na jIvanti kintu teSAM kRte
 yo jano mRtaH punarutthApitazca tamuddizya yat jIvanti tadarthameva sa
 sarvveSAM kRte mRtavAn| 16 ato hetoritaH paraM ko'pyasmAbhi rjAtito na
 pratijjAtavyaH|yadyapi pUrvaM khrISTo jAtito'smAbhiH pratijjAtastathApIdAnIM
 jAtitaH puna rna pratijjAyate| 17 kenacit khrISTa Azrite nUtanA sRSTi rbhavati
 purAtanAni lupyante pazya nikhilAni navInAni bhavanti| 18 sarvvaJcaitad

Izvarasya karmma yato yIzukhrISTena sa evAsmAn svena sArddhaM saMhitavAn sandhAnasambandhIyAM paricaryyAm asmAsu samarpitavAMzca| 19 yataH IzvaraH khrISTam adhiSThAya jagato janAnAm AgAMsi teSAM RNamiva na gaNayan svena sArddhaM tAn saMhitavAn sandhivArttAm asmAsu samarpitavAMzca| 20 ato vayaM khrISTasya vinimayena dautyaM karmma sampAdayAmahe, IzvarazcAsmAbhi ryuSmAn yAyAcyate tataH khrISTasya vinimayena vayaM yuSmAn prArthayAmahe yUyamIzvoreNa sandhatta| 21 yato vayaM tena yad IzvarIyapuNyaM bhavAmastadartaM pApena saha yasya jJAteyaM nAsIt sa eva tenAsmAkAM vinimayena pApaH kRtaH|

6 tasya sahAyA vayaM yuSmAn prArthayAmahe, IzvarasyAnugraho yuSmAbhi rvRthA na gRhyatAM| 2 tenoktametat, saMzroSyAmi zubhe kale tvadiyAM prArthanAm ahaM| upakAraM kariSyAmi paritrANadine tava| pazyatAyaM zubhakAlaH pazyatedaM trANadinaM| 3 asmAkAM paricaryyA yanniSkalaGka bhavet tadarthaM vayaM kutrApi vighnaM na janayAmaH, 4 kintu pracurasahiSNuta klezo dainyaM vipat tADana kArAbandhanaM nivAsahInatvaM parizramo jAgaraNam upavasanaM 5 nirmmalatvaM jJAnaM mRduzIlata hitaiSita 6 pavitra Atma niSkapaTaM prema satyAlApa IzvarIyazakti 7 rdakSiNavAmAbhyAM karAbhyAM dharmmAstradhAraNaM 8 manApamAnayorakhyAtisukhyAtyo rbhAgitvam etaiH sarvvairIzvarasya prazaMsyan paricArakAn svAn prakAzayAmaH| 9 bhramakasama vayaM satyavAdino bhavAmaH, aparicitasama vayaM supericita bhavAmaH, mRtakalpa vayaM jIvAmaH, daNDyamAnaM vayaM na hanyAmahe, 10 zokayuktAzca vayaM sadAnandAmaH, daridraM vayaM bahUn dhaninaH kurmmaH, akiJcanAzca vayaM sarvvaM dhArayAmaH| 11 he karinthinaH, yuSmAkAM prati mamAsyaM muktaM mamAntaHkaraNAJca vikasitaM| 12 yUyaM mamAntare na saGkocitAH kiJca yUyameva saGkocitacittAH| 13 kintu mahyaM nyAyyaphaladAnArthaM yuSmAbhirapi vikasitai rbhavitavyam ityahaM nijabAlakAniva yuSmAn vadAmi| 14 aparam apratyayibhiH sArddhaM yUyam ekayuge baddha mA bhUta, yasmAd dharmmAdharmmayoH kaH sambandho'sti? timireNa sarddhaM prabhAyA vA

ka tulanAsti? 15 bilIyAladevena sAkAM khrISTasya vA ka sandhiH? avizvAsinA
sArddhaM vA vizvAsilokasyAMzaH kaH? 16 Izvarasya mandireNa saha vA
devapratimAnAM ka tulanA? amarasyezvarasya mandiraM yUyameva| IzvareNa
taduktaM yathA, teSAM madhye'haM svAvAsaM nidhAsyAmi teSAM madhye
ca yAtAyAtaM kurvvan teSAM Izvaro bhaviSyAmi te ca malloka bhaviSyanti|
17 ato hetoH paramezvaraH kathayati yUyaM teSAM madhyAd bahirbhUya
pRthag bhavata, kimapyamedhyaM na sPRzata; tenAhaM yuSmAn grahISyAmi,
18 yuSmAkAM pitA bhaviSyAmi ca, yUyaJca mama kanyAputra bhaviSyatheti
sarvvazaktimatA paramezvareNoktaM|

7 ataeva he priyatamaH, etAdRziH pratijJAH prAptairasmAbhiH zarIrAtmanoH
sarvvamAlinyam apamRjyezvarasya bhaktyA pavitrAcAraH sAdhyatAM| 2
yUyam asmAn gRhIta| asmAbhiH kasyApyanyAyo na kRtaH ko'pi na
vaJcitaH| 3 yuSmAn doSiNaH karttamahaM vAkyametad vadAMiti nahi
yuSmAbhiH saha jIvanAya maraNaya vA vayaM yuSmAn svAntaHkaraNai
rdhAraYama iti pUrvvaM mayoktaM| 4 yuSmAn prati mama mahetsAho
jAyate yuSmAn adhyahaM bahu zlaghe ca tena sarvvaklezasamaye'haM
sAntvanaya pUrNo harSeNa praphullitazca bhavAmi| 5 asmAsu mAkidaniyAdezam
AgateSvasmAkAM zarIrasya kAcidapi zAnti rnAbhavat kintu sarvvato bahi
rvirodhenAntazca bhItya vayam apIDyAmahi| 6 kintu namrANAM sAntvayita
ya IzvaraH sa tItasyAgamanenAsmAn asAntvayat| 7 kevalaM tasyAgamanena
tannahi kintu yuSmatto jAtaya tasya sAntvanayApi, yato'smAsu yuSmAkAM
hArddavilApAsaktatveSvasmAkAM samIpe varNiteSu mama mahAnando jAtaH| 8
ahaM patreNa yuSmAn zokayuktAn kRtavAn ityasmAd anvatapye kintvadhuna
nAnutapye| tena patreNa yUyaM kSaNamAtraM zokayuktibhUta iti mayA dRzyate|
9 ityasmin yuSmAkAM zokenAhaM hRSyAmi tannahi kintu manaHparivarttanAya
yuSmAkAM zoko'bhavad ityanena hRSyAmi yato'smatto yuSmAkAM kApi hAni
ryanna bhavet tadarthaM yuSmAkam IzvarIyaH zoko jAtaH| 10 sa IzvarIyaH
zokaH paritrANajanakaM niranutApaM manaHparivarttanaM sAdhayati kintu
sAMsArikaH zoko mRtyuM sAdhayati| 11 pazyata tenezvarIyeNa zokena

yuSmAkaM kiM na sAdhitaM? yatno doSaprakSAlanam asantuSTatvaM hArddam
 AsaktatvaM phaladAnaJcaitAni sarvvANi| tasmin karmmaNi yUyaM nirmmala iti
 pramANaM sarvveNa prakAreNa yuSmAbhi rdattaM| 12 yenAparAddhaM tasya
 kRte kiMvA yasyAparAddhaM tasya kRte mayA patram alekhi tannahi kintu
 yuSmAnadhyasmAkaM yatno yad Izvarasya sAKSAd yuSmatsamIpe prakAzeta
 tadarthameva| 13 uktakAraNAd vayaM sAntvanAM prAptAH; tAJca sAntvanAM
 vinAvaro mahAhlAdastItasyAhlAdAdasmAbhi rlabdhaH, yatastasyAtmA sarvvai
 ryuSmAbhistRptaH| 14 pUrvvaM tasya samIpe'haM yuSmAbhiryad azlAghe tena
 nAlajje kintu vayaM yadvad yuSmAn prati satyabhAvena sakalam abhASAmahi
 tadvat tItasya samIpe'smAkaM zlAgghanamapi satyaM jAtaM| 15 yUyaM kiDRk
 tasyAJJA apAlayata bhayakampAbhyAM taM gRhItavantazcaitasya smaraNAd
 yuSmAsu tasya sneho bAhulyena varttate| 16 yuSmAsvahaM sarvvamAzaMse,
 ityasmin mamAhlAdo jAyate|

8 he bhrAtaraH, mAkidaniyAdezasthAsu samitiSu prakAzito
 ya IzvarasyAnugrahastamahaM yuSmAn jJApayAmi| 2 vastuto
 bahuklezaparIkSAsamaye teSAM mahAnando'tIvadinata ca vadAnyatAyAH
 pracuraphalam aPhalayataM| 3 te svecchaya yathAzakti kiJcAtizakti dAna
 udyukta bhavan iti mayA pramANIkriyate| 4 vayaJca yat pavitralokebhyasteSAM
 dAnam upakArArthakam aMzanaJca gRhIAmastad bahununayenAsmAn
 prArthitavantaH| 5 vayaM yAdRk pratyaiQkSAmahi tAdRg akRtvA te'gre
 prabhava tataH param IzvarasyecchayAsmabhyamapi svAn nyavedayan|
 6 ato hetostvaM yathArabdhavAn tathaiva karinthinAM madhye'pi tad
 dAnagrahaNaM sAdhayeti yuSmAn adhi vayaM titaM prArthayAmahi| 7
 ato vizvAso vAkpaTuta jJAnaM sarvvotsAho 'smAsu prema caitai rguNai
 ryUyaM yathAparAn atizedhve tathaivaitena guNenApyatizedhvaM| 8 etad
 aham AjJayA kathayAmIti nahi kintvanyeSAM utsAhakAraNAd yuSmAkamapi
 premnaH sAralyaM parIkSitumicchata mayaitat kathyate| 9 yUyaJcAsmatprabho
 ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaM jAnItha yatastasya nirdhanatvena yUyaM yad
 dhanino bhavatha tadarthaM sa dhanI sannapi yuSmatkRte nirdhano'bhavat|

10 etasmin ahaM yuSmAn svavicAraM jJApayAmi| gataM saMvatsaram
Arabhya yUyaM kevalaM karmma karttaM tannahi kintvicchukatAM
prakAzayitumapyupAkrAbhyadhvaM tato heto ryuSmatkRte mama mantraNA
bhadra| **11** ato 'dhuna tatkarmmasAdhanaM yuSmAbhiH kriyatAM tena yadvad
icchukatAyAm utsAhastadvad ekaikasya sampadanusAreNa karmmasAdhanam
api janiSyate| **12** yasmin icchukatA vidyate tena yanna dhAryyate tasmAt
so'nugRhyata iti nahi kintu yad dhAryyate tasmAdeva| **13** yata itareSAM
virAmeNa yuSmAkaJca klezena bhavitavyaM tannahi kintu samatayaiva|
14 varttamAnasamaye yuSmAkaM dhanAdhikyena teSAM dhananyUnata
pUrayitavyA tasmAt teSAMapyAdhikyena yuSmAkaM nyUnata pUrayiSyate
tena samata janiSyate| **15** tadeva zAstre'pi likhitam Aste yathA, yenAdhikaM
saMgRhItaM tasyAdhikaM nAbhavat yena cAlpaM saMgRhItaM tasyAlpaM
nAbhavat| **16** yuSmAkaM hitAya titasya manasi ya Izvara imam udyogaM
janitavAn sa dhanyo bhavatu| **17** tito'smAkaM prArthanAM gRhItavAn kijca
svayam udyuktaH san svecchayA yuSmatsamIpaM gatavAn| **18** tena saha yo'para
eko bhrAtAsmAbhiH preSitaH susaMvAdAt tasya sukhyAtyA sarvvAH samitayo
vyAptAH| **19** prabho rgauravAya yuSmAkam icchukatAyai ca sa samitibhiresyai
dAnasevAyai asmAkaM saGgitve nyayojyata| **20** yato yA mahopAyanasevAsmAbhi
rvidhIyate tAmadhi vayaM yat kenApi na nindyAmahe tadarthaM yatAmahe|
21 yataH kevalaM prabhoH sAKSat tannahi kintu mAnavAnAmapi sAKSat
sadAcAraM karttum AlocAmahe| **22** tAbhyAM sahApara eko yo bhrAtAsmAbhiH
preSitaH so'smAbhi rbahuviSayeSu bahavArAn parIkSita udyogIva prakAzitazca
kintvadhuna yuSmAsu dRDhavizvAsAt tasyotsAho bahu vavRdhe| **23** yadi kazcit
titasya tattvaM jijJAsate tarhi sa mama sahabhAgI yuSmanmadhye sahaArI
ca, aparayo rbhrAtrostattvaM vA yadi jijJAsate tarhi tau samitInAM dUtau
khrISTasya pratibimbau ceti tena jJAyatAM| **24** ato hetoH samitInAM samakSaM
yuSmatpremno'smAkaM zLaghAyAzca prAmANyaM tAn prati yuSmAbhiH
prakAzayitavyaM|

9 pavitralokAnAm upakArArthakasevAmadhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM
 niSprayojanaM| **2** yata AkhAyAdezasthA loka gatavarSam Arabhya tatKAryya
 udyatAH santiti vAkyenAhaM mAkidanIyalokAnAM samIpe yuSmAkaM yAm
 icchukatAmadhi zlaghe tAm avagato'smi yuSmAkaM tasmAd utsAhAccApareSAM
 bahUnAm udyogo jAtaH| **3** kiJcaitasmin yuSmAn adhyasmAkaM zlaghA
 yad atathyA na bhavet yUyaJca mama vAkyAnusArAd yad udyatAstiSTheta
 tadarthameva te bhrAtaro mayA preSitAH| **4** yasmAt mayA sArddhaM
 kaizcit mAkidanIyabhrAtRbhirAgatya yUyamanudyata iti yadi dRzyate tarhi
 tasmAd dRDhavizvAsAd yuSmAkaM lajJA janiSyata ityasmAbhi rna vaktavyaM
 kintvasmAkameva lajJA janiSyate| **5** ataH prAk pratijJAtaM yuSmAkaM dAnaM
 yat saJcitaM bhavet tacca yad grAhakatAyAH phalam abhUtva dAnazIlatAyA
 eva phalaM bhavet tadarthaM mamAgre gamanAya tatsaJcayanAya ca tAn
 bhrAtRn AdeSTumahaM prayojanam amanye| **6** aparamapi vyAharAmi kenacit
 kSudrabhAvena bIJeSUpteSu svalpAni zasyAni karttiSyante, kiJca kenacid
 bahudabhavena bIJeSUpteSu bahUni zasyAni karttiSyante| **7** ekaikena svamanasi
 yathA nizcIyate tathaiva dIyatAM kenApi kAtareNa bhItena vA na dIyatAM yata
 Izvaro hRSTamAnase dAtari prIyate| **8** aparam Izvaro yuSmAn prati sarvvavidhaM
 bahupradaM prasAdaM prakAzayitum arhati tena yUyaM sarvvaviSaye yatheSTaM
 prApya sarvveNa satkarmmaNA bahuphalavanto bhaviSyatha| **9** etasmin
 likhitamAste, yathA, vyayate sa jano rAyaM durgatebhyo dadAti ca| nityasthAyI ca
 taddharmmaH (aiōn g165) **10** bIJaM bhejanIyam annaJca vaptre yena vizrANYate sa
 yuSmabhyam api bIJaM vizrANYa bahulIkariSyati yuSmAkaM dharmmaphalAni
 varddhayiSyati ca| **11** tena sarvvaviSaye sadhanibhUtai ryuSmAbhiH sarvvaviSaye
 dAnazIlatAyAM prakAzitAyAm asmAbhirIzvarasya dhanyavAdaH sAdhayiSyate|
12 etayopakArasevayA pavitralokAnAm arthAbhAvasya pratIkAro jAyata iti
 kevalaM nahi kintvIzcarasya dhanyavAdo'pi bAhulyenotpAdyate| **13** yata
 etasmAd upakArakaraNAd yuSmAkaM parIkSitatvaM buddhvA bahubhiH
 khrISTasusaMvAdAGgIkaraNe yuSmAkam AjJAgrAhitvAt tadbhAgitve ca tAn
 aparAMzca prati yuSmAkaM dAtRtvAd Izvarasya dhanyavAdaH kAriSyate, **14**

yuSmadarthaM prArthanAM kRtvA ca yuSmAsvIzvarasya gariSThAnugrahAd
yuSmAsu taiH prema kAriSyate| 15 aparam IzvarasyAnirvvacanIyadAnAt sa
dhanyo bhUyAt|

10 yuSmatpratyakSe namraH kintu parokSe pragalbhaH paulo'haM khrISTasya
kSAntyA vinityA ca yuSmAn prArthaye| 2 mama prArthanIyamidaM vayaM
yaiH zAririkAcAriNo manyAmahe tAn prati yAM pragalbhatAM prakAzayituM
nizcinomi sA pragalbhatA samAgatena mayAcaritavyA na bhavatu| 3 yataH zarIre
caranto'pi vayaM zAririkaM yuddhaM na kurmmaH| 4 asmAkaM yuddhAstrAni ca
na zAririkAni kintvIzvoreNa durgabhaJjanAya prabalAni bhavanti, 5 taizca vayaM
vitarkAn IzvarIyatattvajJAnasya pratibandhikAM sarvvAM cittasamunnatiJca
nipAtayAmaH sarvvasaGkalpaJca bandinaM kRtvA khrISTasyAjJAgrAhiNaM
kurmmaH, 6 yuSmAkam AjJAgrAhitve siddhe sati sarvvasyAjJAlaGghanasya
pratikAraM karttum udyata Asmahe ca| 7 yad dRSTigocaraM tad yuSmAbhi
rdRzyatAM| ahaM khrISTasya loka iti svamanasi yena vijJAyate sa yathA khrISTasya
bhavati vayam api tathA khrISTasya bhavAma iti punarvivicya tena budhyatAM| 8
yuSmAkaM nipAtAya tannahi kintu niSThAyai prabhunA dattaM yadasmAkaM
sAmarthyaM tena yadyapi kijcid adhikaM zlaghe tathApi tasmAnna trapiSyel| 9
ahaM patrai ryuSmAn trAsayAmi yuSmAbhoretanna manyatAM| 10 tasya patraNi
gurutarAni prabalAni ca bhavanti kintu tasya zArIrasAkSATkAro durbbala AlApazca
tucchanIya iti kaizcid ucyate| 11 kintu parokSe patrai rbhASamANA vayaM yAdRzAH
prakAzAmahe pratyakSe karmma kurvvanto'pi tAdRZA eva prakAziSyAmahe
tat tAdRzena vAcAlena jJAyatAM| 12 svaprazamsakAnAM keSAJcinmadhye
svAn gaNayituM taiH svAn upamAtuM vA vayaM pragalbha na bhavAmaH,
yataste svaparimANena svAn parimimate svaizca svAn upamibhate tasmAt
nirbbodha bhavanti ca| 13 vayam aparimitena na zlaghiSyAmahe kintvIzvoreNa
svarajjvA yuSmaddezagAmi yat parimANam asmadarthaM nirUpitaM tenaiva
zlaghiSyAmahe| 14 yuSmAkaM dezo'smAbhiragantavyastasmAd vayaM svasImAm
ullaGghAmahe tannahi yataH khrISTasya susaMvAdenApareSAM prAg vayameva
yuSmAn prAptavantaH| 15 vayaM svasImAm ullaGghya parakSetreNa zlaghAmahe

tannahi, kijca yuSmAkaM vizvAse vRddhiM gate yuSmaddeze'smAkaM sImA
yuSmAbhirdIrghaM vistArayiSyate, 16 tena vayaM yuSmAkaM pazcimadikstheSu
sthAneSu susaMvAdaM ghoSayiSyAmaH, itthaM parasImAyAM pareNa yat
pariSkRtaM tena na zLAghiSyAmahe| 17 yaH kazcit zLAghamAnaH syAt zLAghatAM
prabhunA sa hi| 18 svena yaH prazaMsyate sa parIkSito nahi kintu prabhunA yaH
prazaMsyate sa eva parIkSitaH|

11 yUyaM mamAjJAnatAM kSaNaM yAvat soDhum arhatha, ataH sA yuSmAbhiH
sahyatAM| 2 Izvare mamAsaktatvAd ahaM yuSmAnadhi tape yasmAt satIM
kanyAmiva yuSmAn ekasmin vare'rthataH khrISTe samarpayitum ahaM vAgdAnam
akArSaM| 3 kintu sarpeNa svakhalatayA yadvad havA vaJcayAJcake tadvat
khrISTaM prati satItvAd yuSmAkaM bhraMzaH sambhaviSyatIti bibhemi| 4
asmAbhiranAkhyApito'paraH kazcid yIzu ryadi kenacid AgantukenAkhyApyate
yuSmAbhiH prAgalabdha AtmA vA yadi labhyate prAgagRhItaH susaMvAdo vA
yadi gRhyate tarhi manye yUyaM samyak sahiSyadhve| 5 kintu mukhyebhyaH
preritebhyo'haM kenacit prakAreNa nyUno nAsmIti budhye| 6 mama vAkpaTutAyA
nyUnatve satyapi jJAnasya nyUnatvaM nAsti kintu sarvvaviSaye vayaM
yuSmadgocare prakAzAmahe| 7 yuSmAkam unnatyai mayA namratAM
svIkRtyezvarasya susaMvAdo vinA vetanaM yuSmAkaM madhye yad aghoSyata
tena mayA kiM pApam akAri? 8 yuSmAkaM sevanAyAham anyasamitibhyo
bhRti gRhlan dhanamapahRtavAn, 9 yada ca yuSmanmadhye'va'rtte tada
mamArthAbhAve jAte yuSmAkaM ko'pi mayA na pIDitaH; yato mama so'rthAbhAvo
mAkidaniyAdezAd Agatai bhrAtRbhi nyavAryyata, itthamahaM kkApi viSaye
yathA yuSmAsu bhAro na bhavAmi tathA mayAtmarakSA kRta karttavyA ca| 10
khrISTasya satyata yadi mayi tiSThati tarhi mamaiSA zLAghA nikhilAkhAyAdeze
kenApi na rotsyate| 11 etasya kAraNaM kiM? yuSmAsu mama prema nAstyetat
kiM tatkAraNaM? tad Izvaro vetti| 12 ye chidramanviSyanti te yat kimapi
chidraM na labhante tadarthameva tat karmma mayA kriyate kAriSyate ca
tasmAt te yena zLAghante tenAsmAkaM samAna bhaviSyanti| 13 tAdRza
bhAktapreritAH pravaJcakah kAravo bhUtvA khrISTasya preritAnAM vezaM

dhArayanti| 14 taccAz CaryyaM nahi; yataH svayaM zayatAnapi tejasvidUtasya
 vezaM dhArayati, 15 tatastasya paricArakA api dharmmaparicArakANAM vezaM
 dhArayantiyadbhutaM nahi; kintu teSAM karMMANi yAdRzAni phalAnyapi
 tAdRzAni bhaviSyanti| 16 ahaM puna rvadAmi ko'pi mAM nirbbodhaM na
 manyatAM kiJca yadyapi nirbbodho bhaveyaM tathApi yUyaM nirbbodhamiva
 mAmanugRhya kSaNaikaM yAvat mamAtmazlAghAm anujAnIta| 17 etasyAH
 zLaghAyA nimittaM mayA yat kathitavyaM tat prabhunAdiSTeneva kathyate
 tannahi kintu nirbbodheneva| 18 apare bahavaH zAririkazlAghAM kurvate
 tasmAd ahamapi zLaghiSye| 19 buddhimanto yUyaM sukhena nirbbodhANAm
 AcAraM sahadhve| 20 ko'pi yadi yuSmAn dAsAn karoti yadi vA yuSmAkAM
 sarvvasvaM grasati yadi vA yuSmAn harati yadi vAtmAbhimAnI bhavati yadi
 vA yuSmAkAM kapalam Ahanti tarhi tadapi yUyaM sahadhve| 21 daurbalyAd
 yuSmAbhiravamAnitA iva vayaM bhASamahe, kintvaparasya kasyacid yena
 pragalbhatA jAyate tena mamApi pragalbhatA jAyata iti nirbbodheneva
 mayA vaktavyaM| 22 te kim ibrilokAH? ahamapIbri| te kim isrAyeliyAH?
 ahamapIsrAyeliyaH| te kim ibrAhImo vaMzAH? ahamapIbrAhImo vaMzaH|
 23 te kiM khrISTasya paricArakAH? ahaM tebhyo'pi tasya mahAparicArakaH;
 kintu nirbbodha iva bhASe, tebhyo'pyahaM bahuparizrame bahuprahAre
 bahuvAraM kArAyAM bahuvAraM prANanAzasaMzaye ca patitavAn| 24
 yihUdiyairahaM paJcakRtva UnacatvAriMzatprahArairAhatastrirvetrAghAtam
 ekakRtvaH prastarAghAtaJca praptavAn| 25 vAratrayaM potabhaJjanena
 kliSTo'ham agAdhasalile dinamekaM rAtrimekaJca yApitavAn| 26 bahuvAraM
 yAtrAbhi rnadInAM saGkaTai rdasyUnAM saGkaTaiH svajAtIyAnAM saGkaTai
 rbhinnajAtIyAnAM saGkaTai rnagarasya saGkaTai rmarubhUmeH saGkaTai
 sAgarasya saGkaTai rbhAktabhRatRNAM saGkaTaiZca 27 parizramaklezAbhyAM
 vAraM vAraM jAgaraNena kSudhAtRSNAbhyAM bahuvAraM nirAhAreNa
 zitanagnatAbhyAJcAhaM kAlaM yApitavAn| 28 tAdRzaM naimittikaM duHkhaM
 vinAhaM pratidinam Akulo bhavAmi sarvvasAM samitInAM cintA ca mayi varttate|
 29 yenAhaM na durbbalibhavAmi tAdRzaM daurbalyaM kaH pApnoti? 30 yadi

mayA zLaghitavyaM tarhi svadurbbalatAmadhi zLaghiSyE| 31 mayA mRSavAkyAM
na kathyata iti nityaM prazaMsanIyo'smAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAta
Izvaro jAnAti| (aiōn g165) 32 dammeSakanagare'ritArAjasya kAryyAdhyakSo mAM
dharttum icchan yadA sainyaistad dammeSakanagaram arakSayat 33 tadAhaM
lokaiH piTakamadhye prAcIragavAkSeNavarohitastasya karAt trANaM prApaM|

12 AtmazlAghA mamAnupayukTA kintvahaM prabho rdarzanAdezAnAm
AkhyAnaM kathayituM pravartte| 2 itazcaturdazavatsarebhyaH pUrvvaM mayA
paricita eko janastRtIyaM svargamanIyata, sa sazarIreNa niHzarIreNa vA
tat sthAnamanIyata tadahaM na jAnAmi kintvIzvaro jAnAti| 3 sa mAnavaH
svargaM nItaH san akathyAni marttyavAgatItAni ca vAkyAni zrutarAn| 4
kintu tadAnIM sa sazarIro niHzarIro vAsIt tanmayA na jJAyate tad IzvareNaiva
jJAyate| 5 tamadhyahaM zLaghiSyE mAmadhi nAnyena kenacid viSayeNa
zLaghiSyE kevalaM svadaurbbalyena zLaghiSyE| 6 yadyaham AtmazlAghAM
karttum iccheyAM tathApi nirbbodha iva na bhaviSyAmi yataH satyameva
kathayiSyAmi, kintu lokA mAM yAdRzaM pazyanti mama vAkyAM zrutar vA
yAdRzaM mAM manyate tasmAt zreSThaM mAM yanna gaNayanti tadarthamahaM
tato viraMsyAmi| 7 aparam utkRSTadarzanaprAptito yadaham AtmAbhimAnI
na bhavAmi tadarthaM zarIavedhakam ekaM zUlaM mahyam adAyi tat
madIyAtmAbhimAnanivAraNArthaM mama tADayita zayatAno dUtaH| 8
mattastasya prasthAnaM yAcitumahaM tristamadhi prabhumuddizya prArthanAM
kRtarAn| 9 tataH sa mAmuktavAn mamAnugrahastava sarvvasAdhakaH,
yato daurbbalyAt mama zaktiH pUrNatAM gacchatIti| ataH khrISTasya
zakti ryanmAm Azrayati tadarthaM svadaurbbalyena mama zLaghanaM
sukhadaM| 10 tasmAt khrISTaheto rdaurbbalyanindAdaridratAvipakSatAkaSTAdiSu
santuSyAmyahaM| yadAhaM durbbalo'smi tadaiva sabalo bhavAmi| 11
etenAtmazlAghanenAhaM nirbbodha ivAbhavaM kintu yUyaM tasya kAraNaM
yato mama prazaMsA yuSmAbhireva karttavAsIt| yadyapyam agaNyo bhavyeAM
tathApi mukhyatamebhyaH preritebhyaH kenApi prakAreNa nAhaM nyUno'smi|
12 sarvvathAdbhutakriyAzaktilakSaNaiH preritasya cihnAni yuSmAkaM madhye

sadhairyayAM mayA prakAzitAni| 13 mama pAlanArthaM yUyaM mayA bhArAkrAntA nAbhavataitad ekaM nyUnatvaM vinAparAbhyaH samitibhyo yuSmAkaM kiM nyUnatvaM jAtaM? anena mama doSaM kSamadhvaM| 14 pazyata tRtIyavAraM yuSmatsamIpaM gantumudyato'smi tatrApyahaM yuSmAn bhArAkrAntAn na kariSyAmi| yuSmAkaM sampattimahaM na mRgaye kintu yuSmAneva, yataH pitroH kRte santAnAnAM dhanasaJcayo'nupayuktaH kintu santAnAnAM kRte pitro rdhanasaJcaya upayuktaH| 15 aparaJca yuSmAsu bahu prIyamANo'pyahaM yadi yuSmatto'lpaM prama labhe tathApi yuSmAkaM prANarakSArthaM sAnandaM bahu vyayaM sarvvavyayaJca kariSyAmi| 16 yUyaM mayA kiJcidapi na bhArAkrAntA iti satyaM, kintvahaM dhUrtaH san chalena yuSmAn vaJcitavAn etat kiM kenacid vaktavyaM? 17 yuSmatsamIpaM mayA ye lokAH prahitAsteSAmekena kiM mama ko'pyarthalAbho jAtaH? 18 ahaM titaM vinIya tena sArddhaM bhrAtaramekaM preSitavAn yuSmattastItena kim artho labdhaH? ekasmin bhAva ekasya padacihneSu cAvAM kiM na caritavantau? 19 yuSmAkaM samIpe vayaM puna rdoSakSAlanakathAM kathayAma iti kiM budhyadhve? he priyatamaH, yuSmAkaM niSThArthaM vayamIzvarasya samakSaM khrISTena sarvvANyetAni kathayAmaH| 20 ahaM yadAgamiSyAmi, tadA yuSmAn yAdRzAn draSTuM necchAmi tAdRzAn drakSyAmi, yUyamapi mAM yAdRzaM draSTuM necchatha tAdRzaM drakSyatha, yuSmanmadhye vivAda IrSyA krodho vipakSata parApavAdaH karNejapanaM darpaH kalahazcaite bhaviSyanti; 21 tenAhaM yuSmatsamIpaM punarAgatya madIyevareNa namayiSye, pUrvvaM kRtapApAn lokAn svIyAzucitAvezyAgamanalampaTatAcaraNAd anutApam akRtavanto dRSTva ca tAnadhi mama zoko janiSyata iti bibhemi|

13 etattRtIyavAram ahaM yuSmatsamIpaM gacchAmi tena sarvva katha dvayostrayANAM vA sAkSiNAM mukhena nizceSyate| 2 pUrvvaM ye kRtapApAstebhyo'nyebhyazca sarvvebhyo mayA pUrvvaM kathitaM, punarapi vidyamAnenevedAnIm avidyamAnena mayA kathyate, yadA punarAgamiSyAmi tadAhaM na kSamiSye| 3 khrISTo mayA kathAM kathayatyetasya pramANaM yUyaM mRgayadhve, sa tu yuSmAn prati durbbalo nahi kintu sabala eva| 4 yadyapi

sa durbbalatayA kruza Aropyata tathApIzvarIyazaktayA jIvati; vayamapi tasmin
 durbbala bhavAmaH, tathApi yuSmAn prati prakAzitayezvarIyazaktyA tena saha
 jIviSyAmaH| 5 ato yUyaM vizvAsayuktA Adhve na veti jJAtumAtmaparIkSAM
 kurudhvaM svAnevAnusandhatta| yIzuH khrISTo yuSmanmadhye vidyate
 svAnadhi tat kiM na pratijAnItha? tasmin avidyamAne yUyaM niSpramANA
 bhavatha| 6 kintu vayaM niSpramANA na bhavAma iti yuSmAbhi rbhotsyate
 tatra mama pratyAZa jAyate| 7 yUyaM kimapi kutsitaM karmma yanna kurutha
 tadaham Izvaramuddizya prArthaye| vayaM yat prAmANika iva prakAzAmahe
 tadarthaM tat prArthayAmaha iti nahi, kintu yUyaM yat sadAcAraM kurutha
 vayaJca niSpramANA iva bhavAmastadarthaM| 8 yataH satyatAyA vipakSatAM
 karttuM vayaM na samarthAH kintu satyatAyAH sAhAyyaM karttumeva| 9
 vayaM yadA durbbala bhavAmastadA yuSmAn sabalAn dRSTvAnandAmo
 yuSmAkaM siddhatvaM prArthayAmahe ca| 10 ato hetoH prabhu ryuSmAkaM
 vinAzAya nahi kintu niSThAyai yat sAmarthyam asmabhyaM dattavAn tena yad
 upasthitikAle kATHinyaM mayAcaritavyaM na bhavet tadartham anupasthitena
 mayA sarvvANyetAni likhyante| 11 he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi yUyam Anandata
 siddhA bhavata parasparaM prabodhayata, ekamanaso bhavata praNayabhAvam
 Acarata| premazAntyorAkara Izvaro yuSmAkaM sahAyo bhUyAt| 12 yUyaM
 pavitracumbanena parasparaM namaskurudhvaM| 13 pavitralokAH sarvve yuSmAn
 namanti| 14 prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraha Izvarasya prema pavitrasyAtmano
 bhAgitvaJca sarvvAn yuSmAn prati bhUyAt| tathAstu|

gAlAtinaH

1 manuSyebhyo nahi manuSyairapi nahi kintu yIzukhrISTena mRtagaNamadhyAt
tasyotthApayitrA pitrezvareNa ca prerito yo'haM paulaH so'haM **2** matsahavarttino
bhrAtarazca vayaM gAlAtIyadezasthAH samitIH prati patraM likhAmaH| **3**
pitrezvareNAsmAMka prabhunA yIzunA khrISTena ca yuSmabhyam anugrahaH
zAntizca dIyatAM| **4** asmAkaM tAtezvaresyecchAnusAreNa varttamAnAt
kutsitasaMsArAd asmAn nistArayituM yo (aiōn g165) **5** yIzurasmAkaM
pApahetorAtmotsargaM kRtavAn sa sarvvadA dhanyo bhUyAt| tathAstu| (aiōn
g165) **6** khrISTasyAnugraheNa yo yuSmAn AhUtavAn tasmAnnivRtya yUyam
atitUrNam anyaM susaMvAdam anvavarttata tatrAhaM vismayaM manye| **7**
so'nyasusaMvAdaH susaMvAdo nahi kintu kecit mAnavA yuSmAn caJcalIkurvanti
khrISTIyasusaMvAdasya viparyyayaM karttuM ceSTante ca| **8** yuSmAkaM
sannidhau yaH susaMvAdo'smAbhi rghoSitastasmAd anyaH susaMvAdo'smAkaM
svargIyadUtAnAM vA madhye kenacid yadi ghoSyate tarhi sa zapto bhavatu| **9**
pUrvvaM yadvad akathayAma, idAnImahaM punastadvat kathayAmi yUyaM yaM
susaMvAdaM gRhItavantastasmAd anyo yena kenacid yuSmatsannidhau ghoSyate
sa zapto bhavatu| **10** sAmprataM kamaham anunayAmi? IzvaraM kiMvA mAnavAn?
ahaM kiM mAnuSebhyo rocituM yate? yadyaham idAnImapi mAnuSebhyo
ruruciSeya tarhi khrISTasya paricArako na bhavAmi| **11** he bhrAtaraH, mayA
yaH susaMvAdo ghoSitaH sa mAnuSAnna labdhastadahaM yuSmAn jJApayAmi|
12 ahaM kasmAccit manuSyAt taM na gRhItavAn na vA zikSitavAn kevalaM
yIzoH khrISTasya prakAzanAdeva| **13** purA yihUdimatAcArI yadAham AsaM
tadA yAdRzam AcaraNam akaravam Izvarasya samitiM pratyatIvopadravaM
kurvvan yAdRk tAM vyanAzayaM tadavazyaM zrutaM yuSmAbhiH| **14**
aparaJca pUrvvapuruSaparamparAgateSu vAkyeSvanyApekSATIvAsaktaH san
ahaM yihUdidharmmate mama samavayaskAn bahUn svajAtIyAn atyazayi| **15**
kiJca ya Izvaro mAtRgarbhasthaM mAM pRthak kRtvA svIyAnugraheNAhUtavAn
16 sa yadA mayi svaputraM prakAzituM bhinnadezIyAnAM samIpe bhaya taM
ghoSayituJcAbhyalaSat tadAhaM kravyazoNitAbhyAM saha na mantrayitvA **17**

pUrvvanyuktAnAM preritAnAM samIpaM yirUzAlamaM na gatvAravadezaM
gatavAn pazcAt tatsthAnAd dammeSakanagaraM parAvRtyAgatavAn| 18 tataH
paraM varSatraye vyatIte'haM pitaraM sambhASituM yirUzAlamaM gatvA
paJcadazadinAni tena sArddham atiSThaM| 19 kintu taM prabho rbhrAtaraM
yAkUbaJca vinA preritAnAM nAnyam kamapyapazyaM| 20 yAnyetAni vAkyAni
mayA likhyante tAnyanRtAni na santi tad Izvaro jAnAti| 21 tataH param ahaM
suriyAM kilikiyAJca dezau gatavAn| 22 tadAnIM yihUdAdezasthAnAM khrISTasya
samiInAM lokAH sAKSat mama paricayamaprApya kevalaM janazrutimimAM
labdhavantaH, 23 yo janaH pUrvvam asmAn pratyupadravamakarot sa tAdA yaM
dharmmamanAzayat tamevedAnIM pracArayatIti| 24 tasmAt te mAmadhIzvaraM
dhanyamavadan|

2 anantaraM caturdazasu vatsareSu gateSvahaM barNabbA saha
yirUzAlamanagaraM punaragacchaM, tadAnoM tItamapi svasaGginam akaravaM|
2 tatkaLe'ham IzvaradarzanAd yAtrAm akaravaM mayA yaH parizramo'kAri
kAriSyate vA sa yanniSphalo na bhavet tadarthaM bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye
mayA ghoSyamaNaH susaMvAdastatratyebhyo lokebhyo vizeSato mAnyebhyo
narebhyo mayA nyavedyata| 3 tato mama sahacarastIto yadyapi yUnAnIya AsIt
tathApi tasya tvakchedo'pyAvazyako na babhUva| 4 yatazchalenAgatA asmAn
dAsAn karttum icchavaH katipayA bhAktabhAtaraH khrISTena yIzunAsmabhyaM
dattaM svAtantryam anusandhAtuM cArA iva samAJaM prAvizan| 5 ataH
prakRte susaMvAde yuSmAkam adhikAro yat tiSThet tadarthaM vayaM
daNDAikamapi yAvad AjJAgrahaNena teSAM vazya nAbhavAma| 6 parantu ye
loka mAnyAste ye kecid bhavyeustAnahaM na gaNayAmi yata IzvaraH kasyApi
mAnavasya pakSapAtaM na karoti, ye ca mAnyAste mAM kimapi navInaM
nAjJApyan| 7 kintu chinnatvacAM madhye susaMvAdapracAraNasya bhAraH
pitari yathA samarpitastathaivAcchinnatvacAM madhye susaMvAdapracAraNasya
bhAro mayi samarpita iti tai rbubudhe| 8 yatazchinnatvacAM madhye
preritatvakarmmaNe yasya yA zaktiH pitaramAzritavatI tasyaiva sA zakti
rbhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye tasmai karmmaNe mAmapyAzritavatI| 9 ato mahyaM

dattam anugrahaM pratijJaya stambhA iva gaNitA ye yAkUb kaiphA yohan caite
sahAyatAsUcakaM dakSiNahastagrahaMNa vidhAya mAM barNabbAJca jagaduH,
yuvAM bhinnajAtIyAnAM sannidhiM gacchataM vayaM chinnatvacA sannidhiM
gacchAmaH, 10 kevalaM daridrA yuvAbhyAM smaraNIyA iti| atastadeva karttum
ahaM yate sma| 11 aparam AntiyakhiyAnagaraM pitara Agate'haM tasya doSivAt
samakSaM tam abhartsayaM| 12 yataH sa pUrvvam anyajAtIyaiH sArddham
AhAramakarot tataH paraM yAkUBaH samIpAt katipayajaneSvAgateSu sa
chinnatvaGmanuSyebhyo bhayena nivRtya pRthag abhavat| 13 tato'pare sarvve
yihUdino'pi tena sArddhaM kapaTAcAram akurvvan barNabbA api teSAM
kApaTyena vipathagAmyabhavat| 14 tataste prakRtasusaMvAdarUpe saralapathe
na carantIti dRSTvAhaM sarvveSAM sAKSat pitaram uktavAn tvAM yihUdI san
yadi yihUdimataM vihAya bhinnajAtIya ivAcarasi tarhi yihUdimatAcaraNaya
bhinnajAtIyAn kutaH pravarttayasi? 15 AvAM janmanA yihUdinau bhavAvo
bhinnajAtIyau pApinau na bhavAvaH 16 kintu vyavasthApAlanena manuSyaH
sapuNyo na bhavati kevalaM yIzau khrISTe yo vizvAsastenaiva sapuNyo
bhavatIti buddhvAvAmapi vyavasthApAlanaM vinA kevalaM khrISTe vizvAsena
puNyaprAptaye khrISTe yIzau vyazvasiva yato vyavasthApAlanena ko'pi
mAnavaH puNyaM prAptuM na zaknoti| 17 parantu yIzuna puNyaprAptaye
yatamAnAvapyAvAM yadi pApinau bhavAvastarhi kiM vaktavyaM? khrISTaH
pApasya paricAraka iti? tanna bhavatu| 18 mayA yad bhagnaM tad yadi mayA
punarnirmmIyate tarhi mayaivAtmadoSaH prakAzyate| 19 ahaM yad IzvarAya
jIvAmi tadarthaM vyavasthayA vyavasthAyai amriye| 20 khrISTena sArddhaM
kruze hato'smi tathApi jIvAmi kintvahaM jIvAmIti nahi khrISTa eva madanta
rjIvati| sAmprataM sazarIreNa mayA yajjIvitaM dhAryyate tat mama dayAkAriNi
madarthaM svIyaprANatyAgini cezvaraputre vizvasatA mayA dhAryyate| 21
ahamIzvarasyAnugrahaM nAvajAnAmi yasmAd vyavasthayA yadi puNyaM bhavati
tarhi khrISTo nirarthakamamriyata|

3 he nirbbodhA gAlAtilokAH, yuSmAkaM madhye kruze hata iva yIzuH khrISTo
yuSmAkaM samakSaM prakAzita AsIt ato yUYaM yathA satyaM vAKyaM na

gRhItha tathA kenAmuhyata? 2 ahaM yuSmattaH kathAmekAM jijJase yUyam
 AtmAnaM kenAlabhadhvaM? vyavasthApAlanena kiM vA vizvAsavAkyasya
 zravanaNena? 3 yUyaM kim IdRg abodhA yad AtmanA karmmArabhya zarIreNa
 tat sAdhayituM yatadhve? 4 tarhi yuSmAkaM gurutaro duHkhabhogaH kiM
 niSphalo bhaviSyati? kuphalayukto vA kiM bhaviSyati? 5 yo yuSmabhyam
 AtmAnaM dattavAn yuSmanmadhya AzcaryyANi karmmANi ca sAdhitavAn sa kiM
 vyavasthApAlanena vizvAsavAkyasya zravanaNena vA tat kRtavAn? 6 likhitamAste,
 ibrAhIma Izvare vyazvasIt sa ca vizvAsastasmai puNyArthaM gaNito babhUva, 7
 ato ye vizvAsAzritAsta evebrAhImaH santAna iti yuSmAbhi rjJAyatAM| 8 Izvaro
 bhinnajAtIyAn vizvAsena sapuNyIkariSyatIti pUrvvaM jJAtvA zAstradAta pUrvvam
 ibrAhImaM susaMvAdaM zrAvayana jagAda, tvatto bhinnajAtIyAH sarvva AziSaM
 prApsyantIti| 9 ato ye vizvAsAzritAste vizvAsinebrAhIma sArddham AziSaM
 labhante| 10 yAvanto lokA vyavasthAyAH karmmaNyAzrayanti te sarvve zApAdhInA
 bhavanti yato likhitamAste, yathA, "yaH kazcid etasya vyavasthAgranthasya
 sarvvavAkyANI nizcidraM na pAlayati sa zapta iti|" 11 Izvarasya sAkSat ko'pi
 vyavasthayA sapuNyO na bhavati tada vyaktaM yataH "puNyavAn mAnavo
 vizvAsena jIviSyatIti" zAstrIyaM vacaH| 12 vyavasthA tu vizvAsasambandhinI na
 bhavati kintvetANI yaH pAlayiSyati sa eva tai rjIviSyatItiniyamasambandhinI|
 13 khrISTo'smAn parikrIya vyavasthAyAH zApAt mocitavAn yato'smAkaM
 vinimayena sa svayaM zApAspadamabhavat tadadhi likhitamAste, yathA, "yaH
 kazcit tarAvullambyate so'bhizapta iti|" 14 tasmAd khrISTena yIzunevrAhIma
 Azi rbhinnajAtIyalokeSu varttate tena vayaM pratijJAtam AtmAnaM vizvAsena
 labdhuM zaknumaH| 15 he bhrAtRgaNa mAnuSANAM rItyanusAreNAhaM
 kathayAmi kenacit mAnavena yo niyamo niracAyI tasya vikRti rvRddhi rvA kenApi
 na kriyate| 16 parantvibrAhIme tasya santAnAya ca pratijJAH prati zuzruvire tatra
 santAnazabdaM bahuvacanAntam abhUtva tava santAnAyetyekavacanAntaM
 babhUva sa ca santAnaH khrISTa eva| 17 ataevAhaM vadAmi, IzvareNa yo niyamaH
 purA khrISTamadhi niracAyI tataH paraM triMzadadhikacatuHzatavatsareSu
 gateSu sthApita vyavasthA taM niyamaM nirarthakIkRtya tadIyapratijJA loptuM

na zaknoti| 18 yasmAt sampadadhikAro yadi vyavasthaya bhavati tarhi pratijJayA
na bhavati kintvIzvaraH pratijJayA tadadhikAritvam ibrAhIme 'dadAt| 19 tarhi
vyavasthA kimbhUtA? pratijJA yasmai pratizrutA tasya santAnasyAgamanaM
yAvad vyabhicAranivAraNArthaM vyavasthApi dattA, sA ca dUtairAjJApitA
madhyasthasya kare samarpitA ca| 20 naikasya madhyastho vidyate kintvIzvara
eka eva| 21 tarhi vyavasthA kim Izvarasya pratijJAnAM viruddhA? tanna bhavatu|
yasmAd yadi sA vyavasthA jIvanadAnesamarthAbhaviSyat tarhi vyavasthayaiva
puNyalAbho'bhaviSyat| 22 kintu yIzukhrISTe yo vizvAsastatsambandhiyAH
pratijJayAH phalaM yad vizvAsilokebhyo diyate tadarthaM zAstradAtA
sarvvAn pApAdhInAn gaNayati| 23 ataeva vizvAsasyAnAgatasamaye vyaM
vyavasthAdhInAH santo vizvAsasyodayaM yAvad ruddhA ivArakSyAmahe| 24
itthaM vyaM yad vizvAsena sapuNyIbhavAmastadarthaM khrISTasya samIpam
asmAn netuM vyavasthAgratho'smAkAM vinetA babhUva| 25 kintvadhunAgate
vizvAse vyaM tasya vineturanadhInA abhavAma| 26 khrISTe yIzau vizvasanAt
sarvve yUyam Izvarasya santAnA jAtAH| 27 yUyAM yAvanto lokAH khrISTe
majjitA abhavata sarvve khrISTaM parihitavantaH| 28 ato yuSmanmadhye
yihUdiyUnAnino rdAsasvatantrayo ryoSAPuruSayozca ko'pi vizeSo nAsti; sarvve
yUyAM khrISTe yIzAveka eva| 29 kiJca yUyAM yadi khrISTasya bhavatha tarhi
sutarAm ibrAhImaH santAnAH pratijJayA sampadadhikAriNazcAdhve|

4ahaM vadAmi sampadadhikAri yAvad bAlastiSThati tAvat sarvvasvasyAdhipatiH
sannapi sa dAsAt kenApi viSayeNa na viziSyate 2 kintu pitra nirUpitaM samayaM
yAvat pAlakAnAM dhanAdhyakSANAjca nighnastiSThati| 3 tadvad vayamapi
bAlyakAle dAsA iva saMsArasyAkSaramAlAya adhInA Asmahe| 4 anantaraM
samaye sampUrNatAM gatavati vyavasthAdhInAnAM mocanArtham 5 asmAkAM
putratvaprAptyarthaJcezvaraH striyA jAtAM vyavasthAyA adhinIbhUtajca
svaputraM preSitavAn| 6 yUyAM santAnA abhavata tatkAraNAd IzvaraH
svaputrasyAtmAnAM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani prahitavAn sa cAtmA pitaH
pitarityAhvAnaM kArayati| 7 ata idAnIM yUyAM na dAsAH kintuH santAnA
eva tasmAt santAnatvAcca khrISTenezvarIyasampadadhikAriNo'pyAdhve| 8

aparajca pUrvvaM yUyam IzvaraM na jJAtvA ye svabhAvato'nIzvarAsteSAM
 dAsatve'tiSThata| 9 idAnIm IzvaraM jJAtvA yadi vezvareNa jJAtA yUyaM
 kathaM punastAni viphalAni tucchAni cAkSarANi prati parAvarttituM zaknutha?
 yUyaM kiM punasteSAM dAsA bhavitumicchatha? 10 yUyaM divasAn
 mAsAn tithIn saMvatsarAMzca sammanyadhve| 11 yuSmadarthaM mayA
 yaH parizramo'kAri sa viphalo jAta iti yuSmAnadhyahaM bibhemi| 12 he
 bhrAtaraH, ahaM yAdRzo'smi yUyamapi tAdRzA bhavateti prArthaye yato'hamapi
 yuSmattulyo'bhavaM yuSmAbhi rmama kimapi nAparAddhaM| 13 pUrvvamahaM
 kalevarasya daurbalyena yuSmAn susaMvAdam ajJApayamiti yUyaM jAnItha|
 14 tadAnIM mama parIkSakaM zArIraklezaM dRSTvA yUyaM mAm avajJaya
 RtIyitavantastannahi kintvIzvarasya dUtamiva sAkSAT khrISTa yIzumiva vA mAM
 gRhItavantaH| 15 atastadAnIM yuSmAkaM yA dhanyatAbhavat sA kka gata?
 tadAnIM yUyaM yadi sveSAM nayanAnyutpATya mahyaM dAtum azakSyata tarhi
 tadapyakariSyateti pramANam ahaM dadAmi| 16 sAmpratamahaM satyavAditvAt
 kiM yuSmAkaM ripu rjAto'smi? 17 te yuSmatkRte sparddhante kintu sA
 sparddhA kutsitA yato yUyaM tAnadhi yat sparddhadhvaM tadarthaM te yuSmAn
 pRthak karttum icchanti| 18 kevalaM yuSmatsamIpe mamopasthitisamaye
 tannahi, kintu sarvvadaiva bhadramadhi sparddhanaM bhadraM| 19 he
 mama bAlakAH, yuSmadanta ryAvat khrISTo mUrtimAn na bhavati tAvad
 yuSmatkArANat punaH prasavavedaneva mama vedana jAyate| 20 ahamidAnIM
 yuSmAkaM sannidhiM gatvA svarAntareNa yuSmAn sambhASituM kAmaye
 yato yuSmAnadhi vyAkulo'smi| 21 he vyavasthAdhInatAkAGkSiNaH yUyaM kiM
 vyavasthAyA vacanaM na gRhItha? 22 tanmAM vadata| likhitamAste, ibrAhImo
 dvau putrAvAsAte tayoreko dAsyAM dvitIyazca patnyAM jAtaH| 23 tayo ryo
 dAsyAM jAtaH sa zArIrakaniyamena jajJe yazca patnyAM jAtaH sa pratijJayA
 jajJe| 24 idamAkhyAnaM dRSTantasvarUpaM| te dve yoSitAvIzvarIyasandhi
 tayoreka sInayaparvvatAd utpanna dAsajanayitri ca sA tu hAjirA| 25 yasmAd
 hAjirAzabdenAravadezasthasInayaparvvato bodhyate, sA ca varttamAnAya
 yirUzAlampuryyAH sadRzi| yataH svabAlaiH sahita sA dAsatva Aste| 26 kintu

svargIyA yirUzAlampurI patnI sarvveSAm asmAkaM mAtA cAste| 27 yAdRzaM
likhitam Aste, "vandhye santAnahIne tvaM svaram jayajayaM kuru| aprasUte
tvayollAso jayAzabdazca gIyatAM| yata eva sanAthAyA yoSitaH santate rgaNAt|
anAthA yA bhavennArI tadapatyAni bhUrizaH||" 28 he bhrAtRgaNa, imhAk iva
vayaM pratijJayA jAtAH santAnAH| 29 kintu tadAnIM zArIrikaniyamena jAtAH
putro yadvad Atmikaniyamena jAtAM putram upAdravat tathAdhunApi| 30 kintu
zAstre kiM likhitaM? "tvam imAM dAsIM tasyAH putraJcApasAraya yata eSa
dAsIputraH patnIputreNa samaM nottarAdhikArI bhaviyyatIti|" 31 ataeva he
bhrAtaraH, vayaM dAsyAH santAnA na bhUtvA pAtnyAH santAnA bhavAmaH|
5 khrISTo'smabhyaM yat svAtantryaM dattavAn yUyaM tatra sthirAstiSThata
dAsatvayugena puna rna nibadhyadhvaM| 2 pazyatAhaM paulo yuSmAn vadAmi
yadi chinnatvaco bhavatha tarhi khrISTena kimapi nopakAriSyadhve| 3 aparaM
yaH kazcit chinnatvag bhavati sa kRtsnavyavasthAyAH pAlanam IzvarAya
dhArayatIti pramaNaM dadAmi| 4 yuSmAkaM yAvanto loka vyavasthaya
sapuNyibhavitUM ceSTante te sarvve khrISTAd bhraSTA anugrahAt patitAzca|
5 yato vayam AtmanA vizvAsAt puNyalAbhAzAsiddhaM pratIkSamahe| 6
khrISTe yIzau tvakchedAtvakchedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu premna
saphalo vizvAsa eva guNayuktaH| 7 pUrvvaM yUyaM sundaram adhAvata
kintvidAnIM kena bAdhAM prApya satyatAM na gRhItha? 8 yuSmAkaM sa
mati ryuSmadAhvAnakAriNa IzvarAnna jAta| 9 vikAraH kRtsnazaktUnAM
svalpakiNvena jasayate| 10 yuSmAkaM mati rvikAraM na gamiSyatItyahaM
yuSmAnadhi prabhunAzaMse; kintu yo yuSmAn vicAralayati sa yaH kazcid bhavet
samucitaM daNDaM prApsyati| 11 parantu he bhrAtaraH, yadyaham idAnIm
api tvakchedaM pracArayeyaM tarhi kuta upadravaM bhujjiya? tatkrte kruzaM
nirbbAdham abhaviSyat| 12 ye janA yuSmAkaM cAJcalyaM janayanti teSAM
chedanameva mayAbhilaSyate| 13 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svAtantryArtham AhUtA
Adhve kintu tatsvAtantryadvAreNa zArIrikabhAvo yuSmAn na pravizatu| yUyaM
premna parasparaM paricaryyAM kurudhvaM| 14 yasmAt tvaM samIpavAsini
svavat prema kuryyA ityekAJJA kRtsnAya vyavasthAyAH sArasaMgrahaH| 15

kintu yUyaM yadi parasparaM daMdazyadhve 'zAzyadhve ca tarhi yuSmAkam eko'nyena yanna grasyate tatra yuSmAbhiH sAvadhAnai rbhavitavyaM| 16 ahaM bravImi yUyam AtmikAcAraM kuruta zArIrikAbhilASaM mA pUrayata| 17 yataH zArIrikAbhilASa Atmano viparItaH, AtmikAbhilASazca zarIrasya viparItaH, anayorubhayoH parasparaM virodho vidyate tena yuSmAbhi ryad abhilaSyate tanna karttavayaM| 18 yUyaM yadyAtmanA vinIyadhve tarhi vyavasthAyA adhIna na bhavatha| 19 aparaM paradAragamanaM vezyAgamanam azucitA kAmukata pratimApUjanam 20 indrajAlaM zatrutvaM vivAdo'ntarjvalanaM krodhaH kalaho'naikyaM 21 pArthakyam IrSyA vadho mattatvaM lampaTatvamityAdIni spaSTatvena zArIrikabhAvasya karmmANi santi| pUrvvaM yadvat mayA kathitaM tadvat punarapi kathyate ye janA etAdRzAni karmmANyAcaranti tairIzvarasya rAjye'dhikAraH kadAca na lapsyate| 22 kiJca premAnandaH zAntizcirasahiSNuta hitaiSitA bhadratvaM vizvAsyata titikSA 23 parimitabhojitvamityAdInyAtmanaH phalAni santi teSAM viruddha kApi vyavasthA nahi| 24 ye tu khrISTasya lokAste ripubhirabhilASaizca sahitaM zArIrikabhAvaM kruze nihatavantaH| 25 yadi vayam AtmanA jIvAmastarhyAtmikAcAro'smAbhiH karttavyaH, 26 darpaH parasparaM nirbhartsanaM dveSazcAsmAbhi rna karttavyAni|

6 he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kazcid yadi kasmiMzcit pApe patati tarhyAtmikabhAvayuktai ryuSmAbhistitikSabhAvaM vidhAya sa punarutthApyatAM yUyamapi yathA tAdRkparIkSAyAM na patatha tathA sAvadhAnA bhavata| 2 yuSmAkam ekaiko janaH parasya bhAraM vahatvanena prakAreNa khrISTasya vidhiM pAlayata| 3 yadi kazcana kSudraH san svaM mahAntaM manyate tarhi tasyAtmavaJcanA jAyate| 4 ata ekaikena janena svakIyakarmmaNaH parIkSA kriyatAM tena paraM nAlokya kevalam AtmAlokanAt tasya zlaghA sambhaviSyati| 5 yata ekaiko janaH svakIyaM bhAraM vakSyati| 6 yo jano dharmmopadezaM labhate sa upadeSTArAM svIyasarvvasampatte rbhAginaM karotu| 7 yuSmAkaM bhrAnti rna bhavatu, Izvaro nopahasitavyaH, yena yad bIjam upyate tena tajiAtaM zasyaM karttiSyate| 8 svazarIrArthaM yena bIjam upyate tena zarIrAd vinAzarUpaM zasyaM lapsyate

kintvAtmanaH kRte yena blJam upyate tenAtmato'nantajIvitarUpaM zasyaM
 lapsyate| (aiōnios g166) 9 satkarmmakaraNe'smAbhirazrAntai rbhavitavyaM
 yato'klAntaustiSThadbhirasmAbhirupayuktasamaye tat phalAni lapsyante| 10
 ato yAvat samayastiSThati tAvat sarvvAn prati vizeSato vizvAsavezmavAsinaH
 pratyasmAbhi rhitAcAraH karttavyaH| 11 he bhrAtaraH, ahaM svahastena
 yuSmAn prati kiyadvRhat patraM likhitavAn tad yuSmAbhi rdRzyatAM| 12
 ye zAririkaviSaye sudRzyA bhavitumicchanti te yat khrISTasya kruzasya
 kAraNAdupadravasya bhAgino na bhavanti kevalaM tadarthaM tvakchede
 yuSmAn pravarttayanti| 13 te tvakchedagrAhiNo'pi vyavasthAM na pAlayanti
 kintu yuSmaccharIrAt zLAghAlAbhArthaM yuSmAkaM tvakchedam icchanti| 14
 kintu yenAhaM saMsArAya hataH saMsAro'pi mahyaM hatastadasmAtprabho
 ryIzukhrISTasya kruzaM vinAnyatra kutrApi mama zLAghanaM kadApi na
 bhavatu| 15 khrISTe yIzau tvakchedAtvakchedayoH kimapi guNaM nAsti kintu
 navInA sRSTireva guNayuktA| 16 aparaM yAvanto lokA etasmin mArge caranti
 teSAm IzvarIyasya kRtsnasyesrAyelazca zAnti rdayAlAbhazca bhUyAt| 17 itaH
 paraM ko'pi mAM na kliznAtu yasmAd ahaM svagAtre prabho ryIzukhrISTasya
 cihnAni dhAraye| 18 he bhrAtaraH asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya prasAdo
 yuSmAkam Atmani stheyAt| tathAstu|

iphiSiNaH

1 IzvarasyecchayA yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paula iphiSanagarasthAn pavitrAn
khrISTayIzau vizvAsino lokAn prati patraM likhati| **2** asmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya
prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahaH zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM| **3**
asmAkaM prabho ryIzoH khrISTasya tAta Izvaro dhanyo bhavatu; yataH sa
khrISTenAsmabhyaM sarvvam AdhyAtmikaM svargIyavaraM dattavAn| **4** vayaM yat
tasya samakSaM premnA pavitrA niSkalaGkAzca bhavAmastadarthaM sa jagataH
sRSTe pUrvvaM tenAsmAn abhirocitavAn, nijAbhilaSitAnurodhAcCa **5** yIzuna
khrISTena svasya nimittaM putratvapade'smAn svakIyAnugrahasya mahattvasya
prazaMsArthaM pUrvvaM niyuktavAn| **6** tasmAd anugrahAt sa yena priyatamena
putreNAsmAn anugRhItavAn, **7** vayaM tasya zoNitena muktim arthataH
pApakSamAM labdhavantaH| **8** tasya ya IdRzo'nugrahanidhistasmAt so'smabhyaM
sarvvavidhaM jJAnaM buddhiJca bAhulyarUpeNa vitaritavAn| **9** svargapRthivyo
ryadyad vidyate tatsarvvaM sa khrISTe saMgrahISyatIti hitaiSiNA **10** tena kRto
yo manorathaH sampUrNatAM gatavatsu samayeSu sAdhayitavyastamadhi sa
svakIyAbhilASasya nigUDhaM bhAvam asmAn jJApitavAn| **11** pUrvvaM khrISTe
vizvAsino ye vayam asmatto yat tasya mahimnaH prazaMsA jAyate, **12** tadarthaM
yaH svakIyecchAyAH mantraNataH sarvvANi sAdhayati tasya manorathAd
vayaM khrISTena pUrvvaM nirUpitAH santo'dhikAriNo jAtAH| **13** yUyamapi
satyaM vAkyam arthato yuSmatparitrANasya susaMvAdaM nizamya tasminneva
khrISTe vizvasitavantaH pratijJatena pavitreNAtmanA mudrayevAGkitAzca| **14**
yatastasya mahimnaH prakAzAya tena krItAnAM lokAnAM mukti ryAvanna
bhaviSyati tAvat sa AtmAsmAkam adhikAritvasya satyaGkArasya paNasvarUpo
bhavati| **15** prabhau yIzau yuSmAkaM vizvAsaH sarvveSu pavitralokeSu prema
cAsta iti vArttAM zrutvAhamapi **16** yuSmAnadhi nirantaram IzvaraM dhanyaM
vadan prArthanAsamaye ca yuSmAn smaran varamimaM yAcAmi| **17** asmAkaM
prabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAta yaH prabhAvAkara IzvaraH sa svakIyatattvajJAnAya
yuSmabhyaM jJAnajanakam prakAzitavAkyabodhakaJcAtmAnaM deyAt| **18**
yuSmAkaM jJAnacakSUMSi ca dIptiyuktAni kRtvA tasyAhvAnaM kIdRzyA

pratyAzayA sambalitaM pavitralokAnAM madhye tena datto'dhikAraH kIdRzaH
prabhAvanidhi rvizvAsiSu cAsmAsu prakAzamAnasya 19 tadIyamahAparAkramasya
mahatvaM kIdRg anupamaM tat sarvvaM yuSmAn jJApyatu| 20 yataH sa
yasyAH zakteH prabalatAM khrISTe prakAzayan mRtagaNamadyAt tam
utthApitavAn, 21 adhipatitvapadaM zAsanapadaM parAkramo rAjatvaJcetinAmAni
yAvanti padAnIha loke paraloke ca vidyante teSAM sarvveSAM Urddhve svarge
nijadakSiNapArzve tam upavezitavAn, (aiōn g165) 22 sarvvANi tasya caraNayoradho
nihitavAn yA samitistasya zarIraM sarvvatra sarvveSAM pUrayituH pUrakajca
bhavati taM tasyA mUrddhAnaM kRtvA 23 sarvveSAM uparyyupari niyuktavAMzca
saiva zaktirasmAsvapi tena prakAzyate|

2 purA yUyam aparAdhaiH pApaizca mRtAH santastAnyAcaranta ihalokasya
saMsArAnusAreNAkAzarAjyasyAdhipatim (aiōn g165) 2 arthataH sAmpratam
AjJAlaGghivaMzeSu karmmakAriNam AtmAnam anvavrajata| 3 teSAM
madhye sarvve vayamapi pUrvvaM zarIrasya manaskAmanAyAJceHAM
sAdhayantaH svazarIrasyaAbhilASAn AcarAma sarvve'nya iva ca svabhAvataH
krodhabhajanAnyabhavAma| 4 kintu karuNANidhirIzvaro yena mahApremnAsmAn
dayitavAn 5 tasya svapremno bAhulyAd aparAdhai rmRtAnapyasmAn
khrISTena saha jIvitavAn yato'nugrahAd yUYaM paritrANaM prAptAH| 6 sa ca
khrISTena yIzunAsmAn tena sArddham utthApitavAn svarga upavezitavAMzca|
7 itthaM sa khrISTena yIzunAsmAn prati svahitaiSitayA bhAviyugeSu
svakIyAnugrahasyAnupamaM nidhiM prakAzayitum icchati| (aiōn g165) 8
yUyam anugrahAd vizvAsena paritrANaM prAptAH, tacca yuSmanmUlakaM
nahi kintvIzvarasyaiva dAnaM, 9 tat karmmaNAM phalam api nahi, ataH
kenApi na zLAghitavyaM| 10 yato vayaM tasya kAryyaM prAg IzvareNa
nirUpitAbhiH satkriyAbhiH kAlayApanAya khrISTe yIzau tena mRSTAzca| 11 purA
janmanA bhinnajAtIya hastakRtaM tvakchedaM prAptai rlokaizcAcchinnatvaca
itinAmna khyAta ye yUYaM tai ryuSmAbhiridaM smarttavyaM 12 yat tasmin
samaye yUYaM khrISTAd bhinna isrAyelalokAnAM sahavAsAd dUrasthAH
pratijJAsambalitaniamAnAM bahiH sthitAH santo nirAza nirIzvarAzca

jagatyAdhvam iti| 13 kintvadhunA khrISTe yIzAvAzrayaM prApya purA
dUravarttino yUyaM khrISTasya zoNitena nikaTavarttino'bhavata| 14 yataH sa
evAsmAkaM sandhiH sa dvayam ekikRtavAn zatrutArUpiNIM madhyavarttinIM
prabhedakabhittiM bhagnavAn daNDAjJayuktaM vidhizAstraM svazarIreNa
luptavAMzca| 15 yataH sa sandhiM vidhAya tau dvau svasmin ekaM nutanaM
mAnavaM karttuM 16 svakiyakruze zatrutAM nihatya tenaivaikasmin zarIre tayo
rdvayorIzvarena sandhiM kArayituM nizcatavAn| 17 sa cAgatya dUravarttino
yuSmAn nikaTavarttino 'smAMzca sandhe rmaGgalavArttAM jJApitavAn| 18
yatastasmAd ubhayapakSIyA vayam ekenAtmanA pituH samIpaM gamanAya
sAmarthyaM prAptavantaH| 19 ata idAnIM yUyam asamparkIyA videzinazca na
tiSThanataH pavitralokaiH sahavAsina Izvarasya vezmavAsinazcAdhve| 20 aparaM
preritA bhaviSyadvAdinazca yatra bhittimUlasvarUpAstatra yUyaM tasmin mUle
nicIyadhve tatra ca svayaM yIzuH khrISTaH pradhAnaH koNasthaprastaraH| 21
tena kRtsnA nirmmitiH saMgrathyamAnA prabhoH pavitraM mandiraM bhavituM
varddhate| 22 yUyamapi tatra saMgrathyamAnA Atmanezvarasya vAsasthAnaM
bhavatha|

3 ato heto rbhinnajAtIyAnAM yuSmAkaM nimittaM yIzukhrISTasya bandi
yaH so'haM paulo bravImi| 2 yuSmadartham IzvareNa mahyaM dattasya
varasya niyamaH kiDRzastad yuSmAbhirazrAviti manye| 3 arthataH pUrvvaM
mayA saMkSepeNa yathA likhitaM tathAhaM prakAzitavAkyenezvarasya
nigUDhaM bhAvaM jJApito'bhavaM| 4 ato yuSmAbhistat paThitvA khrISTamadhi
tasminnigUDhe bhAve mama jJAnaM kiDRzaM tad bhotsyate| 5 pUrvvayugeSu
mAnavasantAnAstaM jJApitA nAsan kintvadhunA sa bhAvastasya pavitrAn preritAn
bhaviSyadvAdinazca pratyAtmanA prakAzito'bhavat; 6 arthata Izvarasya zakteH
prakAzAt tasyAnugraheNa yo varo mahyam adAyi tenAhaM yasya susaMvAdasya
paricArako'bhavaM, 7 tadvArA khrISTena bhinnajAtIyA anyaiH sArddham
ekAdhikArA ekazarIrA ekasyAH pratijJaya aMzinazca bhaviSyantIti| 8 sarvveSAM
pavitralokAnAM kSudratamAya mahyaM varo'yam adAyi yad bhinnajAtIyAnAM
madhye bodhAgayasya guNanidheH khrISTasya maGgalavArttAM pracArayAmi, 9

kAlAvasthAtaH pUrvvasmAcca yo nigUDhabhAva Izvare gupta AsIt tadIyaniyamaM
 sarvvAn jJApyAmi| (aiōn g165) 10 yata Izvarasya nAnArUpaM jJAnaM yat
 sAmprataM samityA svarge prAdhAnyaparAkramayuktAnAM dUtAnAM nikaTe
 prakAzyate tadarthaM sa yIzuna khrISTena sarvvANi sRSTavAn| 11 yato
 vayaM yasmin vizvasya dRDhabhaktyA nirbhayatAm Izvarasya samAgame
 sAmarthyaJca 12 prAptavantastamasmAkaM prabhuM yIzuM khrISTamadhi
 sa kAlAvasthAyAH pUrvvaM taM manorathaM kRtavAn| (aiōn g165) 13 ato'haM
 yuSmannimittaM duHkhabhogena klAntim yanna gacchAmIti prArthaye
 yatastadeva yuSmAkaM gauravaM| 14 ato hetoH svargapRthivyoH sthitaH
 kRtsno vaMzo yasya nAmna vikhyAtastam 15 asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya
 pitaramuddizyAhaM jAnunI pAtayitVA tasya prabhAvanidhito varamimaM
 prArthaye| 16 tasyAtmanA yuSmAkam AntarikapuruSasya zakte rvRddhiH
 kriyatAM| 17 khrISTastu vizvAsena yuSmAkaM hRdayeSu nivasatu| premaNi
 yuSmAkaM baddhamUlatvaM susthiratvaJca bhavatu| 18 itthaM prasthatAyA
 dIrghatAyA gabhIratAyA uccatAyAzca bodhAya sarvvaiH pavitralokaiH prApyaM
 sAmarthyaM yuSmAbhi rlabhyatAM, 19 jJAnAtiriktaM khrISTasya prema jJAyatAm
 Izvarasya sampUrNavRddhiparyyantaM yuSmAkaM vRddhi rbhavatu ca| 20
 asmAkam antare yA zaktiH prakAzate tayA sarvvAtiriktaM karmma kurvvan
 asmAkaM prArthanAM kalpanAJcAtikramituM yaH zaknoti 21 khrISTayIzuna
 samite rmadhye sarvveSu yugeSu tasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| iti| (aiōn g165)

4 ato bandirahaM prabho rnAmna yuSmAn vinaye yUyaM
 yenAhvAnenAhUtAstadupayuktarUpeNa 2 sarvvathA namratAM mRdutAM
 titikSAM parasparaM pramna sahiSNutAJcAcarata| 3 praNayabandhanena
 cAtmana ekyaM rakSituM yatadhvaM| 4 yUyam ekazarIra ekAtmAnazca tadvad
 AhvAnena yUyam ekapratyAzAprAptaye samAhUtAH| 5 yuSmAkam ekaH
 prabhureko vizvAsa ekaM majjanaM, sarvveSAM tAtaH 6 sarvvoparisthaH
 sarvvavyApi sarvveSAM yuSmAkaM madhyavartti caika Izvara Aste| 7
 kintu khrISTasya dAnaparimANAnusArAd asmAkam ekaikasmai vizeSo
 varo'dAyil| 8 yathA likhitam Aste, "Urddhvam Aruhya jetRn sa vijitya

bandino'karot| tataH sa manujebhyo'pi svIyAn vyazrANayad varAn||"

9 Urddhvam AruhyetivAkyasyAyamarthaH sa pUrvvaM pRthivIrUpaM sarvvAdhaHsthitaM sthAnam avatIrNavAn; 10 yazcAvatIrNavAn sa eva svargANAM uparyyuparyyArUDhavAn yataH sarvvANi tena pUrayitavyAni| 11 sa eva ca kAMzcana preritAn aparAn bhaviSyadvAdino'parAn susaMvAdapracArakAn aparAn pAlakAn upadezakAMzca niyuktavAn| 12 yAvad vayaM sarvve vizvAsasyezvaraputraviSayakasya tattvajJAnasya caikyaM sampUrNaM puruSarthajcArthataH khrISTasya sampUrNaparimANasya samaM parimANaM na prApnumastAvat 13 sa paricaryyAkarmmasAdhanAya khrISTasya zarIrasya niSThAyai ca pavitralokANAM siddhatAyAstAdRzam upAyaM nizcitavAn| 14 ataeva mAnuSANAM cAturIta bhramakadhUrttatAyAzchalAcca jAtena sarvveNa zikSAvAyuna vayaM yad balakA iva dolAyamAnA na bhrAmyAma ityasmAbhi ryatitavyaM, 15 premnA satyatAm AcaradbhiH sarvvaviSaye khrISTam uddizya varddhitavyajca, yataH sa mUrddha, 16 tasmAccaikaikasyAGgasya svasvaparimANanusAreNa sAhAyyakaraNAd upakArakaiH sarvvaiH sandhibhiH kRtsnasya zarIrasya saMyoge sammilane ca jAte premnA niSThAM labhamAnaM kRtsnaM zarIraM vRddhiM prApnoti| 17 yuSmAn ahaM prabhunedaM bravImyAdizAmi ca, anye bhinnajAtIya iva yUyaM pUna rmAcarata| 18 yataste svamanomAyAm AcarantyAntarikAjJAnAt mAnasikakATHinyAcca timirAvRtabuddhaya IzvarIyajIvanasya bagIrbhUtAzca bhavanti, 19 svAn caitanyazUnyAn kRtvA ca lobhena sarvvavidhAzaucAcaraNaya lampaTatAyAM svAn samarpitavantaH| 20 kintu yUyaM khrISTaM na tAdRzaM paricitavantaH, 21 yato yUyaM taM zrutavanto yA satyA zikSA yIzuto labhyA tadanusArAt tadyopadezaM prAptavantazceti manye| 22 tasmAt pUrvvakAlikAcArakArI yaH purAtanapurSo mAyAbhilASai rnazyati taM tyaktvA yuSmAbhi rmanasikabhAvo nUtanIkarttavyaH, 23 yo navapurSa IzvarAnurUpeNa puNyena satyatAsahitena 24 dhArmmikatvena ca sRSTaH sa eva paridhAtavyazca| 25 ato yUyaM sarvve mithyAkathanaM parityajya samIpavAsibhiH saha satyAlApaM kuruta yato vayaM parasparam aGgapratyaGgA bhavAmaH| 26 aparaM krodhe jAte pApaM

mA kurudhvam, azAnte yuSmAkaM roSesUryyo'staM na gacchatu| 27 aparaM zayatAne sthAnaM mA datta| 28 coraH punazcairyyaM na karotu kintu dInAya dAne sAmarthyaM yajjAyate tadarthaM svakarAbhyAM sadvRttyA parizramaM karotu| 29 aparaM yuSmAkaM vadanebhyaH ko'pi kadAlApo na nirgacchatu, kintu yena zroturupakAro jAyate tAdRzaH prayojanIyaniSThAyai phaladAyaka AlApo yuSmAkaM bhavatu| 30 aparaJca yUyaM muktidinaparyyantam Izvarasya yena pavitreNAtmanA mudrayAGkitA abhavata taM zokAnvitaM mA kuruta| 31 aparaM kaTuvAkyam roSaH koSaH kalaho ninda sarvvavidhadveSazcaitAni yuSmAkaM madhyAd dUrIbhavantu| 32 yUyaM parasparaM hitaiSiNaH komalAntaHkaraNAzca bhavata| aparam IzvaraH khrISTena yadvad yuSmAkaM doSAn kSamitavAn tadvad yUyamapi parasparaM kSamadhvaM|

5ato yUyaM priyabAlakA ivezvarasyAnukAriNo bhavata, **2** khrISTa iva premAcAraM kuruta ca, yataH so'smAsu prema kRtavAn asmAkaM vinimayena cAtmanivedanaM kRtvA grAhyasugandhArthakam upahAraM baliJcezvarAca dattavAn| **3** kintu vezyAgamanaM sarvvavidhAzaucakriya lobhazcaiteSAM uccAraNamapi yuSmAkaM madhye na bhavatu, etadeva pavitralokAnAm ucitaM| **4** aparaM kutsitAlApaH pralApaH zleSoktizca na bhavatu yata etAnyanucitAni kintvIzvarasya dhanyavAdo bhavatu| **5** vezyAgAmyazaucAcArI devapUjaka iva gaNyo lobhi caiteSAM koSi khrISTasya rAjye'rthata Izvarasya rAjye kamapyadhikAraM na prApsyatIti yuSmAbhiH samyak jJAyatAM| **6** anarthakavAkyena ko'pi yuSmAn na vaJcayatu yatastAdRgAcArahetoranAjJAgrAhiSu lokeSvIzvarasya kopo varttate| **7** tasmAd yUyaM taiH sahabhAgino na bhavata| **8** pUrvvaM yUyam andhakArasvarUpA AdhvaM kintvidAnIM prabhunA dIptisvarUpA bhavatha tasmAd dIpteH santAna iva samAcarata| **9** dIpte ryat phalaM tat sarvvavidhahitaiSitAyAM dharmme satyAlApe ca prakAzate| **10** prabhave yad rocate tat parikSadhvaM| **11** yUyaM timirasya viphalakarmmaNAm aMzino na bhUtva teSAM doSitvaM prakAzayata| **12** yataste lokA rahami yad yad Acaranti taduccAraNam api lajjAjanakaM| **13** yato dIptyA yad yat prakAzyate tat tayA cakAsyate yacca

cakAsti tad dIptisvarUpaM bhavati| 14 etatkAraNAd uktam Aste, "he nidrita
 prabudhyasva mRtebhyaZcotthitiM kuru| tatKRte sUryyavat khrISTaH svayaM
 tvAM dyotayiSyati|" 15 ataH sAvadhAna bhavata, ajJAna iva mAcarata kintu
 jJAnina iva satarkam Acarata| 16 samayaM bahumUlyaM gaNayadhvaM yataH
 kAla abhadraH| 17 tasmAd yUyam ajJAna na bhavata kintu prabhorabhimataM
 kiM tadavagata bhavata| 18 sarvvanAzajanakena surApAnena mattA mA bhavata
 kintvAtmanA pUryyadhvaM| 19 aparaM gitai rgAnaiH pAramArthikakIrttanaizca
 parasparam Alapanto manasa sArddhaM prabhum uddizya gAyata vAdayata ca|
 20 sarvvadA sarvvaviSaye'smatprabho yIzoH khrISTasya nAmna tAtam IzvaraM
 dhanyaM vadata| 21 yUyam IzvarAd bhItAH santa anye'pareSAM vazIbhUtA
 bhavata| 22 he yoSitaH, yUyaM yathA prabhostathA svasvasvAmino vazaGgata
 bhavata| 23 yataH khrISTo yadvat samite rmUrddha zarIrasya trAta ca bhavati
 tadvat svAmI yoSito mUrddha| 24 ataH samiti ryadvat khrISTasya vazIbhUtA
 tadvad yoSidbhirapi svasvasvAmino vazata svIkarttavya| 25 aparaJca he puruSAH,
 yUyaM khrISTa iva svasvayoSitsu priyadhvaM| 26 sa khrISTo'pi samitau prItavAn
 tasyaH kRte ca svaprANAn tyaktavAn yataH sa vAkye jalamajjanena tAM
 pariSkRtya pAvayitum 27 aparaM tilakavalyAdivihInAM pavitrAM niSkalaGkaJca
 tAM samitiM tejasvinIM kRtvA svahaste samarpayituJcAbhilaSitavAn| 28 tasmAt
 svatanuvat svayoSiti premakaraNaM puruSasyocitaM, yena svayoSiti prema kriyate
 tenAtmaprema kriyate| 29 ko'pi kadApi na svakiyAM tanum RtIyitavAn kintu
 sarvve tAM vibhrati puSNanti ca| khrISTo'pi samitiM prati tadeva karoti, 30 yato
 vayaM tasya zarIrasyaGgAni mAMsAsthiNi ca bhavAmaH| 31 etadartHaM mAnavaH
 svamAtApitaro parityajya svabhAryyAyAm AsaMkSyati tau dvau janAvekAGgau
 bhaviSyataH| 32 etannigUDhavAkyam gurutaraM mayA ca khrISTasamiti adhi tad
 ucyate| 33 ataeva yuSmAkam ekaiko jana Atmavat svayoSiti prIyatAM bhAryyApi
 svAminaM samAdarttuM yatatAM|

6 he bAlakAH, yUyaM prabhum uddizya pitrorAjJAgrAhiNo bhavata
 yatastat nyAyyaM| 2 tvaM nijapitaraM mAtaraJca sammanyasveti yo
 vidhiH sa pratijJayuktaH prathamo vidhiH 3 phalatastasmAt tava

kalyANaM deze ca dIrghakAlam Ayu rbhaviSyatIti| 4 aparaM he pitaraH,
 yUyaM svabAlakAn mA roSayata kintu prabho rvinItyAdezAbhyAM tAn
 vinayata| 5 he dAsAH, yUyaM khrISTam uddizya sabhayAH kampAnvitAzca
 bhUtva saralAntaHkaraNairaihikaprabhUnAm AjJAgrAhiNo bhavata| 6
 dRSTigocarIyaparicaryyayA mAnuSebhyo rocituM mA yatadhvaM kintu
 khrISTasya dAsA iva nivISTamanobhirIzcarasyecchAM sAdhayata| 7 mAnavAn
 anuddizya prabhumevoddizya sadbhAvena dAsyakarmma kurudhvaM| 8
 dAsamuktayo ryena yat satkarmma kriyate tena tasya phalaM prabhuto
 lapyata iti jAnIta ca| 9 aparaM he prabhavaH, yuSmAbhi rbhartsanaM vihAya
 tAn prati nyAyyAcaraNaM kriyatAM yazca kasyApi pakSapAtaM na karoti
 yuSmAkamapi tAdRza ekaH prabhuH svarge vidyata iti jJAyatAM| 10 adhikantu
 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM prabhunA tasya vikramayuktazaktyA ca balavanto
 bhavata| 11 yUyaM yat zayatAnazchalAni nivArayituM zaknutha tadartham
 IzvarIyasusajjAM paridhaddhvaM| 12 yataH kevalaM raktamAMsAbhyAm
 iti nahi kintu kartRtvaparAkramayuktaistimirarAjyasyehalokasyAdhipatibhiH
 svargodbhavai rduSTATmabhireva sArddham asmAbhi ryuddhaM kriyate|
 (aiōn g165) 13 ato heto ryUyaM yaya saMkule dine'vasthAtuM sarvvANi
 parAjitya dRDhAH sthAtuJca zakSyatha tAm IzvarIyasusajjAM gRhIta| 14
 vastutastu satyatvena zRGkhalena kaTiM baddhva puNyena varmmaNA vakSa
 AcchAdya 15 zAnteH suvArttayA jAtam utsAhaM pAdukAyugalaM pade samarpya
 tiSThata| 16 yena ca duSTATmano'gnibANAn sarvvAn nirvvApayituM zakSyatha
 tAdRzaM sarvvAcchAdakaM phalakaM vizvAsaM dhArayata| 17 zirastraM
 paritrANam AtmanaH khaGgaJcezvarasya vAkyAM dhArayata| 18 sarvvasamaye
 sarvvayAcanena sarvvaprArthanena cAtmanA prArthanAM kurudhvaM tadarthaM
 dRDhAkAGkSayA jAgrataH sarvveSAM pavitralokAnAM kRte sada prArthanAM
 kurudhvaM| 19 ahaJca yasya susaMvAdasya zRGkhalabaddhaH pracArakadUto'smi
 tam upayuktenotsAhena pracArayituM yathA zaknuyAM 20 tathA nirbhayena
 svareNotsAhena ca susaMvAdasya nigUDhavAkyapracArAya vaktRta yat mahyaM
 dIyate tadarthaM mamApi kRte prArthanAM kurudhvaM| 21 aparaM mama

yAvasthAsti yacca mayA kriyate tat sarvvaM yad yuSmAbhi rjJAyate tadarthaM
prabhunA priyabhrAtA vizvAsyaH paricArakazca tukhiko yuSmAn tat jJApayiSyati|
22 yUyaM yad asmAkam avasthAM jAnitha yuSmAkaM manAMsi ca yat sAntvanAM
labhante tadarthamevAhaM yuSmAkaM sannidhiM taM preSitavAna| 23 aparam
IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca sarvvebhyo bhrAtRbhyaH zAntiM vizvAsasahitaM
prema ca deyAt| 24 ye kecil prabhau yIzukhrISTe'kSayaM prema kurvvanti tAn
prati prasAdo bhUyAt| tathAstu|

philipinaH

1 paulatImathinAmAnau yIzukhrISTasya dAsau philipinagarasthAn khrISTayIzoH sarvvAn pavitralokAn samiteradhyakSAN paricArakAMzca prati patraM likhataH|
2 asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmabhyaM prasAdasya zAntezca bhogaM deyAstAM| **3** ahaM nirantaraM nijasarvvaprArthanAsu yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM kRte sAnandaM prArthanAM kurvvan **4** yati vArAn yuSmAkaM smarAmi tati vArAn A prathamAd adya yAvad **5** yuSmAkaM susaMvAdabhAgitvakAraNAd IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| **6** yuSmanmadhye yenottamaM karmma karttum Arambhi tenaiva yIzukhrISTasya dinaM yAvat tat sAdhayiSyata ityasmin dRDhavizvAso mamAste| **7** yuSmAn sarvvAn adhi mama tAdRzo bhAvo yathArtho yato'haM kArAvasthAyAM pratyuttarakaraNe susaMvAdasya prAmANyakaraNe ca yuSmAn sarvvAn mayA sArddham ekAnugrahasya bhAgino matvA svahRdaye dhArayAmi| **8** aparam ahaM khrISTayIzoH snehavat snehena yuSmAn kIdRzaM kAGkSAmi tadadhIzvaro mama sAkSI vidyate| **9** mayA yat prArthyate tad idaM yuSmAkaM prema nityaM vRddhiM gatvA **10** jJAnasya viziSTAnAM parIkSikAyAzca sarvvavidhabuddhe rbAhulyaM phalatu, **11** khrISTasya dinaM yAvad yuSmAkaM sAralyaM nirvighnatvAJca bhavatu, Izvarasya gauravAya prazamsAyai ca yIzunA khrISTena puNyaphalAnAM pUrNata yuSmabhyaM diyatAm iti| **12** he bhrAtaraH, mAM prati yad yad ghaTitaM tena susaMvAdapracArasya bAdhA nahi kintu vRddhireva jAta tad yuSmAn jJApayitUM kAmaye'haM| **13** aparam ahaM khrISTasya kRte baddho'smIti rAjapuryyAm anyasthAneSu ca sarvveSAM nikaTe suspaSTam abhavat, **14** prabhusambandhiyA aneke bhrAtarazca mama bandhanAd AzvAsaM prApya varddhamAnenotsAhena niHkSobhaM kathAM pracArayanti| **15** kecid dveSAd virodhAccApare keccica sadbhAvAt khrISTaM ghoSayanti; **16** ye virodhAt khrISTaM ghoSayanti te pavitrabhAvAt tanna kurvvanto mama bandhanAni bahutaraklozadAyIni karttum icchanti| **17** ye ca premNA ghoSayanti te susaMvAdasya prAmANyakaraNe'haM niyukto'smIti jJAtvA tat kurvvanti| **18** kiM bahunA? kApaTyAt saralabhAvAd vA bhavet, yena kenacit

prakAreNa khrISTasya ghoSaNA bhavatiTiyasmin aham AnandAmyAnandiSyAmi
ca| 19 yuSmAkaM prArthanayA yIzukhrISTasyAtmanazcopakAreNa tat
mannistArajanakaM bhaviSyati jAnAmi| 20 tatra ca mamAkAGkSA pratyAZA
ca siddhiM gamiSyati phalato'haM kenApi prakAreNa na lajjiSye kintu gate
sarvvasmin kale yadvat tadvad idAnImapi sampUrNotsAhadvArA mama zarIreNa
khrISTasya mahimA jIvane maraNe vA prakAziSyate| 21 yato mama jIvanaM
khrISTaya maraNajca lAbhAya| 22 kintu yadi zarIre mayA jIvitavyaM tarhi
tat karmmaphalaM phaliSyati tasmAt kiM varitavyaM tanmayA na jJAyate|
23 dvAbhyAm ahaM sampIDye, dehavAsatyajanAya khrISTena sahavAsAya ca
mamAbhilASo bhavati yatastat sarvvottamaM| 24 kintu dehe mamAvasthityA
yuSmAkam adhikaprrojajanaM| 25 aham avasthAsye yuSmAbhiH sarvvaiH
sArddham avasthitiM kariSye ca tayA ca vizvAse yuSmAkaM vRddhyAnandau
janiSyete tadahaM nizcitaM jAnAmi| 26 tena ca matto'rthato yuSmatsamIpe mama
punarupasthitatvAt yUyaM khrISTena yIzuna bahutaram AhlAdaM lapsyadhve|
27 yUyaM sAvadhAna bhUtva khrISTasya susaMvAdasyopayuktam AcAraM
kurudhvaM yato'haM yuSmAn upAgatya sAkSat kurvvan kiM vA dUre tiSThan
yuSmAkaM yAM vArttAM zrotum icchAmi seyaM yUyam ekAtmAnastiSThatha,
ekamanasa susaMvAdasambandhiyavizvAsasya pakSe yatadhve, vipakSaizca
kenApi prakAreNa na vyAkulIkriyadhva iti| 28 tat teSAM vinAzasya lakSaNaM
yuSmAkaJcezvaradattaM paritrANasya lakSaNaM bhaviSyati| 29 yato yena
yuSmAbhiH khrISTe kevalavizvAsaH kriyate tannahi kintu tasya kRte klezo'pi
sahyate tAdRzo varaH khrISTasyAnurodhAd yuSmAbhiH prApi, 30 tasmAt mama
yAdRzaM yuddhaM yuSmAbhiradarzi sAmprataM zrUyate ca tAdRzaM yuddhaM
yuSmAkam api bhavati|

2 khrISTAd yadi kimapi sAntvanaM kazcit premajAto harSaH kiJcid AtmanaH
samabhAgitvaM kAcid anukampA kRpA vA jAyate tarhi yUyaM mamAhlAdaM
pUrayanta 2 ekabhAvA ekapremANa ekamanasa ekaceSTAzca bhavata| 3
virodhAd darpAd vA kimapi mA kuruta kintu namratayA svebhyo'parAn viziSTAn
manyadhvaM| 4 kevalam AtmahitAya na ceSTamAnAH parahitAyApi ceSTadhvaM|

5 khrISTasya yIzo ryAdRzaH svabhAvo yuSmAkam api tAdRzo bhavatu| 6 sa
 IzvararUpI san svakIyAm IzvaratulyatAM zLaghAspadaM nAmanyata, 7 kintu svAM
 zUnyaM kRtvA dAsarUpI babhUva narAkRtiM lebhe ca| 8 itthaM naramUrttim
 Azritya namratAM svIkRtya mRtyorarthataH kruzIyamRtyoreva bhogAyAjJAgrAhi
 babhUva| 9 tatkArANAd Izvaro'pi taM sarvvonnataM cakAra yacca nAma
 sarvveSAM nAmnAM zreSThaM tadeva tasmai dadau, 10 tatastasmai yIzunAmne
 svargamartyapAtAlasthitaiH sarvvai rjAnupAtaH karttavyaH, 11 tAtasthezvarasya
 mahimne ca yIzukhrISTaH prabhuriti jihvAbhiH svIkarttavyaM| 12 ato he
 priyatamaH, yuSmAbhi ryadvat sarvvadA kriyate tadvat kevale mamopasthitikAle
 tannahi kintvidAnIm anupasthite'pi mayi bahutarayatnenAJJAM gRhItva
 bhayakampAbhyAM svasvapariTrANaM sAdhyatAM| 13 yata Izvara eva
 svakIyanurodhAd yuSmanmadhye manaskAmanAM karmmasiddhiJca vidadhAti|
 14 yUyaM kalahavivAdarvijatam AcAraM kurvvanto'nindanIyA akuTilA 15
 Izvarasya niSkalaGkAzca santAnAiva vakrabhAvAnAM kuTilAcAriNAJca lokAnAM
 madhye tiSThata, 16 yatasteSAM madhye yUyaM jIvanavAkyaM dhArayanto jagato
 dIpaK iva dIpyadhve| yuSmAbhistathA kRte mama yatnaH parizramo vA na
 niSphalo jAta ityahaM khrISTasya dine zLaghAM karttuM zakSyAmi| 17 yuSmAkAM
 vizvAsArthakAya balidAnAya sevanAya ca yadyapyahaM niveditavyo bhaveyaM
 tathApi tenAnandAmi sarvveSAM yuSmAkam AnandasyAMzI bhavAmi ca| 18
 tadvad yUyamapyAnandata madIyAnandasyAMzino bhavata ca| 19 yuSmAkam
 avasthAm avagatyAhamapi yat sAntvanAM prApnuyAM tadarthaM tImathiyAM
 tvaraya yuSmatsamIpaM preSayiSyAmIti prabhau pratyAzAM kurvve| 20 yaH
 satyarUpeNa yuSmAkAM hitaM cintayati tAdRza ekabhAvastasmAdanyaH ko'pi
 mama sannidhau nAsti| 21 yato'pare sarvve yIzoH khrISTasya viSayAn na
 cintayanta AtmaviSayAn cintayanti| 22 kintu tasya parIkSitatvaM yuSmAbhi
 rjJAyate yataH putro yAdRk pituH sahakArI bhavati tathaiva susAMvAdasya
 paricaryyAyAM sa mama sahakArI jAtaH| 23 ataeva mama bhAvidazAM jJAtva
 tatksANat tameva preSayituM pratyAzAM kurvve 24 svayam ahamapi tUrNaM
 yuSmatsamIpaM gamiSyAmItyAzAM prabhunA kurvve| 25 aparaM ya ipAphradIto

mama bhrAtA karmmayuddhAbhyAM mama sahAyazca yuSmAkaM dUto
 madIyopakArAya pratinidhizcAsti yuSmatsamIpe tasya preSaNam Avazyakam
 amanye| 26 yataH sa yuSmAn sarvvAn akAGkSata yuSmAbhistasya rogasya
 vArttAzrAvIti buddhvA paryyazocacca| 27 sa pIDayA mRtakalpo'bhavaditi satyaM
 kintvIzvarastaM dayitavAn mama ca duHkhAt paraM punarduHkhaM yanna
 bhavet tadarthaM kevalaM taM na dayitvA mAmapi dayitavAn| 28 ataeva yUyaM
 taM vilokya yat punarAnandeta mamApi duHkhasya hrAso yad bhavet tadartham
 ahaM tvaraya tam apreSayaM| 29 ato yUyaM prabhoH kRte sampUrNenAnandena
 taM gRhIita tAdRzAn lokAMzcAdaraNIyAn manyadhvaM| 30 yato mama sevane
 yuSmAkaM truTiM pUrayituM sa prANAn paNikRtya khrISTasya kAryyArthaM
 mRtaprAye'bhavat|

3 he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi yUyaM prabhAvAnandata| punaH punarekasya
 vaco lekhanaM mama klezadam nahi yuSmadarthaJca bhramanAzakaM bhavati| 2
 yUyaM kukkurebhyaH sAvadhAna bhavata duSkarmmakAribhyaH sAvadhAna
 bhavata chinnamUlebhyo lokebhyaZca sAvadhAna bhavata| 3 vayameva
 chinnatvaco lokA yato vayam AtmanezvaraM sevAmahe khrISTena yIzuna
 zIAghAmahe zarIreNa ca pragalbhatAM na kurvvAmahe| 4 kintu zarIre
 mama pragalbhatAyAH kAraNaM vidyate, kazcid yadi zarIreNa pragalbhatAM
 cikIrSati tarhi tasmAd api mama pragalbhatAyA gurutaraM kAraNaM vidyate| 5
 yato'ham aSTamadivase tvakchedaprApta isrAyelvaMziyo binyAmInagoSThiya
 ibrikulajAta ibriyo vyavasthAcaraNe phirUzi 6 dharmmotsAhakAraNAt
 samiterupadravakArI vyavasthAto labhye puNye cAnindanIyaH| 7 kintu
 mama yadyat labhyam Asit tat sarvvam ahaM khrISTasyAnurodhAt kSatim
 amanye| 8 kijcAdhunApyahaM matprabhoH khrISTasya yIzo rjJAnasyotkRSTatAM
 buddhvA tat sarvvaM kSatim manye| 9 yato hetorahaM yat khrISTaM
 labheya vyavasthAto jAtaM svakiyapuNyaJca na dhArayan kintu khrISTe
 vizvasanAt labhyaM yat puNyam IzvareNa vizvAsaM dRSTvA dIyate tadeva
 dhArayan yat khrISTe vidyeya tadarthaM tasyAnurodhAt sarvveSAM kSatim
 svikRtya tAni sarvvANYavakarAniva manye| 10 yato hetorahaM khrISTaM

tasya punarutthite rguNaM tasya duHkhAnAM bhAgitvaJca jJAtva tasya mRtyorAkRtiJca gRhItva | 11 yena kenacit prakAreNa mRtAnAM punarutthitiM prAptuM yate| 12 mayA tat sarvvam adhunA prApi siddhatA vAlambhi tannahi kintu yadartham ahaM khrISTena dhAritastad dhArayituM dhAvAmi| 13 he bhrAtaraH, mayA tad dhAritam iti na manyate kintvetadaikamAtraM vadAmi yAni pazcAt sthitAni tAni vismRtyAham agrasthitAnyuddizya | 14 pUrNayatnena lakSyAM prati dhAvan khrISTayIzunorddhvAt mAm Ahvayata IzvarAt jetRpNaM prAptuM ceSTe| 15 asmAkaM madhye ye siddhAstaiH sarvvaistadeva bhAvyatAM, yadi ca kaJcana viSayam adhi yuSmAkam aparo bhAvo bhavati tarhIzvarastamapi yuSmAkaM prati prakAzayiSyati| 16 kintu vayaM yadyad avagatA AsmastatrAsmAbhireko vidhirAcaritavya ekabhAvai rbhavitavyaJca| 17 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM mamAnugAmino bhavata vayaJca yAdRgAcaraNasya nidarzanavarUpA bhavAmastAdRgAcAriNo lokAn AlokayadhvaM| 18 yato'neke vipathe caranti te ca khrISTasya kruzasya zatra va iti purA mayA punaH punaH kathitam adhunApi rudatA mayA kathyate| 19 teSAM zeSadaza sarvvanAza udarazcezvaro lajjA ca zIghA pRthivyAJca lagnaM manaH| 20 kintvasmAkaM janapadaH svarge vidyate tasmAccAgamiSyantaM trAtAraM prabhuM yIzukhrISTaM vayaM pratIkSamahe| 21 sa ca yayA zaktyA sarvvANyeva svasya vazIkarttuM pArayati tayAsmAkam adhamaM zarIraM rUpAntarIkRtya svakIyatejomayazarIrasya samAkAraM kariSyati|

4 he madIyAnandamukuTasvarUpAH priyatama abhISTatama bhrAtaraH, he mama snehapAtraH, yUyam itthaM pabhau sthirAstiSThata| 2 he ivadiye he suntukhi yuvAM prabhau ekabhAve bhavatam etad ahaM prArthaye| 3 he mama satya sahakArin tvAmapi vinIya vadAmi etayorupakArastvaya kriyatAM yataste kIIminAdibhiH sahakAribhiH sArddhaM susaMvAdapracAraNaya mama sAhAyyArthaM parizramam akurvvatAM teSAM sarvveSAM nAmAni ca jIvanapustake likhitAni vidyante| 4 yUyam prabhau sarvvadAnandata| puna rvadAmi yUyam Anandata| 5 yuSmAkaM vinItatvaM sarvvamAnavai rjJayatAM, prabhuH sannidhau vidyate| 6 yUyam kimapi na cintayata kintu

dhanyavAdayuktAbhyAM prArthanAyAJcAbhyAM sarvvaviSaye svaprArthanIyam
 IzvarAya nivedayata| 7 tathA kRta IzvarIyA yA zAntiH sarvvAM buddhim
 atizete sA yuSmAkaM cittAni manAMsi ca khrISTe yIzau rakSiSyati| 8 he
 bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi yadyat satyam AdaraNIyaM nyAyyaM sAdhu priyaM
 sukhyAtam anyeNa yena kenacit prakAreNa vA guNayuktaM prazaMsanIyaM
 vA bhavati tatraiva manAMsi nidhadhvaM| 9 yUyaM mAM dRSTvA zrutvA ca
 yadyat zikSitavanto gRhItavantazca tadevAcarata tasmAt zAntidAyaka Izvaro
 yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM sthAsyati| 10 mamopakArAya yuSmAkaM yA cinta
 pUrvvam AsIt kintu karmmadvAraM na prApnot idAnIM sA punaraphalat ityasmin
 prabhau mama paramAhlAdo'jAyata| 11 ahaM yad dainyakAraNAd idaM vadAmi
 tannahi yato mama yA kAcid avastha bhavet tasyAM santoSTum azikSayaM| 12
 daridratAM bhoktuM zaknomi dhanADhyatAm api bhoktuM zaknomi sarvvatha
 sarvvaviSayeSu vinIto'haM pracuratAM kSudhAJca dhanaM dainyaJcAvagato'smi|
 13 mama zaktidAyakena khrISTena sarvvameva mayA zakyaM bhavati| 14
 kintu yuSmAbhi rdainyanivAraNaya mAm upakRtya satkarmmAkAri| 15 he
 philipiYalokaH, susaMvAdasyodayakAle yadAhaM mAkidaniyAdezAt pratiSThe
 tadA kevalAn yuSmAn vinAparayA kayApi samityA saha dAnAdAnayo rmama
 ko'pi sambandho nAsId iti yUyamapi jAnItha| 16 yato yuSmAbhi rmama
 prayoJanAya thiSalanikInagaramapi mAM prati punaH punardAnaM preSitaM| 17
 ahaM yad dAnaM mRgaye tannahi kintu yuSmAkaM lAbhavarddhakaM phalaM
 mRgaye| 18 kintu mama kasyApyabhAvo nAsti sarvvaM pracuram Aste yata
 Izvarasya grAhyaM tuSTijanakaM sugandhinaivedyasvarUpaM yuSmAkaM dAnaM
 ipAphraditAd gRhItvAhaM paritRpto'smi| 19 mamezvaro'pi khrISTena yIzuna
 svakIyavibhavanidhitaH prayoJanIyaM sarvvaviSayaM pUrNarUpaM yuSmabhyaM
 deyAt| 20 asmAkaM piturIzvarasya dhanyavAdo'nantakAlaM yAvad bhavatu|
 Amen| (aiōn g165) 21 yUyaM yIzukhrISTasyaikaikaM pavitrajanaM namaskuruta|
 mama saGgibhrAtaro yUSmAn namaskurvate| 22 sarvve pavitraloka vizeSataH
 kaisarasya parijanA yuSmAn namaskurvate| 23 asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya
 prasAdaH sarvvAn yuSmAn prati bhUyAt| Amen|

kalasinaH

1 IzvarasyecchayA yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulastImathiyo bhrAtA ca kalasinagarasthAn pavitrAn vizvastAn khrISTAzritabhrAtRn prati patraM likhataH| **2** asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn prati prasAdaM zAntijca kriyAstAM| **3** khrISTe yIzau yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya sarvvAn pavitralokAn prati premnazca vArttAM zrutvA **4** vayaM sada yuSmadarthaM prArthanAM kurvvantaH svarge nihitAyA yuSmAkaM bhAvisampadaH kAraNAt svakIyaprabho ryIzukhrISTasya tAtam IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH| **5** yUyAM tasyA bhAvisampado vArttAM yayA susaMvAdarUpiNyA satyavANyA jJApitAH **6** sa yadvat kRSnaM jagad abhigacchati tadvad yuSmAn apyabhyagamat, yUyAJca yad dinam ArabhyezvarasyAnugrahasya vArttAM zrutvA satyarUpeNa jJAvantastadArabhya yuSmAkaM madhye'pi phalati varddhate ca| **7** asmAkaM priyaH sahadAso yuSmAkaM kRte ca khrISTasya vizvastaparicArako ya ipaphrAstad vAkyaM **8** yuSmAn AdiSTavAn sa evAsmAn AtmanA janitaM yuSmAkaM prema jJApitavAn| **9** vayaM yad dinam Arabhya tAM vArttAM zrutavantastadArabhya nirantaram yuSmAkaM kRte prArthanAM kurmmaH phalato yUyAM yat pUrNAbhyAm AtmikajJAnavuddhibhyAm IzvarasyAbhitamaM sampUrNarUpeNAvagaccheta, **10** prabho ryogyaM sarvvathA santoSajanakaJcAcAraM kuryyAtArthata IzvarajJAnE varddhamAnAH sarvvasatkarmmarUpaM phalaM phaleta, **11** yathA cezvarasya mahimayuktayA zaktyA sAnandena pUrNAM sahiSNutAM titikSAJcAcarituM zakSyatha tAdRzena pUrNabalena yad balavanto bhaveta, **12** yazca pita tejobAsinAM pavitralokAnAm adhikArasyAMzitvAyAsmAn yogyan kRtavAn taM yad dhanyaM vadeta varam enaM yAcAmahe| **13** yataH so'smAn timirasya karttRtvAd uddhRtya svakIyasya priyaputrasya rAjye sthApitavAn| **14** tasmAt putrAd vayaM paritrANam arthataH pApamocanaM prAptavantaH| **15** sa cAdRzyasyezvarasya pratimUrthiH kRtsnAyAH sRSTerAdikarttA ca| **16** yataH sarvvameva tena sasRje siMhAsanarAjatvaparaKramAdIni svargamarttyasthitAni dRzyAdRzyAni vastUni sarvvANi tenaiva tasmai ca sasRjire| **17** sa sarvveSAM AdIH sarvveSAM sthitikArakazca| **18** sa eva samitirUpAyAstano rmUrddha

kijca sarvvaviSaye sa yad agriyo bhavet tadarthaM sa eva mRtAnAM
 madhyAt prathamata utthito'grazca| 19 yata Izvarasya kRtsnaM pUrNatvaM
 tamevAvAsayituM 20 kruze pAtitena tasya raktena sandhiM vidhAya tenaiva
 svargamarttyasthitAni sarvvANi svena saha sandhApayituJcezvareNAbhileSe|
 21 pUrvvaM dUrasthA duSkriyAratamanaskatvAt tasya ripavazcAsta ye yUyaM
 tAn yuSmAn api sa idAnIM tasya mAMsalazarIre maraNena svena saha
 sandhApitavAn| 22 yataH sa svasammukhe pavitrAn niSkalaGkAn anindanIyAMzca
 yuSmAn sthApayitum icchati| 23 kintvetadarthaM yuSmAbhi rbaddhamUlaiH
 susthiraizca bhavitavyam, AkAzamaNDalasyAdhaHsthitAnAM sarvvalokAnAM
 madhye ca ghuSyamaNo yaH susaMvAdo yuSmAbhirazrAvi tajjAtAyAM
 pratyAzAyAM yuSmAbhiracalai rbhavitavyaM| 24 tasya susaMvAdasyaikaH
 paricArako yo'haM paulaH so'ham idAnIm Anandena yuSmadarthaM duHkhAni
 sahe khrISTasya klezabhogasya yoMzo'pUrNastameva tasya tanoH samiteH
 kRte svazarIre pUrayAmi ca| 25 yata Izvarasya mantraNayA yuSmadartham
 IzvarIyavAkyasya pracArasya bhAro mayi samapitastasmAd ahaM tasyAH
 samiteH paricArako'bhavaM| 26 tat nigUDhaM vAkyAM pUrvvayugeSu
 pUrvvapuruSebhyaH pracchannam AsIt kintvidAnIM tasya pavitralokAnAM
 sannidhau tena prAkAzyata| (aiōn g165) 27 yato bhinnajAtIyAnAM madhye tat
 nigUDhavAkyAM kIdRggauravanidhisambalitaM tat pavitralokAn JJApayitum
 Izvaro'bhyalaSat| yuSmanmadhyavartti khrISTa eva sa nidhi rgairavAzAbhUmizca|
 28 tasmAd vayaM tameva ghoSayanto yad ekaikaM mAnavaM siddhIbhUtaM
 khrISTe sthApayema tadarthamekaikaM mAnavaM prabodhayAmaH pUrNajJAnena
 caikaikaM mAnavaM upadizAmaH| 29 etadarthaM tasya yA zaktiH prabalarUpeNa
 mama madhye prakAzate tayAhaM yatamAnaH zrAbhyAmi|

2 yuSmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthabhrAtRNAJca kRte yAvanto bhrAtarazca mama
 zaRrikamukhaM na dRSTavantasteSAM kRte mama kiyAn yatno bhavati tad
 yuSmAn JJApayitum icchAmi| 2 phalataH pUrNabuddhirUpadhanabhogAya
 premna saMyuktAnAM teSAM manAMsi yat piturIzvarasya khrISTasya ca
 nigUDhavAkyasya JJAnArthaM sAntvanAM prApnuurityarthamahaM yate|

3 yato vidyAjjAnayoH sarvve nidhayaH khrISTe guptAH santi| 4 ko'pi
 yuSmAn vinayavAkyena yanna vaJcayet tadartham etAni mayA kathyante| 5
 yuSmatsannidhau mama zarIre'varttamAne'pi mamAtmA varttate tena yuSmAkaM
 surItiM khrISTavizvAse sthiratvaJca dRSTvAham AnandAmi| 6 ato yUyaM
 prabhuM yIzukhrISTaM yAdRg gRhItavantastAdRk tam anucarata| 7 tasmin
 baddhamULAH sthApatAzca bhavata yA ca zikSA yuSmAbhi rlabdhA tadanusArAd
 vizvAse susthirAH santastenaiva nityaM dhanyavAdaM kuruta| 8 sAvadhAna
 bhavata mAnuSikazikSata ihalokasya varNamAlAtazcotpanna khrISTasya vipakSA
 yA darzanavidya mithyApratArANA ca tayA ko'pi yuSmAkaM kSatiM na janayatu| 9
 yata Izvarasya kRtsna pUrNata mUrttimati khrISTe vasati| 10 yUyaJca tena pUrNA
 bhavatha yataH sa sarvveSAM rAjatvakarttRtvapadAnAM mUrddhAsti, 11 tena
 ca yUyam ahastakRtatvakchedenArthato yena zArIrapApAnAM vigrasatyajyate
 tena khrISTasya tvakchedena chinnatvaco jAtA 12 majjane ca tena sArddhaM
 zmazAnaM prAptAH puna mRtAnAM madhyAt tasyotthApayiturIzvarasya
 zakteH phalaM yo vizvAsastadvArA tasminneva majjane tena sArddham
 utthApita abhavata| 13 sa ca yuSmAn aparAdhaiH zArIrikAtvakchedena ca
 mRtAn dRSTvA tena sArddhaM jIvitavAn yuSmAkaM sarvvAn aparAdhAn
 kSavitavAn, 14 yacca daNDAjJarUpaM RNapatram asmAkaM viruddham AsIt
 tat pramArjItavAn zalAkAbhiH kruze baddhva dUrIkRtavAMzca| 15 kiJca tena
 rAjatvakarttRtvapadAni nistejAMsi kRtvA parAjitAn ripUniva pragalbhataya
 sarvveSAM dRSTigocare hrepitavAn| 16 ato hetoH khAdyAkhAdye peyApeye
 utsavaH pratipad vizrAmavArazaiteSu sarvveSu yuSmAkaM nyAyAdhipatirUpaM
 kamapi mA gRhIta| 17 yata etAni chAyAsvarUpANi kintu satya mUrttiH khrISTaH|
 18 aparajca namrata svargadUtAnAM sevA caitAdRzam iTakarmmAcaran yaH
 kazcit parokSaviSayAn pravizati svakIyazArIrikabhAvena ca mudha garvvitaH
 san 19 sandhibhiH zirAbhizcopakRtaM saMyuktaJca kRtsnaM zarIraM yasmAt
 mUrddhata IzvarIyavRddhiM prAptoti taM mUrddhAnaM na dhArayati tena
 mAnavena yuSmattaH phalApaharaNaM nAnujanIta| 20 yadi yUyaM khrISTena
 sArddhaM saMsArasya varNamAlAyai mRta abhavata tarhi yai rdrayai

rbhogena kSyaM gantavyaM 21 tAni mA spRza mA bhUMkSva mA gRhANeti
mAnavairAdiSTAn zikSitAMzca vidhIn 22 Acaranto yUyaM kutaH saMsAre jIvanta
iva bhavatha? 23 te vidhayaH svecchAbhaktyA namratayA zarIraklezanena ca
jJAnavidhivat prakAzante tathApi te'gaNyAH zArIrikabhAvavarddhakAzca santi|
3yadi yUyaM khrISTena sArddham utthApitA abhavata tarhi yasmin
sthAne khrISTa Izvarasya dakSiNapArzve upaviSTa Aste tasyorddhvasthanasya
viSayAn ceSTadhvaM| 2 pArthivaviSayeSu na yatamAnA UrddhvasthaviSayeSu
yatadhvaM| 3 yato yUyaM mRtavanto yuSmAkaM jIvitaJca khrISTena
sArddham Izvare guptam asti| 4 asmAkaM jIvanasvarUpaH khrISTo yadA
prakAziSyate tadA tena sArddhaM yUyamapi vibhavana prakAziSyadhve|
5 ato vezyAgamanam azucikriyA rAgaH kutsitAbhilASo devapUjAtulyo
lobhazcaitAni rpAthavapuruSasyAGgAni yuSmAbhi rni hanyantAM| 6 yata
etebhyaH karmmabhya AjJAlaGghino lokAn pratIzvarasya krodho varttate|
7 pUrvaM yadA yUyaM tAnyupAjIvata tadA yUyamapi tAnyevAcarata; 8
kintvidAnIM krodho roSo jihiMsiSA durmukhatA vadananirgatakadAlapazcaitAni
sarvvANi dUrIkurudhvaM| 9 yUyaM parasparaM mRSakathAM na vadata yato
yUyaM svakarmmasahitaM purAtanapurusaM tyaktavantaH 10 svasraSTuH
pratimUrtyA tattvajAnAya nUtankRtaM navInapurusaM parihitavantazca| 11
tena ca yihUdibhinnajAtIyayozchinnatvagacchinnatvaco rmlecchaskuthIyayo
rdAsamuktayozca ko'pi vizeSo nAsti kintu sarvveSu sarvvaH khrISTa evAste| 12
ataeva yUyam Izvarasya manobhilaSitAH pavitrAH priyAzca lokA iva snehayuktAm
anukampAM hitaiSitAM namratAM titikSAM sahiSNutAJca paridhaddhvaM|
13 yUyam ekaikasyAcaraNaM sahadhvaM yena ca yasya kimapyaparAdhyate
tasya taM doSaM sa kSamatAM, khrISTo yuSmAkaM doSan yadvad kSamitavAn
yUyamapi tadvat kurudhvaM| 14 vizeSataH siddhijanakena premabandhanena
baddha bhavata| 15 yasyAH prAptaye yUyam ekasmin zarIre samAhUtA abhavata
sezvarIyA zAnti ryuSmAkaM manAMsyadhitiSThatu yUyaJca kRtajJA bhavata|
16 khrISTasya vAkyAM sarvvavidhajJAnAya sampUrNarUpeNa yuSmadantare
nivamatu, yUyaJca gItai rgAnaiH pAramArthikasaGkIrttanaizca parasparam

Adizata prabodhayata ca, anugRhItatvAt prabhum uddizya svamanobhi rgAyata
ca| 17 vAcA karmmaNA vA yad yat kuruta tat sarvvaM prabho ryIzo rnAmnA
kuruta tena pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadata ca| 18 he yoSitaH, yUyaM svAminAM
vazyA bhavata yatastadeva prabhve rocate| 19 he svAminaH, yUyaM bhAryyAsu
prIyadhvaM tAH prati paruSAlApaM mA kurudhvaM| 20 he bAlAH, yUyaM
sarvvaviSaye pitrorAJJAgrAhiNo bhavata yatastadeva prabhoH santoSajanakaM|
21 he pitaraH, yuSmAkaM santAnA yat kAtarA na bhaveyustadarthaM tAn prati
mA roSayata| 22 he dAsAH, yUyaM sarvvaviSaya aihikaprabhUnAm AJJAgrAhiNo
bhavata dRSTigocarIyasevayA mAnavebhyo rocituM mA yatadhvaM kintu
saralAntaHkaraNaiH prabho rbhAtyA kAryyaM kurudhvaM| 23 yacca kurudhve
tat mAnuSamanuddizya prabhum uddizya praphullamanasA kurudhvaM, 24
yato vayaM prabhutaH svargAdhikArarUpaM phalaM lapsyAmaha iti yUyaM
jAnItha yasmAd yUyaM prabhoH khrISTasya dAsA bhavatha| 25 kintu yaH kazcid
anucitaM karmma karoti sa tasyAnucitakarmmaNaH phalaM lapsyate tatra ko'pi
pakSapAto na bhaviSyati|

4 aparaJca he adhipatayaH, yUyaM dAsAn prati nyAyyaM yathArthaJcAcaraNaM
kurudhvaM yuSmAkamapyeko'dhipatiH svarge vidyata iti jAnIta| 2 yUyaM
prArthanAyAM nityaM pravarttadhvaM dhanyavAdaM kurvvantastatra
prabuddhAstiSThata ca| 3 prArthanAkAle mamApi kRte prArthanAM kurudhvaM,
4 phalataH khrISTasya yannigUDhavAkyakAraNAd ahaM baddho'bhavaM
tatprakAzAyezvarO yat madarthaM vAgdvAraM kuryyAt, ahaJca yathocitaM
tat prakAzayituM zaknuyAm etat prArthayadhvaM| 5 yUyaM samayaM
bahumUlyaM jJAtvA bahiHsthAn lokAn prati jJAnAcAraM kurudhvaM| 6
yuSmAkam AlApaH sarvvadAnugrahasUcako lavaNena susvAduzca bhavatu
yasmai yaduttaraM dAtavyaM tad yuSmAbhiravagamyatAM| 7 mama yA dazAkti
tAM tukhikanAmA prabhau priyo mama bhrAtA vizvasanIyaH paricArakaH
sahadAsazca yuSmAn jJApayiSyati| 8 sa yad yuSmAkaM dazAM jAnIyAt
yuSmAkaM manAMsi sAntvayecca tadarthamevAhaM 9 tam onISimanAmAnaJca
yuSmaddezIyaM vizvastaM priyaJca bhrAtaraM preSitavAn tau yuSmAn atratyAM

sarvvavArttAM jJApayiSyataH| 10 AriSTArkhanAmA mama sahabandI barNabBA
 bhAginayo mArko yuSTanAmnA vikhyAto yIzuzcaite chinnatvaco bhrAtaro
 yuSmAn namaskAraM jJApayanti, teSAM madhye mArkamadhi yUyaM pUrvvam
 AjJApitAH sa yadi yuSmatsamIpam upatiSThet tarhi yuSmAbhi rgRhyatAM|
 11 kevalameta IzvararAjye mama sAntvanAjanakAH sahakAriNo'bhavan| 12
 khrISTasya dAso yo yuSmaddezIya ipaphrAH sa yuSmAn namaskAraM
 jJApayati yUyaJcezvarasya sarvvasmin mano'bhilASe yat siddhAH pUrNAzca
 bhaveta tadarthaM sa nityaM prArthanayA yuSmAkaM kRte yatate| 13
 yuSmAkaM lAyadikeyAsthitAnAM hiyarApalisthitAnAJca bhrAtRNAM hitAya
 so'tIva ceSTata ityasmin ahaM tasya sAKSI bhavAmi| 14 lUkanAmA priyazcikitsako
 dImAzca yuSmabhyaM namaskurvvAte| 15 yUyaM lAyadikeyAsthan bhrAtRn
 numphAM tadgRhasthitAM samitiJca mama namaskAraM jJApayata| 16 aparaM
 yuSmatsannidhau patrasyAsya pAThe kRte lAyadikeyAsthasamitAvapi tasya
 pATho yathA bhavet lAyadikeyAJca yat patraM mayA prahitaM tad yathA
 yuSmAbhirapi paThyeta tathA ceSTadhvaM| 17 aparam ArkhippaM vadata
 prabho ryat paricaryyApadaM tvayAprApi tatsAdhanAya sAvadhAno bhava| 18
 ahaM paulaH svahastAkSareNa yuSmAn namaskAraM jJApayAmi yUyaM mama
 bandhanaM smarata| yuSmAn pratyanugraho bhUyAt| Amena|

1 thiSalanIkinaH

1 paulaH silvAnastImathiyazca piturIzvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cAzrayaM
prAptA thiSalanIkIyasamitiM prati patraM likhanti| asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH
prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn pratyAnugrahaM zAntijca kriyAstAM| **2** vayaM
sarvveSAM yuSmAkaM kRte IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH prArthanAsamaye
yuSmAkaM nAmocArayAmaH, **3** asmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya sAkSAT prabhau
yIzukhrISTe yuSmAkaM vizvAsena yat kAryyaM premnA yaH parizramaH
pratyAzayA ca yA titikSA jAyate **4** tat sarvvaM nirantaraM smarAmazca|
he piyabhrAtaraH, yUyam IzvareNAbhirucitA lokA iti vayaM jAnImaH|
5 yato'smAkaM susaMvAdaH kevalazabdena yuSmAn na pravizya zaktyA
pavitreNAtmanA mahotsAkena ca yuSmAn prAvizat| vayantu yuSmAkaM
kRte yuSmanmadhye kiDrZA abhavAma tad yuSmAbhi rjJAyate| **6** yUyamapi
bahuklezabhogena pavitreNAtmanA dattenAnandena ca vAkyaM gRhItvAsmAkaM
prabhozcAnugAmino'bhavata| **7** tena mAkidaniyAkhAyAdezayo ryAvanto
vizvAsino lokAH santi yUyam teSAM sarvveSAM nidarzanavarUpA jAtAH| **8** yato
yuSmattaH pratinAditayA prabho rvANyA mAkidaniyAkhAyAdezau vyAptau
kevalametannahi kintvIzvare yuSmAkaM yo vizvAsastasya vArtta sarvvatrAzrAvi,
tasmAt tatra vAkyakathanam asmAkaM niSprayojanaM| **9** yato yuSmanmadhye
vayaM kiDrzAM pravezaM prAptA yUyajca kathaM pratimA vihAyezvaraM
pratyAvarttadhvam amaraM satyamIzvaraM sevitum **10** mRtagaNamadhyAcca
tenotthAptasya putrasyArthata AgAmikrodhAd asmAkaM nistArayitu ryIzoH
svargAd AgamanaM pratikSitum Arabhadhvam etat sarvvaM te lokAH svayam
asmAn jJApayanti|

2 he bhrAtaraH, yuSmanmadhye 'smAkaM pravezo niSphalo na jAta
iti yUyam svayaM jAnItha| **2** aparaM yuSmAbhi ryathAzrAvi tathA
pUrvvaM philipInagare kliSTA ninditAzca santo'pi vayam IzvarAd utsAhaM
labdhvA bahuyatnena yuSmAn Izvarasya susaMvAdam abodhayAma| **3**
yato'smAkam Adezo bhrAnterazucibhAvAd votpannaH pravaJcanAyukto vA
na bhavati| **4** kintvIzvareNAsman parIkSya vizvasanIyAn mattvA ca yadvat

susaMvAdo'smAsu samArpyata tadvad vayaM mAnavebhyo na ruociSamANAH
 kintvasmadantaHkaraNANAM parIkSakAyezvarAya ruociSamANA bhASamahe| 5
 vayaM kadApi stutivAdino nAbhavAmeti yUyaM jAnItha kadApi chalavastreNa
 lobhaM nAcchAdayAmetyasmin IzvaraH sAkSI vidyate| 6 vayaM khrISTasya
 preritA iva gauravAnvitA bhavitum azakSyAma kintu yuSmattaH parasmAd vA
 kasmAdapi mAnavAd gauravaM na lipsamAnA yuSmanmadhye mRdubhAvA
 bhUtvAvarttAmahi| 7 yathA kAcinmAtA svakIyazizUn pAlayati tathA vayamapi
 yuSmAn kAGkSamANA 8 yuSmabhyaM kevalam Izvarasya susaMvAdaM
 tannahi kintu svakIyaprANAn api dAtuM manobhirabhyalaSama, yato
 yUyam asmAkAM snehapAtrANYabhavata| 9 he bhrAtaraH, asmAkAM
 zramaH klezazca yuSmAbhiH smaryyate yuSmAkAM ko'pi yad bhAragrasto
 na bhavet tadarthaM vayaM divAnizaM parizrAmyanto yuSmanmadhya
 Izvarasya susaMvAdamaghoSayAma| 10 aparaJca vizvAsino yuSmAn prati
 vayaM kIdRk pavitratvayathArthatvanirdoSatvAcAriNo'bhavAmetyasmin Izvaro
 yUyaJca sAkSiNa Adhve| 11 aparaJca yadvat pitA svabAlakAn tadvad vayaM
 yuSmAkam ekaikaM janam upadiSTavantaH sAntvitavantazca, 12 ya IzvaraH
 svIyarAjjAya vibhavAya ca yuSmAn AhUtavAn tadupayuktAcaraNaya yuSmAn
 pravarttitavantazceti yUyaM jAnItha| 13 yasmin samaye yUyam asmAkAM mukhAd
 IzvareNa pratizrutaM vAkyam alabhadhvaM tasmin samaye tat mAnuSANAM
 vAkyam na mattvezvarasya vAkyam mattvA gRhItavanta iti karaNAd vayaM
 nirantaram IzvaraM dhanyaM vadAmaH, yatastad Izvarasya vAkyam iti satyaM
 vizvAsinAM yuSmAkAM madhye tasya guNaH prakAzate ca| 14 he bhrAtaraH,
 khrISTAzritavatya Izvarasya yAH samityo yihUdAdeze santi yUyaM tAsAm
 anukAriNo'bhavata, tadbhukta lokAzca yadvad yihUdilokebhyastadvad yUyamapi
 svajAtIyalokebhyo duHkham alabhadhvaM| 15 te yihUdIyAH prabhuM yIzuM
 bhaviSyadvAdinazca hatavanto 'smAn dUrIkRtavantazca, ta IzvarAya na rocante
 sarvveSAM mAnavAnAM vipakSA bhavanti ca; 16 aparaM bhinnajAtIyalokAnAM
 paritrANArthaM teSAM madhye susaMvAdaghoSaNAd asmAn pratiSedhanti
 cetthaM svIyapApAnAM parimANam uttarottaraM pUrayanti, kintu teSAM

antakArI krodhastAn upakramate| 17 he bhrAtaraH manasA nahi kintu vadanena kiyatKAlaM yuSmatto 'smAkaM vicchede jAte vayaM yuSmAkaM mukhAni draSTum atyAkAGkSayA bahu yatitavantaH| 18 dvirekakRtvo vA yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM vizeSataH paulasya mamAbhilASo'bhavat kintu zayatAno 'smAn nivAritavAn| 19 yato'smAkaM kA pratyAZA ko vAnandaH kiM vA zlaghyakiriTAM? asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanakAle tatsammukhastha yUyaM kiM tanna bhaviSyatha? 20 yUyam evAsmAkaM gauravAnandasvarUpA bhavatha|

3 ato'haM yadA sandehaM punaH soDhuM nAzaknuvaM tadAnIm AthInInagara ekAKI sthAtuM nizcitya 2 svabhrAtaraM khrISTasya susaMvAde sahakAriNaJcezvarasya paricArakaM tImathiyAM yuSmatsamIpam apreSayAM| 3 varttamAnaiH klezaiH kasyApi cAJcalyaM yathA na jAyate tathA te tvayA sthirIkriyantAM svakIyadharmmamadhi samAzvAsyantAJceti tam AdizAM| 4 vayametAdRze kleze niyuktA Asmaha iti yUyaM svayaM jAnitha, yato'smAkaM durgati rbhaviSyatIti vayaM yuSmAkaM samIpe sthitikAle'pi yuSmAn abodhayAma, tAdRzameva cAbhavat tadapi jAnitha| 5 tasmAt parIkSakeNa yuSmAsu parIkSiteSvasmAkaM parizramo viphalo bhaviSyatIti bhayaM soDhuM yadAhaM nAzaknuvaM tAdA yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya tattvAvadhAraNaya tam apreSayAM| 6 kintvadhunA tImathiyo yuSmatsamIpAd asmatsannidhim Agatya yuSmAkaM vizvAsapremaNI adhyasmAn suvArttAM jJApitavAn vayaJca yathA yuSmAn smarAmastathA yUyamapyasmAn sarvvadA praNayena smaratha draSTum AkAGkSadhve ceti kathitavAn| 7 he bhrAtaraH, vArttAmimAM prApya yuSmAnadhi vizeSato yuSmAkaM klezaduHkhAnyadhi yuSmAkaM vizvAsAd asmAkaM sAntvanAjAyata; 8 yato yUyaM yadi prabhAvavatiSThatha tarhyanena vayam adhuna jIvAmaH| 9 vayaJcAsmadIyezvarasya sAKSad yuSmatto jAtena yenAnandena praphulla bhavAmastasya kRtsnasyAnandasya yogyarUpeNezvaraM dhanyaM vadituM kathaM zakSyAmaH? 10 vayaM yena yuSmAkaM vadanAni draSTuM yuSmAkaM vizvAse yad asiddhaM vidyate tat siddhikarttuJca zakSyAmastAdRzaM varaM

divAnizaM prArthayAmahe| 11 asmAkaM tAtenezvareNa prabhunA yIzukhrISTena
ca yuSmatsamIpagamanAyAsmAkaM panthA sugamaH kriyatAM| 12 parasparaM
sarvvAMzca prati yuSmAkaM prema yuSmAn prati cAsmAkaM prema prabhunA
varddhyatAM bahuphalaM kriyatAJca| 13 aparamasmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTaH
svakIyaiH sarvvaiH pavitralokaiH sArddhaM yadAgamiSyati tadA yUyaM
yathAsmAkaM tAtasyezvarasya sammukhe pavitratayA nirdoSA bhaviSyatha
tathA yuSmAkaM manAMsi sthirkriyantAM|

4he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAbhiH kIdRg AcaritavyaM IzvarAya rocitavyaJca
tadadhyasmatto yA zikSA labdha tadanusArAt punaratizayaM yatnaH kriyatAmiti
vayaM prabhuyIzunA yuSmAn vinIyAdizAmaH| 2 yato vayaM prabhuyIzunA
kIdRzIrAjJA yuSmAsu samarpitavantastad yUyaM jAnItha| 3 IzvarasyAyam abhilASo
yad yuSmAkaM pavitratA bhavet, yUyaM vyabhicArAd dUre tiSThata| 4 yuSmAkam
ekaiko janaH svakIyaM prANAdhARA mAnyajca rakSatu, 5 ye ca
bhinnajAtIya loka Izvaram na jAnanti ta iva tat kAmAbhilASasyAdhInaM na karotu|
6 etasmin viSaye ko'pyatyAcArI bhUtva svabhrAtaraM na vaJcayatu yato'smAbhiH
pUrvvaM yathoktaM pramANikRtaJca tathaiva prabhuretAdRzAnAM karmmaNAM
samucitaM phalaM dAsyati| 7 yasmAd Izvaro'smAn azucitAyai nAhUtavAn kintu
pavitratvAyaivAhUtavAn| 8 ato heto ryaH kazcid vAkyametanna gRhIati sa
manuSyam avajAnAtIti nahi yena svakIyAtmA yuSmadantare samarpitastam
Izvaram evAvajAnAti| 9 bhrAtRSu premakaraNamadhi yuSmAn prati mama
likhanaM niSprayojanaM yato yUyaM parasparaM premakaraNAyezvarazikSitA
loka Adhve| 10 kRtsne mAKidaniyAdeze ca yAvanto bhrAtaraH santi tAn
sarvvAn prati yuSmAbhistat prema prakAzyate tathApi he bhrAtaraH, vayaM
yuSmAn vinayAmahe yUyaM puna rbahutaraM prema prakAzayata| 11 aparaM
ye bahiHsthitAsteSAM dRSTigocare yuSmAkam AcaraNaM yat manoramyaM
bhavet kasyApi vastunazcAbhAvo yuSmAkaM yanna bhavet, 12 etadarthaM
yUyam asmatto yAdRzam AdezaM prAptavantastAdRzaM nirvirodhAcARA
karttuM svasvakarmmaNi manAMmi nidhAtuM nijakaraizca kAryyaM sAdhayituM
yatadhvaM| 13 he bhrAtaraH nirAZa anye loka iva yUyaM yanna zocedhvaM

tadarthaM mahAnidrAgatAn lokAnadhi yuSmAkam ajJAnatA mayA nAbhilaSyate|
14 yIzu rmRtavAn punaruthitavAMzceti yadi vayaM vizvAsamastarhi yIzum
 AzritAn mahAnidrAprAptAn lokAnapIzvaro'vazyAM tena sArddham AneSyati| **15**
 yato'haM prabho rvAkyena yuSmAn idaM jJApayAmi; asmAkaM madhye ye janAH
 prabhorAgamanaM yAvat jIvanto'vazekSyante te mahAnidritAnAm agragAminona
 na bhaviSyanti; **16** yataH prabhuH siMhanAdena pradhAnasvargadUtasyoccaiH
 zabdenezvariyatUrIvAdyena ca svayaM svargAd avarokSyati tena khrISTAzrita
 mRtalokAH prathamam utthAsyAnti| **17** aparam asmAkaM madhye ye
 jIvanto'vazekSyante ta AkAze prabhoH sAKsAtkaraNArthaM taiH sArddhaM
 meghavAhanena hariSyante; itthaJca vayaM sarvvadA prabhunA sArddhaM
 sthAsyAmaH| **18** ato yUyam etAbhiH kathAbhiH parasparaM sAntvayata|

5 he bhrAtaraH, kAlAn samayAMzcAdhi yuSmAn prati mama likhanaM
 niSprayojanaM, **2** yato rAtrau yAdRk taskarastAdRk prabho rdinam upasthAsyatIti
 yUyaM svayameva samyag jAnItha| **3** zAnti rnirvvinghatvaJca vidyata iti yadA
 manava vadiSyanti tAdA prasavavedana yadvad garbbhinIm upatiSThati tadvad
 akasmAd vinAzastAn upasthAsyati tairuddhAro na lapsyate| **4** kintu he bhrAtaraH,
 yUyam andhakAreNAvRta na bhavatha tasmAt taddinaM taskara iva yuSmAn na
 prApsyati| **5** sarvve yUyaM dIpteH santAnA divAyAzca santAnA bhavatha vayaM
 nizAvaMzAstimiravaMza vA na bhavAmaH| **6** ato 'pare yathA nidrAgatAH santi
 tadvad asmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM kintu jAgaritavyaM sacetanaizca bhavitavyaM|
7 ye nidrAnti te nizAyAmeva nidrAnti te ca mattA bhavanti te rajanyAmeva mattA
 bhavanti| **8** kintu vayaM divasasya vaMza bhavAmaH; ato 'smAbhi rvakSasi
 pratyayapremarUpaM kavacaM zirasi ca paritrANazArUpaM zirastraM paridhAya
 sacetanaI rbhavitavyaM| **9** yata Izvaro'smAn krodhe na niyujyAsmAkaM prabhunA
 yIzukhrISTena paritrANasyAdhikAre niyuktavAn, **10** jAgrato nidrAgata vA
 vayaM yat tena prabhunA saha jIvAmastadarthaM so'smAkaM kRte prANAn
 tyaktavAn| **11** ataeva yUyaM yadvat kurutha tadvat parasparaM sAntvayata
 susthirIkurudhvaJca| **12** he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM madhye ye janAH parizramaM
 kurvvanti prabho rnAmna yuSmAn adhitiSThantyupadizanti ca tAn yUyaM

sammanyadhvaM| 13 svakarmmahetunA ca premnA tAn atIvAdRyadhvamiti mama
prArthanA, yUyaM parasparaM nirvvirodhA bhavata| 14 he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAn
vinayAmahe yUyam avihitAcAriNo lokAn bhartsayadhvaM, kSudramanasaH
sAntvayata, durbbalAn upakuruta, sarvvAn prati sahiSNavo bhavata ca| 15
aparaM kamapi pratyaniSTasya phalam aniSTaM kenApi yanna kriyeta tadarthaM
sAvadhAnA bhavata, kintu parasparaM sarvvAn mAnavAMzca prati nityaM
hitAcAriNo bhavata| 16 sarvvadAnandata| 17 nirantaraM prArthanAM kurudhvaM|
18 sarvvaviSaye kRtajJatAM svIkurudhvaM yata etadeva khrISTayIzunA yuSmAn
prati prakAzitam IzvarAbhimataM| 19 pavitram AtmAnaM na nirvvApayata| 20
IzvarIyAdezaM nAvajAnIta| 21 sarvvANi pariKSyA yad bhadraM tadeva dhArayata|
22 yat kimapi pAparUpaM bhavati tasmAd dUraM tiSThata| 23 zAntidAyaka
IzvaraH svayaM yuSmAn sampUrNatvena pavitrAn karotu, aparam asmatprabho
ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM yAvad yuSmAkam AtmAnaH prANAH zarIraNi ca
nikhilAni nirddoSatvena rakSyantAM| 24 yo yuSmAn Ahvayati sa vizvasanIyo'taH
sa tat sAdhayiSyati| 25 he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM kRte prArthanAM kurudhvaM|
26 pavitracumbanena sarvvAn bhrAtRn prati satkurudhvaM| 27 patramidaM
sarvveSAM pavitrANAM bhrAtRNaM zrutigocare yuSmAbhiH paThyatAmiti
prabho rnAmna yuSmAn zapayAmi| 28 asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrate
yuSmAsu bhUyAt| Amen|

2 thiSalanIkinaH

1 paulaH silvAnastImathiyazcetinAmAno vayam asmadIyatAtam IzvaraM prabhuM yIzukhrISTaJcAzritAM thiSalanIkinAM samitiM prati patraM likhAmaH|
2 asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAsvanugrahaM zAntiJca kriyAstAM| **3** he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRte sarvvadA yathAyogyam Izvarasya dhanyavAdo 'smAbhiH karttavyaH, yato heto ryuSmAkaM vizvAsa uttarottaraM varddhate parasparam ekaikasya prema ca bahuphalaM bhavati| **4** tasmAd yuSmAbhi ryAvanta upadravaklezAH sahyante teSu yad dheryyaM yazca vizvAsaH prakAzyate tatkAraNAd vayam IzvarIyasamitiSu yuSmAbhiH zLaghAmahe| **5** taccezvarasya nyAyavicArasya pramANaM bhavati yato yUyaM yasya kRte duHkhaM sahadhvaM tasyezvarIyarAgyasya yogyA bhavatha| **6** yataH svakIyasvargadUtAnAM balaiH sahitasya prabho ryIzoH svargAd AgamanakAle yuSmAkaM klezakebhyaH klezena phaladAnaM sArddhamasmAbhizca **7** klizyamAnebhyo yuSmabhyaM zAntidAnam IzvareNa nyAyyaM bhotsyate; **8** tadAnIm IzvarAnabhijJebhyo 'smatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya susaMvAdAgrAhakebhyaZca lokebhyo jAjvalyamAnena vahninA samucitaM phalaM yIzunA dAsyate; **9** te ca prabho rvadanAt parAkramayuktavibhavAcCa sadAtanavinAzarUpaM daNDaM lapsyante, (aiōnios g166) **10** kintu tasmin dine svakIyapavitrалоkeSu virAjituM yuSmAn aparAMzca sarvvAn vizvAsilokAn vismApayituJca sa AgamiSyati yato 'smAkaM pramANe yuSmAbhi rvizvAso'kAri| **11** ato'smAkam Izvaro yuSmAn tasyAhvAnasya yogyAn karotu saujanyasya zubhaphalaM vizvAsasya guNajca parAkrameNa sAdhayatviti prArthanAsmAbhiH sarvvadA yuSmannimittaM kriyate, **12** yatastathA satyasmAkam Izvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya cAnugrahAd asmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmno gauravaM yuSmAsu yuSmAkamapi gauravaM tasmin prakAziSyate|

2 he bhrAtaraH, asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM tasya samIpe 'smAkaM saMsthitijcAdhi vayaM yuSmAn idaM prArthayAmahe, **2** prabhestad dinaM prAyeNopasthitam iti yadi kazcid AtmanA vAcA vA patreNa vAsmAkam AdezaM kalpayan yuSmAn gadati tarhi yUyaM tena caJcalamanasa udvignAzca

na bhavata| 3 kenApi prakAreNa ko'pi yuSmAn na vaJcayatu yatastasmAd
dinAt pUrvvaM dharmmalopenopasyAtavyaM, 4 yazca jano vipakSatAM
kurvvan sarvvasmAd devAt pUjanIyavastuzconnaMsyate svam Izvaramiva
darzayan Izvaravad Izvarasya mandira upavekSyati ca tena vinAzapAtreNa
pApapuruSeNodetavyaM| 5 yadAhaM yuSmAkaM sannidhAvAsaM tadAnIm etad
akathayamiti yUyaM kiM na smaratha? 6 sAmprataM sa yena nivAryate tad
yUyaM jAnItha, kintu svasamaye tenodetavyaM| 7 vidharmmasya nigUDho guNa
idAnImapi phalati kintu yastaM nivArayati so'dyApi dUrIkRto nAbhavat| 8
tasmin dUrIkRte sa vidharmmyudeSyati kintu prabhu ryIzuH svamukhapavanena
taM vidhvaMsayiSyati nijopasthitestejasA vinAzayiSyati ca| 9 zayatAnasya
zaktiprakAzanAd vinAzyamAnAnAM madhye sarvvavidhAH parAkramA bhramika
AzaryyakriyA lakSaNAnyadharmmajAtA sarvvavidhapatAraNA ca tasyopasthiteH
phalaM bhaviSyati; 10 yato hetoste paritrANaprAptaye satyadharmasyAnurAgaM
na gRhItavantastasmAt kAraNAd 11 IzvareNa tAn prati bhrAntikaramAyAyAM
preSitAyAM te mRSaVAkye vizvasiSyanti| 12 yato yAvanto mAnavAH satyadharmme
na vizvasyAdharmmeNa tuSyanti taiH sarvvai rdaNDabhAjanaI rbhavitavyaM| 13
he prabhoH priyA bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kRta Izvarasya dhanyavAdo'smAbhiH
sarvvaDA karttavyo yata Izvara A prathamAd AtmanaH pAvanena satyadharmme
vizvAsena ca paritrANArthaM yuSmAn varItavAn 14 tadarthaJcAsmAbhi
rghoSitena susaMvAdena yuSmAn AhUyAsmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya
tejaso'dhikAriNaH kariSyati| 15 ato he bhrAtaraH yUyam asmAkaM vAkyaiH
patraizca yAM zikSAM labdhavantastAM kRtsnAM zikSAM dhArayantaH susthira
bhavata| 16 asmAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTastAta IzvarazcArthato yo yuSmAsu
prema kRtavAn nityAJca sAntvanAm anugraheNottamapratyAzAJca yuSmabhyaM
dattavAn (aiōnios g166) 17 sa svayaM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani sAntvayatu
sarvvasmin sadvAkye satkarmmaNi ca susthirkarotu ca|

3 he bhrAtaraH, zeSe vadAmi, yUyam asmabhyamidaM prArthayadhvaM
yat prabho rvAkyam yuSmAkaM madhye yathA tathaivAnyatrApi pracaret
mAnyajca bhavet; 2 yacca vayam avivecakebhyo duSTebhyazca lokebhyo rakSAM

prApnuyAma yataH sarvveSAM vizvAso na bhavati| 3 kintu prabhu rvizvAsyaH
 sa eva yuSmAn sthirkariSyati duSTasya karAd uddhariSyati ca| 4 yUyam
 asmAbhi ryad Adizyadhve tat kurutha kariSyatha ceti vizvAso yuSmAnadhi
 prabhunAsmAkaM jAyate| 5 Izvarasya premni khrISTasya sahiSNutAyAJca prabhuH
 svayaM yuSmAkam antaHkaraNani vinayatu| 6 he bhrAtaraH, asmatprabho
 ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna vayaM yuSmAn idam AdizAmaH, asmatto yuSmAbhi ryA
 zikSalambhi taM vihaya kazcid bhrAta yadyavihitAcAraM karoti tarhi yUyaM
 tasmAt pRthag bhavata| 7 yato vayaM yuSmAbhiH katham anukarttavAstad
 yUyaM svayaM jAnitha| yuSmAkaM madhye vayam avihitAcAriNo nAbhavAma, 8
 vinAmUlyaM kasyApyannaM nAbhuMjmahi kintu ko'pi yad asmAbhi rbhAragrasto
 na bhavet tadarthaM zrameNa klezena ca divAnizaM kAryyam akurmma| 9
 atrAsmAkam adhikAro nAstItthaM nahi kintvasmAkam anukaraNAya yuSmAn
 dRSTAntaM darzayitum icchantastad akurmma| 10 yato yena kAryyaM na
 kriyate tenAhAro'pi na kriyatAmiti vayaM yuSmatsamIpa upasthitikAle'pi
 yuSmAn AdizAma| 11 yuSmAnmadhye 'vihitAcAriNaH ke'pi janA vidyante te ca
 kAryyam akurvanta Alasyam AcarantItyasmAbhiH zrUyate| 12 tAdRzAn lokAn
 asmataprabho ryIzukhrISTasya nAmna vayam idam AdizAma AjJApayAmazca, te
 zAntabhAvena kAryyaM kurvvantaH svakiyamannaM bhujjatAM| 13 aparaM
 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM sadAcaraNe na klAmyata| 14 yadi ca kazcidetatpatre
 likhitAm asmAkam AjJAM na gRhIati tarhi yUyaM taM mAnuSaM lakSayata tasya
 saMsargaM tyajata ca tena sa trapiSyate| 15 kintu taM na zatruM manyamAnA
 bhrAtaramiva cetayata| 16 zAntidAta prabhuH sarvvatra sarvvathA yuSmabhyaM
 zAntiM deyAt| prabhu ryuSmAkaM sarvveSAM saGgI bhUyAt| 17 namaskAra
 eSa paulasya mama kareNa likhito'bhUt sarvvasmin patra etanmama cihnam
 etAdRzairakSarai rmayA likhyate| 18 asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaH
 sarvveSu yuSmAsu bhUyAt| Amen|

1 tImathiyaH

1asmAkaM trANakartturIzvarasyAsmAkaM pratyAzAbhUmeH prabho
ryIzukhrISTasya cAjJAnusArato yIzukhrISTasya preritaH paulaH svakiyaM
satyaM dharmmaputraM tImathiyaM prati patraM likhati| **2** asmAkaM tAta
Izvaro'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tvayi anugrahaM dayAM zAntijca
kuryyAstAM| **3** mAkidaniyAdeze mama gamanakAle tvam iphiSanagare tiSThan
itarazikSA na grahitavyA, ananteSUpAkhyAneSu vaMzAvaliSu ca yuSmAbhi
rmano na nivezitavyam **4** iti kAMzcit lokAn yad upadizeretat mayAdiSTo'bhavaH,
yataH sarvvairetai rvizvAsayuktezvarlyaniSThA na jAyate kintu vivAdo jAyate|
5 upadezasya tvabhipretaM phalaM nirmmalAntaHkaraNena satsaMvedena
niSkapaTavizvAsena ca yuktaM prema| **6** kecit janAzca sarvvANyetAni vihAya
nirarthakakathAnAm anugamanena vipathagAmino'bhavan, **7** yad bhASante
yacca nizcinvanti tanna budhyamAnA vyavasthopadeSTARo bhavitum icchanti| **8**
sA vyavasthA yadi yogyarUpeNa gRhyate tarhyuttamA bhavatIti vayaM jAnImaH|
9 aparaM sA vyavasthA dhArmmikasya viruddhA na bhavati kintvadhArmmiko
'vAdhyo duSTaH pApiSTho 'pavitro 'zuciH pitRhantA mAtRhantA narahantA **10**
vezyAgAmI puMmaithunI manuSyavikreta mithyAvAdI mithyAzapathakArI ca
sarvveSAmeteSAM viruddhA, **11** tathA saccidAnandezvarasya yo vibhavayuktaH
susaMvAdo mayi samarpitastadanuyAyihitopadezasya viparItaM yat kiJcid
bhavati tadviruddhA sA vyavastheti tadgrAhiNA jJAtavyaM| **12** mahyaM
zaktidAta yo'smAkaM prabhuH khrISTayIzustamahaM dhanyaM vadAmi| **13**
yataH purA nindaka upadrAVI hiMsakazca bhUtvApyahaM tena vizvAsyo
'manyE paricArakatve nyayujye ca| tad avizvAsAcaraNam ajJAnena mayA
kRtAmi heterahaM tenAnukampito'bhavaM| **14** aparaM khrISTe yIzau
vizvAsapremabhyAM sahito'smatprabhoranugraho 'tIva pracuro'bhat| **15**
pApinaH paritrAtuM khrISTo yIzu rjagati samavatIrNo'bhavat, eSA katha
vizvAsaniya sarvvai grahaniya ca| **16** teSAM pApinAM madhye'haM prathama
AsaM kintu ye mAnava anantajIvanaprAptyarthaM tasmin vizvasiSyanti teSAM
dRSTante mayi prathame yIzuna khrISTena svakiya kRtsna cirasahiSNuta

yat prakAzyate tadarthamevAham anukampAM prAptavAn| (aiōnios g166) 17
 anAdirakSayo'dRzyo rAjA yo'dvitIyaH sarvvajJa Izvarastasya gauravaM mahima
 cAnantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 18 he putra tImathiya tvayi
 yAni bhaviSyadvAkyAni purA kathitAni tadanusArAd aham enamAdezaM
 tvayi samarpayAmi, tasyAbhiprAyo'yaM yattvaM tai rvAkyairuttamayuddhaM
 karoSi 19 vizvAsaM satsaMvedaJca dhArayasi ca| anayoH parityAgAt keSAJcid
 vizvAsatarI bhagnAbhavat| 20 huminAyasikandarau teSAM yau dvau janau, tau
 yad dharmmanindAM puna rna karttuM zikSete tadarthaM mayA zayatAnasya
 kare samarpitau|

2 mama prathama Adezo'yaM, prArthanAvinayanivedanadhanyavAdAH
 karttavYA, 2 sarvveSAM mAnavAnAM kRte vizeSato vayaM yat
 zAntatvena nirvvirodhatvena cezcarabhaktiM vinItatvaJcAcarantaH kAlaM
 yApayAmastadarthaM nRpatInAM uccapadasthAnAJca kRte te karttavYA|
 3 yato'smAkAM tArakasyezvarasya sAkSAT tadevottamaM grAhyaJca bhavati,
 4 sa sarvveSAM mAnavAnAM paritrANaM satyajJAnaprAptiJcecchati| 5 yata
 eko'dvitIya Izvaro vidyate kiJcezvre mAnaveSu caiko 'dvitIyo madhyasthaH 6 sa
 narAvatAraH khrISTo yIzu rvidyate yaH sarvveSAM mukte rmUlyam AtmadAnaM
 kRtavAn| etena yena pramANenopayukte samaye prakAzitavyaM, 7 tadghoSayita
 dUto vizvAse satyadharmme ca bhinnajAtIyAnAm upadezakazcAhaM nyayUjye,
 etadahaM khrISTasya nAmna yathAtathyaM vadAmi nAnRtaM kathayAmi|
 8 ato mamAbhimatamidaM puruSaiH krodhasandehau vinA pavitrakarAn
 uttolya sarvvasmin sthAne prArthana kriyatAM| 9 tadvat nAryyo'pi salajjAH
 saMyatamanasazca satyo yogyamAcchAdanaM paridadhatu kiJca kezasaMskAraIH
 kaNakamuktAbhi rmahArghyaparicchadaizcAtmabhUSaNaM na kurvvatyaH
 10 svIkRtezvarabhaktInAM yoSitAM yogyaiH satyarmmabhiH svabhUSaNaM
 kurvvatAM| 11 nArI sampUrNavinItatvena nirvirodhaM zikSatAM| 12 nAryyAH
 zikSAdAnaM puruSAyAjJAdAnaM vAhaM nAnujAnAmi tayA nirvvirodhatvam
 AcaritavyaM| 13 yataH prathamam AdamastataH paraM havAyAH sRSTi rbabhUva|
 14 kiJcAdam bhrAntiyukto nAbhavat yoSideva bhrAntiyukta bhUtvAtyAcAriNI

babhUva| 15 tathApi nArIgaNo yadi vizvAse premni pavitratAyAM saMyatamanasi
ca tiSThati tarhyapatyaprasavavartmanA paritrANaM prApsyati|

3 yadi kazcid adhyakSapadam AkAGkSate tarhi sa uttamaM karmma lipsata
iti satyaM| 2 ato'dhyakSeNAninditenaikasyA yoSito bhartrA parimitabhogena
saMyatamanasa sabhyenAtithisevakena zikSaNe nipuNena 3 na madyapena na
prahArakeNa kintu mRdubhAvena nirvvivAdena nirlobhena 4 svaparivArANAM
uttamazAsakena pUrNavinItatvAd vazyaNANAM santANANAM niyantra ca
bhavitavyaM| 5 yata AtmaparivArAn zAsituM yo na zaknoti tenezvarasya
samitestattvAvadhArANaM kathaM kAriSyate? 6 aparaM sa garvvito bhUtva
yat zayatAna iva daNDayogyo na bhavet tadarthaM tena navaziSyena na
bhavitavyaM| 7 yacca nindAyAM zayatAnasya jAle ca na patet tadarthaM
tena bahiHsthalokANAmapi madhye sukhyAtiyuktena bhavitavyaM| 8 tadvat
paricArakairapi viniTai rdvividhavAkyarahitai rbahumadyapAne 'nAsaktai
rnirlobhaizca bhavitavyaM, 9 nirmmalasaMvedena ca vizvAsasya nigUDhavAkyam
dhAtivyaJca| 10 agre teSAM parIkSA kriyatAM tataH param anindita bhUtva te
paricaryyAM kurvvantu| 11 aparaM yoSidbhirapi vinItAbhiranapavAdikAbhiH
satarkAbhiH sarvvatra vizvAsyAbhizca bhavitavyaM| 12 paricArakA ekaikayoSito
bharttAro bhavyeUH, nijasantANANAM parijanANAJca suzAsanaM kuryyuzca|
13 yataH SA paricaryyA yai rbhadrarUpeNa sAdhyate te zreSThapadaM
prApnuvanti khriSTe yIzau vizvAsena mahotsuka bhavanti ca| 14 tvAM
pratyetatpatralekhanasamaye zIghraM tvatsamIpagamanasya pratyAzA mama
vidyate| 15 yadi vA vilambeya tarhIzvarasya gRhe 'rthataH satyadharmmasya
stambabhittimUlasvarUpAyAm amarezvarasya samitau tvayA kIdRza AcAraH
karttavayastat jJAtuM zakSyate| 16 aparaM yasya mahattvaM sarvvasvIkRtam
Izvarabhaktestat nigUDhavAkyamidam Izvaro mAnavadehe prakAzita AtmanA
sapuNyIkRto dUtaiH sandRSTaH sarvvajAtlyANAM nikaTe ghoSito jagato
vizvAsapAtrIbhUtastejaHprAptaye svargaM nItazceti|

4 pavitra AtmA spaSTam idaM vAkyam vadati caramakAle katipayaloka
vahninAGkitatvAt 2 kaThoramanasAM kApatyAd anRtavAdinAM

vivAhaniSedhakAnAM bhakSyavizeSaniSedhakAnAJca 3 bhUtasvarUpANAM
zikSAyAM bhramakAtmanAM vAkyeSu ca manAMsi nivezya dharmmAd
bhraMziSyante| tAni tu bhakSyANi vizvAsinAM svIkRtasatyadharmmANAJca
dhanyavAdasahitAya bhogAyezvareNa sasRjire| 4 yata IzvareNa yadyat sRSTaM tat
sarvvam uttamaM yadi ca dhanyavAdena bhujyate tarhi tasya kimapi nAgrAhyaM
bhavati, 5 yata Izvarasya vAkyena prArthanayA ca tat pavitrIbhavati| 6 etAni
vAkyAni yadi tvam bhrAtRn jJApayestarhi yIzukhrISTasyottamH paricArako
bhaviSyasi yo vizvAso hitopadezazca tvayA gRhItastadIyavAkyairApyAyisyase
ca| 7 yAnyupAkhyAnAni durbhAvAni vRddhayoSitAmeva yogyAni ca tAni
tvayA visRjyantAm Izvarabhaktaye yatnaH kriyatAJca| 8 yataH zArIriko
yatnaH svalpaphalado bhavati kintvIzvarabhaktiraihipAratrikajIvanayoH
pratijJAyuktA satI sarvvatra phaladA bhavati| 9 vAkyametad vizvasanIyaM
sarvvai rgrahaNIyaJca vayaJca tadarthameva zrAmyAmo nindAM bhUMjmahe
ca| 10 yato hetoH sarvvamAnavAnAM vizeSato vizvAsinAM trAtA yo'mara
Izvarastamin vayaM vizvasAmaH| 11 tvam etAni vAkyAni pracAraya samupadiza
ca| 12 alpavayaSkatvAt kenApyavajjeyo na bhava kintvAlApenAcaraNena
premna sadAtmatvena vizvAsena zucitvena ca vizvAsinAm Adarzo bhava|
13 yAvannAham AgamiSyAmi tAvat tva pAThe cetayane upadeze ca mano
nidhatsva| 14 prAcInagaNahastArpaNasahitena bhaviSyadvAkyena yaddAnaM
tubhyaM vizrANitaM tavAntaHsthe tasmin dAne zithilamanA mA bhava| 15
eteSu mano nivezaya, eteSu varttasva, itthaJca sarvvaviSaye tava guNavRddhiH
prakAzatAM| 16 svasmin upadeze ca sAvadhAno bhUtvAvatiSThasva tat kRtvA
tvayAtmaparitrANaM zrotrNAJca paritrANaM sAdhayiSyate|

5 tvam prAcInaM na bhartsaya kintu taM pitaramiva yUnazca bhrAtRniva 2
vRddhAH striyazca mAtRniva yuvatIzca pUrNazucitvena bhaginIriya vinayasva|
3 aparaM satyavidhavAH sammanyasva| 4 kasyAzcid vidhavAyA yadi putrah
pautra vA vidyante tarhi te prathamataH svIyaparijanAn sevitum pitroH
pratyupakarttuJca zikSantAM yatastadevezvarasya sAKSAd uttamaM grAhyaJca
karmma| 5 aparaM ya nArI satyavidhava nAthahInA cAsti sA IzvarasyAzraye

tiSThanti divAnizAM nivedanaprArthanAbhyAM kAlAM yApayati| 6 kintu yA
 vidhavA sukhabhogAsaktA sA jIvatyapi mRtA bhavati| 7 ataeva tA yad anindita
 bhaveyUstadartham etAni tvayA nidizyantAM| 8 yadi kazcit svajAtIyAn lokAn
 vizeSataH svIyaparijanAn na pAlayati tarhi sa vizvAsAd bhraSTo 'pyadhamazca
 bhavati| 9 vidhavAvarge yasyA gaNana bhavati tayA SaSTivatsarebhyo
 nyUnavayaskayA na bhavitavyaM; aparaM pUrvvam ekasvAmika bhUtva
 10 sA yat zizupoSaNenAtithisevanena pavitralokAnAM caraNaprakSAlanena
 kliSTAnAm upakAreNa sarvvavidhasatkarmmAcaraNena ca satkarmmakaraNAT
 sukhyAtiprApta bhavet tadapyAvazyakaM| 11 kintu yuvatI rvidhavA na gRhANA
 yataH khrISTasya vaiparityena tAsAM darpe jAte tA vivAham icchanti| 12
 tasmAcca pUrvvadharmmaM parityajya danDanIyA bhavanti| 13 anantaraM
 tA gRhAd gRhaM paryyaTantya AlasyaM zikSante kevalamAlasyaM nahi
 kintvanarthakAlapaM parAdhikAracarccAJcApi zikSamANA anucitAni vAkyAni
 bhASante| 14 ato mameccheyAM yuvatyo vidhavA vivAhaM kurvvatAm apatyavatyo
 bhavantu gRhakarmma kurvvatAJcetthaM vipakSya kimapi nindAdvAraM
 na dadatu| 15 yata itaH pUrvvam api kAzcit zayatAnasya pazcAdgAminyo
 jAtAH| 16 aparaM vizvAsinyA vizvAsino vA kasyApi parivArANAM madhye yadi
 vidhavA vidyante tarhi sa tAH pratipAlayatu tasmAt samitau bhAre 'nAropite
 satyavidhavAnAM pratipAlanaM karttuM tayA zakyate| 17 ye prAJcaH samitiM
 samyag adhitiSThanti vizeSata IzvaravAkyenopadezena ca ye yatnaM vidadhate te
 dviguNasyAdarasya yogya mAnyantAM| 18 yasmAt zAstre likhitamidamAste, tvaM
 zasyamarddakavRSasyAsyaM mA badhAneti, aparamapi kAryyakRd vetanasya
 yogyo bhavati| 19 dvaU trIn vA sAKSiNo vinA kasyAcit prAcInasya viruddham
 abhiyogastvayA na gRhyatAM| 20 aparaM ye pApamAcaranti tAn sarvveSAM
 samakSaM bhartsayasva tenApareSAMapi bhIti rjaniSyate| 21 aham Izvarasya
 prabho rylukhrISTasya manonItadivyaUtAnAJca gocare tvAm idam AjJApayAmi
 tvaM kasyApyanurodhena kimapi na kurvvana vinApakSapAtam etAna vidhIn
 pAlaya| 22 kasyApi mUrddhi hastAparNaM tvaraya mAkArSIH| parapApAnAJcAMzI
 mA bhava| svaM zuciM rakSa| 23 aparaM tavodarapIDAyAH punaH puna

durbalatAyAzca nimittaM kevalaM toyaM na pivan kiJcin madyaM piva| 24
keSAJcit mAnavAnAM pApAni vicArAt pUrvvaM keSAJcit pazcAt prakAzante| 25
tathaiva satkarmmANyapi prakAzante tadanyathA sati pracchannAni sthAtuM na
zaknuvanti|

6yAvanto lokA yugadhAriNo dAsAH santi te svasvasvAminaM
pUrNasamAdarayogyaM manyantAM no ced Izvarasya nAmna upadezasya ca
ninda sambhaviSyati| 2 yeSAJca svAmino vizvAsinaH bhavanti taiste bhrAtRtvAt
nAvajJeyAH kintu te karmmaphalabhogino vizvAsinaH priyAzca bhavantIti hetoH
sevanIyA eva, tvam etAni zikSaya samupadiza ca| 3 yaH kazcid itarazikSAM karoti,
asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya hitavAkyAnIzvarabhakte ryogyAM zikSAJca na
svikaroti 4 sa darpadhmAtaH sarvvathA jJAnahInazca vivAdai rvAgyuddhaizca
rogayuktazca bhavati| 5 tAdRzAd bhAvAd IrSyAvirodhApavAdaduSTAsUyA
bhraSTamanasAM satyajJAnahInAnAm IzvarabhaktiM lAbhopAyam iva
manyamAnAnAM lokAnAM vivAdAzca jAyante tAdRzebhyo lokebhystvaM pRthak
tiSTha| 6 saMyateccchayA yuktA yezvarabhaktiH sA mahAlAbhopAyo bhavati
satyaM| 7 etajjagatpravezanakAle'smAbhiH kimapi nAnAyi tattayajanakAle'pi
kimapi netuM na zakSyata iti nizcitaM| 8 ataeva khAdyAnyAcchAdanAni ca
prApyAsmAbhiH santuSTai rbhavitavyaM| 9 ye tu dhanino bhavituM ceSTante te
parIkSAyAm unmAthe patanti ye cAbhilASA mAnavAn vinAze narake ca majjayanti
tAdRzeSvajJAnAhitAbhilASeSvapi patanti| 10 yato'rthaspRha sarvveSAM
duritAnAM mUlaM bhavati tAmavalambya kecid vizvAsAd abhraMzanta
nAnAklezaizca svAn avidhyan| 11 he Izvarasya loka tvam etebhyaH palAyya
dharmma Izvarabhakti rvizvAsaH prema sahiSNutA kSAntizcaitAnyAcara| 12
vizvAsarUpam uttamayuddhaM kuru, anantajIvanam Alambasva yatastadarthaM
tvam AhUto 'bhavaH, bahusAkSiNAM samakSaJcottamAM pratijJAM svikRtavAn|
(aiōnios g166) 13 aparaM sarvveSAM jIvayiturIzvarasya sAkSAd yazca khrISTo
yIzuH pantIyapIlAtasya samakSam uttamAM pratijJAM svikRtavAn tasya
sAkSAd ahaM tvAm idam AjJApayAmi| 14 IzvareNa svasamaye prakAzitavyam
asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAgamanaM yAvat tvayA niSkalaGkatvena

nirddoSatvena ca vidhI rakSyatAM| 15 sa IzvaraH saccidAnandaH, advitIyasamrAT,
rAJJAM rAJA, prabhUnAM prabhuH, 16 amaratAyA advitIya AkaraH,
agamyatejonivAsI, marttyAnAM kenApi na dRSTaH kenApi na dRzyazca| tasya
gauravaparAkramau sadAtanau bhUyAstAM| Amen| (aiōnios g166) 17 ihaloke ye
dhaninaste cittasamunnatiM capale dhane vizvAsaJca na kurvvatAM kintu
bhogArtham asmabhyaM pracuratvena sarvvadAtA (aiōn g165) 18 yo'mara
Izvarastasmin vizvasantu sadAcAraM kurvvantu satkarmmadhanena dhanino
sukalA dAtArazca bhavantu, 19 yathA ca satyaM jIvanaM pApnuyustathA
pAratrikAM uttamasampadaM saJcinvantveti tvayAdizyantAM| 20 he tImathiya,
tvam upanidhiM gopaya kAlpanikavidyAyA apavitraM pralApaM virodhoktiJca
tyaja ca, 21 yataH katipayA lokAstAM vidyAmavalambya vizvAsAd bhraSTA
abhavana| prasAdastava sahAyo bhUyAt| Amen|

2 tImathiyāH

1 khrISTena yIzunA yA jIvanasya pratijJA tAmadhIzvarasyecchayA yIzoH
khrISTasyaikaH preritaH paulo'haM svakIyaM priyaM dharmmaputraM
tImathiyāM prati patraM likhAmi| **2** tAta Izvaro'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca
tvayi prasAdāM dayAM zAntijca kriyAstAM| **3** aham A pUrvvapuruSAT
yam IzvaraM pavitramanasa seve taM dhanyaM vadanaM kathayAmi, aham
ahorAtraM prArthanAsamayē tvAM nirantaraM smarAmi| **4** yazca vizvAsaH
prathame loyInAmikAyAM tava mAtAmahyAm unIkInAmikAyAM mAtari
cAtiSThat tavAntare'pi tiSThatIti manye **5** tava taM niSkapaTaM vizvAsaM
manasi kurvvan tavAzrupAtaM smaran yathAnandena praphallo bhaveyaM
tadarthaM tava darzanam AkAGkSe| **6** ato heto rmama hastArpaNena labdho
ya Izvarasya varastvayi vidyate tam ujjvAlayituM tvAM smArayAmi| **7** yata
Izvaro'smabhyaM bhayajanakam AtmAnam adattvA zaktipremasatarkatAnAm
Akaram AtmAnaM dattavAn| **8** ataevAsmAkaM prabhumadhi tasya vandidAsaM
mAmadhi ca pramANaM dAtuM na trapasva kintvIzvarIyazaktyA susaMvAdasya
kRte duHkhasya sahabhAgI bhava| **9** so'smAn paritrANapAtrANI kRtavAn
pavitreNAhvAnenAhUtavAMzca; asmatkarmmahetuneti nahi svIyanirUpANasya
prasAdasya ca kRte tat kRtavAn| sa prasAdaH sRSTeH pUrvvakAle khrISTena
yIzunAsmabhyam adAyī, (aiōnios g166) **10** kintvadhunAsmAkaM paritrAtu ryIzoH
khrISTasyAgamanena prAkAzata| khrISTo mRtyuM parAjitavAn susaMvAdena ca
jIvanam amarataJca prakAzitavAn| **11** tasya ghoSayitA dUtazcAnyajAtIyAnAM
zikSakazcAhaM niyukto'smi| **12** tasmAt karaNAt mamAyaM klezo bhavati
tena mama lajjA na jAyate yato'haM yasmin vizvasitavAn tamavagato'smi
mahAdinaM yAvat mamopanidhe rgopanasya zaktistasya vidyata iti nizcitaM
jAnAmi| **13** hitadAyakAnAM vAkyAnAm AdarzarUpeNa mattaH zrutAH
khrISTe yIzau vizvAsapremnoH katha dhAraya| **14** aparam asmadantarvAsina
pavitreNAtmanA tAmuttamAm upanidhiM gopaya| **15** AziyAdezIyAH sarvve mAM
tyaktavanta iti tvAM jAnAsi teSAM madhye phUgillo harmmaginizca vidyete| **16**
prabhuranISipharasya parivArAn prati kRpAM vidadhAtu yataH sa punaH puna

rmAm ApyAyitavAn 17 mama zRGkhalena na trapitvA romAnagare upasthitisamaye
yatnena mAM mRgayitvA mamoddezaM prAptavAn| 18 ato vicAradine sa
yathA prabhoH kRpAbhAjanaM bhavet tAdRzaM varaM prabhustasmai deyAt|
iphiSanagare'pi sa kati prakArAi rmAm upakRtavAn tat tvaM samyag vetsi|

2 he mama putra, khrISTayIzuto yo'nugrahastasya balena tvaM balavAn bhava|
2 aparaM bahubhiH sAkSibhiH pramANikRtAM yAM zikSAM zrutavAnasi
tAM vizvAsyeSu parasmai zikSAdAne nipuNeSu ca lokeSu samarpaya| 3
tvaM yIzukhrISTasyottamo yoddheva klezaM sahasva| 4 yo yuddhaM karoti
sa sAMsArike vyApAre magno na bhavati kintu svaniyojayitre rocituM
ceSTate| 5 aparaM yo mallai ryudhyati sa yadi niyamAnusAreNa na
yuddhyati tarhi kirITaM na lapsyate| 6 aparaM yaH kRSivalaH karmma
karoti tena prathamena phalabhAginA bhavitavyaM| 7 mayA yaducyate tat
tvayA budhyatAM yataH prabhustubhyaM sarvvatra buddhiM dAsyati| 8
mama susaMvAdasya vacanAnusArAd dAyUdvaMzIyaM mRtagaNamadyAd
utthApitaJca yIzuM khrISTaM smara| 9 tatsusaMvAdakAraNAd ahaM duSkarmmeva
bandhanadazAparyyantaM klezaM bhujje kintvIzvarasya vAkyam abaddhaM
tiSThati| 10 khrISTena yIzunA yad anantagauravasahitaM paritrANaM jAyate
tadabhirucitai rlokairapi yat labhyeta tadarthamahaM teSAM nimittaM
sarvvANyetAni sahe| (aiOnios g166) 11 aparam eSA bhAratI satyA yadi vayaM
tena sArddhaM mriyAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM jIvivyAmaH, yadi ca klezaM
sahAmahe tarhi tena sArddhaM rAjatvamapi kariSyAmahe| 12 yadi vayaM
tam anaGgikurmmastarhi so 'smAnapyanaGgIkariSyati| 13 yadi vayaM na
vizvAsAmastarhi sa vizvAsyastiSThati yataH svam apahnotuM na zaknoti|
14 tvametAni smArayan te yathA niSphalaM zrotRNaM bhraMzajanakaM
vAgyuddhaM na kuryyastatha prabhoH samakSaM dRDhaM vinIyAdiza| 15
aparaM tvam Izvarasya sAKSat svaM parIkSitam anindanIyakarmmakAriNaJca
satyamatasya vAkyAnAM sadvibhajane nipuNaJca darzayituM yatasva| 16
kintvapavitrA anarthakakathA dUrIkuru yatastadAlambina uttarottaram
adharmme varddhiSyante, 17 teSAJca vAkyAM galitakSatavat kSayavarddhako

bhaviSyati teSAM madhye huminAyaH phillItazcetinAmAnau dvau janau
 satyamAd bhraSTau jAtau, 18 mRtAnAM punarutthiti rvyatIteti vadantau
 keSAJcid vizvAsam utpATayatazca| 19 tathApIzvarasya bhittimUlam acalaM tiSThati
 tasmiMzceyaM lipi rmudrAGkita vidyate| yathA, jAnAti paramezastu svakIyAn
 sarvvamAnavAn| apagacched adharmmAcca yaH kazcit khrISTanAmakRt|| 20
 kintu bRhanniketane kevala suvarNamayAni raupyamayANI ca bhAjanAni
 vidyanta iti tarhi kASThamayAni mRNmayAnyapi vidyante teSAJca kiyanti
 sammAnAya kiyantapamAnAya ca bhavanti| 21 ato yadi kazcid etAdRzebhyaH svaM
 pariSkaroti tarhi sa pAvitaM prabhoH kAryyayogyam sarvvasatkAryyAyopayuktaM
 sammAnArthakajca bhAjanaM bhaviSyati| 22 yauvanAvasthAyA abhilASastvayA
 parityajyantAM dharmmo vizvAsaH prema ye ca zucimanobhiH prabhun
 uddizya prArthanAM kurvvate taiH sArddham aikyabhAvazcaiteSu tvayA
 yatno vidhIyatAM| 23 aparaM tvam anarthakAn ajJAnAMzca praznAn
 vAgyuddhotpAdakAn jJAtvA dUrIkuru| 24 yataH prabho rdAsena yuddham
 akarttavyaM kintu sarvvAn prati zAntena zikSAdAnecchukena sahiSNuna ca
 bhavitavyaM, vipakSAzca tena namratvena cetitavyAH| 25 tathA kRte yadIzvaraH
 satyamatasya jJAnArthaM tebhyo manaHparivarttanarUpaM varaM dadyAt, 26
 tarhi te yena zayatAnena nijAbhilASasAdhanAya dhRtAstasya jAlAt cetanAM
 prApyoddhAraM labdhuM zakSyanti|

3 caramadineSu klezajanakAH samaya upasthAsyantIti jAnIhi| 2 yatastAtkAlika
 loka AtmapremiNo 'rthapremiNa AtmazlAghino 'bhimanino nindakAH
 pitroranAjJagrAhiNaH kRtaghna apavitrAH 3 prItivarjita asandheyA
 mRSapavAdino 'jitendriyAH pracaNDA bhadradveSiNo 4 vizvAsaghAtaka
 duHsAhasino darpadhmAta IzvarApremiNaH kintu sukhapremiNo 5 bhaktavezAH
 kintvasvikRtabhaktiguNA bhaviSyanti; etAdRzAnAM lokAnAM saMmargaM
 parityaja| 6 yato ye janAH pracchannaM gehAn pravizanti pApai rbhAragrasta
 nAnAvidhAbhilASaizcAlita yAH kAminyO 7 nityaM zikSante kintu satyamatasya
 tattvajJanaM prAptuM kadAcit na zaknuvanti tA dAsIvad vazIkurvvate ca
 te tAdRza lokAH| 8 yAnni ryAmbrizca yathA mUsamaM prati vipakSatvam

akurutAM tathaiva bhraSTamanaso vizvAsaviSaye 'grAhyAzcaite lokA api
satyamataM prati vipakSatAM kurvvanti| 9 kintu te bahudUram agrasarA na
bhaviSyanti yatastayo rmUDhatA yadvat tadvad eteSAmapi mUDhatA sarvvadRzyA
bhaviSyati| 10 mamopadezaH ziSTatAbhiprAyo vizvAso rdharyyaM prema
sahiSNutopadravaH kleza 11 AntiyakhiyAyAm ikaniye lUstrAyAJca mAM prati
yadyad aghaTata yAMzcopadravAn aham asahe sarvvametata tvam avagato'si kintu
tatsarvvataH prabhu rmAm uddhRtavAn| 12 parantu yAvanto lokAH khrISTena
yIzunezvarabhaktim Acaritum icchanti teSAM sarvveSAm upadravo bhaviSyati|
13 aparaM pApiSThAH khalAzca lokA bhrAmyanto bhramayantazcottarottaraM
duStatvena varddhiSyante| 14 kintu tvaM yad yad azikSathAH, yacca tvayi
samarpitam abhUt tasmin avatiSTha, yataH kasmAt zikSAM prApto'si tad
vetsi; 15 yAni ca dharmmazAstrANi khrISTe yIzau vizvAsena paritrANaprAptaye
tvAM jJAninaM karttuM zaknuvanti tAni tvaM zaizavakAlAd avagato'si| 16 tat
sarvvaM zAstram IzvarasyAtmanA dattaM zikSAyayi doSabodhAya zodhanAya
dharmmavinayAya ca phalayUktaM bhavati 17 tena cezvarasya loko nipuNaH
sarvvasmai satkarmmaNe susajjazca bhavati|

4 Izvarasya gocare yazca yIzuH khrISTaH svIyAgamanakAle svarAjatvena jivatAM
mRtAnAJca lokAnAM vicAraM kariSyati tasya gocare 'haM tvAm idaM dRDham
AjJApayAmi| 2 tvaM vAKyaM ghoSaya kAle'kAle cotsuko bhava pUrNaya
sahiSNutaya zikSayA ca lokAn prabodhaya bhartsaya vinayasva ca| 3 yata
etAdRzaH samaya AyAti yasmin lokA yathArtham upadezam asahyamAnAH
karNakaNDUyanaviziSTA bhUtvA nijAbhilASat zikSakAn saMgrahISyanti
4 satyamatacca zrotrANi nivarttya vipathagAmino bhUtvopAkhyAneSu
pravarttiSyante; 5 kintu tvaM sarvvaviSaye prabuddho bhava duHkhabhogaM
svIkuru susaMvAdapracArakasya karmma sAdhaya nijaparicaryyAM pUrNatvena
kuru ca| 6 mama prANAnAm utsargo bhavati mama prasthAnakAlazcopAtiSThat|
7 aham uttamayuddhaM kRtavAn gantavyamArgasyAntaM yAvad dhAvitavAn
vizvAsaJca rakSitavAn| 8 zeSaM puNyamukuTaM madarthaM rakSitaM vidyate
tacca tasmin mahAdine yathArthavicArakeNa prabhunA mahyaM dAyiSyate

kevalaM mahyam iti nahi kintu yAvanto lokAstasyAgamanam AkAGkSante tebhyaH
 sarvvebhyo 'pi dAyiSyate| 9 tvaM tvaraya matsamIpam AgantuM yatasva, 10 yato
 dImA aihikasaMsAram IhamAno mAM parityajya thiSalanIkIM gatavAn tathA krISki
 rgAlAtiyAM gatavAn titazca dAlmAtiyAM gatavAn| (aiōn g165) 11 kevalo lUko mayA
 sArddhaM vidyate| tvaM mArkaM saGginaM kRtvAgaccha yataH sa paricaryyayA
 mamopakAri bhaviSyati, 12 tukhikaJcAham iphiSanagaraM preSitavAn| 13
 yad AcchAdanavastraM troyAnagare kArpasya sannidhau mayA nikSiptaM
 tvamAgamanasamaye tat pustakAni ca vizeSatazcarmmagranthAn Anaya| 14
 kAMsyakAraH sikandaro mama bahvaniSTaM kRtavAn prabhustasya karmmaNAM
 samucitaphalaM dadAtu| 15 tvamapi tasmAt sAvadhAnAstiSTha yataH so'smAkaM
 vAkyAnAm atIva vipakSo jAtaH| 16 mama prathamapratyuttarasamaye ko'pi
 mama sahAyo nAbhavat sarvve mAM paryatyajan tAn prati tasya doSasya
 gaNana na bhUyAt; 17 kintu prabhu rmama sahAyo 'bhavat yathA ca mayA
 ghoSaNA sAdhyeta bhinnajAtIyAzca sarvve susaMvAdaM zRNuyustathA mahyaM
 zaktim adadAt tato 'haM siMhasya mukhAd uddhRtaH| 18 aparaM sarvvasmAd
 duSkarmmataH prabhu rmAm uddhariSyati nijasvargIyarAjyaM netuM mAM
 tArayiSyati ca| tasya dhanyavAdaH sadAkAlaM bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 19
 tvaM priSkAm Akkilam anISipharasya parijanAMzca namaskuru| 20 irAstaH
 karinthanagare 'tiSThat traphimazca pIDitatvAt milItanagare mayA vyahiyata| 21
 tvaM hemantakAlAt pUrvvam AgantuM yatasva| ubUlaH pUdi rInaH klaudiyA
 sarvve bhrAtarazca tvAM namaskurvate| 22 prabhu ryIzuH khrISTastavAtmanA
 saha bhUyAt| yuSmAsvanugraho bhUyAt| Amen|

tItaH

1 anantajIvanasyAzAto jAtAyA Izvarabhakte ryogyasya satyamatasya yat
tatvajJAnaM yazca vizvAsa IzvarasyAbhirucitalokai rlabhyate tadarthaM (aiōnios
g166) **2** yIzukhrISTasya prerita Izvarasya dAsaH paulo'haM sAdhAraNavizvAsAt
mama prakRtaM dharmmaputraM tItaM prati likhami| **3** niSkapaTa
Izvara AdikAlAt pUrvvaM tat jIvanaM pratijJAtavAn svanirUpitasamaye
ca ghoSaNayA tat prakAzitavAn| **4** mama trAturIzvarasyAjJayA ca tasya
ghoSaNaM mayi samarpitam abhUt| asmAkaM tAta IzvaraH paritrAta
prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca tubhyam anugrahaM dayAM zAntiJca vitaratu| **5**
tvaM yad asampUrNakAryyANi sampUraye rmadlyAdezAcCa pratinagaraM
prAcInagaNAn niyojayestadarthamahaM tvAM krItiyupadvIpe sthApayitvA
gatavAn| **6** tasmAd yo naro 'nindita ekasyA yoSitaH svAmI vizvAsinAm
apacayasyAvAdhyatvasya vA doSeNAliptAnAJca santAnAnAM janako bhavati
sa eva yogyaH| **7** yato hetoradyakSeNezvarasya gRhAdyakSeNevAnindanIyena
bhavitavyaM| tena svecchAcAriNA krodhinA pAnAsaktena prahArakeNa
lobhinA vA na bhavitavyaM **8** kintvatithisevakena sallokAnurAgiNA vinItena
nyAyyena dhArmmikeNa jitendriyena ca bhavitavyaM, **9** upadeze ca vizvastaM
vAkyam tena dhAritavyaM yataH sa yad yathArthenopadezena lokAn vinetuM
vighnakAriNazca niruttarAn karttuM zaknuyAt tad AvazyakaM| **10** yataste bahavo
'vAdhya anarthakavAkyavAdinaH pravajcakAzca santi vizeSatazchinnatvacAM
madhye kecit tAdRzA lokAH santi| **11** teSAJca vAgrodha Avazyako yataste
kutsitalAbhasyAzayAnucitAni vAkyAni zikSayanto nikhilaparivArANAM sumatiM
nAzayanti| **12** teSAM svadezIya eko bhaviSyadvAdI vacanamidamuktavAn,
yathA, krItIyamAnavAH sarvve sadA kApaTyavAdinaH| hiMsrajantusamAnAste
'lasAzcodarabhArataH|| **13** sAkSyametat tathyaM, ato hetostvaM tAn gADhaM
bhartsaya te ca yathA vizvAse svasthA bhaveyu **14** ryihUdlyopAkhyAneSu
satyamatabhraSTANAM manavAnAm AjJAsu ca manAMsi na nivezayeyustathAdiza|
15 zucInAM kRte sarvvANYeva zucIni bhavanti kintu kalaGkitAnAm avizvAsinAJca
kRte zuci kimapi na bhavati yatasteSAM buddhayaH saMvedAzca kalaGkitAH

santi| 16 Izvarasya jJAnaM te pratijAnanti kintu karmmabhistad anaGgikurvate
yataste garhitA anAJAgrAhiNaH sarvvasatkarmmaNazcAyogyAH santi|

2 yathArthasyopadezasya vAkyAni tvayA kathyantAM 2 vizeSataH prAcInaloka
yathA prabuddhA dhIrA vinItA vizvAse premni sahiSNutAyAJca svasthA
bhavayustadvat 3 prAcInayoSito'pi yathA dharmmayogyam AcAraM
kuryyuH paranindakA bahumadyapAnasya nighnAzca na bhavayuH 4 kintu
suzikSAkAriNyaH satya Izvarasya vAkyAM yat na nindyeta tadarthaM yuvatIH
suzIlatAm arthataH patisneham apatyasnehaM 5 vinItiM zucitvaM gRhiNItvaM
saujanyaM svAminighnaJcAdizeyustathA tvayA kathyatAM| 6 tadvad yUno'pi
vinItaye prabodhaya| 7 tvaJca sarvvaviSaye svaM satkarmmaNAM dRSTAntaM
darzaya zikSAyAJcAvikRtatvaM dhIratAM yathArthaM 8 nirddoSaJca vAkyAM
prakAzaya tena vipakSo yuSmAkam apavAdasya kimapi chidraM na prApya
trapiSyate| 9 dAsAzca yat svaprabhUnAM nighnAH sarvvaviSaye tuSTijanakAzca
bhavayuH pratyuttaraM na kuryyuH 10 kimapi nApahareyuH kintu pUrNAM
suvizvastatAM prakAzayeyuriti tAn Adiza| yata evamprakAreNasmakaM
trAturIzvarasya zikSA sarvvaviSaye tai rbhUSitavyA| 11 yato hetostrANAJanaka
IzvarasyAnugrahaH sarvvAn mAnavAn pratyuditavAn 12 sa cAsmAn
idaM zikSyati yad vayam adharmmaM sAMsArikAbhilASAMzcAnaGgikRtya
vinItatvena nyAyenezvarabhaktyA cehaloke Ayu ryApayAmaH, (aiōn g165)
13 paramasukhasyAzAm arthato 'smAkam mahata Izvarasya trANakarttu
ryIzukhrISTasya prabhAvasyodayaM pratIkSamahe| 14 yataH sa yathAsmAn
sarvvasmAd adharmmat mocayitva nijAdhikArasvarUpaM satkarmmasUtsukam
ekaM prajAvargaM pAvayet tadartham asmAkam kRte AtmadAnaM kRtavAn|
15 etAni bhASasva pUrNasAmarthyena cAdiza prabodhaya ca, ko'pi tvAM
nAvamanyatAM|

3 te yathA dezAdhipAnAM zAsakAnAJca nighnA AJAgrAhiNzca sarvvasmai
satkarmmaNe susajjAzca bhavayuH 2 kamapi na nindeyu rnivvirodhinaH
kSantAzca bhavayuH sarvvAn prati ca pUrNaM mRdutvaM prakAzayeyuzceti
tAn Adiza| 3 yataH pUrvvaM vayamapi nirbbodhA anAJAgrAhiNo bhrAnta

nAnAbhilASANAM sukhAnAJca dAseyA duSTatverSyAcAriNo ghRNitAH
parasparaM dveSiNazcAbhavAmaH| 4 kintvasmAkaM trAturIzvarasya
yA dayA marttyAnAM prati ca yA prItistasyAH prAdurbhAve jAte 5
vayam AtmakRtebhyo dharmmakarmmabhyastannahi kintu tasya kRpAtaH
punarjanmarUpeNa prakSAlanena pravitrasyAtmano nUtanIkaraNena ca
tasmAt paritrANAM prAptAH 6 sa cAsmAkaM trAtrA yIzukhrISTenAsmadupari
tam AtmAnaM pracuratvena vRSTavAn| 7 itthaM vayaM tasyAnugraheNa
sapuNyIbhUya pratyAzayAnantajIvanasyAdhikAriNo jAtAH| (aiōnios
g166) 8 vAkyametad vizvasanIyam ato hetorIzvare ye vizvasitavantaste
yathA satkarmmANyanutiSTheyustathA tAn dRDham AjJApayeti
mamAbhimataM|tAnyevottamAni mAnavebhyaH phaladAni ca bhavanti| 9
mUDhebhyaH praznavamZavalivivAdebhyo vyavasthAyA vitaNDAbhyazca
nivarttasva yatastA niSphala anarthakAzca bhavanti| 10 yo jano bibhitsustam
ekavAraM dvirvva prabodhya dUrIkuru, 11 yatastAdRzo jano vipathagAmI
pApiSTha AtmadoSakazca bhavatIti tvayA jJayatAM| 12 yadAham ArttimAM
tukhikaM vA tava samIpaM preSayiSyAmi tadA tvaM nIkapalau mama samIpaM
AgantuM yatasva yatastatraivAhaM zItakAlaM yApayituM matim akArSaM| 13
vyavasthApakaH sInA ApalluzcaitayoH kasyApyabhAvo yanna bhavet tadarthaM
tau yatnena tvayA visRjyetAM| 14 aparam asmadiyaloka yanniSphala na
bhaveyustadarthaM prayojanIyopakArAyA satkarmmANyanuSThAtuM zikSantAM|
15 mama saGginaH savve tvAM namaskurvvate| ye vizvAsAd asmAsu prIyante tAn
namaskuru; sarvveSu yuSmAsvanugraho bhUyAt| Amen|

philomonaH

1 khrISTasya yIzo rbandidAsaH paulastIthiyanAmA bhrAtA ca priyaM
sahakAriNaM philImonaM **2** priyaM AppiyaM sahasenAm ArkhippaM
philImonasya gRhe sthitAM samitiJca prati patraM likhataH| **3** asmAkaM tAta
IzvaraH prabhu ryIzukhrISTazca yuSmAn prati zAntim anugrahaJca kriyAstAM|
4 prabhuM yIzuM prati sarvvAn pavitralokAn prati ca tava premavizvAsayo
rvRttAntaM nizamyAhaM **5** prArthanAsamaye tava nAmocArayan nirantaraM
mamezvaraM dhanyaM vadAmi| **6** asmAsu yadyat saujanyaM vidyate tat sarvvaM
khrISTaM yIzuM yat prati bhavatIti jJAnAya tava vizvAsamUlika dAnazIlata
yat saphala bhavet tadaham icchAmi| **7** he bhrAtaH, tvaya pavitralokAnAM
prANa ApyAyitA abhavan etasmAt tava premnAsmAkaM mahAn AnandaH
sAntvanA ca jAtaH| **8** tvaya yat karttavyaM tat tvAm AjJApayituM yadyapyahaM
khrISTenAtIvotsuko bhaveyaM tathApi vRddha **9** idAnIM yIzukhrISTasya
bandidAsazcaivambhUto yaH paulaH so'haM tvAM vinetuM varaM manye| **10** ataH
zRGkhalabaddho'haM yamajanayaM taM madyatanayam onISimam adhi tvAM
vinaye| **11** sa pUrvvaM tavAnupakAraka AsIt kintvidAnIM tava mama copakArI
bhavati| **12** tamevAhaM tava samIpaM preSayAmi, ato madyaprANasvarUpaH sa
tvayanugRhyatAM| **13** susaMvAdasya kRte zRGkhalabaddho'haM paricArakamiva
taM svasannidhau varttayitum aicchaM| **14** kintu tava saujanyaM yad balena
na bhUtvA svecchAyAH phalaM bhavet tadarthaM tava sammatiM vinA kimapi
karttavyaM nAmanye| **15** ko jAnAti kSaNakAlArthaM tvattastasya vicchedo'bhavad
etasyAyam abhiprAyo yat tvam anantakAlArthaM taM lapsyase (aiōnios g166) **16**
puna rdAsamiva lapsyase tannahi kintu dAsAt zreSThaM mama priyaM tava ca
zArIrikasambandhAt prabhusambandhAcca tato'dhikaM priyaM bhrAtaramiva| **17**
ato heto ryadi mAM sahabhAginaM jAnAsi tarhi mAmiva tamanugRhANa| **18** tena
yadi tava kimapyaparAddhaM tubhyaM kimapi dhAryyate vA tarhi tat mameti
viditvA gaNaya| **19** ahaM tat parizotsyAmi, etat paulo'haM svahastena likhAmi,
yatastvaM svaprANAn api mahyaM dhArayasi tad vaktuM necchAmi| **20** bho
bhrAtaH, prabhoH kRte mama vAJchAM pUraya khrISTasya kRte mama prANAn

ApyAyaya| 21 tavAjJAgrAhitve vizvasya mayA etat likhyate mayA yaducyate
tato'dhikaM tvayA kAriSyata iti jAnAmi| 22 tatkaraNasamaye madarthamapi
vAsagRhaM tvayA sajjIkriyatAM yato yuSmAkAM prArthanAnAM phalarUpo vara
ivAhaM yuSmabhyaM dAyiSye mameti pratyAZA jAyate| 23 khrISTasya yIzAH kRte
mayA saha bandiripAphrA 24 mama sahakAriNo mArka AriSTArkho dImA lUkazca
tvAM namaskAraM vedayanti| 25 asmAkAM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugraho
yuSmAkam AtmanA saha bhUyAt| Amen|

ibriNaH

1 purA ya Izvaro bhaviSyadvAdibhiH pitRlokebhyo nAnAsamaye nAnAprakAraM kathitavAn | 2 sa etasmin zeSakAle nijaputreNASmabhyaM kathitavAn| sa taM putraM sarvvAdhikAriNaM kRtavAn tenaiva ca sarvvajaganti sRSTavAn| (aiōn g165) **3** sa putrastasya prabhAvasya pratibimbastasya tattvasya mUrttizcAsti svIyazaktivAkyena sarvvaM dhatte ca svaprANairasmAkaM pApamArjjanaM kRtvA UrddhvasthAne mahAmahimno dakSiNapArzve samupaviSTavAn| **4** divyadUtaganAd yathA sa viziSTanAmno 'dhikArI jAtastathA tebhyo'pi zreSTho jAtaH| **5** yato dUtAnAM madhye kadAcidIzvoreNedaM ka uktaH? yathA, "madIyatanayo 'si tvam adyaiva janito mayA|" punazca "ahaM tasya pita bhaviSyAmi sa ca mama putro bhaviSyati|" **6** aparaM jagati svakIyAdvitIyaputrasya punarAnayanakAle tenoktaM, yathA, "Izvarasya sakalai rdUtairesA eva praNamyatAM|" **7** dUtAn adhi tenedam uktaM, yathA, "sa karoti nijAn dUtAn gandhavAhasvarUpakAn| vahnzikhAsvarUpAMzca karoti nijasevakAn||" **8** kintu putramuddizya tenoktaM, yathA, "he Izvara sadA sthAyi tava siMhAsanaM bhavet| yAthArthyasya bhaveddaNDo rAjadaNDastvadIyakaH| (aiōn g165) **9** puNye prema karoSi tvaM kiJcAdharmmam RtIyase| tasmAd ya Iza Izaste sa te mitragaNAdapi| adhikAhlAdatailena secanaM kRtavAn tava||" **10** punazca, yathA, "he prabho pRthivImUlam Adau saMsthApitaM tvayA| tathA tvadiyahastena kRtaM gaganamaNDalaM| **11** ime vinaMkSyatastvantu nityamevAvatiSThase| idantu sakalaM vizvaM saMjariSyati vastravat| **12** saGkocitaM tvayA tattu vastravat parivartsyate| tvantu nityaM sa evAsI rnirantAstava vatsarAH||" **13** aparaM dUtAnAM madhye kaH kadAcidIzvoreNedamuktaH? yathA, "tavArIn pAdapIThaM te yAvannahi karomyahaM| mama dakSiNadigbhAge tAvat tvaM samupAviza||" **14** ye paritrANasyAdhikAriNo bhaviSyanti teSAM paricaryyArthaM preSyamaNAH sevanakAriNa AtmAnaH kiM te sarvve dUtA nahi?

2 ato vayaM yad bhramasrotasA nApanIyAmahe tadarthamasmAbhi ryadyad azrAvi tasmin manAMsi nidhAtavyAni| **2** yato heto dUtaiH kathitaM vAkyam yadyamogham abhavad yadi ca tallaGghanakAriNe tasyAgrAhakAya ca sarvvasmai

samucitaM daNDam adiyata, 3 tarhyasmAbhistAdrzaM mahAparitrANam avajJaya
 kathaM rakSA prApsyate, yat prathamataH prabhuna proktaM tato'sman
 yAvat tasya zotrBhiH sthirIkRtaM, 4 aparaM lakSaNairadbhutakarmmabhi
 rvidhazaktiprakAzena nijecchAtaH pavitrasyAtmano vibhAgena ca yad IzvareNa
 pramANikRtam abhUt| 5 vayaM tu yasya bhAvirApyasya kathAM kathayAmaH, tat
 ten divyadUtAnAm adhInIkRtamiti nahi| 6 kintu kutrApi kazcit pramANam IdRzaM
 dattavan, yathA, "kiM vastu manavo yat sa nityaM saMsmariyate tvaya| kiM va
 manavasantaM yat sa alocyate tvaya| 7 divyadatagaNebhyaH sa kijcin nyUnaH
 kRtastvaya| tejogauravarUpeNa kirITena vibhUSitaH| sRStAM yat te karAbhyAM sa
 tatprabhutve niyojitaH| 8 caraNAdhazca tasyaiva tvaya sarvvaM vazIkRtaM||" tena
 sarvvaM yasya vazIkRtaM tasyAvazIbhUtAM kimapi nAvazeSitaM kintvadhunApi
 vayaM sarvvaNi tasya vazIbhUtAni na pazyAmaH| 9 tathApi divyadUtagaNebhyo
 yaH kijcin nyUnIkRto'bhavat taM yIzum mRtyubhogahetostejojauravarUpeNa
 kirITena vibhUSitaM pazyAmaH, yata IzvarasyAnugrahAt sa sarvveSAM kRte
 mRtyum asvadata| 10 aparaJca yasmai yena ca kRtsnaM vastu sRStAM
 vidyate bahusantaMAnAM vibhavAyAnayanakAle teSAM paritrANAgarasasya
 duHkhabhogena siddhikaraNamapi tasyopayuktam abhavat| 11 yataH pAvakaH
 pUyamAnAzca sarvve ekasmAdevotpanna bhavanti, iti hetoH sa tAn bhrAtRn
 vaditum na lajjate| 12 tena sa uktavan, yathA, "dyotayiSyAmi te nAma bhrAtRnam
 madhyato mama| parantu samite madhye kariSyate te prazaMsanaM||" 13 punarapi,
 yathA, "tasmin vizvasya sthAtAhaM|" punarapi, yathA, "pazyAham apatyAni
 ca dattAni mahyam Izvarat|" 14 teSAM apatyAnAM rudhirapalalaviziStatvat
 so'pi tadvat tadviziSto'bhUt tasyAbhiprAyo'yaM yat sa mRtyubalAdhikAriNaM
 zayatAnaM mRtyuna balahInaM kuryyat 15 ye ca mRtyubhayAd yAvajjIvanaM
 dAsatvasya nighna Asan tAn uddhAryet| 16 sa dUtAnAm upakarI na bhavati
 kintvibrAhImo vaMzasyaivopakarI bhavati| 17 ato hetoH sa yathA kRpAvAn
 prajAnAM pApazodhanArtham IzvaroddezyaviSaye vizvAsyo mahAyAjako bhavet
 tadarthaM sarvvaviSaye svabhrAtRnam sadRzIbhavanaM tasyocitam AsIt| 18 yataH

sa svayaM parIkSAM gatvA yaM duHkhabhogam avagatastena parIkSAkrAntAn
upakarttuM zaknoti|

3 he svargIyasyAhvAnasya sahabhAginaH pavitrabhrAtaraH, asmAkaM
dharmmapratijJyA dUto'grasarazca yo yIzustam AlocadhvaM| **2** mUsA yadvat
tasya sarvvaparivAramadhye vizvAsya AsIt, tadvat ayamapi svaniyojakasya
samIpe vizvAsyo bhavati| **3** parivArAcca yadvat tatsthApayituradhikaM
gauravaM bhavati tadvat mUsaso'yaM bahutaragauravasya yogyo bhavati|
4 ekaikasya nivezanasya pariJanAnAM sthApayitA kazcid vidyate yazca
sarvvasthApayitA sa Izvara eva| **5** mUsAzca vakSyamANAnAM sAKSI
bhrtya iva tasya sarvvapariJanamadhye vizvAsyo'bhavat kintu khrISTastasya
pariJanAnAmadhyakSa iva| **6** vayaM tu yadi vizvAsasyotsAhaM zIghanaJca zeSaM
yAvad dhArayAmastarhi tasya pariJanA bhavAmaH| **7** ato hetoH pavitreNAtmanA
yadvat kathitaM, tadvat, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrotumicchatha|
8 tarhi purA parIkSAYa dine prAntaramadhyataH| madAjJAnigrahasthAne
yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yathA| tathA mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH| **9**
yuSmAkaM pitarastatra matparIkSAm akurvvata| kurvvadbhi rme'nusandhAnaM
tairadRzyanta matkriyAH| catvAriMzatsama yAvat krudhvAhantu tadanvaye|
10 avAdiSam ime loka bhrAntAntaHkaraNAH sadA| mAmakInAni vartmAni
pariJananti no ime| **11** iti hetorahaM kopAt zapathaM kRtavAn imaM|
prevekSyate janairetai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama||" **12** he bhrAtaraH sAvadhAna
bhavata, amarezvarAt nivarttako yo'vizvAsastadyuktaM duSTAntaHkaraNaM
yuSmAkaM kasyApi na bhavatu| **13** kintu yAvad adyanAmA samayo vidyate
tAvad yuSmanmadhye ko'pi pApasya vaJcanaya yat kaThorIkRto na bhavet
tadarthaM pratidinaM parasparam upadizata| **14** yato vayaM khrISTasyAMzino
jAtAH kintu prathamavizvAsasya dRDhatvam asmAbhiH zeSaM yAvad amoghaM
dhArayitavyaM| **15** adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrotumicchatha,
tarhyAjJAlaGghanasthAne yuSmAbhistu kRtaM yathA, tathA mA kurutedAnIM
kaThinAni manAMsi va iti tena yaduktaM, **16** tadanusArAd ye zrutvA tasya
kathAM na gRhItavantaste ke? kiM mUsasA misaradezAd AgatAH sarvve loka

nahi? 17 kebhyo vA sa catvAriMzadvarSANi yAvad akrudhyat? pApaM kurvvatAM yeSAM kuNapAH prAntare 'patan kiM tebhyo nahi? 18 pravekSyate janairetai rna vizrAmasthalaM mameti zapathaH keSAM viruddhaM tenAkAri? kim avizvAsinAM viruddhaM nahi? 19 ataste tat sthAnaM praveSTum avizvAsAt nAzaknuvan iti vayaM vIkSamahe|

4 aparaM tadvizrAmaprApteH pratijJA yadi tiSThati tarhyasmAkaM kazcit cet tasyAH phalena vajcito bhavet vayam etasmAd bibhImaH| 2 yato 'smAkaM samIpe yadvat tadvat teSAM samIpe'pi susaMvAdaH pracArito 'bhavat kintu taiH zrutaM vAkyAM tAn prati niSphalam abhavat, yataste zrotAro vizvAsena sArddhaM tannAmizrayan| 3 tad vizrAmasthAnaM vizvAsibhirasmAbhiH pravizyate yatastenoktaM, "ahaM kopAt zapathaM kRtavAn imaM, pravekSyate janairetai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama|" kintu tasya karmMANi jagataH sRSTikAlAt samAptAni santi| 4 yataH kasmiMzcit sthAne saptamaM dinamadhi tenedam uktaM, yathA, "IzvaraH saptame dine svakRtebhyaH sarvvakarmmabhyo vizazrAma|" 5 kintvetasmin sthAne punastenocyate, yathA, "pravekSyate janairetai rna vizrAmasthalaM mama|" 6 phalatastat sthAnaM kaizcit praveSTavyaM kintu ye purA susaMvAdaM zrutavantastairavizvAsAt tanna praviSTam, 7 iti hetoH sa punaradyanAmakaM dinaM nirUpya dIrghakAle gate'pi pUrvvoktAM vAcaM dAyUda kathayati, yathA, "adya yUyaM kathAM tasya yadi saMzrotumicchatha, tarhi mA kurutedAnIM kaThinAni manAMsi vaH|" 8 aparaM yihozUyo yadi tAn vyazrAmayiSyat tarhi tataH param aparasya dinasya vAg IzvareNa nAkathayiSyata| 9 ata Izvarasya prajAbhiH karttavaya eko vizrAmastiSThati| 10 aparam Izvaro yadvat svakRtakarmmabhyo vizazrAma tadvat tasya vizrAmasthAnaM praviSTo jano'pi svakRtakarmmabhyo vizrAmyati| 11 ato vayaM tad vizrAmasthAnaM praveSTuM yatAmahai, tadavizvAsodAharaNena ko'pi na patatu| 12 Izvarasya vAdo'maraH prabhAvaviziSTazca sarvvasmAd dvidhArakhaGgAdapi tikSNaH, aparaM prANAtmano rgranthimajjayozca paribhedAya vicchedakArI manasazca saGkalpAnAm abhipretAnAJca vicArakaH| 13 aparaM yasya samIpe svIyA svIyA kathAsmAbhiH kathayitavyA tasyAgocaraH ko'pi prANI nAsti tasya

dRSTau sarvvamevAnAvRtaM prakAzitaJcAste| 14 aparaM ya uccatamaM svargaM praviSTa etAdRza eko vyaktirarthata Izvarasya putro yIzurasmAkaM mahAyAjako'sti, ato heto rvayaM dharmmapratijJAM dRDham AlambAmahai| 15 asmAkaM yo mahAyAjako 'sti so'smAkaM duHkhai rduHkhito bhavitum azakto nahi kintu pApaM vinA sarvvaviSaye vayamiva parIkSitaH| 16 ataeva kRpAM grahItuM prayojanIyopakArArtham anugrahaM prAptuJca vayam utsAhenAnugrahasiMhAsanasya samIpaM yAmaH|

5 yaH kazcit mahAyAjako bhavati sa mAnavAnAM madhyAt nItaH san mAnavAnAM kRta IzvaroddezyaviSaye'rthata upahArANAM pApArthakabalInAJca dAna niyujyate| 2 sa cAjJAnAM bhrAntAnAJca lokAnAM duHkhena duHkhi bhavituM zaknoti, yato hetoH sa svayamapi daurbalyaveSTito bhavati| 3 etasmAt kAraNAcca yadvat lokAnAM kRte tadvad AtmakRte'pi pApArthakabalidAnaM tena karttavayaM| 4 sa ghoccapadaH svecchAtaH kenApi na gRhyate kintu hAroNa iva ya IzvareNAhUyate tenaiva gRhyate| 5 evamprakAreNa khrISTo'pi mahAyAjakatvaM grahItuM sviyagauravaM svayaM na kRtavAn, kintu "madIyatanayo'si tvam adyaiva janito mayeti" vAcAM yastaM bhASitavAn sa eva tasya gauravaM kRtavAn| 6 tadvad anyagIte'pidamuktaM, tvaM malkiSedakaH zreNyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH| (aiōn g165) 7 sa ca dehavAsakAle bahukrandanenAzrupAtena ca mRtyuta uddharaNe samarthasya pituH samIpe punaH punarvinatiM prarthanAJca kRtvA tatphalarUpiNIM zaGkAto rakSAM prApya ca 8 yadyapi putro'bhavat tathApi yairaklizyata tairAjJAgrahaNam azikSata| 9 itthaM siddhIbhUya nijAjJAgrAhiNAM sarvveSAM anantaparitrANasya kAraNasvarUpo 'bhavat| (aiōnios g166) 10 tasmAt sa malkiSedakaH zreNIbhukto mahAyAjaka IzvareNAkhyAtaH| 11 tamadhyasmAkaM bahukathAH kathayitavyAH kintu tAH stabdhakarNai ryuSmAbhi rdurgamyAH| 12 yato yUyaM yadyapi समयasya dirghatvAt zikSaka bhavitum azakSyata tathApIzvarasya vAkyAnAM yA prathamA varNamALA tAmadhi zikSAprApti ryuSmAkaM punarAvazyakA bhavati, tathA kaThinadravye nahi kintu dugdhe yuSmAkaM prayojanam Aste| 13 yo dugdhapAyI sa zizurevetikAraNAt dharmmavAkye tatparo nAsti| 14 kintu sadasadvicAre yeSAM

cetAMsi vyavahAreNa zikSitAni tAdRzAnAM siddhalokAnAM kaThoradravyeSu
prayojanamasti|

6 vAyAM mRtijanakakarmmabhyo manaHparAvarttanam Izvare
vizvAso majjanazikSaNaM hastArpaNaM mRtalokAnAm utthAnam **2**
anantakAlasthAyivicArAjJA caitaiH punarbhattimUlaM na sthApayantaH
khrISTaviSayakaM prathamopadezaM pazcAtkRtya siddhiM yAvad agrasarA
bhavAma| (aiōnios g166) **3** IzvarasyAnumatyA ca tad asmAbhiH kAriSyate|
4 ya ekakRtvo dIptimayA bhUtvA svargIyavararasam AsvaditavantaH
pavitrasyAtmano'Mzino jAtA **5** Izvarasya suvAkyAM bhAvikAlasya
zaktijcAsvaditavantazca te bhraSTvA yadi (aiōn g165) **6** svamanobhirIzvarasya
putraM punaH kruze ghnanti lajjAspadaM kurvvate ca tarhi manaHparAvarttanAya
punastAn navInIkarttuM ko'pi na zaknoti| **7** yato yA bhUmiH svopari bhUyaH
patitaM vRSTiM pivati tatphalAdhikAriNAM nimittam iSTAni zAkAdinyutpAdayati
sA IzvarAd AziSaM prAptA| **8** kintu yA bhUmi rgokSurakaNTakavRkSAN
utpAdayati sA na grAhyA zApArhA ca zeSe tasyA dAho bhaviSyati| **9** he
priyatamaH, yadyapi vAyam etAdRzaM vAkyAM bhASamahe tathApi yUyaM
tata utkRSTAH paritrANapathasya pathikAzcAdhva iti vizvasAmaH| **10** yato
yuSmAbhiH pavitralokAnAM ya upakAro 'kAri kriyate ca tenezvarasya nAmne
prakAzitaM prema zramaJca vismarttum Izvaro'nyAyakArI na bhavati| **11**
aparaM yuSmAkam ekaiko jano yat pratyAzApUraNArthaM zeSaM yAvat tameva
yatnaM prakAzayedityaham icchAmi| **12** ataH zithila na bhavata kintu ye
vizvAsena sahiSNutayA ca pratijJAnAM phalAdhikAriNo jAtAsteSAM anugAmino
bhavata| **13** Izvaro yadA ibrahIme pratyajAnAt tada zreSThasya kasyApyaparasya
nAmna zapathaM karttuM nAzaknot, ato hetoH svanAmna zapathaM kRtvA
tenoktaM yathA, **14** "satyam ahaM tvAm AziSaM gadiSyAmi tavAnvayaM
varddhayiSyAmi ca|" **15** anena prakAreNa sa sahiSNutAM vidhAya tasyAH
pratyAzAyAH phalaM labdhavan| **16** atha mAnavaH zreSThasya kasyacit nAmna
zapante, zapathazca pramaNArthaM teSAM sarvvavivAdAntako bhavati| **17**
ityasmin IzvaraH pratijJAyAH phalAdhikAriNaH svIyamantraNaya amoghatAM

bAhulyato darzayitumicchān zapathena svapratijjAM sthirkRtavAn| 18 ataeva
yasmin anRtakathanam Izvarasya na sAdhyaM tAdRzenAcalena viSayadvayena
sammukhastharakSasthalasya prAptaye palAyitAnAm asmAkaM sudRDhA
sAntvanA jAyate| 19 sA pratyAzAsmAkaM manonaukAyA acalo laGgaro bhUtvA
vicchedakavastrasyAbhyantaraM praviSTA| 20 tatraivAsmAkaM agrasaro yizuH
pravizya malkISedakaH zreNyAM nityasthAyI yAjako'bhavat| (aiōn g165)

7 zAlamasya rAjA sarvvoparisthasyezvarasya yAjakazca san yo nRpatInAM
mArANat pratyAgatam ibrAhImaM sAkSATkRtyAziSaM gaditavAn, 2
yasmai cebrAhIm sarvvadravyANAM dazamAMzaM dattavAn sa malkISedak
svanAmno'rthena prathamato dharmmarAjaH pazcAt zAlamasya rAjArthataH
zAntirAjo bhavati| 3 aparaM tasya pitA mAtA vaMzasya nirNaya AyuSa Arambho
jIvanasya zeSazcaiteSAM abhAvo bhavati, itthaM sa Izvaraputrasya sadRzikRtaH, sa
tvanantakAlaM yAvad yAjakastiSThati| 4 ataevAsmAkaM pUrvvapuruSa ibrAhIm
yasmai luThitadravyANAM dazamAMzaM dattavAn sa kIdRk mahAn tad Alocayata|
5 yAjakatvaprApta leveH santAnA vyavasthAnusAreNa lokebhyo'rthata ibrAhImo
jAtebhyaH svIyabhrAtRbhyo dazamAMzagrahaNasyAdezaM labdhavantaH| 6
kintvasau yadyapi teSAM vaMzAt notpannastathApIbrAhImo dazamAMzaM
gRhItavAn pratijjAnAm adhikAriNam AziSaM gaditavAMzca| 7 aparaM yaH zreyAn
sa kSudratarAyAziSaM dadAtItyatra ko'pi sandeho nAsti| 8 aparam idAnIM ye
dazamAMzaM gRhIanti te mRtyoradhInA mAnavAH kintu tadAnIM yo gRhItavAn
sa jIvatItipramANaprAptaH| 9 aparaM dazamAMzagrAhi levirapIbrAhImdvArA
dazamAMzaM dattavAn etadapi kathayituM zakyate| 10 yato yadA malkISedak
tasya pitaraM sAkSAT kRtavAn tadAnIM sa leviH pitururasyAsIt| 11 aparaM yasya
sambandhe loka vyavasthAM labdhavantastena levIyayAjakavargeNa yadi siddhiH
samabhaviSyat tarhi hAroNasya zreNyA madhyAd yAjakaM na nirUpyevareNa
malkISedakaH zreNyA madhyAd aparasyaikasya yAjakasyotthApanaM kuta
Avazyakam abhaviSyat? 12 yato yAjakavargasya vinimayena sutarAM vyavasthAyA
api vinimayo jAyate| 13 aparajca tad vAkyaM yasyoddezyaM so'pareNa
vaMzena saMyukta'sti tasya vaMzasya ca ko'pi kadApi vedyAH karmma

na kRtavAn| 14 vastutastu yaM vaMzamadhi mUsA yAjakatvasyaikAM
kathAmapi na kathitavAn tasmin yihUdAvaMze'smAkaM prabhu rjanma
gRhItavAn iti suspaSTaM| 15 tasya spaSTataram aparaM pramANamidaM
yat malkISedakaH sAdRzyavatApareNa tAdRzena yAjakenodetavyaM, 16
yasya nirUpaNaM zarIrasambandhiyavidhiyuktayA vyavasthAyA na bhavati
kintvakSayajIvanayuktayA zaktyA bhavati| 17 yata Izvara idaM sAkSyAM dattavAn,
yathA, "tvaM malkISedakaH zreNyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH|" (aiōn g165) 18
anenAgravarttino vidhe durbbalatAyA niSphalatAyAzca hetorarthato vyavasthayA
kimapi siddhaM na jAtamitihetostasya lopo bhavati| 19 yayA ca vayam Izvarasya
nikaTavarttino bhavAma etAdRzi zreSThApratyAzA saMsthApyate| 20 aparaM
yIzUH zapathaM vinA na niyuktastasmAdapi sa zreSThaniyamasya madhyastho
jAtaH| 21 yataste zapathaM vinA yAjaka jAtAH kintvasau zapathena jAtaH yataH
sa idamuktaH, yathA, 22 "parameza idaM zepe na ca tasmAnnivartsyate| tvaM
malkISedakaH zreNyAM yAjako'si sadAtanaH|" (aiōn g165) 23 te ca bahavo yAjaka
abhavan yataste mRtyunA nityasthAyitvAt nivAritAH, 24 kintvasAvanantakAlaM
yAvat tiSThati tasmAt tasya yAjakatvaM na parivarttanIyaM| (aiōn g165) 25
tato heto rye mAnavAstenezvarasya sannidhiM gacchanti tAn sa zeSaM yAvat
paritrAtuM zaknoti yatasteSAM kRte prArthanAM karttuM sa satataM jIvati| 26
aparam asmAkaM tAdRzamaH yAjakasya prayojanamAsId yaH pavitro 'hiMsako
niSkalaGkaH pApibhyo bhinnaH svargAdapyucikRtazca syAt| 27 aparaM
mahAyAjakanAM yathA tathA tasya pratidinaM prathamaM svapApAnAM kRte
tataH paraM lokAnAM pApAnAM kRte balidAnasya prayojanaM nAsti yata
AtmabalidAnaM kRtvA tad ekakRtvastena sampAditaM| 28 yato vyavasthayA ye
mahAyAjaka nirUpyante te daurbalyayuktA mAnavaH kintu vyavasthAtaH
paraM zapathayuktena vAkyena yo mahAyAjako nirUpitaH so 'nantakAlArthaM
siddhaH putra eva| (aiōn g165)

8 kathyamAnAnAM vAkyAnAM sAro'yam asmAkam etAdRza eko mahAyAjako'sti
yaH svarge mahAmahimnaH siMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzvo samupaviSTavAn
2 yacca dUSyaM na manujaiH kintvIzvaraNa sthApitaM tasya satyadUSyasya

pavitravastUnAJca sevakaH sa bhavati| 3 yata ekaiko mahAyAjako naivedyAnAM balInAJca dAne niyujyate, ato hetoretasyApi kiJcid utsarjanIyaM vidyata ityAvazyakaM| 4 kiJca sa yadi pRthivyAm asthAsyat tarhi yAjako nAbhaviSyat, yato ye vyavasthAnusArAt naivedyAni dadatyetAdRzA yAjakA vidyante| 5 te tu svargIyavastUnAM dRSTAntena chAyayA ca sevAmanutiSThanti yato mUsasi dUSyaM sAdhayitum udyate satIzvarastadeva tamAdiSTavAn phalataH sa tamuktavAn, yathA, "avadhehi girau tvAM yadyannidarzanaM darzitaM tadvat sarvvANi tvayA kriyantAM|" 6 kintvidAnIm asau tasmAt zreSThaM sevakapadaM prAptavAn yataH sa zreSThapratijJAbhiH sthApitasya zreSThaniyamasya madhyastho'bhavat| 7 sa prathamO niyamo yadi nirddoSo'bhaviSyata tarhi dvitIyasya niyamasya kimapi prayojanaM nAbhaviSyat| 8 kintu sa doSamAropayan tebhyaH kathayati, yathA, "paramezvara idaM bhASate pazya yasmin samaye'ham isrAyelavaMzena yihUdAvaMzena ca sArddham ekaM navInaM niyamaM sthirkariSyAmyetAdRzaH samaya AyAti| 9 paramezvaro'paramapi kathayati teSAM pUrsvapururSANAM misaradezAd AnayanArthaM yasmin dine'haM teSAM karaM dhRtvA taiH saha niyamaM sthirkRtavAn taddinasya niyamAnusAreNa nahi yatastai rmama niyame laGghite'haM tAn prati cintAM nAkaravaM| 10 kintu paramezvaraH kathayati taddinAt paramahaM isrAyelavaMzIyaiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthirkariSyAmi, teSAM citte mama vidhIn sthApayiSyAmi teSAM hRtpatre ca tAn lekhiSyAmi, aparamahaM teSAM Izvaro bhaviSyAmi te ca mama lokA bhaviSyanti| 11 aparaM tvaM paramezvaraM jAnIhItivAkyena teSAmekaiko janaH svaM svaM samIpavAsinaM bhrAtarajca puna rna zikSayiSyati yata AkSudrAt mahAntaM yAvat sarvve mAM jJAsyanti| 12 yato hetorahaM teSam adharmmAn kSamiSye teSAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzca punaH kadApi na smariSyAmi|" 13 anena taM niyamaM nUtanaM gaditvA sa prathamaM niyamaM purAtanIkRtavAn; yacca purAtanaM jIrNAJca jAtaM tasya lopo nikaTo 'bhavat|

9 sa prathamO niyama ArAdhanAyA vividharItibhiraihipavitrasthAnena ca viziSTa AsIt| 2 yato dUSyamekaM niramIyata tasya prathamakoSThasya nAma pavitrasthAnamityAsIt tatra dIpavRkSo bhojanAsanaM darzanIyapUpAnAM

zreNI cAsIt| 3 tatpazcAd dvitIyAyAstiraSkariNyA abhyantare
 'tipavitrasthAnamitinAmakaM koSThamAsIt, 4 tatra ca suvarNamayo
 dhUpAdhAraH paritaH suvarNamaNDita niyamamaJJUSA cAsIt tanmadhye
 mAnnAyAH suvarNaghaTo hAroNasya majjaritadaNDastakSitau niyamaprastarau,
 5 tadupari ca karuNASane chAyAkAriNau tejomayau kirUbAvAstAm, eteSAM
 vizeSavRttAntakathanAya nAyaM samayaH| 6 eteSvIdRk nirmmiteSu yAjakA
 IzvarasevAm anutiSThanato dUSyasya prathamakoSThaM nityaM pravizanti| 7
 kintu dvitIyaM koSThaM prativarSam ekakRtva ekAkinA mahAyAjakena pravizyate
 kintvAtmanimittaM lokAnAm ajJAnakRtapApAnAJca nimittam utsarjjanIyaM
 rudhiram anAdAya tena na pravizyate| 8 ityanena pavitra AtmA yat jJApayati
 tadidaM tat prathamaM dUSyaM yAvat tiSThati tAvat mahApavitrasthAnagAmI
 panthA aprakAzitastiSThati| 9 tacca dUSyaM varttamAnasamayasya
 dRSTAntaH, yato hetoH sAmprataM saMzodhanakAlaM yAvad yannirUpitaM
 tadanusArAt sevAkAriNo mAnasikasiddhikaraNe'samarthAbhiH 10 kevalaM
 khAdyapeyeSu vividhamajjaneSu ca zArIrikarItibhi ryuktAni naivedyAni
 balidAnAni ca bhavanti| 11 aparaM bhAvimaGgalAnAM mahAyAjakaH khrISTa
 upasthAyAhasanirmmitenArthata etatsRSTe rbahirbhUtena zreSThena
 siddhena ca dUSyeNa gatva 12 chAgAnAM govatsAnAM vA rudhiram anAdAya
 svIyarudhiram AdAyaikakRtva eva mahApavitrasthAnaM pravizyAnantakAlikAM
 muktiM prAptavAn| (aiōnios g166) 13 vRSachAgAnAM rudhireNa gavIbhasmanaH
 prakSepeNa ca yadyazucilokaH zArIrizucitvAya pUyante, 14 tarhi kiM
 manyadhve yaH sadAtanenAtmanA niSkalaGkabalimiva svamevezvarAya
 dattavAn, tasya khrISTasya rudhireNa yuSmAkaM manAMsyamarezvarasya
 sevAyai kiM mRtyujanakebhyaH karmmahyo na pavitrIkAriSyante? (aiōnios
 g166) 15 sa nUtananiyamasya madhyastho'bhavat tasyAbhiprAyo'yaM yat
 prathamaniyamalaGghanarUpapApebhya mRtyunA muktau jAtAyAm AhUtaloka
 anantakAliyasampadaH pratijJaphalaM labheran| (aiōnios g166) 16 yatra niyamo
 bhavati tatra niyamasAdhakasya bale rmRtyunA bhavitavyaM| 17 yato hatena
 balinA niyamaH sthirIbhavati kintu niyamasAdhako bali ryAvat jIvati tAvat

niyamo nirarthakastiSThati| 18 tasmAt sa pUrvvaniyamo'pi rudhirapAtaM
 vinA na sAdhitaH| 19 phalataH sarvvalokAn prati vyavasthAnusAreNa
 sarvvA AjJAH kathayitVA mUsA jalena sindUravarNalomna eSovatRNena ca
 sArddhaM govatsAnAM chAgAnAJca rudhiraM gRhItVA granthe sarvvalokeSu ca
 prakSipya babhASE, 20 yuSmAn adhIzvaro yaM niyamaM nirUpitavAn tasya
 rudhirametat| 21 tadvat sa dUSye'pi sevArthakeSu sarvvapAtreSu ca rudhiraM
 prakSiptavAn| 22 aparaM vyavasthAnusAreNa prAyazaH sarvvANi rudhireNa
 pariSkriyante rudhirapAtaM vinA pApamocanaM na bhavati ca| 23 aparaM yAni
 svargIyavastUnAM dRSTAntAsteSAM etaiH pAvanam Avazyakam AsIt kintu
 sAkSat svargIyavastUnAm etebhyaH zreSThe rbalidAnaiH pAvanamAvazyakAM|
 24 yataH khrISTaH satyapavitrasthAnasya dRSTAntarUpaM hastakRtaM
 pavitrasthAnaM na praviSTavAn kintvasmannimittam idAnIm Izvarasya sAkSAd
 upasthAtuM svargameva praviSTaH| 25 yathA ca mahAyAjakaH prativarSaM
 parazoNitamAdAya mahApavitrasthAnaM pravizati tathA khrISTena punaH
 punarAtmotsargo na karttavyaH, 26 karttavye sati jagataH sRSTikAlamArabhya
 bahuvAraM tasya mRtyubhoga Avazyako'bhavat; kintvidAnIM sa AtmotsargeNa
 pApanAzArtham ekakRtvo jagataH zeSakAle pracakAze| (aiōn g165) 27 aparaM
 yathA mAnuSasyaikakRtvo maraNaM tat pazcAd vicAro nirUpito'sti, 28 tadvat
 khrISTo'pi bahUnAM pApavahanArthaM balirUpeNaikakRtva utsasRje, aparaM
 dvitIyavAraM pApAd bhinnaH san ye taM pratIkSante teSAM paritrANArthaM
 darzanaM dAsyati|

10 vyavasthA bhaviSyannaGgalAnAM chAyAsvarUpA na ca vastUnAM
 mUrttisvarUpA tato heto rnityaM diyamAnairekavidhai rvArSikabalibhiH
 zaraNagatalokAn siddhAn karttuM kadApi na zaknoti| 2 yadyazakSyat tarhi
 teSAM balInAM dAnAM kiM na nyavarttiSyata? yataH sevAkAriSvekakRtvaH
 pavitribhUteSu teSAM ko'pi pApabodhaH puna rnAbhaviSyat| 3 kintu tai
 rbalidAnaiH prativatsaraM pApAnAM smAraNaM jAyate| 4 yato vRSANAM
 chAgAnAM vA rudhireNa pApamocanaM na sambhavati| 5 etatkAraNat khrISTena
 jagat pravizyedam ucyate, yathA, "neSTvA baliM na naivedyaM deho me

nirmmitastvayA| 6 na ca tvaM balibhi rhavyaiH pApaghnaI rvA pratuSyasi| 7
avAdiSaM tadaivAhaM pazya kurvve samAgamaM| dharmmagranthasya sarge me
vidyate likhitA kathA| Iza mano'bhilASaste mayA sampUrayiSyate|" 8 ityasmin
prathamato yeSAM dAnaM vyavasthAnusArAd bhavati tAnyadhi tenedamuktaM
yathA, balinaivedyahavyAni pApaghnaJcopacArakaM, nemAni vAJchasi tvaM hi
na caiteSu pratuSyasiti| 9 tataH paraM tenoktaM yathA, "pazyA mano'bhilASaM
te karttuM kurvve samAgamaM;" dvtIyam etad vAkyaM sthIrIkarttuM sa
prathamaM lumpati| 10 tena mano'bhilASeNa ca vayaM yIzukhrISTasyaIkakRtvaH
svazarIrotsargAt pavitrIkRtA abhavAma| 11 aparam ekaiko yAjakaH pratidinam
upAsanAM kurvvan yaizca pApAni nAzayituM kadApi na zakyante tAdRzAn
ekarUpAn balIn punaH punarutsRjan tiSThati| 12 kintvasau pApanAzakam
ekaM baliM datvAnantakAlArtham Izvarasya dakSiNa upavizya 13 yAvat tasya
zatravastasya pAdapIThaM na bhavanti tAvat pratikSamANastiSThati| 14 yata
ekena balidAnena so'nantakAlArthaM pUyamAnAn lokAn sAdhitavAn| 15 etasmin
pavitra AtmApYasmAkAM pakSe pramanAyati 16 "yato hetostaddinAt param
ahaM taiH sArddham imaM niyamaM sthIrIkariSyAmIti prathamata ukTvA
paramezvareNedaM kathitaM, teSAM citte mama vidhIn sthApayiSyAmi teSAM
manaHsu ca tAn lekhiSyAmi ca, 17 aparaJca teSAM pApAnyaparAdhAMzca
punaH kadApi na smAriSyAmi|" 18 kintu yatra pApamocanaM bhavati
tatra pApArthakabalidAnaM puna rna bhavati| 19 ato he bhrAtaraH, yIzo
rudhireNa pavitrasthAnapravezAyAsmAkam utsAho bhavati, 20 yataH
so'smadarthaM tiraskariNyArthataH svazarIreNa navInaM jIvanayuktaJcaikaM
panthAnaM nirmmitavAn, 21 aparaJcezvarIyaparivArasyAdhyakSa eko
mahAyAjako'smAkamasti| 22 ato hetorasmAbhiH saralAntaHkaraNai
rdRDhavizvAsaiH pApabodhAt prakSAlitamanobhi rnirmmalajale
snAtazarIraizcezvaram upAgatya pratyAzAyAH pratijJA nizcalA dhArayitavyA|
23 yato yastAm aGgIkRtavAn sa vizvasanIyaH| 24 aparaM premni satkriyAsu
caikaikasyotsAhavRddhyartham asmAbhiH parasparaM mantrayitavyaM|
25 aparaM katipayaloka yathA kurvvanti tathAsmAbhiH sabhAkaraNaM na

parityaktavyaM parasparam upadeSTavyaJca yatastat mahAdinam uttarottaraM
 nikaTavartti bhavatIti yuSmAbhi rdRzyate| 26 satyamatasya jJAnaprApteH
 paraM yadi vayaM svaMcchayA pApAcAraM kurmmastarhi pApAnAM kRte
 'nyat kimapi balidAnaM nAvaziSyate 27 kintu vicArasya bhayAnaka pratIkSA
 ripunAzakAnalasya tApazcAvaziSyate| 28 yaH kazcit mUsaso vyavasthAm
 avamanyate sa dayAM vinA dvayostisRNaM vA sAkSiNaM pramANena hanyate,
 29 tasmAt kiM budhyadhve yo jana Izvarasya putram avajAnAti yena ca
 pavitrIkRto 'bhavat tat niyamasya rudhiram apavitraM jAnAti, anugrahakaram
 AtmAnam apamanyate ca, sa kiyam mahAghorataradaNDasya yogyo bhaviSyati?
 30 yataH paramezvaraH kathayati, "dAnaM phalasya matkarmma sUcitaM
 pradadAmyahaM|" punarapi, "tadA vicArayiSyante parezena nijAH prajAH|"
 idaM yaH kathitavAn taM vayaM jAnImaH| 31 amarezvarasya karayoH patanaM
 mahAbhayAnakaM| 32 he bhrAtaraH, pUrvvadinAni smarata yatastadAnIM
 yUyaM dlptiM prApya bahudurgatirUpaM saMgrAmaM sahamAnA ekato
 nindAklezaiH kautukIkRta bhavata, 33 anyatazca tadbhoginAM samAMzino
 'bhavata| 34 yUyaM mama bandhanasya duHkhena duHkhino 'bhavata,
 yuSmAkam uttama nitya ca sampattiH svarge vidyata iti jJAtva sAnandaM
 sarvvasvasyApaharaNam asahadhvaJca| 35 ataeva mahApuraskArayuktaM
 yuSmAkam utsahaM na parityajata| 36 yato yUyaM yenezvarasyecchAM pAlayitva
 pratijJayaH phalaM labhadhvaM tadarthaM yuSmAbhi rdhairyyAvalambanaM
 karttavyaM| 37 yenAgantavyaM sa svalpakAlAt param AgamiSyati na ca
 vilambiSyate| 38 "puNyavAn jano vizvAsena jIviSyati kintu yadi nivarttate
 tarhi mama manastasmin na toSaM yAsyati|" 39 kintu vayaM vinAzajanikAM
 dharmmAt nivRttiM na kurvvANA AtmanaH paritrANaya vizvAsaM kurvvAmahe|
11 vizvAsa AzaMsitAnAM nizcayaH, adRzyAnAM viSayANAM darzanaM bhavati|
 2 tena vizvAsena prAJco lokAH prAmANyaM prAptavantaH| 3 aparam
 Izvarasya vAkyena jagantyasRjyanta, dRSTavastUni ca pratyakSavastubhyo
 nodapadyantaitad vayaM vizvAsena budhyAmahe| (aiōn g165) 4 vizvAsena hAbil
 Izvaramuddizya kAbilaH zreSThaM balidAnaM kRtavAn tasmAccezvareNa tasya

dAnAnyadhi pramANe datte sa dhArmmika ityasya pramANaM labdhavAn tena vizvAsena ca sa mRtaH san adyApi bhASate| 5 vizvAsena hanok yathA mRtyuM na pazyet tathA lokAntaraM nItaH, tasyoddezazca kenApi na prApi yata IzvarastaM lokAntaraM nItavAn, tatpramANamidaM tasya lokAntarIkaraNAT pUrvvaM sa IzvarAya rocitavAn iti pramANaM prAptavAn| 6 kintu vizvAsaM vinA ko'pIzvarAya rocituM na zaknoti yata Izvaro'sti svAnveSilokebhyaH puraskAraM dadAti cetikathAyAm IzvarazaraNAGatai rvizvasitavyaM| 7 aparaM tadAnIM yAnyadRzyAnyAsan tAnIzvareNAdiStAH san noho vizvAsena bhItva svaparijanAnAM rakSArthaM potaM nirmmittavAn tena ca jagajjanAnAM doSan darzitavAn vizvAsAt labhyasya puNyasyAdhikArI babhUva ca| 8 vizvAsenebrAhIm AhUtaH san AjJAM gRhItva yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastena prAptavyastat sthAnaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamaye kka yAmIti nAjAnAt| 9 vizvAsena sa pratijJate deze paradezavat pravasan tasyAH pratijJAyAH samAnAMzibhyAm ishAKa yAkUba ca saha dUSyavAsyabhavat| 10 yasmAt sa IzvareNa nirmmitaM sthApitaJca bhittimUlayuktaM nagaraM pratyaikSata| 11 aparaJca vizvAsena sArA vayotikrAntA santyapi garbhadhAraNaya zaktiM prApya putravatyabhavat, yataH sA pratijJAKaRiNaM vizvAsyam amanyata| 12 tato heto rmRtakalpAd ekasmAt janAd AkAzIyanakSatrANiva gaNanAtItAH samudratIrasthasikata iva cAsaMkhyA loka utpedire| 13 ete sarvve pratijJAyAH phalAnyaprApya kevalaM dUrAt tAni nirIkSyA vanditva ca, pRthivyAM vayaM videzinaH pravAsinazcAsmaha iti svIkRtya vizvAsena prANAn tatyajuH| 14 ye tu janA itthaM kathayanti taiH paitRkadezo 'smAbhiranviSyata iti prakAzyate| 15 te yasmAd dezAt nirgatAstaM yadyasmariSyAn tarhi parAvarttanAya samayam alapsyanta| 16 kintu te sarvvotkRSTam arthataH svargIyaM dezam AkAGkSanti tasmAd IzvarastAnadhi na lajjamAnasteSAM Izvara iti nAma gRhItavAn yataH sa teSAM kRte nagaramekaM saMsthApitavAn| 17 aparam ibrAhImaH parIkSAyAM jAtAyAM sa vizvAseneshAkam utsasarja, 18 vastuta ishAKi tava vaMzo vikhyAsyata iti vAg yamadhi kathita tam advitIyaM putraM pratijJAprAptaH sa utsasarja| 19 yata Izvaro mRtAnapyutthApayituM zaknotIti sa mene tasmAt sa upamArUpaM

taM lebhe| 20 aparam ishAk vizvAsena yAkUb eSAve ca bhAviviSayAnadhyAziSaM
 dadau| 21 aparaM yAkUb maraNakAle vizvAsena yUSaphaH putrayorekaikasmai
 janAyAziSaM dadau yaSTyA agrabhAge samAlambya praNanAma ca| 22 aparaM
 yUSaph caramakAle vizvAsenesrAyelvaMzlyAnAM misaradezAd bahirgamanasya
 vAcaM jagAda nijAstHIni cAdhi samAdideza| 23 navajAto mUsAzca vizvAsAt
 trAn mAsAn svapitRbhyaM agopyata yatastau svazizuM paramasundaraM
 dRSTavantau rAjAJJAca na zaGkitavantau| 24 aparaM vayahprApto mUsA
 vizvAsAt phirauNo dauhitra iti nAma nAGgIcakAra| 25 yataH sa kSaNikAt
 pApajasukhabhogAd Izvarasya prajAbhiH sArddhaM duHkhabhogAM vavre| 26
 tathA misaradezlyanidhibhyaH khrISTanimittAM nindAM mahatIM sampattiM
 mene yato hetoH sa puraskAradAnam apaikSata| 27 aparaM sa vizvAsena
 rAjJaH krodhAt na bhItvA misaradezaM paritatyAja, yatastenAdRzyaM
 vIkSamANeneva dhairyam Alambi| 28 aparaM prathamajAtAnAM hantA yat
 svIyalokAn na sprzet tadarthaM sa vizvAsena nistAraparvvIyabalicchedanaM
 rudhirasecanaJcAnuSThitAvAn| 29 aparaM te vizvAsAt sthaleneva sUphsAgareNa
 jagmuH kintu misrIyalokAstat karttum upakramya toyesu mamajjuH| 30
 aparaJca vizvAsAt taiH saptAhaM yAvad yirIhoH prAcIrasya pradakSiNe kRte tat
 nipapAta| 31 vizvAsAd rAhabnAmika vezyApi prItya cArAn anugRhyAvizvAsibhiH
 sArddhaM na vinanAza| 32 adhikaM kiM kathayiSyAmi? gidiyono bArakaH
 zimzono yiptaho dAyUd zimUyelo bhaviSyadvAdinazcaiteSAM vRttAntakathanAya
 mama samayAbhAvo bhaviSyati| 33 vizvAsAt te rAjyAni vazIkRtavanto
 dharmmakarmmANi sAdhitavantaH pratijJAnAM phalaM labdhavantaH siMhAnAM
 mukhAni ruddhavanto 34 vahnerdAhaM nirvvApitavantaH khaGgadhArAd rakSAM
 prAptavanto daurbalye sabalikRta yuddhe parAkramiNo jAtAH pareSAM sainyAni
 davayitavantazca| 35 yoSitaH punarutthAnena mRtAn AtmajAn lebhire, apare ca
 zreSThotthAnasya prApterAzayA rakSAM agrRhItvA tADanena mRtavantaH| 36
 apare tiraskAraiH kazAbhi rbandhanaiH kAraya ca parIkSitAH| 37 bahavazca
 prastarAghAtai rhataH karapatrai rVA vidIrNA yantrai rVA kliSTAH khaGgadhArai
 rVA vyApAditAH| te meSANAM chAgAnAM vA carmmANi paridhAya dInAH

pIDitA duHkhArttAzcAbhrAmyan| 38 saMsAro yeSAm ayogyaste nirjanasthAneSu parvvateSu gahvareSu pRthivyAzchidreSu ca paryyaTan| 39 etaiH sarvvai rvizvAsAt pramANaM prApi kintu pratijJayaH phalaM na prApi| 40 yataste yathAsmAn vinA siddhA na bhavayustathaivezvareNAsmAkaM kRte zreSThatarAM kimapi nirdidize|

12 ato hetoretAvatsAkSimeghai rveSTitAH santo vayamapi sarvvabhAram AzubAdhakaM pApaJca nikSipyAsmAkaM gamanAya nirUpite mArge dhairyyeNa dhAvAma| 2 yazcAsmAkaM vizvAsasyAgresaraH siddhikarttA cAsti taM yIzuM vikSAmahai yataH sa svasammukhasthitAnandasya prAptyartham apamAnaM tucchiKrtya kruzasya yAtanAM soDhavAn IzvarIyasiMhAsanasya dakSiNapArzve samupaviSTavAMzca| 3 yaH pApibhiH svaviruddham etAdRzaM vaiparItyaM soDhavAn tam Alocayata tena yUyaM svamanaHsu zrAntAH klAntAzca na bhaviSyatha| 4 yUyaM pApena saha yudhyanto'dyApi zoNitavyayaparyyantaM pratirodhaM nAkuruta| 5 tathA ca putran pratiIva yuSmAn prati ya upadeza uktastaM kiM vismRtavantaH? "parezena kRtAM zAstiM he matputra na tucchaya| tena saMbhartsitazcApi naiva klAmya kadAcana| 6 parezaH prIyate yasmin tasmai zAstiM dadAti yat| yantu putraM sa gRhlAti tameva praharatyapi|" 7 yadi yUyaM zAstiM sahadhvaM tarhIzvaraH putrairiva yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM vyavaharati yataH pitA yasmai zAstiM na dadAti tAdRzaH putraH kaH? 8 sarvve yasyAH zAsterAMzino bhavanti sA yadi yuSmAkaM na bhavati tarhi yUyam AtmajA na kintu jAraJA Adhve| 9 aparam asmAkaM zArIrikajanmadAtAro'smAkaM zAstikAriNo'bhavan te cAsmAbhiH sammAnitAstasmAd ya AtmanAM janayita vyaM kiM tato'dhikaM tasya vazIbhUya na jIviSyAmaH? 10 te tvalpadinAni yAvat svamano'matAnusAreNa zAstiM kRtavantaH kintveSo'smAkaM hitAya tasya pavitratAya aMzitivAya cAsmAn zAsti| 11 zAstizca varttamAnasamaye kenApi nAnandajanika kintu zokajanikaiva manyate tathApi ye tayA vinlyante tebhyaH sA pazcAt zAntiyuktaM dharmmaphalaM dadAti| 12 ataeva yUyaM zithilAn hastAn durbbalAni jAnUni ca sabalAni kurudhvaM| 13 yathA ca durbbalasya sandhisthAnaM na bhajyeta svasthaM tiSThet tathA svacaraNArthaM saralaM

mArgaM nirmmAta| 14 aparaJca sarvvaiH sArtham ekyabhAvaM yacca vinA
 paramezvarasya darzanaM kenApi na lapsyate tat pavitratvaM ceSTadhvaM| 15
 yathA kazcid IzvarasyAnugrahAt na patet, yathA ca tiktatAyA mUlaM praruhya
 bAdhAjanakaM na bhavet tena ca bahavo'pavitrA na bhaveyuH, 16 yathA
 ca kazcit lampaTo vA ekakRtva AhArArthaM svIyajyeSThAdhikAravikretA ya
 eSaustadvad adharmmAcArI na bhavet tathA sAvadhAnA bhavata| 17 yataH
 sa eSauH pazcAd AzIrvvAdAdhikArI bhavitum icchannapi nAnugRhIta iti
 yUyaM jAnItha, sa cAzrupAtena matyantaraM prArthayamAno'pi tadupAyaM na
 lebhe| 18 aparaJca spRzyaH parvvataH prajvalito vahniH kRSNAvarNo megho
 'ndhakAro jhAjbhza tUrvIvAdyaM vAkyAnAM zabdzca naiteSAM sannidhau
 yUyam AgatAH| 19 taM zabdam zrutva zrotArastAdRzaM sambhASaNaM yat puna
 rna jAyate tat prArthitavantaH| 20 yataH pazurapi yadi dharAdharaM spRzati
 tarhi sa pASANAgHAtai rhantavya ityAdezaM soDhuM te nAzaknuvan| 21 tacca
 darzanam evaM bhayAnakaM yat mUsasoktaM bhItastrAsayuktazcAsmIti| 22
 kintu sIyonparvvato 'marezvarasya nagaraM svargasthayirUzAlamam ayutAni
 divyadUtAH 23 svarge likhitAnAM prathamajAtAnAm utsavaH samitizca
 sarvveSAM vicArAdhipatirIzvaraH siddhIkRtadhArmmikAnAm AtmAno 24
 nUtananiyamasya madhyastho yIzuH, aparaM hAbilo raktAt zreyaH pracArakaM
 prokSaNasya raktaJcaiteSAM sannidhau yUyam AgatAH| 25 sAvadhAnA bhavata
 taM vaktAraM nAvajAnIta yato hetoH pRthivIsthitaH sa vaktA yairavajJAtastai ryadi
 rakSA nAprApi tarhi svargIyavaktuH parAGmukhIbhUyAsmAbhiH kathaM rakSA
 prApsyate? 26 tAdA tasya ravAt pRthivi kampitA kintvidAnIM tenedaM pratijJAtaM
 yathA, "ahaM punarekakRtvaH pRthivIM kampayiSyAmi kevalaM tannahi
 gaganamapi kampayiSyAmi|" 27 sa ekakRtvaH zabdo nizcalaviSayANAM sthitaye
 nirmmItAnAmiva caJcalavastUnAM sthAnAntarIkaraNaM prakAzayati| 28 ataeva
 nizcalarApyaprAptairasmAbhiH so'nugraha Alambitavyo yena vayaM sAdaraM
 sabhayaJca tuSTijanakarUpeNezvaraM sevitum zaknuyAma| 29 yato'smAkam
 IzvaraH saMhArako vahniH|

13 bhrAtRSu prema tiSThatu| atithisevA yuSmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM 2
yatastayA pracchannarUpeNa divyadUtAH keSAJcid atithayo'bhavan| 3 bandinaH
sahabandibhiriva duHkхинazca dehavAsibhiriva yuSmAbhiH smaryyantAM|
4 vivAhaH sarvveSAM samIpe sammAnitavyastadyazayyA ca zuciH kintu
vezyAgAminaH pAradArikAzcezvareNa daNDayiSyante| 5 yUyam AcAre nirlobhA
bhavata vidyamAnaviSaye santuSyata ca yasmAd Izvara evedaM kathitavAn,
yathA, "tvAM na tyakSyAmi na tvAM hAsyAmi|" 6 ataeva vayam utsAhenedaM
kathayituM zaknumaH, "matpakSe paramezo'sti na bheSyAmi kadAcana| yasmAt
mAM prati kiM karttuM mAnavaH pArayiSyati|" 7 yuSmAkaM ye nAyaka
yuSmabhyam Izvarasya vAkyam kathitavantaste yuSmAbhiH smaryyantAM teSAM
AcArasya pariNAmam Alocya yuSmAbhisteSAM vizvAso'nukriyatAM| 8 yIzuH
khrISTaH zvo'dya sadA ca sa evAste| (aiōn g165) 9 yUyam nAnAvidhanUtanazikSAbhi
rna parivarttadhvaM yato'nugraheNAntaHkaraNasya susthirIbhavanaM kSemaM
na ca khAdyadravyaiH| yatastadAcAriNastai rnopakRtAH| 10 ye daSyasya sevAM
kurvvanti te yasyA dravyabhojanasyAnadhikAriNastAdRzI yajJavedirasmAkam
Aste| 11 yato yeSAM pazUnAM zoNitaM pApanAzAya mahAyAjakena
mahApavitrasthAnasyAbhyantaraM nIyate teSAM zarIrANi zibirAd bahi rdahyante|
12 tasmAd yIzurapi yat svarudhireNa prajAH pavitrikuryyAt tadarthaM
nagaradvArasya bahi rmRtiM bhuktavAn| 13 ato hetorasmAbhirapi tasyApamAnaM
sahamAnaiH zibirAd bahistasya samIpaM gantavyaM| 14 yato 'trAsmAkAM
sthAyi nagaraM na vidyate kintu bhAvi nagaram asmAbhiranviSyate| 15 ataeva
yIzunAsmAbhi rnityaM prazaMsArUpo balirarthatastasya nAmAGgIkurvvatAm
oSThAdharANAM phalam IzvarAya dAtavyaM| 16 aparajca paropakAro dAnaJca
yuSmAbhi rna vismaryyatAM yatastadRzaM balidAnam IzvarAya rocate| 17
yUyam svanAyakAnAm AjJAgRAhiNo vazyAzca bhavata yato yairupanidhiH
pratidAtavyastAdRzA loka iva te yuSmadIyAtmanAM rakSaNArthaM jAgrati,
ataste yathA sAnandAstat kuryyu rna ca sArttasvara atra yatadhvaM yatasteSAM
Arttasvaro yuSmAkam iTajanako na bhavet| 18 aparajca yUyam asmannimittiM
prArthanAM kuruta yato vayam uttamamanoviziSTAH sarvvatra sadAcAraM

karttum icchukAzca bhavAma iti nizcitaM jAnImaH| 19 vizeSato'haM yathA tvarayA
yuSmabhyaM puna rdiye tadarthaM prArthanAyai yuSmAn adhikaM vinaye| 20
anantaniyamasya rudhireNa viziSTo mahAn meSapAlako yena mRtagaNamadhyAt
punarAnAyai sa zAntidAyaka Izvaro (aiōnios g166) 21 nijAbhimatasAdhanAya
sarvvasmin satkarmmaNi yuSmAn siddhAn karotu, tasya dRSTau ca yadyat
tuSTijanakaM tadeva yuSmAkaM madhye yIzunA khrISTena sAdhayatu| tasmai
mahimA sarvvadA bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 22 he bhrAtaraH, vinaye'haM
yUyam idam upadezavAkyam sahadhvaM yato'haM saMkSepeNa yuSmAn prati
likhitavAn| 23 asmAkaM bhrAtA tImathiyo mukto'bhavad iti jAnIta, sa ca
yadi tvarayA samAgacchati tarhi tena sArddhaMm ahaM yuSmAn sAkSAT
kariSyAmi| 24 yuSmAkaM sarvvAn nAyakan pavitralokAMzca namaskuruta|
aparam itAliyAdezlyAnAM namaskAraM jJAsyatha| 25 anugraho yuSmAkaM
sarvveSAM sahAyo bhUyAt| Amen|

yAkUbaH

1 Izvarasya prabho ryIzukhrISTasya ca dAso yAkUb vikIrNlbhUtAn dvAdazaM
vaMzAn prati namaskRtya patraM likhati| **2** he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yadA
bahuvidhparIkSASu nipatata tadA tat pUrNAnandasya kAraNaM manyadhvaM| **3**
yato yuSmAkaM vizvAsasya parIkSitatvena dhairyyaM sampAdyata iti jAnItha| **4**
tacca dhairyyaM siddhaphalaM bhavatu tena yUyaM siddhAH sampUrNAzca
bhaviSyatha kasyApi guNasyAbhAvazca yuSmAkaM na bhaviSyati| **5** yuSmAkaM
kasyApi jJAnAbhAvo yadi bhavet tarhi ya IzvaraH saralabhAvena tiraskAraJca
vinA sarvvebhyo dadAti tataH sa yAcatAM tatastasmai dAyiSyate| **6** kintu
sa niHsandeHaH san vizvAsena yAcatAM yataH sandigdho mAnavo vAyuna
cAlitasyotplavamAnasya ca samudrataraGgasya sadRzo bhavati| **7** tAdRzo mAnavaH
prabhoH kiJcit prApsyatIti na manyatAM| **8** dvimanA lokaH sarvvagatiSu caJcalo
bhavati| **9** yo bhrAta namraH sa nijonnatyA zLAghatAM| **10** yazca dhanavAn sa
nijanamratayA zLAghatAMyataH sa tRNapuSpavat kSayaM gamiSyati| **11** yataH
satApena sUryyeNoditya tRNAm zoSyate tatpuSpaJca bhrazyati tena tasya rUpasya
saundaryyaM nazyati tadvad dhaniloko'pi svIyamUDhatayA mlAsyati| **12** yo janaH
parIkSAM sahate sa eva dhanyaH, yataH parIkSitatvaM prApya sa prabhuna
svapremakAribhyaH pratijJAtaM jIvanamukuTaM lapsyate| **13** Izvaro mAM
parIkSata iti parIkSAsamaye ko'pi na vadatu yataH pApAyezvarasya parIkSA na
bhavati sa ca kamapi na parIkSate| **14** kintu yaH kazcit svIyamanovAJchayAkRSyate
lobhyate ca tasyaiva parIkSA bhavati| **15** tasmAt sA manovAJchA sagarbha
bhUtva duSkRtiM prasUte duSkRtizca pariNAmaM gatva mRtyuM janayati|
16 he mama priyabhrAtaraH, yUyaM na bhrAmyata| **17** yat kiJcid uttamaM
dAnaM pUrNo varazca tat sarvvam UrddhvAd arthato yasmin dazAntaraM
parivarttanajAtacchAyA vA nAsti tasmAd dIptyAkarAt pituravarohati| **18** tasya
sRSTavastUnAM madhye vayaM yat prathamaphalasvarUpA bhavAmastadarthaM
sa svecchAtaH satyamatasya vAkyenAsmAn janayAmAsa| **19** ataeva he mama
priyabhrAtaraH, yuSmAkam ekaiko janaH zravanaE tvaritaH kathane dhiraH
krodhe'pi dhIro bhavatu| **20** yato mAnavasya krodha IzvarIyadharmmaM na

sAdhayati| 21 ato heto ryUyaM sarvvAm azucikriyAM duSTatAbAhulyaJca nikSipya
 yuSmanmanasAM paritrANe samarthaM ropitaM vAkyAM namrabhAvena gRhIta|
 22 aparaJca yUyaM kevalam AtmavaJcayitAro vAkyasya zrotAro na bhavata kintu
 vAkyasya karmmakAriNo bhavata| 23 yato yaH kazcid vAkyasya karmmakArI
 na bhUtvA kevalaM tasya zrotA bhavati sa darpaNe svIyazArIrikavadanaM
 nirIkSamANasya manujasya sadRzaH| 24 AtmAkAre dRSTe sa prasthAya kIdRza
 AsIt tat tatSaNaAd vismarati| 25 kintu yaH kazcit natvA mukteH siddhAM
 vyavasthAM Alokya tiSThati sa vismRtiyuktaH zrotA na bhUtvA karmmakarttaiva
 san svakAryye dhanyo bhaviSyati| 26 anAyattarasanaH san yaH kazcit svamano
 vaJcayitvA svaM bhaktaM manyate tasya bhakti rmudhA bhavati| 27 klezakAle
 pitRhInAnAM vidhavAnAJca yad avekSaNaM saMsArAcca niSkalaGkena yad
 AtmarakSaNaM tadeva piturIzvarasya sAKSat zuci rnirmmaLA ca bhaktiH|

2 he mama bhrAtaraH, yUyam asmAkAM tejasvinaH prabho ryIzukhrISTasya
 dharmmaM mukhApekSayA na dhArayata| 2 yato yuSmAkAM sabhAyAM
 svarNAGgurIyakayukte bhrAjiSNuparicchade puruSe praviSTe malinavastre
 kasmiMzcid daridre'pi praviSTe 3 yUyaM yadi taM bhrAjiSNuparicchadavasAnaM
 janaM nirIkSya vadeta bhavAn atrottamasthAna upavizatviti kiJca taM daridraM
 yadi vadeta tvam amusmin sthAne tiSTha yadvAtra mama pAdapITha upavizeti,
 4 tarhi manaHsu vizeSya yUyaM kiM kutarkaiH kuvicArakA na bhavatha? 5
 he mama priyabhrAtaraH, zRNuta, saMsAre ye daridrAstAn Izvaro vizvAsena
 dhaninaH svapremakAribhyazca pratizrutasya rAjyasyAdhikAriNaH karttuM
 kiM na varItavAn? kintu daridro yuSmAbhiravajJAyate| 6 dhanavanta eva
 kiM yuSmAn nopadravanti balAcca vicArAsanAnAM samIpaM na nayanti? 7
 yuSmadupari parikIrtitaM paramaM nAma kiM taireva na nindyate? 8 kiJca tvAM
 svasamIpaVAsini svAtmavat prIyasva, etacchAstrIyavacanAnusArato yadi yUyaM
 rAjakIyavyavasthAM pAlayatha tarhi bhadraM kurutha| 9 yadi ca mukhApekSAM
 kurutha tarhi pApam Acaratha vyavasthaya cAjJAlaGghina iva dUSyadhve| 10
 yato yaH kazcit kRtsnAM vyavasthAM pAlayati sa yadyekasmin vidhau skhalati
 tarhi sarvveSAM aparAdhi bhavati| 11 yato hetostvaM paradArAn mA gaccheti

yaH kathitavAn sa eva narahatyAM mA kuryyA ityapi kathitavAn tasmAt tvAM
 paradArAn na gatvA yadi narahatyAM karoSi tarhi vyavasthAlaGghI bhavasi|
12 mukte rvyavasthAto yeSAM vicAreNa bhavitavyaM tAdRzA lokA iva yUyaM
 kathAM kathayata karmma kuruta ca| **13** yo dayAM nAcarati tasya vicAro
 nirddayena kAriSyate, kintu dayA vicAram abhibhaviSyati| **14** he mama bhrAtaraH,
 mama pratyayo'stIti yaH kathayati tasya karmmANi yadi na vidyanta tarhi
 tena kiM phalaM? tena pratyayena kiM tasya paritrANaM bhavituM zaknoti?
15 keSucid bhrAtRSu bhaginiSu vA vasanahIneSu prAtyahikAhArahIneSu ca
 satsu yuSmAkaM ko'pi tebhyaH zarIrArthaM prayojanIyAni dravyANi na datvA
 yadi tAn vadet, **16** yUyaM sakuzalaM gatvoSNagAtrA bhavata tRpyata ceti
 tarhyetena kiM phalaM? **17** tadvat pratyayo yadi karmmabhi ryukto na bhavet
 tarhyekAkitvAt mRta evAste| **18** kiJca kazcid idaM vadiSyati tava pratyayo vidyate
 mama ca karmmANi vidyante, tvAM karmmahInaM svapratyayaM mAM darzaya
 tarhyahamapi matkarmmabhyaH svapratyayaM tvAM darzayiSyAmi| **19** eka
 Izvaro 'stIti tvAM pratyesi| bhadraM karoSi| bhUtA api tat pratiyanti kampante
 ca| **20** kintu he nirbbodhamAnava, karmmahInaH pratyayo mRta evAstyetad
 avagantuM kim icchasi? **21** asmAkaM pUrsvapurSo ya ibrAhIm svaputram
 ishAkaM yajJavedyAm utsRSTavAn sa kiM karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkRtaH? **22**
 pratyaye tasya karmmaNAM sahakAriNi jAte karmmabhiH pratyayaH siddho
 'bhavat tat kiM pazyasi? **23** itthaJcedaM zAstriyavacanaM saphalam abhavat,
 ibrAhIm paramezware vizvasitavAn tacca tasya puNyAyAgaNyata sa cezvarasya
 mitra iti nAma labdhavAn| **24** pazyata mAnavaH karmmabhyaH sapuNyIkriyate
 na caikAkinA pratyayena| **25** tadvad yA rAhabnAmika vArAGganA cArAn
 anugRhyApareNa mArgeNa visasarja sApi kiM karmmabhyo na sapuNyIkRta? **26**
 ataevAtmahIno deho yathA mRto'sti tathaiva karmmahInaH pratyayo'pi mRto'sti|
3 he mama bhrAtaraH, zikSakairasmAbhi rgurutaradaNDo lapsyata iti jJAtvA
 yUyam aneke zikSaka mA bhavata| **2** yataH sarvve vayaM bahuviSayeSu
 skhalAmaH, yaH kazcid vAkye na skhalati sa siddhapuruSaH kRtsnaM vazIkarttuM
 samarthazcAsti| **3** pazyata vayam azvAn vazIkarttuM teSAM vaktreSu khalInAn

nidhAya teSAM kRtsnaM zarIram anuvarttayAmaH| 4 pazyata ye potA atIva
bRhadAkArAH pracaNDavAtaizca cAlitAste'pi karNadhArasya mano'bhimatAd
atikSudreNa karNena vAJchitaM sthAnaM pratymanuvarttante| 5 tadvad rasanApi
kSudratarAGgaM santi darpavAkyAni bhASate| pazyata kIdRGmahAraNyaM dahyate
'lpena vahninA| 6 rasanApi bhaved vahniradharmmarUpapiSTape| asmadaGgeSu
rasana tAdRzaM santiSThati sa kRtsnaM dehaM kalaGkayati sRSTirathasya cakram
prajvalayati narakAnalena jvalati ca| (Geenna g1067) 7 pazupakSyurogajalacarANAM
sarvveSAM svabhAvo damayituM zakyate mAnuSikasvabhAvena damayAJcakra
ca| 8 kintu mAnavAnAM kenApi jihva damayituM na zakyate sa na nivAryyam
aniSTaM halAhalaviSeNa pUrNA ca| 9 tayA vyaM pitaram IzvaraM dhanyaM
vadAmaH, tayA cezvarasya sAdRzye sRSTAn mAnavAn zapAmaH| 10 ekasmAd
vadanAd dhanyavAdazApau nirgacchataH| he mama bhrAtaraH, etAdRzaM
na karttavyaM| 11 prasravaNaH kim ekasmAt chidrAt miSTaM tiktaJca toyaM
nirgamayati? 12 he mama bhrAtaraH, uDumbarataruH kiM jitaphalAni drAkSAlata
va kim uDumbaraphalAni phalituM zaknoti? tadvad ekaH prasravaNo lavaNamiSTe
toye nirgamayituM na zaknoti| 13 yuSmAkaM madhye jJAni subodhazca ka Aste?
tasya karmmaNi jJAnamUlakamRdutAyuktAnIti sadAcArAt sa pramANayatu| 14
kintu yuSmadantaHkaraNamadhye yadi tikterSyA vivAdecchA ca vidyate tarhi
satyamatasya viruddhaM na zAghadhvaM nacAnRtaM kathayata| 15 tAdRzaM
jJAnam UrddhvAd AgataM nahi kintu pArthivaM zarIri bhautikaJca| 16 yato
hetorIrSyA vivAdecchA ca yatra vedyete tatraiva kalahaH sarvvaM duSkRtaJca
vidyate| 17 kintUrddhvAd AgataM yat jJAnaM tat prathamaM zuci tataH paraM
zAntaM kSANTam AzusandheyaM dayAdisatphalaiH paripUrNam asandigdhaM
niSkapaTajca bhavati| 18 zAntyAcAribhiH zAntyA dharmmaphalaM ropyate|

4 yuSmAkaM madhye samara raNazca kuta utpadyante?
yuSmadaGgazibirAzritAbhyaH sukhecchAbhyaH kiM notpadyante? 2 yUyaM
vAJchatha kintu nApnutha, yUyaM narahatyAm IrSyAJca kurutha kintu
kRtArtha bhavituM na zaknutha, yUyaM yudhyatha raNaM kurutha ca
kintvaprAptAstiSThatha, yato hetoH prArthanAM na kurutha| 3 yUyaM

prArthayadhve kintu na labhadhve yato hetoH svasukhabhogeSu vyayArthaM
ku prArthayadhve| 4 he vyabhicAriNo vyabhicAriNyazca, saMsArasya yat
maitryaM tad Izvarasya zAtravamiti yUyaM kiM na jAnItha? ata eva yaH kazcit
saMsArasya mitraM bhavitum abhilaSati sa evezvarasya zatru rbhavati| 5 yUyaM
kiM manyadhve? zAstrasya vAkyAM kiM phalahInaM bhavet? asmadantarvAsI
ya AtmA sa vA kim IrSyArthaM prema karoti? 6 tannahi kintu sa pratulaM
varaM vitarati tasmAd uktamAste yathA, AtmAbhimAnalokAnAM vipakSo
bhavatIzvaraH| kintu tenaiva namrebhyaH prasAdAd dIyate varaH|| 7 ataeva
yUyam Izvarasya vazya bhavata zayatAnaM saMrundha tena sa yuSmattaH
palAyiSyate| 8 Izvarasya samIpavarttino bhavata tena sa yuSmAkaM samIpavarttI
bhaviSyati| he pApinaH, yUyaM svakarAn pariSkurudhvaM| he dvimanolokAH,
yUyaM svAntaHkaraNAni zucIni kurudhvaM| 9 yUyam udvijadhvaM zocata
vilapata ca, yuSmAkaM hAsaH zokAya, Anandazca kAtaratAyai parivarttetAM| 10
prabhoH samakSaM namrA bhavata tasmAt sa yuSmAn uccIkariSyati| 11 he
bhrAtaraH, yUyaM parasparaM mA dUSayata| yaH kazcid bhrAtaraM dUSayati
bhrAtu rvicAraJca karoti sa vyavasthAM dUSayati vyavasthAyAzca vicAraM karoti|
tvaM yadi vyavasthAyA vicAraM karoSi tarhi vyavasthApAlayitA na bhavasi
kintu vicArayitA bhavasi| 12 advitiyo vyavasthApako vicArayitA ca sa evAste yo
rakSitum nAzayituJca pArayati| kintu kastvaM yat parasya vicAraM karoSi? 13
adya zvo vA vayam amukanagaraM gatvA tatra varSamekaM yApayanto vAnijyaM
kariSyAmaH labhaM prApsyAmazceti kathAM bhASamANA yUyam idAnIM
zRNuta| 14 zvaH kiM ghaTiSyate tad yUyaM na jAnItha yato jIvanaM vo bhavet
kiDRk tattu bASpasvarUpakaM, kSaNamAtraM bhaved dRzyaM lupyate ca tataH
paraM| 15 tadanuktva yuSmAkam idaM kathanIyaM prabhoricchAto vayaM yadi
jIvAmastarhyetat karmma tat karmma vA kariSyAma iti| 16 kintvidAnIM yUyaM
garvvavAkyaiH zLAghanaM kurudhve tAdRzaM sarvvaM zLAghanaM kutsitameva|
17 ato yaH kazcit satkarmma karttaM viditVA tanna karoti tasya pApaM jAyate|
5 he dhanavantaH, yUyam idAnIM zRNuta yuSmAbhirAgamiSyatklezahetoH
krandyatAM vilapyatAJca| 2 yuSmAkaM draviNaM jIrNaM kITabhuktaH

sucelakAH| 3 kanakaM rajataJcApi vikRtiM pragamiSyati, tatkalaGkazca yuSmAkaM
 pApaM pramANayiSyati, hutAzavacca yuSmAkaM pizitaM khAdayiSyati|
 ittham antimaghasreSu yuSmAbhiH saJcitaM dhanaM| 4 pazyata yaiH
 kRSivalai ryuSmAkaM zasyAni chinnAni tebhyo yuSmAbhi ryad vetanaM
 chinnaM tad uccai rdhvaniM karoti teSAM zasyacchedakAnAm ArttarAvaH
 senApateH paramezvarasya karNakuharaM praviSTaH| 5 yUyaM pRthivyAM
 sukhabhogaM kAmukatAJcAritavantaH, mahAbhojasya dina iva nijAntaHkaraNani
 paritarpitavantazca| 6 aparajca yuSmAbhi rdhArmmikasya daNDAjJA hatya
 cAkAri tathApi sa yuSmAn na pratiruddhavAn| 7 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM
 prabhorAgamanaM yAvad dhairyyamAlambadhvaM| pazyata kRSivalo bhUme
 rbahumUlyAM phalaM pratikSamANO yAvat prathamam antimaJca vRSTijalaM
 na prApnoti tAvad dhairyyam Alambate| 8 yUyamapi dhairyyamAlambya
 svAntaHkaraNani sthirIkuruta, yataH prabhorupasthitiH samIpavarttinyabhavat|
 9 he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM yad daNDyA na bhaveta tadarthaM parasparaM na
 glAyata, pazyata vicArayitA dvArasamIpe tiSThati| 10 he mama bhrAtaraH, ye
 bhaviSyadvAdinaH prabho rnAmna bhASitavantastAn yUyaM duHkhasahanasya
 dhairyyasya ca dRSTAntAn jAnIta| 11 pazyata dhairyyazILa asmAbhi rdhanya
 ucyante| AyUbo dhairyyaM yuSmAbhirazrAvi prabhoH pariNAmazcAdarzi
 yataH prabhu rbahukRpaH sakaruNazcAsti| 12 he bhrAtaraH vizeSata idaM
 vadAmi svargasya vA pRthivyA vAnyavastuno nAma gRhItvA yuSmAbhiH ko'pi
 zapatho na kriyatAM, kintu yathA daNDyA na bhavata tadarthaM yuSmAkaM
 tathaiva tannahi cetivAkyAM yatheSTaM bhavatu| 13 yuSmAkaM kazcid duHkhi
 bhavati? sa prArthanAM karotu| kazcid vAnandito bhavati? sa gItaM gAyatu|
 14 yuSmAkaM kazcit piDito 'sti? sa samiteH prAcInAn AhvAtu te ca pabho
 rnAmna taM tailenAbhiSicya tasya kRte prArthanAM kurvvantu| 15 tasmAd
 vizvAsajAtaprArthanayA sa rogi rakSAM yAsyati prabhuzca tam utthApyiSyati
 yadi ca kRtapApo bhavet tarhi sa taM kSamiSyate| 16 yUyaM parasparam
 aparAdhAn aGgIkurudhvam ArogyaprAptyarthaJcaikajano 'nyasya kRte
 prArthanAM karotu dhArmmikasya sayatnA prArthanA bahuzaktiviziSTA bhavati|

17 ya eliyo vayamiva sukhaduHkhabhogI marttya AsIt sa prArthanayAnAvRSTiM
yAcitavAn tena deze sArddhavatsaratrayaM yAvad vRSTi rna babhUva| 18 pazcAt
tena punaH prArthanAyAM kRtAyAm AkAzastoyAnyavarSIt pRthivI ca svaphalAni
prArohayat| 19 he bhrAtaraH, yuSmAkaM kasmiMzcit satyamAd bhraSTe
yadi kazcit taM parAvarttayati 20 tarhi yo janaH pApinaM vipathabhramaNAt
parAvarttayati sa tasyAtmAnaM mRtyuta uddhariSyati bahupApAnyAvariSyati
ceti jAnAtu|

1 pitaraH

1 panta-gAlAtiyA-kappadakyA-AziyA-bithuniyAdezeSu pravAsino ye
vikIrNalokAH **2** piturIzvarasya pUrvvanirNayAd AtmanaH pAvanena
yIzukhrISTasyAjJAgrahaNaya zoNitaprokSaNaya cAbhirucitAstAn prati
yIzukhrISTasya preritaH pitaraH patraM likhati| yuSmAn prati
bAhulyena zAntiranugrahazca bhUyAstAM| **3** asmAkaM prabho
ryIzukhrISTasya tAta Izvaro dhanyaH, yataH sa svakiyabahukRpAto
mRtagaNamadyAd yIzukhrISTasyotthAnena jIvanapratyAzArtham arthato **4**
'kSayaniSkalaGkAmlAnasampattiprAptyartham asmAn puna rjanayAmAsa| sA
sampattiH svarge 'smAkaM kRte saJcitA tiSThati, **5** yUyaJcezvarasya zaktitaH
zeSakAle prakAzyaparitrANArthaM vizvAsena rakSyadhve| **6** tasmAd yUyaM
yadyapyAnandena praphulla bhavatha tathApi sAmprataM prayojanahetoH
kiyatKAlaparyyantaM nAnAvidhaparIkSAbhiH klizyadhve| **7** yato vahninA
yasya parIkSA bhavati tasmAt nazvarasuvanADapi bahumUlyaM yuSmAkaM
vizvAsarUpaM yat parikSitaM svarNaM tena yIzukhrISTasyAgamanasamaye
prazaMsAyAH samAdarasya gauravasya ca योगyata prAptavyA| **8** yUyaM taM
khrISTam adRSTvApi tasmin prIyadhve sAmprataM taM na pazyanto'pi tasmin
vizvasanto 'nirvvanlyena prabhAvayuktena cAnandena praphulla bhavatha,
9 svavizvAsasya pariNamarUpam AtmanAM paritrANaM labhadhve ca| **10**
yuSmAsu yo 'nugraho varttate tadviSaye ya IzvariyavAkyam kathitavantaste
bhaviSyadvAdinastasya paritrANasyAnveSaNam anusandhAnaJca kRtavantaH|
11 vizeSatasteSAmantarvvAsi yaH khrISTasyAtma khrISTe varttiSyamANAni
duHkhAni tadanugAmiprabhAvaJca pUrvvaM prAkAzayat tena kaH kiDRzo vA
samayo niradizyataitasyAnusandhAnaM kRtavantaH| **12** tatastai rviSyaiste
yanna svAn kintvasmAn upakurvantyetat teSAM nikaTe prAkAzyata|
yAMzca tAn viSayAn divyadUtA apyavanataziraso nirIkSitum abhilaSanti
te viSayAH sAmprataM svargAt preSitasya pavitrasyAtmanaH sahAyyAd
yuSmatsamIpe susaMvAdapracArayitRbhiH prAkAzyanta| **13** ataeva yUyaM
manaHkaTibandhanaM kRtvA prabuddhAH santo yIzukhrISTasya prakAzasamaye

yuSmAsu varttiSyamAnasyAnugrahasya sampUrNAM pratyAzAM kuruta| 14
 aparAM pUrvvIyAjJAnatAvasthAyAH kutsitAbhilASANAM योग्याम आचराम ना
 kurvvanto yuSmadAhvAnakArI yathA pavitro 'sti 15 yUyamapyAjJAgRAhisantAnA
 iva sarvvasmin AcAre tAdRk pavitra bhavata| 16 yato likhitam Aste, yUyaM
 pavitrAstiSThata yasmAdahaM pavitraH| 17 aparAJca yo vinApakSapAtam
 ekaikamAnuSasya karmmAnusArAd vicArAM karoti sa yadi yuSmAbhistAta
 AkhyAyate tarhi svapravAsasya kAlO yuSmAbhi rbhItYA yApyatAM| 18
 yUyaM nirarthakAt paitRkAcArAt kSayanIyai rUpyasuvarNAdibhi rmuktiM na
 prApya 19 niSkalaGkanirmmalameSazAvakasyeva khrISTasya bahumUlyena
 rudhireNa muktiM prAptavanta iti jAnItha| 20 sa jagato bhittimUlasthApanAt
 pUrvvaM niyuktaH kintu caramadineSu yuSmadarthaM prakAzito 'bhavata|
 21 yatastenaiva mRtagANat tasyotthApayitari tasmai gauravadAtari cezvare
 vizvasitha tasmAd Izvare yuSmAkAM vizvAsaH pratyAzA cAste| 22 yUyam AtmanA
 satyamatasyaAjJagrahaNadvArA niSkapaTaya bhrAtRpreme pAvitamanaso
 bhUtva nirmmalAntaHkaraNaiH parasparaM gADhaM prema kuruta| 23 yasmAd
 yUyaM kSayanIyavIryyAt nahi kintvakSayanIyavIryyAd Izvarasya jIvanadAyakena
 nityasthAyinA vAkyena punarjanma gRhItavantaH| (aiōn g165) 24 sarvvaprANI
 tRNAistulyastattejastRNapuSpavat| tRNAi parizuSyati puSpANi nipatanti ca| 25
 kintu vAkyAM parezasyAnantakAlAM vitiSThate| tadeva ca vAkyAM susAMvAdena
 yuSmAkam antike prakAzitaM| (aiōn g165)

2 sarvvAn dveSAn sarvvAMzca chalAn kApaTyAnIrSyAH samastaglAnikathAzca
 dUrikRtya 2 yuSmAbhiH paritrANaya vRddhiprAptyarthaM navajAtazizubhiriva
 prakRtaM vAgdugdhaM pipAsyatAM| 3 yataH prabhu rmadhura etasyAsvAdaM
 yUyaM prAptavantaH| 4 aparAM mAnuSairavajJAtasya kintvIzvareNAbhirucitasya
 bahumUlyasya jIvatprastarasyeva tasya prabhoH sannidhim Agata 5
 yUyamapi jIvatprastara iva nicIyamAnA AtmikamandiraM khrISTena yIzuna
 cezvaratoSakANam AtmikabalInAM dAnArthaM pavitro yAjakavargo bhavatha|
 6 yataH zAstre likhitamAste, yathA, pazya pASANA eko 'sti sIyoni
 sthApito mayA| mukhyakoNasya yogyaH sa vRtazcAtIva mUlyavAn| yo jano

vizvaset tasmin sa lajjAM na gamiSyati| 7 vizvAsinAM yuSmAkameva
 samIpe sa mUlyavAn bhavati kintvavizvAsinAM kRte nicetRbhiravajJAtaH
 sa pASANAh koNasya bhittimUlaM bhUtVA bAdhAjanakaH pASANAh
 skhalanakArakazca zailo jAtaH| 8 te cAvizvAsAd vAkyena skhalanti
 skhalane ca niyuktAH santi| 9 kintu yUyaM yenAndhakAramadhyAt
 svakIyAz CaryyadIptimadhyam AhUtAstasya guNAn prakAzayitum abhirucito
 vaMzo rAjakIyo yAjakavargaH pavitrA jAtiradhikarttavyAH prajAzca jAtAH| 10
 pUrvvaM yUyaM tasya prajA nAbhavata kintvidAnIm Izvarasya prajA Adhve|
 pUrvvam ananukampitA abhavata kintvidAnIm anukampitA Adhve| 11 he
 priyatamaH, yUyaM pravAsino videzinazca lokA iva manasaH prAtikUlyena
 yodhibhyaH zArIrikasukhAbhilASebhyo nivarttadhvam ityahaM vinaye| 12
 devapUjakAnAM madhye yuSmAkam AcAra evam uttamo bhavatu yathA
 te yuSmAn duSkarmmakAriLokAniva puna rna nindantaH kRpAdRSTidine
 svacakSurgocarIyasatkriyAbhya Izvarasya prazaMsAM kuryyuH| 13 tato heto
 ryUyaM prabhoranurodhAt mAnavasRSTAnAM kartRtvapadAnAM vazIbhavata
 vizeSato bhUpAlasya yataH sa zreSThaH, 14 dezAdhyakSANAJca yataste
 duSkarmmakAriNAM daNDadAnArthaM satkarmmakAriNAM prazaMsArthaJca
 tena preritAH| 15 itthaM nirbbodhamAnuSANAm ajJAnatvaM yat sadAcAribhi
 ryuSmAbhi nrinuttarIkriyate tad IzvarasyAbhimataM| 16 yUyaM svAdhInA
 ivAcarata tathApi duSTatAyA veSasvarUpAM svAdhInatAM dhArayanta iva
 nahi kintvIzvarasya dAsA iva| 17 sarvvAn samAdriyadhvaM bhrAtRvarge
 priyadhvam IzvarAd bibhIta bhUpAlaM sammanyadhvaM| 18 he dAsAH yUyaM
 sampUrNADareNa prabhUnAM vazya bhavata kevalaM bhadrANAM dayAlUnAJca
 nahi kintvanRjUnAmapi| 19 yato 'nyAyena duHkhabhogakAla IzvaracintayA yat
 klezasahanaM tadeva priyaM| 20 pApaM kRtvA yuSmAkaM capeTAgHAtasahanena
 kA prazaMsA? kintu sadAcAraM kRtvA yuSmAkaM yad duHkhasahanaM
 tadevzvarasya priyaM| 21 tadarthameva yUyam AhUtA yataH khrISTo'pi
 yuSmannimittaM duHkhaM bhuktVA yUyaM yat tasya padacihnai rvrajeta
 tadarthaM dRSTAntamekaM darzitavAn| 22 sa kimapi pApaM na kRtavAn

tasya vadane kApi chalasya kathA nAsIt| 23 nindito 'pi san sa pratinindAM na kRtavAn duHkhaM sahamAno 'pi na bhartsitavAn kintu yathArthavicArayituH samIpe svaM samarpitavAn| 24 vayaM yat pApebhyo nivRtya dharmmArthaM jIvAmastadarthaM sa svazarIreNAsmAkAM pApAni kruza UDhavAn tasya prahArai ryUyaM svasthA abhavata| 25 yataH pUrvvaM yUyaM bhramaNakArimeSA ivAdhvaM kintvadhunA yuSmAkam AtmanAM pAlakasyAdhyakSasya ca samIpaM pratyAvarttitAH|

3 he yoSitaH, yUyamapi nijasvAminAM vazya bhavata tathA sati yadi kecid vAkye vizvAsino na santi tarhi 2 te vinAvAkyaM yoSitAm AcAreNArthatasteSAM pratyakSeNa yuSmAkAM sabhayasatItvAcAreNAkraSTuM zakSyante| 3 aparaM kezaracanayA svarNalaGkAradhAraNona paricchadaparidhAnena vA yuSmAkAM vAhyabhUSA na bhavatu, 4 kintvIzvarasya sAKSAd bahumUlyakSamAzAntibhAvAkSayaratnena yukto gupta AntarikamAnava eva| 5 yataH pUrvvakAle yAH pavitrasriya Izvare pratyAzAmakurvvan tA api tAdRzimeva bhUSAM dhArayantyo nijasvAminAM vazya abhavan| 6 tathaiva sArA ibrAhImo vazya sati taM patimAkhyAtavatI yUyaJca yadi sadAcAriNyo bhavatha vyAkulatayA ca bhItA na bhavatha tarhi tasyAH kanya Adhve| 7 he puruSAH, yUyaM jJAnato durbbalatarabhAjanairiva yoSidbhiH sahavAsaM kuruta, ekasya jIvanavarasya sahabhAginIbhyatAbhyaH samAdaraM vitarata ca na ced yuSmAkAM prArthanAnAM bAdhA janiSyate| 8 vizeSato yUyaM sarvva ekamanasaH paraduHkhai rduHkhitA bhrAtRpramiNaH kRpAvantaH prItibhAvAzca bhavata| 9 aniSTasya parizodhenAniSTaM nindAyA vA parizodhena nindAM na kurvvanta AziSaM datta yato yUyam AziradhikAriNo bhavitumAhUtA iti jAnItha| 10 aparaJca, jIvane prIyamAno yaH sudinAni didRkSate| pApAt jihvAM mRSAvAkyAt svAdharau sa nivarttayet| 11 sa tyajed duSTatAmArgaM satkriyAJca samAcaret| mRgayANazca zAntiM sa nityamevAnudhAvatu| 12 locane paramezasyonmIlite dhArmmikAn prati| prArthanAyAH kRte teSAH tacchotre sugame sadA| krodhAsyaJca parezasya kadAcAriSu varttate| 13 aparaM yadi yUyam uttamasyAnugAmino bhavatha tarhi ko yuSmAn hiMsiSyate? 14 yadi

ca dharmmArthaM klizyadhvaM tarhi dhanya bhaviSyatha| teSAM AzaGkayA
yUyaM na bibhIta na viGkta vA| **15** manobhiH kintu manyadhvaM pavitraM
prabhumIzvaraM| aparaJca yuSmAkam AntarikapratyAzAyAstattvaM yaH kazcit
pRcchati tasmai zAntibhItibhyAm uttaraM dAtuM sadA susajJA bhavata| **16** ye ca
khrISTadharmme yuSmAkaM sadAcAraM dUSayanti te duSkarmmakAriNAMiva
yuSmAkam apavAdena yat lajjitA bhaveyustadarthaM yuSmAkam uttamaH
saMvedo bhavatu| **17** IzvarasyAbhimatAd yadi yuSmAbhiH klezaH soDhavyastarhi
sadAcAribhiH klezasahanaM varaM na ca kadAcAribhiH| **18** yasmAd Izvarasya
sannidhim asmAn Anetum adhArmmikANAM vinimayena dhArmmikaH khrISTo
'pyekakRtvaH pApANAM daNDaM bhuktavAn, sa ca zarIrasambandhe mAritaH
kintvAtmanaH sambandhe puna rjIvito 'bhavat| **19** tatsambandhe ca sa yAtrAM
vidhAya kArAbaddhANAm AtmanAM samIpe vAkyaM ghoSitavAn| **20** purA nohasya
samaye yAvat poto niramlyata tAvad Izvarasya dirghasahiSNuta yadA vyalambata
tadA te'nAjJAgrAhiNo'bhavan| tena potonAlpe'rthAd aSTaveva prANinastoyam
uttIrNAH| **21** tannidarzanaJcAvagAhanaM (arthataH zArIrikamalinatAyA yastyAgaH
sa nahi kintvIzvarAyottamasAMvedasya yA pratajJA saiva) yIzukhrISTasya
punarutthAnenedAnIm asmAn uttArayati, **22** yataH sa svargaM gatvezvarasya
dakSiNe vidyate svargIyadUtAH zAsaka balAni ca tasya vazIbhUtA abhavan|

4 asmAkaM vinimayena khrISTaH zarIrasambandhe daNDaM bhuktavAn ato
hetoH zarIrasambandhe yo daNDaM bhuktavAn sa pApAt mukta **2** itibhAvena
yUyamapi susajjIbhUya dehavAsasyAvaziSTaM samayaM punarmANavANAm
icchAsAdhanArthaM nahi kintvIzvarasyecchAsAdhanArthaM yApayata| **3** AyuSo
yaH samayo vyatItastasmin yuSmAbhi ryad devapUjakANAm icchAsAdhanaM
kAmakutsitAbhilASamadyapAnaraGgarasamattatAghRNArhadvapUjAcaraNaJcAkAri
tena bAhulyaM| **4** yUyaM taiH saha tasmin sarvvanAzapaGke majjituM na
dhAvatha, ityanenAzcaryyaM vijjAya te yuSmAn nindanti| **5** kintu yo jIvatAM
mRtANAJca vicAraM karttum udyato'sti tasmai tairuttaraM dAyisYate| **6** yato heto
rye mRtAsteSAM yat mANavoddezyaH zArIrikavicAraH kintvIzvaroddezyam
AtmikajIvanaM bhavat tadarthaM teSAMapi sannidhau susamAcAraH

prakAzito'bhavat| 7 sarvveSAm antimakAla upasthitastasmAd yUyaM
subuddhayaH prArthanArthaM jAgratazca bhavata| 8 vizeSataH parasparaM
gADhaM prema kuruta, yataH, pApAnAmapi bAhulyaM premnaivAcchAdayiSyate|
9 kAtaroktiM vinA parasparam AtithyaM kRruta| 10 yena yo varo labdhastenaiva
sa param upakarotR, itthaM yUyam Izvarasya bahuvidhaprasAdasyottamA
bhANDAgArAdhipA bhavata| 11 yo vAkyam kathayati sa Izvarasya vAkyamiva
kathayatu yazca param upakaroti sa IzvaradattasAmarthyAdivopakarotu|
sarvvaviSaye yIzukhrISTenezvarasya gauravaM prakAzyatAM tasyaiva gauravaM
parAkramazca sarvvadA bhUyAt| Amena| (aiōn g165) 12 he priyatamaH, yuSmAkaM
parIkSArthaM yastApo yuSmAsu varttate tam asambhavaghaTitaM matvA
nAzcaryyaM jAnIta, 13 kintu khrISTena klezAnAM sahabhAgitvAd Anandata tena
tasya pratApaprakAze'pyAnanandena praphulla bhaviSyatha| 14 yadi khrISTasya
nAmahetuna yuSmAkaM ninda bhavati tarhi yUyaM dhanya yato gauravadAyaka
IzvarasyAtmA yuSmAsvadhitiSThati teSAM madhye sa nindyate kintu
yuSmanmadhye prazaMsyate| 15 kintu yuSmAkaM ko'pi hanta vA cairo vA
duSkarmmakRd vA parAdhikAracarccaka iva daNDaM na bhUGktAM| 16 yadi ca
khrISTIyAna iva daNDaM bhUGkte tarhi sa na lajjamAnastatkAraNAd IzvaraM
prazaMsatu| 17 yato vicArasyArambhasamaye Izvarasya mandire yujyate yadi
cAsmatsvArabhate tarhIzvarIyasusaMvAdAgrAhiNAM zeSadaza ka
bhaviSyati? 18 dhArmmikenApi cet trANam atikRcchreNa gamyate|
tarhyadhArmmikapApibhyAm AzrayaH kutra lapsyate| 19 ata IzvarecchAto ye
duHkhaM bhujjate te sadAcAreNa svAtmAno vizvAsyasraSTurIzvasya karAbhyAM
nidadhatAM|

5 khrISTasya klezAnAM sAkSI prakAziSyamaNasya pratApasyAMzI
prAcInazcAhaM yuSmAkaM prAcInAn vinIyedaM vadAmi| 2 yuSmAkaM
madhyavarttI ya Izvarasya meSavRndo yUyaM taM pAlayata tasya
vikSaNaM kuruta ca, Avazyakatvena nahi kintu svecchAto na va kulobhena
kintvicchukamanasa| 3 aparam aMzAnAm adhikAriNa iva na prabhavata kintu
vRndasya dRSTAntasvarUpA bhavata| 4 tena pradhAnapAlaka upasthite yUyam

amlAnaM gauravakirITaM lapsyadhve| 5 he yuvAnaH, yUyamapi prAcInalokAnAM
 vazyA bhavata sarvve ca sarvveSAM vazIbhUya namratAbharaNena bhUSita
 bhavata, yataH, AtmAbhimAnilokAnAM vipakSo bhavatIzvaraH| kintu tenaiva
 namrebhyaH prasAdAd dIyate varaH| 6 ato yUyam Izvarasya balavatkarasyAdho
 namrIbhUya tiSThata tena sa ucitasamaye yuSmAn uccIkariSyati| 7 yUyaM
 sarvvacintAM tasmin nikSipata yataH sa yuSmAn prati cintayati| 8 yUyaM
 prabuddha jAgratazca tiSThata yato yuSmAkaM prativAdi yaH zayatAnaH sa
 garjjanakArI siMha iva paryyaTan kaM grasiSyAmIti mRgayate, 9 ato vizvAse
 susthirAstiSThantastena sArddhaM yudhyata, yuSmAkaM jagannivAsibhrAtRSvapi
 tAdRzAH klezA varttanta iti jAnIta| 10 kSaNikaduHkhabhogAt param asmabhyaM
 khrISTena yIzunA svakiyAnantagauravadAnArthaM yo'smAn AhUtavAn sa
 sarvvAnugrAhIzvaraH svayaM yuSmAn siddhAn sthirAn sabalAn nizcalAMzca
 karotu| (aiōnios g166) 11 tasya gauravaM parAkramazcAnantakAlaM yAvad
 bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165) 12 yaH silvAno (manye) yuSmAkaM vizvAsyo bhrAtA
 bhavati tadvArAhaM saMkSepeNa likhitvA yuSmAn vinItavAn yUyaJca yasmin
 adhitiSThatha sa evezvarasya satyo 'nugraha iti pramANaM dattavAn| 13
 yuSmAbhiH sahAbhirucitA yA samiti rbAbili vidyate sA mama putro mArkazca
 yuSmAn namaskAraM vedayati| 14 yUyaM premacumbanena parasparaM
 namaskuruta| yIzukhrISTAzritAnAM yuSmAkaM sarvveSAM zAnti rbhUyAt|
 Amen|

2 pitaraH

1ye janA asmAbhiH sArddham astadIz vare trAtari yIzukhrISTe ca puNyasambalitavizvAsadhanasya samAnAMzitvaM prAptAstAn prati yIzukhrISTasya dAsaH preritazca zimon pitaraH patraM likhati| **2** IzvarasyAsmAkaM prabho ryIzozca tatvajJAnena yuSmAsvanugrahazAntyo rbAhulyaM varttatAM| **3**jIvanArtham IzvarabhaktyarthaJca yadyad AvazyakaM tat sarvvaM gauravasadguNAbhyAm asmadAhvAnakAriNastattvajJAnadvArA tasyezvarIyazaktirasmabhyam dattavati| **4** tatsarvveNa cAsmabhyam tAdRza bahumUlyA mahApratijJA datta yAbhi ryUyaM saMsAravyAptAt kutsitAbhilASamULAt sarvvanAzAd rakSAM prApyezvarIyasvabhAvasyAMzino bhavituM zaknutha| **5**tato heto ryUyaM sampUrNaM yatnaM vidhAya vizvAse saujanyaM saujanye jJAnaM **6**jJAna AyatendriyatAm AyatendriyatAyAM dhairyyaM dhairyya Izvarabhaktim **7** Izvarabhaktau bhrAtRsnehe ca prema yuGkta| **8** etAni yadi yuSmAsu vidyante varddhante ca tarhyasmatprabho ryIzukhrISTasya tattvajJAnena yuSmAn alasAn niSphalAMzca na sthApayiSyanti| **9** kintvetAni yasya na vidyante so 'ndho mudritalocanaH svakIyapUrvvapApAnAM mArjjanasya vismRtiM gatazca| **10** tasmAd he bhrAtaraH, yUyaM svakIyAhvAnavaraNayo rdRDhakaraNe bahu yatadhvaM, tat kRtvA kadAca na skhaliSyatha| **11** yato 'nena prakAreNAsmAkaM prabhostrAtR ryIzukhrISTasyAnantarAjyasya pravezena yUyaM sukalena yojayiSyadhve| (aiōnios g166) **12** yadyapi yUyam etat sarvvaM jJanItha varttamAne satyamate susthirA bhavatha ca tathApi yuSmAn sarvvadA tat smArayitum aham ayatnavAn na bhaviSyAmi| **13** yAvad etasmin dUSye tiSThAmi tAvad yuSmAn smArayan prabodhayituM vihitaM manye| **14** yato 'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTo mAM yat jJApitavAn tadanusArAd dUSyametat mayA zIghraM tyaktavyam iti jJanAmi| **15** mama paralokagamanAt paramapi yUyaM yadetAni smarttuM zakSyatha tasmin sarvvathA yatiSye| **16** yato 'smAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya parAkramaM punarAgamanaJca yuSmAn jJApayanto vayaM kalpitAnyupAkhyAnAnyanvagacchAmeti nahi kintu tasya mahimnaH pratyakSasAkSiNo bhUtva bhASitavantaH| **17** yataH sa piturIzvarAd

gauravaM prazaMsAJca prAptavAn vizeSato mahimayuktatejomadhyAd
etAdRzI vANI taM prati nirgatavatI, yathA, eSa mama priyaputra etasmin
mama paramasantoSaH| 18 svargAt nirgateyaM vANI pavitraparvvate tena
sArddhaM vidyamAnairasmAbhirazrAvi| 19 aparam asmatsamlpe dRDhataram
bhaviSyadvAkyam vidyate yUyaJca yadi dinArambhaM yuSmanmanaHsu
prabhAtIyanakSatrasyodayaJca yAvat timiramaye sthAne jvalantaM pradIpamiva
tad vAkyam sammanyadhve tarhi bhadraM kariSyatha| 20 zAstrIyaM kimapi
bhaviSyadvAkyam manuSyasya svakiyabhAvabodhakaM nahi, etad yuSmAbhiH
samyak jJayatAM| 21 yato bhaviSyadvAkyam purA mAnuSANAm icchAto
notpannaM kintvIzvarasya pavitralokaH pavitreNAtmanA pravarttitAH santo
vAkyam abhASanta|

2 aparaM pUrvvakAle yathA lokAnAM madhye mithyAbhaviSyadvAdina
upAtiSThan tathA yuSmAkaM madhye'pi mithyAzikSakA upasthAsyanti, te
sveSAM kretAraM prabhum anaGgIkRtya satvaraM vinAzaM sveSu varttayanti
vinAzakavaidharmmyaM guptaM yuSmanmadhyam AneSyanti| 2 tato 'nekeSu
teSAM vinAzakamArgaM gateSu tebhyaH satyamArgasya ninda sambhaviSyati| 3
aparaJca te lobhAt kApaTyavAkyai ryuSmatto labhaM kariSyante kintu teSAM
purAtanadaNDAjJA na vilambate teSAM vinAzazca na nidrAti| 4 IzvaraH kRtapApAn
dUtAn na kSamitvA timirazRGkhalaiH pAtAle ruddhvA vicArArthaM samarpitavAn|
(Tartaroō g5020) 5 purAtanaM saMsAramapi na kSamitvA taM duSTAnAM
saMsAraM jalAplAvanena majjayitvA saptajanaiH sahitaM dharmmapracArakaM
nohaM rakSitavAn| 6 sidomam amora cetinAmake nagare bhaviSyatAM
duSTAnAM dRSTAntaM vidhAya bhasmikRtya vinAzena daNDitavAn; 7 kintu taiH
kutsitavyabhicAribhi rduSTATmabhiH kliSTaM dhArmmikaM loTaM rakSitavAn| 8
sa dhArmmiko janasteSAM madhye nivasan svIyadRSTizrotragocarebhyasteSAM
adharmmAcArebhyaH svakiyadhArmmikamanasi dine dine taptavAn| 9
prabhu rbhaktAn parIkSAd uddharttuM vicAradinaJca yAvad daNDyAmAnAn
adhArmmikAn roddhuM pArayati, 10 vizeSato ye 'medhyAbhilASat zArIrikasukham
anugacchanti kartRtvapadAni cAvajAnanti tAneva (roddhuM pArayati) te

duHsAhasinaH pragalbhaZca| 11 aparaM balagauravAbhyAM zreSThA divyadUtAH
prabhoH sannidhau yeSAM vaiparItiyena nindAsUcakaM vicAraM na kurvvanti
teSAM uccapadasthAnAM nindanAd ime na bhItAH| 12 kintu ye buddhihInAH
prakRta jantavo dharttavyatAyai vinAzyatAyai ca jAyante tatsadRZA ime yanna
budhyante tat nindantaH svakiyavinAzyatayA vinaMkSyanti svIyAdharmmasya
phalaM prApsyanti ca| 13 te divA prakRSTabhojanaM sukhaM manyante
nijachalaiH sukhabhoginaH santo yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM bhojanaM kurvvantaH
kalaGkino doSiNazca bhavanti| 14 teSAM locanAni paradArAkAGkSINI
pApe cAzrAntAni te caJcalAni manAMsi mohayanti lobhe tatparamanasaH
santi ca| 15 te zApagrastA vaMzAH saralamArgaM vihAya biyoraputrasya
biliyamasya vipathena vrajanto bhrAntA abhavan| sa biliyamo 'pyadharmmAt
prApye pAritoSike'prIyata, 16 kintu nijAparAdhAd bhartsanAm alabhata
yato vacanazaktihInaM vAhanaM manUsikagiram uccAryya bhaviSyadvAdina
unmattatAm abAdhata| 17 ime nirjalAni prasravaNani pracaNDavAyuna cAlitA
meghazca teSAM kRte nityasthAyI ghoratarAndhakAraH saJcito 'sti| (questioned) 18
ye ca janA bhrAntyAcArigaNAt kRcchreNoddhRtAstAn ime 'parimitadarpakathA
bhASamANAHzAririkasukhAbhilASaiH kAmakrIDAbhizca mohayanti| 19 tebhyaH
svAdhInatAM pratijjAya svayaM vinAzyatAyA dAsa bhavanti, yataH, yo yenaiva
parAjigye sa jAtastasya kiGkaraH| 20 trAtuH prabho ryIzukhrISTasya jJAnena
saMsArasya malebhya uddhRta ye punasteSu nimajjya parAjIyante teSAM
prathamadazAtaH zeSadaza kutsita bhavati| 21 teSAM pakSe dharmmapathasya
jJAnAprApti rvaraM na ca nirddiSTAt pavitravidhimArgAt jJAnaprAptAnAM
parAvarttanaM| 22 kintu yeyAM satyA dRSTAntakathA saiva teSu phalitavati,
yathA, kukkuraH svIyavAntAya vyAvarttate punaH punaH| luThituM karddame
tadvat kSAlitazcaiva zUkaraH||

3he priyatamaH, yUyaM yathA pavitrabhaviSyadvaktRbhiH pUrvvoktAni
vAkyAni trAtra prabhuna preritAnAm asmAkam AdezaJca sAratha
tathA yuSmAn smArayitvA 2 yuSmAkam saralabhAvaM prabodhayitum
ahaM dvitIyam idaM patraM likhAmi| 3 prathamaM yuSmAbhiridaM

jJAyatAM yat zeSe kAle svecchAcAriNo nindakA upasthAya 4 vadiSyanti
 prabhorAgamanasya pratijJA kutra? yataH pitRlokAnAM mahAnidrAgamanAt
 paraM sarvvaNI sRSTerArambhakAle yathA tathaivAvatiSThante| 5 pUrvvam
 Izvarasya vAkyenAkAzamaNDalaM jalAd utpanna jale santiSThamAna ca
 pRthivyavidyataitad anicchukatAtaste na jAnAnti, 6 tatastAtkAlikasaMsAro
 jalenAplAvito vinAzaM gataH| 7 kintvadhuna varttamAne AkAzabhUmaNDale
 tenaiva vAkyena vahnyarthaM gupte vicAradinaM duSTamAnavAnAM
 vinAzaJca yAvad rakSyate| 8 he priyatamaH, yUyam etadekaM vAkyam
 anavagata mA bhavata yat prabhoH sAkSAd dinamekaM varSasahasravad
 varSasahasraJca dinaikavat| 9 kecid yathA vilambaM manyante tathA
 prabhuH svapratijJAyAM vilambate tannahi kintu ko'pi yanna vinazyet
 sarvvaM eva manaHparAvarttanaM gaccheyurityabhilaSan so 'smAn prati
 dirghasahiSNutAM vidadhAti| 10 kintu kSapAyAM caura iva prabho rdinam
 AgamiSyati tasmin mahAzabdena gaganamaNDalaM lopsyate mUlavastUni
 ca tApena galiSyante pRthivi tanmadhyasthitAni karmmANi ca dhakSyante|
 11 ataH sarvvairetai rvikAre gantavye sati yasmin AkAzamaNDalaM dAkena
 vikAriSyate mUlavastUni ca tApena galiSyante 12 tasyezvaradinasyAgamanaM
 pratikSamANairAkAGkSamANAizca yUSmAbhi rdharmmAcArezvarabhaktibhyAM
 kiDRzai rlokai rbhavitavyaM? 13 tathApi vayaM tasya pratijJAnusAreNa
 dharmmasya vAsasthAnaM nUtanam AkAzamaNDalaM nUtanaM bhUmaNDalaJca
 pratikSamahe| 14 ataeva he priyatamaH, tAni pratikSamANA yUyaM
 niSkalaGka aninditAzca bhUtvA yat zAntyAzritAstiSThathaitasmin yatadhvaM| 15
 asmAkaM prabho rdIrghasahiSNutAJca paritrANajanikAM manyadhvaM| asmAkaM
 priyabhrAtre paulAya yat jJAnam adAyi tadanusAreNa so'pi patre yuSmAn prati
 tadevAlikhat| 16 svakiyasarvvapatreSu caitAnyadhi prastutya tadeva gadati| teSu
 patreSu katipayAni durUhyANi vAkyANI vidyante ye ca lokA ajJAnAzcaJcalAzca te
 nijavinAzArtham anyazAstrIyavacanAnIva tAnyapi vikArayanti| 17 tasmAd he
 priyatamaH, yUyaM pUrvvaM buddhva sAvadhAnAstiSThata, adhArmmikANAM
 bhrAntisrotasApahRtaH svakiyasusthiratvAt mA bhrazyata| 18 kintvasmAkaM

prabhostrAtu ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahe jJAnE ca varddhadhvaM| tasya gauravam
idAnIM sadAkAlaJca bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165)

1 yohanaH

1 Adito ya AsId yasya vAg asmAbhirazrAvi yaJca vayaM svanetraI rdRSTavanto yaJca vIkSitavantaH svakaraiH spRSTavantazca taM jIvanavAdaM vayaM jJApayAmaH| **2** sa jIvanasvarUpaH prakAzata vayaJca taM dRSTavantastamadhi sAkSyAM dadmazca, yazca pituH sannidhAvavarttatAsmAkAM samIpe prakAzata ca tam anantajIvanasvarUpaM vayaM yuSmAn jJApayAmaH| (aiōnios g166)
3 asmAbhi ryad dRSTaM zrutaJca tadeva yuSmAn jJApate tenAsmAbhiH sahAMzitvaM yuSmAkAM bhaviSyati| asmAkajca sahAMzitvaM pitrA tatputreNa yIzukhrISTena ca sArddhaM bhavati| **4** aparaJca yuSmAkAM Anando yat sampUrNo bhaved tadarthaM vayam etAni likhAmaH| **5** vayaM yAM vArttAM tasmAt zrutvA yuSmAn jJApayAmaH seyam| Izvaro jyotistasmin andhakArasya lezo'pi nAsti| **6** vayaM tena sahAMzina iti gaditvA yadyandhAkAre carAmastarhi satyAcAriNo na santo 'nRtavAdino bhavAmaH| **7** kintu sa yathA jyotiSi varttate tathA vayamapi yadi jyotiSi carAmastarhi parasparaM sahabhAgino bhavAmastasya putrasya yIzukhrISTasya rudhiraJcAsmAn sarvvasmAt pApAt zuddhayati| **8** vayaM niSpApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi svayameva svAn vajcayAmaH satyamataJcAsmAkAM antare na vidyate| **9** yadi svapApAni svIkurmmahe tarhi sa vizvAsyo yAthArthikazcAsti tasmAd asmAkAM pApAni kSamiSyate sarvvasmAd adharmmAccAsmAn zuddhayiSyati| **10** vayam akRtapApA iti yadi vadAmastarhi tam anRtavAdinaM kurmmastasya vAkyaJcAsmAkAM antare na vidyate|

2 he priyabAlakAH, yuSmAbhi ryat pApaM na kriyeta tadarthaM yuSmAn pratyetAni mayA likhyante| yadi tu kenApi pApaM kriyate tarhi pituH samIpe 'smAkAM ekaH sahAyo 'rthato dhArmmiko yIzuH khrISTo vidyate| **2** sa cAsmAkAM pApAnAM prAyazcittaM kevalamasmAkAM nahi kintu likhilasaMsArasya pApAnAM prAyazcittaM| **3** vayaM taM jAnIma iti tadIyAjJApAlanenAvagacchAmaH| **4** ahaM taM jAnAmIti vaditvA yastasyAjJA na pAlayati so 'nRtavAdI satyamataJca tasyAntare na vidyate| **5** yaH kazcit tasya vAkyaM pAlayati tasmin Izvarasya prema satyarUpeNa sidhyati vayaM tasmin varttAmahe tad etenAvagacchAmaH| **6** ahaM tasmin tiSThAmIti yo gadati tasyedam ucitaM yat khrISTo yAdRg AcaritavAn so

'pi tAdRg Acaret| 7 he priyatamaH, yuSmAn pratyahaM nUtanAmAjJAM likhAmIti nahi kintvAdito yuSmAbhi rlabdhAM purAtanAmAjJAM likhAmi| Adito yuSmAbhi ryad vAkyAM zrutaM sA purAtanAjJA| 8 punarapi yuSmAn prati nUtanAjJA mayA likhyata etadapi tasmin yuSmAsu ca satyaM, yato 'ndhakAro vyatyeti satya jyotizedAnIM prakAzate; 9 ahaM jyotiSi vartta iti gaditvA yaH svabhrAtaram dvesti so 'dyApi tamisre varttate| 10 svabhrAtari yaH priyate sa eva jyotiSi varttate vighnajanakaM kimapi tasmin na vidyate| 11 kintu svabhrAtaram yo dvesti sa timire varttate timire carati ca timireNa ca tasya nayane 'ndhIkriyete tasmAt kka yAmIti sa jJAtuM na zaknoti| 12 he zizavaH, yUyaM tasya nAmna pApakSamAM prAptavantastasmAd ahaM yuSmAn prati likhAmi| 13 he pitaraH, ya Adito varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhAmi| he yuvAnaH yUyaM pApatmAnaM jitavantastasmAd yuSmAn prati likhAmi| he bAlakAH, yUyaM pitaram jAnItha tasmAdahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavan| 14 he pitaraH, Adito yo varttamAnastaM yUyaM jAnItha tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavan| he yuvAnaH, yUyaM balavanta Adhve, Izvarasya vAkyajca yuSmadantare vartate pApAtma ca yuSmAbhiH parAjigye tasmAd yuSmAn prati likhitavan| 15 yUyaM saMsAre saMsArasthaviSayesu ca mA priyadhvaM yaH saMsAre priyate tasyAntare pituH prema na tiSThati| 16 yataH saMsAre yadyat sthitam arthataH zAririkabhAvasyAbhilASo darzanendriyasyAbhilASo jIvanasya garvvazca sarvvametat pitRto na jAyate kintu saMsAradeva| 17 saMsArastadIyAbhilASazca vyatyeti kintu ya IzvarasyeSTaM karoti so 'nantakAlaM yAvat tiSThati| (aiōn g165)

18 he bAlakAH, zeSakAlo'yaM, aparaM khrISTArINopasthAvyamiti yuSmAbhi ryathA zrutaM tathA bahavaH khrISTAraya upasthitAstasmAdayaM zeSakAlo'stIti vayaM jAnImaH| 19 te 'smanmadhyAn nirgatavantaH kintvasmadIyA nAsan yadyasmadIyA abhaviSyantarhyasmatsaGge 'sthAsyan, kintu sarvve 'smadIyA na santyetasya prakAza Avazyaka AsIt| 20 yaH pavitrastasmAd yUyam abhiSekaM prAptavantastena sarvvaNI jAnItha| 21 yUyaM satyamataM na jAnItha tatKArANAd ahaM yuSmAn prati likhitavan tannahi kintu yUyaM tat jAnItha satyamatacca kimapyanRtavAkyAM notpadyate tatKArANadeva| 22 yIzurabhiSiktastrAteti yo

nAGgIkaroti taM vinA ko 'paro 'nRtavAdi bhavet? sa eva khrISTari ryaH pitaraM putraJca nAGgIkaroti| 23 yaH kazcit putraM nAGgIkaroti sa pitaramapi na dhArayati yazca putramaGgIkaroti sa pitaramapi dhArayati| 24 Adito yuSmAbhi ryat zrutaM tad yuSmAsu tiSThatu, AditaH zrutaM vAkyam yadi yuSmAsu tiSThati, tarhi yUyamapi putre pitari ca sthAsyatha| 25 sa ca pratijJayAsmabhyam yat pratijJAtavAn tad anantajIvanaM| (aiōnios g166) 26 ye janA yuSmAn bhrAmayanti tAnadhyaham idaM likhitavAn| 27 aparaM yUyam tasmAd yam abhiSekaM prAptavantaH sa yuSmAsu tiSThati tataH ko'pi yad yuSmAn zikSayet tad anAvazyakaM, sa cAbhiSeko yuSmAn sarvvANi zikSayati satyazca bhavati na cAtathyaH, ataH sa yuSmAn yadvad azikSayat tadvat tatra sthAsyatha| 28 ataeva he priyabAlakA yUyam tatra tiSThata, tathA sati sa yadA prakAziSyate tada vayaM pratibhAnvita bhaviSyAmaH, tasyAgamanasamaye ca tasya sAKSanna trapiSyAmahe| 29 sa dhArmmiko 'stIti yadi yUyam jAnItha tarhi yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM karoti sa tasmAt jAta ityapi jAnIta|

3 pazyata vayam Izvarasya santAna iti nAmnAkhyAmahe, etena pitAsmabhyam kiDRk mahAprema pradattavAn, kintu saMsArastaM nAjAnAt tatKaraNAdasmAn api na jAnAti| 2 he priyatamaH, idAnIM vayam Izvarasya santAna Asmahe pazcAt kiM bhaviSyAmastad adyApyaprakAzitaM kintu prakAzaM gate vayaM tasya sadRza bhaviSyAmi iti jAnImaH, yataH sa yAdRzo 'sti tAdRzo 'smAbhirdarziSyate| 3 tasmin eSA pratyAZa yasya kasyacid bhavati sa svaM tathA pavitraM karoti yathA sa pavitro 'sti| 4 yaH kazcit pApam Acarati sa vyavasthAlaGghanaM karoti yataH pApameva vyavasthAlaGghanaM| 5 aparaM so 'smAkaM pApAnyapaharttuM prAkAzataitad yUyam jAnItha, pApajca tasmin na vidyate| 6 yaH kazcit tasmin tiSThati sa pApAcAraM na karoti yaH kazcit pApAcAraM karoti sa taM na dRSTavAn na vAvagatavAn| 7 he priyabAlakAH, kazcid yuSmAkaM bhramaM na janayet, yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM karoti sa tAdRg dhArmmiko bhavati yAdRk sa dhAmmiko 'sti| 8 yaH pApAcAraM karoti sa zayatAnAt jAto yataH zayatAna AditaH pApAcArI zayatAnasya karmmaNAM lopArthamevezvarasya putraH prAkAzata| 9 yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa pApAcAraM na karoti

yatastasya vIryyaM tasmin tiSThati pApAcAraM karttuJca na zaknoti yataH sa IzvarAt jAtaH| 10 ityanenezvarasya santAnAH zayatAnasya ca santAnA vyaktA bhavanti| yaH kazcid dharmmAcAraM na karoti sa IzvarAt jAto nahi yazca svabhrAtari na priyate so 'pIzvarAt jAto nahi| 11 yatastasya ya Adeza Adito yuSmAbhiH zrutaH sa eSa eva yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prema karttavyaM| 12 pApAtmato jAto yaH kAbil svabhrAtaraM hatavAn tatsadRzairasmAbhi rna bhavitavyaM| sa kasmAt kAraNAt taM hatavAn? tasya karmmANi duSTAni tadbhrAtuzca karmmANi dharmmANyAsan iti kAraNAt| 13 he mama bhrAtaraH, saMsAro yadi yuSmAn dveSTi tarhi tad AzcaryyaM na manyadhvaM| 14 vayaM mRtyum uttIryya jIvanaM prAptavantastad bhrAtRSu premakaraNAt jAnImaH| bhrAtari yo na priyate sa mRtyau tiSThati| 15 yaH kazcit svabhrAtaraM dveSTi saM naraghAtI kiJcAnantajIvanaM naraghAtinaH kasyApyantare nAvatiSThate tad yUyaM jAnitha| (aiōnios g166) 16 asmAkAM kRte sa svaprANAMstyaktavAn ityanena vayaM premnastattvam avagatAH, aparaM bhrAtRNAM kRte 'smAbhirapi prANASTyaktavyAH| 17 sAMsArikajIvikAprApto yo janaH svabhrAtaraM dInaM dRSTvA tasmAt svIyadayAM ruNaddhi tasyAntara Izvarasya prema kathaM tiSThet? 18 he mama priyabAlakAH, vAkyena jihvayA vAsmAbhiH prema na karttavyaM kintu kAryyeNa satyatayA caiva| 19 etena vayaM yat satyamatasambandhiyAstat jAnImastasya sAkSAt svAntaHkaraNANi sAntvayituM zakSyAmazca| 20 yato 'smadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn dUSayati tarhyasmadantaH karaNAd Izvaro mahAn sarvvajJazca| 21 he priyatamaH, asmadantaHkaraNaM yadyasmAn na dUSayati tarhi vayam Izvarasya sAkSAt pratibhAnvita bhavAmaH| 22 yacca prArthayAmahe tat tasmAt prApnumaH, yato vayaM tasyAjJAH pAlayAmastasya sAkSAt tuSTijanakam AcAraM kurmmazca| 23 aparaM tasyeyamAjJA yad vayaM putrasya yIzukhrISTasya nAmni vizvasimastasyAjJAnusAreNa ca parasparaM prema kurmmaH| 24 yazca tasyAjJAH pAlayati sa tasmin tiSThati tasmin so'pi tiSThati; sa cAsmAn yam AtmAnaM dattavAn tasmAt so 'smAsu tiSThatiIti jAnImaH|

4 he priyatamAH, yUyaM sarvveSvAtmasu na vizvasita kintu te IzvarAt jAtA na vetyAtmanaH parIkSadhvaM yato bahavo mRSAbhaviSyadvAdino jaganmadhyam AgatavantaH| **2** IzvarIyo ya AtmA sa yuSmAbhiraena paricIyatAM, yIzuH khrISTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad yena kenacid AtmanA svIkriyate sa IzvarIyaH| **3** kintu yIzuH khrISTo narAvatAro bhUtvAgata etad yena kenacid AtmanA nAGgIkriyate sa IzvarIyo nahi kintu khrISTArerAtmA, tena cAgantavyamiti yuSmAbhiH zrutaM, sa cedAnImapi jagati varttate| **4** he bAlakAH, yUyam IzvarAt jAtAstAn jitavantazca yataH saMsArAdhiSThAnakAriNo 'pi yuSmadadhiSThAnakArI mahAn| **5** te saMsArAt jAtAstato hetoH saMsArAd bhASante saMsArazca teSAM vAkyAni gRhIAti| **6** vayam IzvarAt jAtAH, IzvaraM yo jAnAti so'smadvAkyAni gRhIAti yazcezvarAt jAto nahi so'smadvAkyAni na gRhIAti; anena vayaM satyAtmAnaM bhrAmakAtmAnaJca paricinumaH| **7** he priyatamAH, vayaM parasparaM prema karavAma, yataH prema IzvarAt jAyate, aparaM yaH kazcit prema karoti sa IzvarAt jAta IzvaraM vetti ca| **8** yaH prema na karoti sa IzvaraM na jAnAti yata IzvaraH premasvarUpaH| **9** asmAsvIzvarasya premaitena prAkAzata yat svaputreNAsmabhyaM jIvanadAnArtham IzvaraH svIyam advitIyaM putraM jaganmadhyaM preSitavAn| **10** vayaM yad Izvare prItavanta ityatra nahi kintu sa yadasmAsu prItavAn asmatpApAnAM prAyazcirttArthaM svaputraM preSitavAMzcetyatra prema santiSThate| **11** he priyatamAH, asmAsu yadIzvareNaitAdrZaM prema kRtaM tarhi parasparaM prema karttum asmAkamapyucitaM| **12** IzvaraH kadAca kenApi na dRSTaH yadyasmAbhiH parasparaM prema kriyate tarhIzvaro 'smanmadhye tiSThati tasya prema cAsmAsu setsyate| **13** asmabhyaM tena svakIyAtmanom'zo datta ityanena vayaM yat tasmin tiSThAmaH sa ca yad asmAsu tiSThatIti jAnImaH| **14** pitA jagatrAtAraM putraM preSitavAn etad vayaM dRSTvA pramANayAmaH| **15** yIzurIzvarasya putra etad yenAGgIkriyate tasmin IzvarastiSThati sa cezvare tiSThati| **16** asmAsvIzvarasya yat prema varttate tad vayaM jJAtavantastasmin vizvAsitavantazca| IzvaraH premasvarUpaH premnI yastiSThati sa Izvare tiSThati tasmiMzcezvarastiSThati| **17** sa yAdrzo 'sti vayamapyetasmin jagati tAdrZA bhavAma etasmAd vicAradine

'smAbhi ryA pratibhA labhyate sAsmatsambandhIyasya premnaH siddhiH| 18
premni bhIti rna varttate kintu siddhaM prema bhItiM nirAkaroti yato bhItiH
sayAtanAsti bhIti mAnavaH premni siddho na jAtaH| 19 asmAsu sa prathamAM
prItavAn iti kArANAd vayaM tasmin prIyAmahe| 20 Izvare 'haM prIya ityuktva yaH
kazcit svabhrAtaraM dveSTi so 'nRtavAdI| sa yaM dRSTavAn tasmin svabhrAtari
yadi na priyate tarhi yam IzvaraM na dRSTavAn kathaM tasmin prema karttuM
zaknuyAt? 21 ata Izvare yaH prIyate sa svIyabhrAtaryyapi prIyatAm iyam AjJA
tasmAd asmAbhi rlabdhA|

5 yIzurabhiSiktastrAteti yaH kazcid vizvAsiti sa IzvarAt jAtaH; aparaM yaH kazcit
janayitari priyate sa tasmAt jAte jane 'pi priyate| 2 vayam Izvarasya santAneSu
prIyAmahe tad anena jAnImo yad Izvare prIyAmahe tasyAjJAH pAlayAmazca| 3 yata
Izvare yat prema tat tadIyAjJApAlanenAsmAbhiH prakAzayitavyaM, tasyAjJAzca
kaThorA na bhavanti| 4 yato yaH kazcid IzvarAt jAtaH sa saMsAraM jayati
kiJcAsmAkAM yo vizvAsaH sa evAsmAkAM saMsArajayijayaH| 5 yIzurIzvarasya
putra iti yo vizvasiti taM vina ko'paraH saMsAraM jayati? 6 so'bhiSiktastrAta
yIzustoyarudhirAbhyAm AgataH kevalAM toyena nahi kintu toyarudhirAbhyAm,
AtmA ca sAKSi bhavati yata AtmA satyatAsvarUpaH| 7 yato hetoH svarge pita
vAdaH pavitra AtmA ca traya ime sAKSiNaH santi, traya ime caiko bhavanti| 8
tathA pRthivyAm AtmA toyaM rudhiraJca trINyetAni sAKSyAM dadAti teSAM
trayANAm ekatvaM bhavati ca| 9 mANavAnAM sAKSyAM yadyasmAbhi rgRhyate
tarhIzvarasya sAKSyAM tasmAdapi zreSThaM yataH svaputramadhIzvaraNa dattaM
sAKSyamidaM| 10 Izvarasya putre yo vizvAsiti sa nijAntare tat sAKSyAM dhArayati;
Izvare yo na vizvasiti sa tam anRtavAdinaM karoti yata IzvaraH svaputramadhi
yat sAKSyAM dattavAn tasmin sa na vizvasiti| 11 tacca sAKSyamidaM yad Izvaro
'smabhyam anantajIvanaM dattavAn tacca jIvanaM tasya putre vidyate| (aiōnios
g166) 12 yaH putraM dhArayati sa jIvanaM dhAriyati, Izvarasya putraM yo na
dhArayati sa jIvanaM na dhArayati| 13 Izvaraputrasya nAmni yuSmAn pratyetAni
mayA likhitAni tasyAbhiprAyo 'yaM yad yUyam anantajIvanaprApta iti jAnIyAta
tasyezvaraputrasya nAmni vizvaseta ca| (aiōnios g166) 14 tasyAntike 'smAkAM

ya pratibhA bhavati tasyAH kAraNamidaM yad vayaM yadi tasyAbhimataM
kimapi taM yAcAmahe tarhi so 'smAkaM vAkyAM zRNoti| 15 sa cAsmAkaM yat
kiJcana yAcanaM zRNotIti yadi jAnImastarhi tasmAd yAcitA varA asmAbhiH
prApyante tadapi jAnImaH| 16 kazcid yadi svabhrAtaram amRtyujanakaM pApAM
kurvvantaM pazyati tarhi sa prArthanAM karotu tenezvarastasmai jIvanaM
dAsyati, arthato mRtyujanakaM pApAM yena nAkAritasmai| kintu mRtyujanakam
ekaM pApam Aste tadadhi tena prArthanA kriyatAmityahaM na vadAmi| 17 sarvva
evAdharmmaH pApAM kintu sarvvapAMpa mRtyujanakaM nahi| 18 ya IzvarAt
jAtaH sa pApAcAraM na karoti kintvIzvarAt jAto janaH svaM rakSati tasmAt
sa pApAtmA taM na spRzatIti vayaM jAnImaH| 19 vayam IzvarAt jAtAH kintu
kRtsnaH saMsAraH pApAtmano vazaM gato 'stIti jAnImaH| 20 aparam Izvarasya
putra AgatavAn vayaJca yayA tasya satyamayasya jJAnaM prApnuyAmastAdRzIM
dhiyam asmabhyaM dattavAn iti jAnImastasmin satyamaye 'rthatastasya putre
yIzukhrISTe tiSThAmazca; sa eva satyamaya Izvaro 'nantajIvanasvarUpazcAsti|
(aiōnios g166) 21 he priyabAlakAH, yUyaM devamUrttibhyaH svAn rakSata| Amen|

2 yohanaH

1 he abhirucite kuriye, tvAM tava putrAMzca prati prAcIno'haM patraM likhAmi| **2** satyamatAd yuSmAsu mama premAsti kevalaM mama nahi kintu satyamatajJAnAM sarvveSAmeva| yataH satyamatam asmAsu tiSThatyanantakAlaM yAvaccAsmAsu sthAsyati| (aiōn g165) **3** piturIzvarAt tatpituH putrAt prabho ryIzukhrISTAcca prApyo 'nugrahaH kRpA zAntizca satyatApremabhyAM sArddhaM yuSmAn adhitiSThatu| **4** vayaM pitRto yAm AjJAM prAptavantastadanusAreNa tava kecid AtmajAH satyamatam Acarantyetasya pramANaM prApyAhaM bhRzam AnanditavAn| **5** sAmprataJca he kuriye, navInAM kAJcid AjJAM na likhannaham Adito labdhAm AjJAM likhan tvAm idaM vinaye yad asmAbhiH parasparaM prema karttavyaM| **6** aparaM premitena prakAzate yad vayaM tasyAjJA Acarema| Adito yuSmAbhi ryA zrutA seyam AjJA sA ca yuSmAbhirAcaritavyA| **7** yato bahavaH pravaJcaka jagat pravizya yIzukhrISTo narAvatAro bhUtvaGata etat nAGgIkurvvanti sa eva pravaJcakaH khrISTArizcAsti| **8** asmAkAM zrmo yat paNDazramo na bhavet kintu sampUrNaM vetanamasmAbhi rlabhyeta tadarthaM svAnadhi sAvadhAna bhavataH| **9** yaH kazcid vipathagAmI bhUtva khrISTasya zikSAyAM na tiSThati sa IzvaraM na dhArayati khrISTasya zijJAYAM yastiSThati sa pitaraM putraJca dhArayati| **10** yaH kazcid yuSmatsannidhimAgacchan zikSAmenAM nAnayati sa yuSmAbhiH svavezmani na gRhyatAM tava maGgalaM bhUyAditi vAgapi tasmai na kathyatAM| **11** yatastava maGgalaM bhUyAditi vAcAM yaH kazcit tasmai kathayati sa tasya duSkarmmaNAm aMzi bhavati| **12** yuSmAn prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni kintu patramasIbhyAM tat karttuM necchAmi, yato 'smAkam Anando yathA sampUrNo bhaviSyati tathA yuSmatsamIpamupasthAyAhaM sammukhIbhUya yuSmAbhiH sambhASiSya iti pratyAZA mamAste| **13** tavAbhirucitAyA bhaginyA balakAstvAM namaskAraM jJApayanti| Amen|

3 yohanaH

1 prAcIno 'haM satyamatAd yasmin priye taM priyatamaM gAyaM prati patraM
likhAmi| **2** he priya, tavAtmA yAdRk zubhAnvitastAdRk sarvvaviSaye tava zubhaM
svAsthyaJca bhUyAt| **3** bhrAtRbhirAgatya tava satyamatasyArthatastvaM kIdRk
satyamatamAcarasyetasya sAkSyE datte mama mahAnando jAtaH| **4** mama
santAnAH satyamatamAcarantItivArttAto mama ya Anando jAyate tato mahattaro
nAsti| **5** he priya, bhrAtRn prati vizeSatastAn videzino bhRtRn prati tvayA yadyat
kRtaM tat sarvvaM vizvAsino yogyaM| **6** te ca samiteH sAkSat tava pramnaH
pramANaM dattavantaH, aparam IzvarayogyarUpeNa tAn prasthApayata tvayA
satkarmma kAriSyate| **7** yataste tasya nAmna yAtrAM vidhAya bhinnajAtIyebhyaH
kimapi na gRhItavantaH| **8** tasmAd vayaM yat satyamatasya sahAyA bhavema
tadarthametAdRza loka asmAbhiranugrahitavyAH| **9** samitiM pratyahaM patraM
likhitavan kintu teSAM madhye yo diyatriphiH pradhAnAyate so 'smAn na
gRhIAti| **10** ato 'haM yadopasthAsyAmi tAdA tena yadyat kriyate tat sarvvaM
taM smArayiSyAmi, yataH sa durvvAkyairasmAn apavadati, tenApi tRptiM
na gatvA svayamapi bhrAtRn nAnugRhIAti ye cAnugrahitumicchanti tAn
samitito 'pi bahiSkaroti| **11** he priya, tvayA duSkarmma nAnukriyatAM kintu
satkarmmaiva| yaH satkarmmAcArI sa IzvarAt jAtaH, yo duSkarmmAcArI sa
IzvaraM na dRSTavan| **12** dImItriyasya pakSe sarvvaiH sAkSyam adAyI vizeSataH
satyamatenApi, vayamapi tatpakSe sAkSyAM dadmaH, asmAkaJca sAkSyAM
satyameveti yUyaM jAnitha| **13** tvAM prati mayA bahUni lekhitavyAni kintu
masIlekhanIbhyAM lekhituM necchAmi| **14** acireNa tvAM drakSyAmIti mama
pratyAzaste tadAvAM sammukhibhUya parasparaM sambhASiSyAvahe| tava zAnti
rbhUyAt| asmAkAM mitrANi tvAM namaskaraM jJApayanti tvamapyekaikasya
nAma procya mitrebhyo namaskuru| iti|

yihUdAH

1 yIzukhrISTasya dAso yAkUbo bhrAtA yihUdAstAtenezvareNa pavitrIkRtAn
yIzukhrISTena rakSitAMzCAhUtAn lokAn prati patraM likhati| **2** kRpA zAntiH prema
ca bAhulyarUpeNa yuSmAsvadhitiSThatu| **3** he priyAH, sAdhAraNaparitrANamadhi
yuSmAn prati lekhituM mama bahuyatne jAte pUrvvakAle pavitralokeSu
samarpito yo dharmmastadarthaM yUyaM prANavyayenApi saceSTA bhavateti
vinayArthaM yuSmAn prati patralekhanamAvazyakam amanye| **4** yasmAd
etadrUpadaNDaprAptaye pUrvvaM likhitAH kecijjanA asmAn upasRptavantaH,
te 'dhArmmikaloka asmAkam IzvarasyAnugrahaM dhvajIkRtya lampaTatAm
Acaranti, advitiyo 'dhipati ryo 'smAkaM prabhu ryIzukhrISTastaM nAGgIkurvanti|
5 tasmAd yUyaM purA yad avagatAstat puna ryuSmAn smArayitum icchAmi,
phalataH prabhurekakRtvaH svaprajA misaradezAd udadhAra yat tataH
param avizvAsino vyanAzayat| **6** ye ca svargadUtAH svIyakartRtvapade na
sthitvA svavAsasthAnaM parityaktavantastAn sa mahAdinasya vicArArtham
andhakAramaye 'dhaHsthAne sadAstHAyibhi rbandhanairabadhnAt| (aiidios
g126) **7** paraM sidomam amora tannikaTasthanagarANi caiteSAM
nivAsinastatsamarUpaM vyabhicAraM kRtavanto viSamamaithunasya ceSTaya
vipathaM gatavantazca tasmAt tAnyapi dRSTAntasvarUpANi bhUtva
sadAtanavahninA daNDaM bhujjate| (aiionios g166) **8** tathaiveme svapnAcAriNo'pi
svazarIrANi kalaGkayanti rAjAdhInatAM na svIkurvantyuccapadasthAn nindanti
ca| **9** kintu pradhAnadivyaDuto mlkHAyelo yadA mUsaso dehe zayatAnena
vivadamAnaH samabhASata tadA tisman nindArUpaM daNDaM samarpayitum
sAhasaM na kRtvAkathayat prabhustvAM bhartsayatAM| **10** kintvime
yanna budhyante tannindanti yacca nirbbodhapazava ivendriyairavagacchanti
tena nazyanti| **11** tAn dhik, te kAbilo mArge caranti pAritoSikasyAzAto
bilyamo bhrAntimanudhAvanti korahasya durmmukhatvena vinazyanti ca|
12 yuSmAkaM premabhojyeSu te vighnajanaka bhavanti, Atmambharayazca
bhUtva nirlajjayA yuSmAbhiH sArddhaM bhujjate| te vAyubhizcAlita
nistoyameghA hemantakAlika niSphala dvi rmRta unmulita vRkSAH, **13**

svakiyalajjApheNodvamaKAH pracaNDAH sAmudrataraGgAH sadAkAlaM yAvat
 ghoratimirabhAgIni bhramaNakArINi nakSatrANi ca bhavanti| (aiōn g165) 14
 AdamataH saptamaH puruSo yo hanokaH sa tAnuddizya bhaviSyadvAkyamidaM
 kathitavAn, yathA, pazya svakiyapuNyAnAm ayutai rveSTitaH prabhuH| 15
 sarvvAn prati vicArAjJAsAdhanAyAgamiSyati| tadA cAdhArmmikaH sarvve
 jAtA yairaparAdhinaH| vidharmmakarmmaNAM teSAM sarvveSAmeva kArANat|
 tathA tadvaiparItyenApyadharmmAcAripApinAM| uktakaThoravAkyAnAM
 sarvveSAmapi kArANat| paramezena doSitvaM teSAM prakAzayiSyate|| 16 te
 vAkkalahakAriNaH svabhAgyanindakAH svecchAcAriNo darpavAdimukhaviziSTA
 lAbhArthaM manuSyastAvakAzca santi| 17 kintu he priyatamaH, asmAkAM
 prabho ryIzukhrISTasya preritai ryad vAkyAM pUrvvaM yuSmabhyaM kathitaM
 tat smarata, 18 phalataH zeSasamaye svecchAto 'dharmmAcAriNo nindaka
 upasthAsyantIti| 19 ete lokAH svAn pRthak kurvvantaH sAMsArika AtmahInAzca
 santi| 20 kintu he priyatamaH, yUyaM sveSAM atipavitravizvAse nicIyamAnAH
 pavitreNAtmanA prArthanAM kurvvanta 21 Izvarasya premnA svAn rakSata,
 anantajIvanAya cAsmAkAM prabho ryIzukhrISTasya kRpAM pratIkSadhvaM|
 (aiōnios g166) 22 aparaM yUyaM vivicya kAMzcid anukampadhvaM 23 kAMzcid agnita
 uddhRtya bhayaM pradarzya rakSata, zAririkabhAvena kalaGkitaM vastramapi
 RtIyadhvaM| 24 aparaJca yuSmAn skhalanAd rakSitum ullAsena svIyatejasaH
 sAkSat nirddoSan sthApayituJca samartha 25 yo 'smAkam advitIyastrANakartta
 sarvvajJa Izvarastasya gauravaM mahima parAkramaH kartRtvaJcedAnIm
 anantakAlaM yAvad bhUyAt| Amen| (aiōn g165)

prakAzitaM

1 yat prakAzitaM vAkyam IzvaraH svadAsAnAM nikaTaM
zIghramupasthAsyantInAM ghaTanAnAM darzanArthaM yIzukhrISTe
samarpitavAn tat sa svIyadUtaM preSyA nijasevakaM yohanaM jJApitavAn|
2 sa cezvarasya vAkye khrISTasya sAkSyE ca yadyad dRSTavAn tasya
pramANaM dattavAn| **3** etasya bhaviSyadvaktRgranthasya vAkyAnAM
pATHakaH zrotArazca tanmadhye likhitAJJAgrAhiNazca dhanya yataH sa kAlaH
sannikaTaH| **4** yohan AziyAdezasthAH sapta samitIH prati patraM likhati|
yo varttamAno bhUto bhaviSyAMzca ye ca saptAtmAnastasya siMhAsanasya
sammukhe tiSThanti **5** yazca yIzukhrISTo vizvastaH sAkSI mRtAnAM madhye
prathamajAto bhUmaNDalastharAjAnAm adhipatizca bhavati, etebhyo 'nugrahaH
zAntizca yuSmAsu varttatAM| **6** yo 'smAsu prItavAn svarudhireNAsmAn
svapApebhyaH prakSAlitavAn tasya piturIzvarasya yAjakAn kRtvAsmAn
rAjavarge niyuktavAMzca tasmin mahimA parAkramazcAnantakAlaM yAvad
varttatAM| Amen| (aiōn g165) **7** pazyata sa meghairAgacchati tenaikaikasya
cakSustaM drakSyati ye ca taM viddhavantaste 'pi taM vilokiSyante tasya
kRte pRthivIsthAH sarvve vaMzA vilapiSyanti| satyam Amen| **8** varttamAno
bhUto bhaviSyAMzca yaH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH paramezvaraH sa
gadati, ahameva kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca| **9** yuSmAkaM bhrAtA
yIzukhrISTasya klezarAjyatitikSANAM sahabhAgI cAhaM yohan Izvarasya
vAkyaheto ryIzukhrISTasya sAkSyahetozca pAtmanAmaka upadvIpa AsaM| **10**
tatra prabho rdine AtmanAviSTo 'haM svapazcAt tUrIdhvanivat mahAravam
azrauSaM, **11** tenoktam, ahaM kaH kSazcArthata Adirantazca| tvaM yad drakSyasi
tad granthe likhitvAziyAdezasthAnAM sapta samitInAM samIpam iphiSaM
smurNAM thuyAtIrAM sArddim philAdilphiyAM lAyadikeyAJca preSaya| **12** tato
mayA sambhASamANasya kasya ravaH zrUyate taddarzanArthaM mukhaM
parAvarttitaM tat parAvartya svarNamayaH sapta dipavRkSA dRSTAH| **13** teSAM
sapta dipavRkSANAM madhye dIrghaparicchadaparihitaH suvarNazRGkhalena
veSTitavakSazca manuSyaputrAkRtireko janastiSThati, **14** tasya ziraH kezazca

zvetameSalomAnIva himavat zretau locane vahnizikhAsame 15 caraNau
vahnikuNDetApitasupittalasadRzau ravazca bahutoyAnAM ravatulyaH| 16
tasya dakSiNahaste sapta tArA vidyante vaktrAcca tIkSNo dvidhAraH khaGgo
nirgacchati mukhamaNDalaJca svatejasA dedIpyamAnasya sUryyasya sadRzaM| 17
taM dRSTvAhaM mRtakalpastaccaraNe patitastataH svadakSiNakaraM mayi
nidhAya tenoktam mA bhaisIH; aham Adirantazca| 18 aham amarastathApi
mRtavAn kintu pazyAham anantakAlaM yAvat jIvAmi| Amen| mRtyoH
paralokasya ca kujjika mama hastagataH| (aiōn g165, Hadēs g86) 19 ato yad
bhavati yaccetaH paraM bhaviSyati tvayA dRSTaM tat sarvvaM likhyatAM|
20 mama dakSiNahaste sthita yAH sapta tArA ye ca svarNamayaH sapta
dIpavRkSastvayA dRSTastattAtparyyamidaM tAH sapta tArAH sapta samitInAM
dUtAH suvarNamayaH sapta dIpavRkSAzca sapta samitayaH santi|

2 iphiSasthasamite rdUtAM prati tvam idaM likha; yo dakSiNakareNa sapta
tArA dhArayati saptAnAM suvarNadIpavRkSANAM madhye gamanAgamane
karoti ca tenedam ucyate| 2 tava kriyAH zramaH sahiSNutA ca mama gocarAH,
tvaM duSTAn soDhuM na zaknoSi ye ca prerita na santaH svAn preritAn
vadanti tvaM tAn parIkSya mRSAbhASiNo vijJatavAn, 3 aparaM tvaM titikSAM
vidadhAsi mama nAmArthaM bahu soDhavAnasi tathApi na paryyaklAmyastadapi
jAnAmi| 4 kijca tava viruddhaM mayaitat vaktavyaM yat tava prathamaM
prema tvayA vyahIyata| 5 ataH kutaH patito 'si tat smRtvA manaH parAvarttya
pUrvvIyakriyAH kuru na cet tvayA manasi na parivarttite 'haM tUrNam Agatya
tava dIpavRkSaM svasthAnAd apasArayiSyAmi| 6 tathApi taveSa guNo vidyate
yat nikaIyatIyalokAnAM yAH kriyA aham RtIye tAstvamapi RtIyame| 7 yasya
zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu| yo jano
jayati tasmA aham IzvarasyArAmasthajIvanataroH phalaM bhoktuM dAsyAmi| 8
aparaM smurNasthasamite rdUtAM pratIdaM likha; ya Adirantazca yo mRtavAn
punarjIvitavAMzca tenedam ucyate, 9 tava kriyAH klezo dainyaJca mama gocarAH
kintu tvaM dhanavAnasi ye ca yihUdIyA na santaH zayatAnasya samAjAH
santi tathApi svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti teSAM nindAmapyahaM jAnAmi| 10

tvayA yo yaH klezaH soDhavyastasmAt mA bhaisIH pazya zayatAno yuSmAkaM
 parIkSArthaM kAMzcit kArAyAM nikSepsyati daza dinAni yAvat klezo yuSmAsu
 varttiSyate ca| tvaM mRtyuparyyantaM vizvAsyo bhava tenAhaM jIvanakirITaM
 tubhyaM dAsyAmi| **11** yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm
 AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu| yo jayati sa dvitIyamRtyunA na hiMsiSyate| **12** aparaM
 pargAmasthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, yastIkSNaM dvidhAraM khaGgaM
 dhArayati sa eva bhASate| **13** tava kriyA mama gocarAH, yatra zayatAnasya
 siMhAsanaM tatraiva tvaM vasasi tadapi jAnAmi| tvaM mama nAma dhArayasi
 madbhakterasvikArastvayA na kRto mama vizvAsyasAkSiNa AntipAH samaye
 'pi na kRtaH| sa tu yuSmanmadhye 'ghAni yataH zayatAnastatraiva nivasati|
14 tathApi tava viruddhaM mama kiJcid vaktavyaM yato devaprasAdAdanAya
 paradAragamanAya cesrAyelaH santAnAnAM sammukha unmAthaM sthApayituM
 bAlAk yenAzikSyata tasya biliyamaH zikSAvalambinastava kecit janAstatra
 santi| **15** tathA nikaAyatIyAnAM zikSAvalambinastava kecit janA api santi
 tadevAham RtIye| **16** ato hetostvaM manaH parivarttaya na cedahaM tvarayA
 tava samIpamupasthAya madvaktasthakhaGgena taiH saha yotsyAmi| **17** yasya
 zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu| yo jano
 jayati tasmA ahaM guptamAnnAM bhoktuM dAsyAmi zubhraprastaramapi tasmai
 dAsyAmi tatra prastare nUtanaM nAma likhitaM tacca grahitAraM vinA nAnyena
 kenApyavagamyate| **18** aparaM thuyAtIrAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha|
 yasya locane vahnizikhAsadRze caraNau ca supittalasaGkAzau sa Izvaraputro
 bhASate, **19** tava kriyAH prema vizvAsaH paricaryyA sahiSNuta ca mama gocarAH,
 tava prathamakriyAbhyaH zeSakriyAH zreSThAstadapi jAnAmi| **20** tathApi
 tava viruddhaM mayA kiJcid vaktavyaM yato yA ISebalnAmika yoSit svAM
 bhaviSyadvAdinIM manyate vezyAgamanAya devaprasAdAzanAya ca mama dAsAn
 zikSayati bhrAmayati ca sA tvayA na nivAryate| **21** ahaM manaHparivarttanAya
 tasyai samayaM dattavAn kintu sA svIyavezyAkriyAto manaHparivarttayituM
 nAbhilaSati| **22** pazyAhaM tAM zayyAyAM nikSepsyAmi, ye tayA sArddhaM
 vyabhicAraM kurvvanti te yadi svakriyAbhyo manAMsi na parAvarttayanti tarhi

tAnapi mahAkleze nikSepsyAmi 23 tasyAH santAnAMzca mRtyunA haniSyAmi|
tenAham antaHkaraNAnAM manasAJcAnusandhAnakArI yuSmAkamekaikasmai ca
svakriyANAM phalaM mayA dAtavyamiti sarvvAH samitayo jJAsyanti| 24 aparam
avaziSTAn thuyAtIrasthalokAn arthato yAvantastAM zikSAM na dhArayanti ye
ca kaizcit zayatAnasya gambhIrArthA ucyante tAn ye nAvagatavantastAnahaM
vadAmi yuSmAsu kamapyaparam bhAraM nAropayiSyAmi; 25 kintu yad yuSmAkaM
vidyate tat mamAgamanaM yAvad dhArayata| 26 yo jano jayati zeSaparyyantaM
mama kriyAH pAlayati ca tasma aham anyajAtIyAnAm AdhipatyaM dAsyAmi;
27 pitRto mayA yadvat kartRtvaM labdhaM tadvat so 'pi lauhadaNDena tAn
cArayiSyati tena mRdbhAjanAnIva te cUrNA bhaviSyanti| 28 aparam ahaM
tasmai prabhAtIyatArAm api dAsyAmi| 29 yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH
pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu|

3 aparam sArddisthasamite rdUtAM pratIdaM likha, yo jana Izvarasya
saptAtmanaH sapta tArAzca dhArayati sa eva bhASate, tava kriyA mama gocarAH,
tvaM jIvadAkhyo 'si tathApi mRto 'si tadapi jAnAmi| 2 prabuddho bhava, avaziSTaM
yadyat mRtakalpaM tadapi sabalIkuru yata Izvarasya sAkSAT tava karmmANi
na siddhAnIti pramANaM mayA prAptaM| 3 ataH kIdRzIM zikSAM labdhavAn
zrutavAzcAsi tat smaran tAM pAlaya svamanaH parivarttaya ca| cet prabuddho na
bhavestarhyahaM stena iva tava samIpam upasthAsyAmi kiJca kasmin daNDe
upasthAsyAmi tanna jJAsyasi| 4 tathApi yaiH svavAsAMsi na kalaGkitAni tAdRzAH
katipayalokAH sArddinagare 'pi tava vidyante te zubhraparicchadai rmama saGge
gamanAgamane kariSyanti yataste yogyAH| 5 yo jano jayati sa zubhraparicchadaM
paridhApayiSyante, ahaJca jIvanagranthAt tasya nAma nAntardhApayiSyAmi
kintu matpituH sAkSAT tasya dUtAnAM sAkSacca tasya nAma svIkariSyAmi| 6
yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu|
7 aparaJca philAdilphiyaAsthasamite rdUtAM pratIdaM likha, yaH pavitraH
satyamayazcAsti dAyUdaH kujjikAM dhArayati ca yena mocite 'paraH ko'pi
na ruNaddhi ruddhe cAparaH ko'pi na mocayati sa eva bhASate| 8 tava kriyA
mama gocarAH pazya tava samIpe 'haM muktaM dvAraM sthApitavAn tat kenApi

roddhuM na zakyate yatastavAlpaM balamAste tathApi tvaM mama vAkyAM
 pAlitavAn mama nAmno 'svIkAraM na kRtavAMzca| 9 pazya yihUdIyA na santo ye
 mRSavAdinaH svAn yihUdIyAn vadanti teSAM zayatAnasamAjIyAnAM kAMzcid
 aham AneSyAmi pazya te madAjJAta Agatya tava caraNayoH praNaMsyanti
 tvaJca mama priyo 'sIti jJAsyanti| 10 tvaM mama sahiSNutAsUcakaM vAkyAM
 rakSitavAnasi tatkAraNAt pRthivInivAsinAM parIkSARthaM kRtsnaM jagad
 yenAgAmiparIkSAdinenAkramiSyate tasmAd ahamapi tvAM rakSiSyAmi| 11
 pazya mayA zIghram AgantavyaM tava yadasti tat dhAraya ko 'pi tava kirITaM
 nApaharatu| 12 yo jano jayati tamahaM madIyezvarasya mandire stambhaM kRtvA
 sthApayisyAmi sa puna rna nirgamiSyati| aparajca tasmin madIyezvarasya nAma
 madIyezvarasya puryyA api nAma arthato yA navInA yirUzAnam purI svargAt
 madIyezvarasya samIpAd avarokSyati tasyA nAma mamApi nUtanaM nAma
 lekhiSyAmi| 13 yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitIH pratyucyamAnAm AtmanaH
 kathAM zRNotu| 14 aparajca lAyadikeyAsthasamite rdUtaM pratIdaM likha, ya
 Amen arthato vizvAsyaH satyamayazca sAkSI, Izvarasya sRSTerAdizcAsti sa eva
 bhASate| 15 tava kriyA mama gocarAH tvaM zIto nAsi tapto 'pi nAsIti jAnAmi| 16
 tava zItatvaM taptatvaM vA varaM bhavet, zito na bhUtva tapto 'pi na bhUtva
 tvamevambhUtaH kadUSNo 'si tatkAraNAd ahaM svamukhAt tvAm udvamiSyAmi|
 17 ahaM dhanI samRddhazcAsmi mama kasyApyabhAvo na bhavatIti tvaM
 vadasi kintu tvameva duHkhArtto durgato daridro 'ndho nagnazcAsi tat tvayA
 nAvagamyate| 18 tvaM yad dhanI bhavestadarthaM matto vahnau tApitaM
 suvarNaM krINiHi nagnatvAt tava lajJA yanna prakAzeta tadarthaM paridhAnAya
 mattaH zubhravAsAMsi krINiHi yacca tava dRSTiH prasanna bhavet tadarthaM
 cakSurlepanAyAJjanaM mattaH krINiHIti mama mantraNA| 19 yeSvahaM priye tAn
 sarvvAn bhartsayAmi zAsmi ca, atastvam udyamaM vidhAya manaH parivarttaya|
 20 pazyaAhaM dvAri tiSThan tad Ahanmi yadi kazcit mama ravaM zrutva dvAraM
 mocayati tarhyahaM tasya sannidhiM pravizya tena sArddhaM bhokSyE so 'pi
 mayA sArddhaM bhokSyate| 21 aparamahaM yathA jitavAn mama pitra ca
 saha tasya siMhAsana upaviSTazcAsmi, tathA yo jano jayati tamahaM mayA

sArddhaM matsiMhAsana upavezayiSyAmi| 22 yasya zrotraM vidyate sa samitiH
pratyucyamAnam AtmanaH kathAM zRNotu|

4 tataH paraM mayA dRSTipAtaM kRtvA svarge muktaM dvAram ekaM dRSTaM
mayA sahabhASamANasya ca yasya tUrIvAdyatulyo ravaH pUrvvaM zrutaH
sa mAam avocat sthAnametad Arohaya, itaH paraM yena yena bhavitavyaM
tadahaM tvAM darzayiSye| 2 tenAhaM tatksANAd AtmAviSTo bhUtvA 'pazyam
svarge siMhAsanamekaM sthApitaM tatra siMhAsane eko jana upaviSTo 'sti| 3
siMhAsane upaviSTasya tasya janasya rUpaM sUryyakAntamaNeH pravAlasya
ca tulyaM tat siMhAsanaJca marakatamaNivadrUpaviziSTena meghadhanuSA
veSTitaM| 4 tasya siMhAsane caturdikSu caturviMzatisiMhAsanAni tiSThanti teSu
siMhAsaneSu caturviMzati prAcInaloka upaviSTaste zubhravAsaHparihitAsteSAM
zirAMsi ca suvarNakirITai rbhUSitAni| 5 tasya siMhAsanasya madhyAt
taDito ravAH stanitAni ca nirgacchanti siMhAsanasyAntike ca sapta
dIpA jvalanti ta Izvarasya saptAtmAnaH| 6 aparaM siMhAsanasyAntike
sphaTikatulyaH kAcamayo jalAzayo vidyate, aparam agrataH pazcAcca
bahucakSuSmantazcatvAraH prANinaH siMhasanasya madhye caturdikSu
ca vidyante| 7 teSAM prathamaH prANI siMhAkAro dviTiyAH prANI
govAtsAkArastRtIyAH prANI manuSyavadvadanaviziSTazcaturthazca prANI
uDDIyamAnakuraropamaH| 8 teSAM caturNAM ekaikasya prANinaH SaT pakSAH
santi te ca sarvvAGgeSvabhyantere ca bahucakSurviziSTAH, te divAnizaM na
vizrAmya gadanti pavitraH pavitraH pavitraH sarvvazaktimAn varttamAno bhUto
bhaviSyamzca prabhuH paramezvaraH| 9 itthaM taiH prANibhistasyAnantajIvinaH
siMhAsanopaviSTasya janasya prabhAve gaurave dhanyavAde ca prakIrttite (aiōn
g165) 10 te caturviMzatiprAcInA api tasya siMhAsanopaviSTasyAntike praNinatya
tam anantajIvinaM praNamanti svIyakirITAMzca siMhAsanasyAntike nikSipya
vadanti, (aiōn g165) 11 he prabho IzvarAsmAkAM prabhAvAM gauravaM balaM|
tvamevArhasi samprAptuM yat sarvvaM sasRje tvaya| tavAbhilASatazcaiva
sarvvaM sambhUya nirmame||

5 anantaraM tasya sihAsanopaviSTajanasya dakSiNaste 'nta rbahizca likhitaM
 patramekaM mayA dRSTaM tat saptamudrAbhiraGkitaM| **2** tatpazcAd eko
 balavAn dUto dRSTaH sa uccaiH svareNa vAcamimAM ghoSayati kaH patrametad
 vivarItuM tammudrA mocayituJcArhati? **3** kintu svargamarttyapAtAleSu tat
 patraM vivarItuM nirIkSituJca kasyApi sAmarthyAM nAbhavat| **4** ato yastat patraM
 vivarItuM nirIkSituJcArhati tAdRzajanasyAbhAvAd ahaM bahu roditavAn| **5** kintu
 teSAM prAcInAnAm eko jano mAmavadat mA rodiH pazya yo yihUdAvaMzIyaH
 siMho dAyUdo mUlasvarUpazcAsti sa patrasya tasya saptamudrANAJca mocanAya
 pramUtavAn| **6** aparaM siMhAsanasya caturNAM prANinAM prAcInavargasya
 ca madhya eko meSazAvako mayA dRSTaH sa chedita iva tasya saptazRGgANI
 saptalocanAni ca santi tAni kRtsnAM pRthivIM preSitA Izvarasya saptAtmAnaH|
7 sa upAgatya tasya siMhAsanopaviSTajanasya dakSiNakarAt tat patraM
 gRhItavAn| **8** patre gRhIte catvAraH prANinazcaturviMMzatiprAcInAzca
 tasya meSazAvakasyAntike praNipatanti teSAM ekaikasya karayo rvINAM
 sugandhidravyaiH pariUrNaM svarNamayapAtraJca tiSThati tAni pavitralokAnAM
 prArthanAsvarUpAni| **9** aparaM te nUtanamekaM gItamagAyan, yathA, grahItuM
 patrikAM tasya mudrA mocayituM tathA| tvamevArhasi yasmAt tvaM balivat
 chedanaM gataH| sarvvAbhyo jAtibhASAbhyaH sarvvasmAd vaMzadezataH|
 Izvarasya kRte 'smAn tvaM svIyarktena krItavAn| **10** asmadIzvarapakSe
 'smAn nRpatIn yAjakAnapi| kRtavAMstena rAjatvaM kariSyAmo mahItale|| **11**
 aparaM nirIkSamANena mayA siMhAsanasya prANicatuSTayasya prAcInavargasya
 ca parito bahUnAM dUtAnAM ravaH zrutaH, teSAM saMkhyA ayutAyutAni
 sahasrasahastrANi ca| **12** tairuccairidam uktaM, parAkramaM dhanaM jJAnaM
 zaktiM gauravamAdaram| prazaMsAJcArhati prAptuM chedito meSazAvakaH||
13 aparaM svargamarttyapAtAlasAgareSu yAni vidyante teSAM sarvveSAM
 sRSTavastUnAM vAgiyaM mayA zruta, prazaMsAM gauravaM zauryyam
 AdhipatyaM sanAtanaM| siMhasanopaviSTazca meSavatsazca gacchatAM| (aiōn g165)
14 aparaM te catvAraH prANinaH kathitavantastathAstu, tatazcaturviMzatiprAcInA
 api praNipatya tam anantakAlajIvinaM prANaman|

6 anantaraM mayi nirIkSamANe meSazAvakena tAsAM saptamudrANAm eka
mudrA mukta tatasteSAM caturNAM ekasya prANina Agatya pazyetivAcako
meghagarjanatulyo ravo mayA zrutaH| **2** tataH param ekaH zuklAzco dRSTaH,
tadArUDho jano dhanu rdhArayati tasmai ca kirITamekam adAyi tataH sa
prabhavan prabhaviSyAMzca nirgatavAn| **3** aparaM dvitIyamudrAyAM tena
mocitAyAM dvitIyasya prANina Agatya pazyeti vAk mayA zruta| **4** tato 'ruNavarNo
'para eko 'zvo nirgatavAn tadArohiNi pRthivItaH zAntyapaharaNasya lokAnAM
madhye parasparaM pratighAtotpAdanasya ca sAmarthyaM samarpitam, eko
bRhatkhaGgo 'pi tasma adAyi| **5** aparaM tRtIyamudrAyAM tana mocitAyAM
tRtIyasya prANina Agatya pazyeti vAk mayA zruta, tataH kAlavarNa eko 'zvo
mayA dRSTaH, tadArohiNo haste tula tiSThati **6** anantaraM prANicatuSTayasya
madhyAd vAgiyaM zruta godhUmAnAmekaH seTako mudrApAdaikamUlyaH,
yavAnAJca seTakatrayaM mudrApAdaikamUlyaM tailadrAkSarasAzca tvayA mA
hiMsitavyAH| **7** anantaraM caturthamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAM caturthasya
prANina Agatya pazyeti vAk mayA zruta| **8** tataH pANDuravarNa eko
'zvo mayA dRSTaH, tadArohiNo nAma mRtyuriti paralokazca tam anucarati
khaGgena durbhikSeNa mahAmAryyA vanyapazubhizca lokAnAM badhAya
pRthivyAzcaturthAMzasyAdhipatyaM tasma adAyi| (**Hadēs 986**) **9** anantaraM
paJcamamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAm IzvaravAkyahetostatra sAkSyadAnAcca
cheditAnAM lokAnAM dehino vedyA adho mayAdRzyanta| **10** ta uccairidaM gadanti,
he pavitra satyamaya prabho asmAkaM raktapAte pRthivInivAsibhi rvivadituM
tasya phala dAtuJca kati kAlaM vilambase? **11** tatasteSAm ekaikasmai zubhraH
paricchado 'dAyi vAgiyaJcAkathyata yUyamalpakAlam arthato yuSmAkaM ye
sahAdAsA bhrAtaro yUyamiva ghAniSyante teSAM saMkhyA yAvat sampUrNatAM
na gacchati tAvad viramata| **12** anantaraM yadA sa SaSThamudrAmamocayat tAdA
mayi nirIkSamANe mahAn bhUkampo 'bhavat sUryyazca uSTralomajavastravat
kRSNavarNazcandramAzca raktasaGkAzo 'bhavat **13** gaganasthatArAzca
prabalavAyuna cAlitAd uDumbaravRkSat nipAtitAnyapakkaphalAnIva bhUtale
nyapatan| **14** AkAzamaNDalaJca saGkucyamAnagranthaivAntardhAnam agamat

giraya upadvIpAzca sarvve sthAnAntaraM cAlitAH 15 pRthivIsthA bhUpAlA
mahAllokaH sahastrapatayo dhaninaH parAkramiNazca loka dAsA muktAzca
sarvve 'pi guhAsu giristhazaileSu ca svAn prAcchAdayan| 16 te ca girIn
zailAMzca vadanti yUyam asmadupari patitvA siMhAsanopaviSTajanasya dRSTito
meSazAvakasya kopAccAsmAn gopAyata; 17 yatastasya krodhasya mahAdinam
upasthitaM kaH sthAtuM zaknoti?

7 anantaraM catvAro divyadUtA mayA dRSTAH, te pRthivyAzcatuSu koNeSu
tiSThanataH pRthivyAM samudre vRkSeSu ca vAyu ryathA na vahet tathA
pRthivyAzcaturo vAyUn dhArayanti| 2 anantaraM sUryyodayasthAnAd
udyan apara eko dUto mayA dRSTaH so'marezvarasya mudrAM dhArayati,
yeSu cartuSu dUteSu pRthivIsamudrayo rhiMsanasya bhAro dattastAn sa
uccairidaM avadat| 3 Izvarasya dAsA yAvad asmAbhi rbhAleSu mudrayAGkitA
na bhaviSyanti tAvat pRthivi samudro taravazca yuSmAbhi rna hiMsyantAM|
4 tataH paraM mudrAGkitalokAnAM saMkhyA mayAzrAvi| isrAyelaH
sarvvavaMzAyAzcatuzcatvAriMzatsahasrAdhikalakSaloka mudrayAGkitA abhavan,
5 arthato yihUdAvaMze dvAdazasahasrANi rUbeNavaMze dvAdazasahasrANi
gAdavaMze dvAdazasahasrANi, 6 AzeravaMze dvAdazasahasrANi
naptAlivaMze dvAdazasahasrANi minazivaMze dvAdazasahasrANi, 7
zimiyonavaMze dvAdazasahasrANi levivaMze dvAdazasahasrANi iSAkharavaMze
dvAdazasahasrANi, 8 sibULUnavaMze dvAdazasahasrANi yUSaphavaMze
dvAdazasahasrANi binyAmInavaMze ca dvAdazasahasrANi loka mudrAGkitAH|
9 tataH paraM sarvvajAtIyAnAM sarvvavaMzIyAnAM sarvvadezIyAnAM
sarvvabhASAvAdinAJca mahAlokAraNyaM mayA dRSTaM, tAn gaNayituM kenApi
na zakyAM, te ca zubhraparicchadaparihitaH santaH karaizca tAlavRntAni
vahantaH siMhAsanasya meSazAvakasya cAntike tiSThanti, 10 uccaiHsvarairidaM
kathayanti ca, siMhAsanopaviSTasya paramezasya naH stavaH|stavazca
meSavatsasya sambhUyAt trANakAraNAt| 11 tataH sarvve dUtAH siMhAsanasya
prAcInavargasya prANicatuSTayasya ca paritastiSThantaH siMhAsanasyAntike
nyUbjibhUyezvaraM praNamya vadanti, 12 tathAstu dhanyavAdazca tejo

jJAnaM prazaMsanaM| zauryyaM parAkramazcApi zaktizca sarvvameva tat|
 varttatAmIzvare'smAkaM nityaM nityaM tathAstviti| (aiōn g165) 13 tataH paraM
 teSAM prAcInAnAM eko jano mAM sambhASya jagAda zubhraparcichhadaparihita
 ime ke? kuto vAgataH? 14 tato mayoktaM he maheccha bhavAneva tat jAnAti|
 tena kathitaM, ime mahAklezamadhyAd Agatya meSazAvakasya rudhireNa
 svIyaparcichhadAn prakSAlitavantaH zuklIkRtavantazca| 15 tatkAraNAt ta
 Izvarasya siMhAsanasyAntike tiSThanto divArAtraM tasya mandire taM sevante
 siMhAsanopaviSTo janazca tAn adhisthAsyati| 16 teSAM kSudha pipAsA vA
 puna rna bhaviSyati raudraM kopyuttApo vA teSu na nipatiSyati, 17 yataH
 siMhAsanAdhiSThAnakArI meSazAvakastAn cArayiSyati, amRtatoyAnAM
 prsravaNAnAM sannidhiM tAn gamayiSyati ca, Izvaro'pi teSAM nayanabhyaH
 sarvvamazru pramArkSyati|

8 anantaraM saptamamudrAyAM tena mocitAyAM sArddhadaNDakAlaM svargo
 niHzabdo'bhavat| 2 aparam aham IzvarasyAntike tiSThataH saptadUtAn apazyAM
 tebhyaH saptatUryyo'diyanta| 3 tataH param anya eko dUta AgataH sa
 svarNadhUpAdhAraM gRhItvA vedimupAtiSThat sa ca yat siMhAsanasyAntike
 sthitAyAH suvarNavedyA upari sarvveSAM pavitralokAnAM prArthanAsu
 dhUpAn yojayet tadarthaM pracuradhUpAstasmai dattAH| 4 tatastasya dUtasya
 karAt pavitralokAnAM prArthanAbhiH saMyuktadhUpAnAM dhUma Izvarasya
 samakSaM udatiSThat| 5 pazcAt sa dUto dhUpAdhAraM gRhItvA vedyA
 vahninA pUrayitvA pRthivyAM nikSiptavAn tena ravA meghagarjjanAni
 vidyuto bhUmikampazcAbhavan| 6 tataH paraM saptatUrI rdhArayantaH
 saptadUtAstUrI rvAdayitum udyatA abhavan| 7 prathamena tUryyAM vAditAyAM
 raktamizritau zilAvahni sambhUya pRthivyAM nikSiptau tena pRthivyAstRtIyAMzo
 dagdhaH, tarUNAmapi tRtIyAMzo dagdhaH, haridvarNatRNAni ca sarvvANi
 dagdhAni| 8 anantaraM dvtIyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM vahninA prajvalito
 mahAparvvataH sAgare nikSiptastena sAgarasya tRtIyAMzo raktIbhUtaH 9 sAgare
 sthitAnAM saprANAnAM sRSTavastUnAM tRtIyAMzo mRtaH, arNavayAnAnAm api
 tRtIyAMzo naSTaH| 10 aparaM tRtIyadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM dIpa iva jvalanti

ekA mahatI tArA gaganAt nipatya nadInAM jalaprasravaNAnAJcoparyyAvatIrNA|
11 tasyAstArAyA nAma nAgadamanakamiti, tena toyAnAM tRtIyAMze
nAgadamanakIbhUte toyAnAM tiktatvAt bahavo mAnavA mRtAH| 12 aparaM
caturthadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM sUryyasya tRtIyAMzazcandrasya tRtIyAMzo
nakSatrANAJca tRtIyAMzaH prahRtaH, tena teSAM tRtIyAMze 'ndhakArIbhUte
divasastRtIyAMzakAlaM yAvat tejohIno bhavati nizApi tAmevAvasthAM gacchati|
13 tadA nirIkSamANena mayAkAzamadhyenAbhipatata ekasya dUtasya ravaH
zrutaH sa uccai rgadati, aparai ryaistribhi rdUtaistUryyo vAditavyAsteSAM
avaziStatUrIdhvanitaH pRthivInivAsinAM santApaH santApaH santApazca
sambhaviSyati|

9 tataH paraM saptamadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM gaganAt pRthivyAM nipatita
ekastArako mayA dRStAH, tasmai rasAtalakUpasya kuJjikAdAyil (Abyssos g12)
2 tena rasAtalakUpe mukte mahAgnikuNDasya dhUma iva dhUmastasmAt
kUpAd udgataH| tasmAt kUpadhUmAt sUryyAkAzau timirAvRtau| (Abyssos g12) 3
tasmAd dhUmAt pataGgeSu pRthivyAM nirgateSu naralokasthavRzcikavat balaM
tebhyo'dAyil| 4 aparaM pRthivyAstRNani haridvarNazAkAdayo vRkSAzca tai
rna siMhitavyAH kintu yeSAM bhAleSvIzvarasya mudrAyA aGko nAsti kevalaM
te mAnavAstai rhiMsitavyA idaM ta AdiSTAH| 5 parantu teSAM badhAya
nahi kevalaM paJca mAsAn yAvat yAtanAdAnAya tebhyaH sAmarthyamadAyil
vRzcikena daSTasya mAnavasya yAdRzI yAtana jAyate tairapi tAdRzI yAtana
pradyate| 6 tasmin samaye mAnavA mRtyuM mRgayiSyante kintu prAptuM
na zakSyanti, te prANAN tyaktum abhilaSiSyanti kintu mRtyustebhoyo dUraM
palAyisyate| 7 teSAM pataGgAnAm AkAro yuddhArthaM susajjitAnAm
azvAnAm AkArasya tulyaH, teSAM ziraHsu suvarNakirITAnIva kirITAni vidyante,
mukhamaNDalAni ca mAnuSikamukhatulyAni, 8 kezAzca yoSitAM kezAnAM
sadRzAH, dantAzca siMhadantatulyAH, 9 lauhakavacavat teSAM kavacAni
santi, teSAM pakSANAM zabdo raNaya dhAvatAmazvarathAnAM samUhasya
zabdatulyaH| 10 vRzcikAnAmiva teSAM lAGgUlAni santi, teSu lAGgUleSu
kaNTakAni vidyante, aparaM paJca mAsAn yAvat mAnavAnAM hiMsanAya

te sAmarthyaprAptAH| **11** teSAM rAjA ca rasAtalasya dUtastasya nAma
ibrIyabhASayA abaddon yUnAnIyabhASayA ca apalluyon arthato vinAzaka
iti| (Abyssos g12) **12** prathamaH santApo gatavAn pazya itaH paramapi
dvAbhyAM santApAbhyAm upasthAtavyaM| **13** tataH paraM SaSThadUtena
tUryyAM vAditAyAm IzvarasyAntike sthitAyAH suvarNavedyAzcatuzcUDAtaH
kasyacid ravo mayAzrAvi| **14** sa tUrIdhAriNaM SaSThadUtam avadat,
pharAtAkhye mahAnade ye catvAro dUtA baddhAH santi tAn mocaya| **15**
tatastaddaNDasya taddinasya tanmAsasya tadvatsarasya ca kRte nirUpitAste
catvAro dUtA mAnavAnAM tRtIyAMzasya badhArthaM mocitAH| **16** aparam
azvArohisainyAnAM saMkhyA mayAzrAvi, te viMzatikoTaya Asan| **17**
mayA ye 'zvA azvArohiNazca dRSTasta etAdRzAH, teSAM vahnisvarUpANi
nIlaprarastarasvarUpANi gandhakasvarUpANi ca varmmANyAsan, vAjinaJca
siMhamUrddhasadRza mUrddhAnaH, teSAM mukhebhyo vahnidhUmagandhaka
nirgacchanti| **18** etaistribhi rdaNDairarthatasteSAM mukhebhyo nirgacchadbhi
rvahnidhUmagandhakai rmAnuSANAM tutIyAMzo 'ghAni| **19** teSAM
vAjinaM balaM mukheSu lAGgUleSu ca sthitaM, yatasteSAM lAGgULAni
sarpAkArANi mastakaviziSTAni ca taireva te hiMsanti| **20** aparam avaziSTA
ye mAnava tai rdaNDai rna hatAste yathA dRSTizravaNagamanazaktihInAn
svarNaraupyapittalaprastarakASThamayAn vighrahan bhUtAMzca na pUjayiSyanti
tathA svahastAnAM kriyAbhyaH svamanAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH **21**
svabadhakahakavyabhicAracauryyobhyo 'pi manAMsi na parAvarttitavantaH|

10 anantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko mahAbalo dUto mayA dRSTaH,
sa parihitameghastasya zirazca meghadhanuSA bhUSitaM mukhamaNDalaJca
sUryyatulyaM caraNau ca vahnistambhasamau| **2** sa svakareNa vistIrNamekaM
kSUDragranthaM dhArayati, dakSiNacaraNena samudre vAmacaraNena ca sthale
tiSThati| **3** sa siMhagarjanavad uccaiHsvareNa nyanadat ninAde kRte sapta
stanitAni svaklyAn svanAn prAkAzayan| **4** taiH sapta stanitai rvAkye kathite 'haM
tat lekhitum udyata AsaM kintu svargAd vAgiyaM mayA zruta sapta stanitai ryad
yad uktaM tat mudrayAGkaya mA likha| **5** aparaM samudramedinyostiSThan

yo dUto mayA dRSTaH sa gaganaM prati svadakSiNakaramutthApya 6 aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAzrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhAvyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramedinyostiSThato dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNa kSudragranthaM gRhANa, tena mayA dUtasamIpaM gatvA kathitaM grantho 'sau dIyatAM| (aiōn g165) 7 kintu tUrIM vAdiSyataH saptamadUtasya tUrIvAdanasamaya Izvarasya gupta mantraNA tasya dAsAn bhaviSyadvAdinaH prati tena susaMvAde yathA prakAzita tathaiva siddha bhaviSyati| 8 aparaM svargAd yasya ravo mayAzrAvi sa puna rmAM sambhASyAvadat tvaM gatvA samudramedinyostiSThato dUtasya karAt taM vistIrNaM kSudragranthaM gRhANa, 9 tena mayA dUtasamIpaM gatvA kathitaM grantho 'sau dIyatAM| sa mAm avadat taM gRhItvA gila, tavodare sa tiktaraso bhaviSyati kintu mukhe madhuvat svAdu rbhaviSyati| 10 tena mayA dUtasya karAd grantho gRhItto gilitazca| sa tu mama mukhe madhuvat svAdurAsIt kintvadanAt paraM mamodarastiktatAM gataH| 11 tataH sa mAm avadat bahUn jAtivaMzabhASAvadirAjAn adhi tvayA puna rbhaviSyadvAkyaM vaktavyaM|

11 anantaraM parimANadaNDavad eko nalo mahyamadAyi, sa ca dUta upatiSThan mAm avadat, utthAyezvarasya mandiraM vedIM tatratyasevakAMzca mimISva| 2 kintu mandirasya bahiHprAGgaNaM tyaja na mimISva yatastad anyajAtIyebhyo dattaM, pavitraM nagaraJca dvicatvAriMzanmAsAn yAvat teSAM caraNai rmarddiSyate| 3 pazcAt mama dvAbhyAM sAkSibhyAM mayA sAmarthyAM dAyiSyate tAvuSTralomajavastraparihitau SaSThyadhikadvizatAdhikasahasradinAni yAvad bhaviSyadvAkyAni vadiSyataH| 4 tAveva jagadIzvarasyAntike tiSThantau jitavRkSau dIpavRkSau ca| 5 yadi kecit tau hiMsituM ceSTante tarhi tayo rvadanAbhyAm agni rnirgatya tayoH zatrUn bhasmIkariSyati| yaH kazcit tau hiMsituM ceSTate tenaivameva vinaSTavyaM| 6 tayo rbhaviSyadvAkyakathanadineSu yathA vRSTi rna jAyate tathA gaganaM roddhuM tayoH sAmarthyam asti, aparaM toyAni zoNitarUpANi karttuM nijAbhilASat muhurmuHuH sarvvavidhandaNDaiH pRthivIm AhantuJca tayoH sAmarthyamasti| 7 aparaM tayoH sAkSyE samApte sati rasAtalAd yenoththitavyaM sa pazustAbhyAM saha yuddhvA tau jeSyati haniSyati ca|

(Abyssos g12) 8 tatastayoH prabhurapi yasyAM mahApuryyAM kruze hato 'rthato yasyAH pAramArthikanAmanI sidomaM misarazceti tasyA mahApuryyAMH sanniveze tayoH kuNape sthAsyataH| 9 tato nAnAjAtIyA nAnAvaMzIyA nAnAbhASAvAdino nAnAdezIyAzca bahavo mAnavAH sArddhadinatrayaM tayoH kuNape nirIkSiSyante, tayoH kuNapayoH zmazAne sthApanaM nAnujJAsyanti| 10 pRthivInivAsinazca tayo rhetorAnandiSyanti sukhabhogaM kurvvantaH parasparaM dAnAni preSayiSyanti ca yatastAbhyAM bhaviSyadvAdibhyAM pRthivInivAsino yAtanAM prAptAH| 11 tasmAt sArddhadinatrayAt param IzvarAt jIvanadAyaka Atmani tau praviSTe tau caraNairudatiSThatAM, tena yAvantastAvapazyan te 'tIva trAsayuktA abhavan| 12 tataH paraM tau svargAd uccairidaM kathayantaM ravam azRNutAM yuvAM sthAnam etad ArohatAM tatastayoH zatruSu nirIkSamANeSu tau meghena svargam ArUDhavantau| 13 taddaNDe mahAbhUmikampe jAte puryyA dazamAMzaH patitaH saptasahasrANI mAnuSAzca tena bhUmikampena hatAH, avaziSTAzca bhayaM gatvA svargIyevrasya prazaMsAm akIrttayan| 14 dvitIyaH santApo gataH pazya tRtIyaH santApastUrNam Agacchati| 15 anantaraM saptadUtena tUryyAM vAditAyAM svarga uccaiH svarairvAgiyaM kIrttita, rAjatvaM jagato yadyad rAjyaM tadadhunAbhavat| asmatprabhostadIyAbhiSiktasya tArakasya ca| tena cAnantakAlIyaM rAjatvaM prakariSyate|| (aiōn g165) 16 aparam IzvarasyAntike svakIyasiMhAsaneSUpaviSTAzcaturviMzatiprAcInA bhuvinyaGbhUkha bhUtvezvaraM praNamyAvadan, 17 he bhUta varrtamAnApi bhaviSyamzca parezvara| he sarvvazaktiman svAmin vayaM te kurmmahe stavaM| yat tvayA kriyate rAjyaM gRhItva te mahAbalaM| 18 vijAtIyeSu kupyatsu prAdurbhUtA tava krudha| mRtAnAmapi kAlo 'sau vicAro bhavita yadA| bhRtyAzca tava yAvanto bhaviSyadvAdisAdhavaH|ye ca kSudra mahAnto vA nAmataste hi bibhyati| yadA sarvvebhya etebhyo vetanaM vitariSyate| gantavyazca yadA nAzo vasudhAyA vinAzakaiH|| 19 anantaram Izvarasya svargasthamandirasya dvAraM muktaM tanmandiramadhye ca niyamamaJJUSA dRzyAbhavat, tena taDito ravAH stanitAni bhUmikampo gurutarazilAvRSTizcaitAni samabhavan|

12 tataH paraM svarge mahAcitraM dRSTaM yoSidekAsIt sA parihitasUryyA
candrazca tasyAzcaraNayoradho dvAdazatArANAM kirITaJca zirasyAsIt| 2 sA
garbhavati satI prasavedanayA vyathitArttarAvam akarot| 3 tataH svarge
'param ekaM citraM dRSTaM mahAnAga eka upAtiSThat sa lohitavarNastasya
sapta zirAMsi sapta zRGgANi ziraHsu ca sapta kirITAnyAsan| 4 sa
svalAGgUlena gaganasthanakSatrANAM tRtIyAMzam avamRjya pRthivyAM
nyapAtayat| sa eva nAgo navajAtaM santAnaM grasitum udyatastasyAH
prasaviSyamANayA yoSito 'ntike 'tiSThat| 5 sA tu puMsantAnaM prasUtA
sa eva lauhamayarAjadaNDena sarvvajAtIzcArayiSyati, kiJca tasyAH santAna
Izvarasya samIpaM tadiyasiMhAsanasya ca sannidhim uddhRtaH| 6
sA ca yoSit prAntaraM palAyitA yatastatrezvareNa nirmmita Azrame
SaSThyadhikazatadvayAdhikasahasradinAni tasyAH pAlanena bhavitavyaM|
7 tataH paraM svarge saMgrAma upApiSThat miKhAyelastasya dUtAzca tena
nAgena sahAyudhyan tathA sa nAgastasya dUtAzca saMgrAmam akurvvan, kintu
prabhavitum nAzaknuvan 8 yataH svarge teSAM sthAnaM puna rnAvidyata| 9
aparaM sa mahAnAgo 'rthato diyAvalaH (apavAdakaH) zayatAnazca (vipakSaH)
iti nAmna vikhyAto yaH purAtanaH sarpaH kRtsnaM naralokaM bhrAmayati
sa pRthivyAM nipAtitastena sArddhaM tasya dUtA api tatra nipAtitAH| 10
tataH paraM svarge uccai rbhASamANo ravo 'yaM mayAzrAvi, trANaM zaktizca
rAjatvamadhunaivezvarasya naH| tathA tenAbhiSiktasya trAtuH parAkramo
'bhavatM|| yato nipAtito 'smAkaM bhrAtRNAM so 'bhiyojakaH| yenezvarasya naH
sAkSat te 'dUSyanta divAnizaM|| 11 meSavatsasya raktena svasAkSyavacanena
ca| te tu nirjitavantastaM na ca sneham akurvata| prANoSvapi svakiyeSu
maraNasyaiva saGkaTe| 12 tasmAd Anandatu svargo hRSyantAM tannivAminaH|
ha bhUmisAgarau tApo yuvAmevAkramiSyati| yuvayoravatIrNo yat zaitAno 'tIva
kApanaH| alpo me samayo 'styetaccApi tenAvagamyate|| 13 anantaraM sa nAgaH
pRthivyAM svaM nikSiptaM vilokya tAM putraprasUtAM yoSitam upAdravat| 14
tataH sA yoSit yat svakiyaM prAntarasthAzramaM pratyutpatituM zaknuyAt
tadarthaM mahAkurarasya pakSadvayaM tasvai dattaM, sA tu tatra nAgato dUre

kAlaikaM kAladvayaM kAlArddhaJca yAvat pAlyate| 15 kijca sa nAgastAM yoSitaM
srotasA pLAvayituM svamukhAt nadIvat toyAni tasyAH pazcAt prAkSipat| 16 kintu
medinI yoSitaM upakurvvatI nijavadanaM vyAdAya nAgamukhAd udgIrNAM
nadIm apivat| 17 tato nAgo yoSite krudhvA tadvAMzasyAvaziSTalokairarthato
ya IzvarasyAJJAH pAlayanti yIzoH sAkSyAM dhArayanti ca taiH saha yoddhUM
nirgatavAn|

13 tataH paramahaM sAgarIyasikatAyAM tiSThan sAgarAd udgacchantam ekaM
pazuM dRSTavAn tasya daza zRGgANI sapta zirAMsi ca daza zRGgeSu daza
kirITAni ziraHsu cezvaranindAsUcakAni nAmAni vidyante| 2 mayA dRSTaH
sa pazuzcitravyAghrasadRzaH kintu tasya caraNau bhallUkasyeva vadanaJca
siMhavadanamiva| nAgane tasmai svIyaparAkramaH svIyaM siMhAsanaM
mahAdhipatyaJcAdAyil| 3 mayi nirIkSamANe tasya zirasAm ekam antakAghAtena
cheditamivAdRzyata, kintu tasyAntakakSatasya pratIkAro 'kriyata tataH
kRtsno naralokastaM pazumadhi camatkAraM gataH, 4 yazca nAgastasmai
pazave sAmarthyAM dattavAn sarvve taM prANaman pazumapi praNamanto
'kathayan, ko vidyate pazostulyastena ko yodddhumarhati| 5 anantaraM
tasmai darpavAkyezvaranindAvAdi vadanaM dvicatvAriMzanmAsAn yAvad
avasthiteH sAmarthyAJcAdAyil| 6 tataH sa IzvaranindanArthaM mukhaM vyAdAya
tasya nAma tasyAvAsaM svarganivAsinazca ninditum Arabhata| 7 aparaM
dhArmmikaiH saha yodhanasya teSAM parAjayasya cAnumatiH sarvvajAtIyAnAM
sarvvavaMzIyAnAM sarvvabhASAvAdinAM sarvvadezIyAnAJcAdhipatyamapi
tasma adAyil| 8 tato jagataH sRSTikAlAt cheditasya meSavatsasya jIvanapustake
yAvatAM nAmAni likhitAni na vidyante te pRthivInivAsinaH sarvve taM
pazuM praNaMsyanti| 9 yasya zrotraM vidyate sa zRNotu| 10 yo jano
'parAn vandikRtya nayati sa svayaM vandIbhUya sthAnAntaraM gamiSyati,
yazca khaGgena hanti sa svayaM khaGgena ghAniSyate| atra pavitralokAnAM
sahiSNutayA vizvAsena ca prakAzitavyaM| 11 anantaraM pRthivIta udgacchan
apara ekaH pazu rmayA dRSTaH sa meSazAvakavat zRGgadvayaviziSTa AsIt
nAgavaccAbhASata| 12 sa prathamapazorantike tasya sarvvaM parAkramaM

vyavaharati vizeSato yasya prathamapazorantikakSataM pratIkAraM gataM tasya pUjAM pRthivIM tannivAsinazca kArayati| 13 aparaM mAnavAnAM sAKSad AkAzato bhuvI vahnivarSaNAdIni mahAcitrANi karoti| 14 tasya pazoH sAKSad yeSAM citrakarmmaNAM sAdhanAya sAmarthyaM tasmai dattaM taiH sa pRthivInivAsino bhrAmayati, vizeSato yaH pazuH khaGgena kSatayukto bhUtVApYajIvat tasya pratimAnirmmANaM pRthivInivAsina Adizati| 15 aparaM tasya pazoH pratimA yathA bhASate yAvantazca mAnavAstAM pazupratimAM na pUJayanti te yathA hanyante tathA pazupratimAyAH prANapratIStHArthaM sAmarthyaM tasmA adAyi| 16 aparaM kSudramahaddhanidaridramuktadAsAn sarvvAn dakSiNakare bhAle vA kalaGkaM grAhayati| 17 tasmAd ye taM kalaGkamarthataH pazo rnAma tasya nAmnaH saMkhyAGkaM vA dhArayanti tAn vinA pareNa kenApi krayavikraye karttuM na zakyete| 18 atra jJAnena prakAzitavyaM| yo buddhiviziStAH sa pazoH saMkhyAM gaNayatu yataH sa mAnavasya saMkhyA bhavati| sa ca saMkhyA SaTSaSTyadhikaSaTzatAni|

14 tataH paraM nirIkSamANena mayA meSazAvako dRSTaH sa siyonaparvvatasyoparyyatiStThat, aparaM yeSAM bhAleSu tasya nAma tatpituzca nAma likhitamAste tAdRzAzcatuzcatvAriMzatsahasrAdhika lakSalokAstena sArddham Asan| 2 anantaraM bahutoyAnAM rava iva gurutarastanitasya ca rava iva eko ravaH svargAt mayAzrAvi| mayA zrutaH sa ravo vINAvAdakAnAM vINAvAdanasya sadRzaH| 3 siMhasanasyAntike prANicatuStayasya prAcInavargasya cAntike 'pi te navInamekaM gitam agAyan kintu dharaNitaH parikrItAn tAn catuzcatvAriMzatyahasrAdhikalakSalokAn vinA nApareNa kenApi tad gitam zikSituM zakyate| 4 ime yoSitAM saGgena na kalaGkitA yataste 'maithunA meSazAvako yat kimapi sthAnaM gacchet tatsarvasmin sthAne tam anugacchanti yataste manuSyANAM madhyataH prathamaphalAnIvezvarasya meSazAvakasya ca kRte parikrItAH| 5 teSAM vadaneSu cAnRtaM kimapi na vidyate yataste nirddoSA IzvarasiMhAsanasyAntike tiSthanti| 6 anantaram AkAzamadhyenoDDIyamAno 'para eko dUto mayA dRSTaH so 'nantakAlIyaM susaMvAdaM dhArayati sa ca susaMvAdaH sarvvajAtIyAn

sarvvavaMzlyAn sarvvabhASAvAdinaH sarvvadezIyAMzca pRthivInivAsinaH prati
 tena ghoSitavyaH| (aiōnios g166) 7 sa uccaiHsvareNedaM gadati yUyamIzvarAd
 bibhIta tasya stavaM kuruta ca yatastadIyavicArasya daNda upAtiSThat tasmAd
 AkAzamaNDalasya pRthivyAH samudrasya toyaprasravaNAnAJca sraSTA
 yuSmAbhiH praNamyatAM| 8 tatpazcAd dvitIya eko dUta upasthAyAvadat
 patitA patitA sA mahAbAbil yA sarvvajAtIyAn svakIyaM vyabhicArarUpaM
 krodhamadam apAyayat| 9 tatpazcAd tRtIyo dUta upasthAyocairavadat, yaH
 kazcita taM zazuM tasya pratimAJca praNamati svabhAle svakare vA kalaGkaM
 gRhlAti ca 10 so 'pIzvarasya krodhapAtre sthitam amizritaM madat arthata
 Izvarasya krodhamadaM pAsyati pavitradUtAnAM meSazAvakasya ca sAkSAd
 vahngandhakayo ryAtanAM lapsyate ca| 11 teSAM yAtanAyA dhUmo 'nantakAlaM
 yAvad udgamiSyati ye ca pazuM tasya pratimAJca pUjayanti tasya nAmno
 'GkaM vA gRhlanti te divAnizAM kaJcana virAmaM na prApsyanti| (aiōn g165) 12
 ye mAnavA IzvarasyAjJA yIzau vizvAsajca pAlayanti teSAM pavitralokAnAM
 sahiSNutayAtra prakAzitavyaM| 13 aparaM svargAt mayA saha sambhASamANa
 eko ravo mayAzrAvi tenoktaM tvaM likha, idAnImArabhya ye prabhau mriyante te
 mRta dhanya iti; AtmA bhASate satyaM svazramebhyastai rvirAmaH prAptavyaH
 teSAM karmmANi ca tAn anugacchanti| 14 tadanantaraM nirIkSamANena mayA
 zvetavarNa eko megho dRSTastanmeghArUDho jano mAnavaputrAkRtirasti tasya
 zirasi suvarNakirITaM kare ca tikSNaM dAtraM tiSThati| 15 tataH param anya eko
 dUto mandirAt nirgatyoccaiHsvareNa taM meghArUDhaM sambhASyAvadat
 tvayA dAtraM prasAryya zasyacchedanaM kriyatAM zasyacchedanasya samaya
 upasthito yato medinyAH zasyAni paripakkAni| 16 tatastena meghArUDhena
 pRthivyAM dAtraM prasAryya pRthivyAH zasyacchedanaM kRtaM| 17 anantaram
 apara eko dUtaH svargasthamandirAt nirgataH so 'pi tikSNaM dAtraM dhArayati|
 18 aparam anya eko dUto vedito nirgataH sa vahneradhipatiH sa uccaiHsvareNa
 taM tikSNadAtradhAriNaM sambhASyAvadat tvayA svaM tikSNaM dAtraM
 prasAryya medinyA drAkSagucchacchedanaM kriyatAM yatastatphalAni
 pariNatAni| 19 tataH sa dUtaH pRthivyAM svadAtraM prasAryya pRthivyA

drAkSaphalacchedanam akarot tatphalAni cezvarasya krodhasvarUpasya mahAkuNDasya madhyaM nirakSipat| 20 tatkuNDasthaphalAni ca bahi rmardditAni tataH kuNDamadhyAt nirgataM raktaM krozatataparyyantam azvAnAM khalInAn yAvad vyApnot|

15 tataH param ahaM svarge 'param ekam adbhutaM mahAcihnaM dRSTavAn arthato yai rdaNDairIzvarasya kopaH samAptiM gamiSyati tAn daNDAn dhArayantaH sapta dUtA mayA dRSTAH| 2 vahnimizritasya kAcamayasya jalAzayasyAkRtirapi dRSTA ye ca pazostatpratimAyAstannAmno 'Gkasya ca prabhUtavantaste tasya kAcamayajalAzayasya tIre tiSthanta IzvarIyavINA dhArayanti, 3 IzvaradAsasya mUsaso gItaM meSazAvakasya ca gItaM gAyanto vadanti, yathA, sarvvazaktiviziStastvaM he prabho paramezvara|tvadIyasarvvakarmmANi mahAnti cAdbhutAni ca| sarvvapuNyavatAM rAjan mArgA nyAyyA RtAzca te| 4 he prabho nAmadheyAtte ko na bhItiM gamiSyati| ko vA tvadIyanAmnazca prazaMsAM na kariSyati| kevalastvaM pavitro 'si sarvvajAtIyamAnavAH| tvAmevAbhipraNaMsyanti samAgatya tvadantikaM| yasmAttava vicArAjjAH prAdurbhAvaM gatAH kila|| 5 tadanantaraM mayi nirIkSamANE sati svarge sAkSyAvAsasya mandirasya dvAraM muktaM| 6 ye ca sapta dUtAH sapta daNDAn dhArayanti te tasmAt mandirAt niragacchan| teSAM paricchada nirmmalazRbhravarNavastranirmmita vakSAMsi ca suvarNazRGkhalai rveStItAnyAsan| 7 aparaM caturNAM prANinAm ekastebhyaH saptadUtebhyaH saptasuvarNakaMsAn adadAt| (aiōn g165) 8 anantaram Izvarasya tejaHprabhAvakAraNAt mandiraM dhUmena paripUrNaM tasmAt taiH saptadUtaiH saptadaNDAnAM samAptiM yAvat mandiraM kenApi praveSTuM nAzakyata|

16 tataH paraM mandirAt tAn saptadUtAn sambhASamANa eSa mahAravo mayAzrAvi, yUyaM gatvA tebhyaH saptakaMsebhya Izvarasya krodhaM pRthivyAM srAvayata| 2 tataH prathamo dUto gatvA svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat pRthivyAm asrAvayat tasmAt pazoH kalaGkadhAriNAM tatpratimApUjakAnAM manavAnAM zarIreSu vyathAjanaka duSTavraNA abhavan| 3 tataH paraM

dvitIyo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat samudre 'srAvayat tena sa
 kuNapasthazoNitarUpyabhavat samudre sthitAzca sarvve prANino mRtyuM
 gatAH| 4 aparaM tRtIyo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM
 nadiSu jalaprasravaNeSu cAsrAvayat tatastAni raktamayAnyabhavan| aparaM
 toyAnAm adhipasya dUtasya vAgiyaM mayA zruta| 5 varttamAnazca
 bhUtazca bhaviSyamzca paramezvaraH| tvameva nyAyyakArI yad etAdRk
 tvaM vyacArayaH| 6 bhaviSyadvAdisAdhUnAM raktaM taireva pAtitaM|
 zoNitaM tvantu tebhyo 'dAstatpAnaM teSu yujyate|| 7 anantaraM vedIta
 bhASamANasya kasyacid ayaM ravo mayA zrutaH, he parazvara satyaM tat he
 sarvvazaktiman prabho| satya nyAyyAzca sarvva hi vicArAJJAstvadIyakAH||
 8 anantaraM caturtho dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM sUrye
 'srAvayat tasmai ca vahninA mAnavAn dagdhuM sAmarthyam adAyi| 9 tena
 manuSyA mahAtApena tApitAsteSAM daNDAnAm AdhipatyaviziSTasyezvarasya
 nAmAnindan tatprazaMsArthaJca manaHparivarttanaM nAkurvvan| 10 tataH
 paraM paJcamo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pazoH
 siMhAsane 'srAvayat tena tasya rASTraM timirAcchannam abhavat lokAzca
 vedanAkAraNAt svarasanA adaMdazyata| 11 svakIyavyathAvraNakAraNacca
 svargastham anindan svakriyAbhyazca manAMsi na parAvarttayan| 12 tataH paraM
 SaSTho dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata tat sarvvaM pharAtAkhyo mahAnade
 'srAvayat tena sUryyodayadiza AgamiSyatAM rAJJAM mArgasugamArthaM
 tasya toyAni paryyazuSyam| 13 anantaraM nAgasya vadanAt pazo rvadanAt
 mithyAbhaviSyadvAdinazca vadanAt nirgacchantastrayo 'zucaya AtmAno
 mayA dRSTaste maNDUkAkArAH| 14 ta AzcaryyakarmmakAriNo bhUtAnAm
 AtmAnaH santi sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya mahAdine yena yuddhena bhavitavyaM
 tatkrte kRtsrajagato rAJJAH samgrahItuM teSAM sannidhiM nirgacchanti| 15
 aparam ibribhASayA harmmagiddonAmakasthane te saGgRhItAH| 16 pazyAhaM
 cairavad AgacchAmi yo janaH prabuddhastiSThati yathA ca nagnaH san na
 paryyaTati tasya lajja ca yathA dRzya na bhavati tathA svavAsAMsi rakSati
 sa dhanyaH| 17 tataH paraM saptamo dUtaH svakaMse yadyad avidyata

tat sarvvam AkAze 'srAvayat tena svargIyamandiramadhyasthasiMhAsanAt mahAravo 'yaM nirgataH samAptirabhavaditi| 18 tadanantaraM taDito ravAH stanitAni cAbhavan, yasmin kAle ca pRthivyaM manuSyAH sRSTastam Arabhya yAdRGmahAbhUmikampaH kadApi nAbhavat tAdRg bhUkampo 'bhavat| 19 tadAnIM mahAnagarI trikhaNDA jAta bhinnajAtlyAnAM nagarANI ca nyapatan mahAbAbil cezvareNa svakiyapracanDakopamadirApAtradAnArthaM saMsmRtA| 20 dvIpAzca palAyitA girayazcAntahitAH| 21 gaganamaNDalAcca manuSyANAM uparyyekaikadroNaparimitazilAnAM mahAvRSTirabhavat tacchilAvRSTeH klezAt manuSyA Izvaram anindam yatastajjAtaH klezo 'tIva mahAn|

17 tadanantaraM teSAM saptakaMsadhAriNAM saptadUtAnAm eka Agatya mAM sambhASyAvadat, atrAgaccha, medinyA narapatayo yayA vezyayA sArddhaM vyabhicArakarmma kRtavantaH, 2 yasyA vyabhicAramadena ca pRthivInivAsino mattA abhavan tasyA bahutoyeSUPaviSTAyA mahAvezyAyA daNDam ahaM tvAM darzayAmi| 3 tato 'ham AtmanAviSTastena dUtena prAntaraM nItastatra nindAnAmabhiH paripUrNaM saptazirobhi rdazazRGgaizca viziSTaM sindUravarNaM pazumupaviSTA yoSideka mayA dRSTA| 4 sa nArI kRSNalohitavarNaM sindUravarNaJca paricchadam dhArayati svarNamaNimuktAbhizca vibhUSitAsti tasyAH kare ghRNArhadravyaiH svavyabhicArajAtamalaizca paripUrNa ekaH suvarNamayaH kaMso vidyate| 5 tasyA bhAle nigUDhavAkyamidaM pRthivIsthavezyAnAM ghRNYakriyANAJca mAta mahAbAbiliti nAma likhitam Aste| 6 mama dRSTigocarastha sa nArI pavitralokAnAM rudhireNa yIzoH sAKSiNAM rudhireNa ca mattAsit tasyA darzanAt mamAtizayam AzcaryyajJAnaM jAtaM| 7 tataH sa dUto mAM avadat kutastavAzcaryyajJAnaM jAyate? asya yoSitastadvAhanasya saptazirobhi rdazazRGgaizca yuktasya pazozca nigUDhabhAvam ahaM tvAM jJApayAmi| 8 tvayA dRSTo 'sau pazurAsIt nedAnIM varttate kintu rasAtalAt tenodetavyaM vinAzazca gantavyaH| tato yeSAM nAmAni jagataH sRSTikAlam Arabhya jIvanapustake likhitAni na vidyante te pRthivInivAsino bhUtam avarttamAnamupasthAsyantaJca taM pazum dRSTvAzcaryyaM maMsyante| (Abyssos g12) 9 atra jJAnayuktayA buddhya

prakAzitavyaM| tAni saptazirAMsi tasyA yoSita upavezanasthAnasvarUpAH
saptagirayaH sapta rAjAnazca santi| 10 teSAM pajca patita ekazca varttamAnaH
zeSazcAdyApyanupasthitaH sa yadopasthAsyati tadApi tenAlpakAlaM sthAtavyaM|
11 yaH pazurAsIt kintvidAnIM na varttate sa evASTamaH, sa saptAnAm eko
'sti vinAzaM gamiSyati ca| 12 tvayA dRSTAni dazazRGgANYapi daza rAjAnaH
santiH, adyApi tai rAjyaM na prAptaM kintu muhUrttamekaM yAvat pazuna
sArddhaM te rAjAna iva prabhutvaM prApsyanti| 13 ta ekamantraNA bhaviSyanti
svakIyazaktiprabhAvau pazave dAsyanti ca| 14 te meSazAvakena sArddhaM
yotsyanti, kintu meSazAvakastAn jeSyati yataH sa prabhUnAM prabhU rAjJAM rAJA
cAsti tasya saGgino 'pyAhUtA abhirucita vizvAsyAzca| 15 aparaM sa mAm avadat
sa vezyA yatropavizati tAni toyAni loka janatA jAtayo nAnAbhASAvAdinazca
santi| 16 tvayA dRSTAni daza zRGgAni pazuzceme tAM vezyAm RtIyiSyante dInAM
nagnAJca kariSyanti tasyA mAMsAni bhokSyante vahninA tAM dAhayiSyanti
ca| 17 yata Izvarasya vAkyAni yAvat siddhiM na gamiSyanti tAvad Izvarasya
manogataM sAdhayitum ekAM mantraNAM kRtvA tasmai pazave sveSAM rAjyaM
dAtuJca teSAM manAMsIzvreNa pravarttitAni| 18 aparaM tvayA dRSTA yoSit sa
mahAnagarI yA pRthivyA rAjJAm upari rAjatvaM kurute|

18 tadanantaraM svargAd avarohan apara eko dUto mayA dRSTaH sa
mahAparAkramaviziSTastasya tejasA ca pRthivi dIpta| 2 sa balavata svareNa
vAcamimAm aghoSayat patita patita mahAbAabil, sa bhUtAnAM vasatiH
sarvveSAM azucyAtmanAM kArA sarvveSAM azucInAM ghRNyAnAJca pakSiNAM
piJjarazcAbhavat| 3 yataH sarvvajAtIyAstasyA vyabhicArajAtAM kopamadirAM
pItavantaH pRthivyA rAjAnazca tayA saha vyabhicAraM kRtavantaH pRthivyA
vaNijazca tasyAH sukhabhogabAhulyAd dhanADhyatAM gatavantaH| 4 tataH
paraM svargAt mayApara eSa ravaH zrutaH, he mama prajAH, yUyaM yat
tasyAH pApAnAm aMzino na bhavata tasyA daNdaizca daNdayukta na bhavata
tadarthaM tato nirgacchata| 5 yatastasyAH pApAni gaganasparzAnyabhavan tasyA
adharmmakriyAzcezvareNa saMsmRtaH| 6 parAn prati tayA yadvad vyavahRtaM
tadvat tAM prati vyavaharata, tasyAH karmmaNAM dviguNaphalAni tasyai

datta, yasmin kaMse sA parAn madyam apAyayat tameva tasyAH pAnArthaM
dviguNamadyena pUrayata| 7 tayA yAtmazlAghA yazca sukhabhogaH kRtastayo
rdviguNau yAtanAzokau tasyai datta, yataH sA svakiyAntaHkaraNe vadati,
rAjIvad upaviSTaHaM nAnAthA na ca zokavit| 8 tasmAd divasa ekasmin
mArIdurbhikSazocanaiH, sA samAploSyate nArI dhyakSyate vahninA ca sA;
yad vicArAdhipastasyA balavAn prabhurIzvaraH, 9 vyabhicArastayA sArddhaM
sukhabhogazca yaiH kRtaH, te sarvva eva rAjAnastaddAhadhUmadarzanAt,
prarodiSyanti vakSAMsi cAhaniSyanti bAhubhiH| 10 tasyAstai ryAtanAbhIte
rdUre sthitvedamucyate, hA hA bAbil mahAsthaNa hA prabhAvAnvite puri,
ekasmin AgatA daNDe vicArAjJA tvadiyaka| 11 medinyA vaNijazca tasyAH kRte
rudanti zocanti ca yatasteSAM paNyadravyANi kenApi na krIyante| 12 phalataH
suarNaraupyamaNimuktaH sUkSmavastrANi kRSNalohitavAsAMsi paTTavastrANi
sindUravarNavAsAMsi candanAdikASThAni gajadantena mahArghakASThena
pittalalauhAbhyAM marmmaraprastareNa vA nirmmitAni sarvvavidhapAtrANi 13
tvagela dhUpaH sugandhidravyaM gandharaso drAkSArasastailaM zasyacUrNaM
godhUmo gAvo meSA azvA rathA dAseyA manuSyaprANAzcaitAni paNyadravyANi
kenApi na krIyante| 14 tava mano'bhilASasya phalAnAM samayo gataH,
tvatto dUrIkRtaM yadyat zobhanaM bhUSaNaM tava, kadAcana taduddezo
na puna rIpsyate tvayA| 15 tadvikretAro ye vaNijastayA dhanino
jAtAste tasyA yAtanAya bhayAd dUre tiSThanato rodiSyanti zocantazcedaM
gadiSyanti 16 hA hA mahApuri, tvaM sUkSmavastraiH kRSNalohitavastraiH
sindUravarNavAsobhizcAcchAditA svarNamaNimuktAbhiralaGkRta cAsIH,
17 kintvekasmin daNDe sA mahAsampad luptA| aparaM potAnAM
karNadhArAH samUhaloka nAvikaH samudravyavasAyinazca sarvve 18 dUre
tiSThantastasya dAhasya dhUmaM nirIkSamANA uccaiHsvareNa vadanti tasyA
mahAnagaryyAH kiM tulyaM? 19 aparaM svaziraHsu mRttikAM nikSipya te
rudantaH zocantazcoccaiHsvareNedaM vadanti hA hA yasyA mahApuryyA
bAhulyadhanakAraNat, sampattiH sajcitA sarvvaiH sAmudrapotanAyakaiH,
ekasminneva daNDe sA sampUrNocchinnaM gatA| 20 he svargavAsinaH

sarvve pavitrAH preritAzca he| he bhAvivAdino yUyaM kRte tasyAH
praharSata| yuSmAkaM yat tayA sArddhaM yo vivAdaH purAbhavat| daNDaM
samucitaM tasya tasyai vyataradIzvaraH|| 21 anantaram eko balavAn
dUto bRhatpeSaNIprastaratulyaM pASANamekaM gRhItvA samudre nikSipya
kathitavAn, IdRgbalaprakAzena bAbil mahAnagarI nipAtayiSyate tatastasyA
uddezaH puna rna lapsyate| 22 vallakivAdinAM zabdaM puna rna zroSyate tvayi|
gAthAkAnAJca zabdo vA vaMzItUryyAdivAdinAM| zilpakarmmakaraH ko 'pi
puna rna drakSyate tvayi| peSaNIprastaradhvAnaH puna rna zroSyate tvayi| 23
dIpasyApi prabhA tadvat puna rna drakSyate tvayi| na kanyAvarayoH zabdaH
punaH saMzroSyate tvayi| yasmAnmukhyAH pRthivyA ye vaNijaste'bhavan
tava| yasmAcca jAtayaH sarvva mohitAstava mAyaya| 24 bhAvivAdipavitrANAM
yAvantazca hatA bhuvij sarvveSAM zoNitaM teSAM prAptaM sarvvaM tavAntare||
19 tataH paraM svargasthAnAM mahAjanatAyA mahAzabdo 'yaM mayA zrUtaH,
brUta parezvaraM dhanyam asmadiyo ya IzvaraH| tasyAbhavat paritrANAM
prabhAvazca parAkramaH| 2 vicArAJJazca tasyaiva satyA nyAyya bhavanti ca| ya
svavezyAkriyAbhizca vyakarot kRtsnamedinIM| tAM sa daNDitavAn vezyAM
tasyAzca karatastathA| zoNitasya svadAsAnAM saMzodhaM sa gRhItavAn||
3 punarapi tairidamuktaM yathA, brUta parezvaraM dhanyaM yannityaM
nityameva ca| tasya dAhasya dhUmo 'sau dizamUrddhvamudeSyati|| (aiōn
g165) **4** tataH paraM caturvviMzatiprAcInAzcatvAraH prANinazca praNipatya
siMhAsanopaviSTam IzvaraM praNamyAvadan, tathAstu paramezazca sarvvaireva
prazasyatAM|| **5** anantaraM siMhAsanamadhyAd eSa ravo nirgato, yathA,
he Izvarasya dAseyAstadbhaktAH sakala narah| yUyaM kSudra mahAntazca
prazamsata va IzvaraM|| **6** tataH paraM mahAjanatAyAH zabda iva bahutoyAnAJca
zabda iva gRrutarastanitAnAJca zabda iva zabdo 'yaM mayA zrutaH, brUta
parezvaraM dhanyaM rAjatvaM prAptavAn yataH| sa paramezvaro 'smAkaM
yaH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH| **7** kirttayAmaH stavaM tasya hRSTAzcollAsita
vayaM| yanmeSazAvakasyaiva vivAhasamayo 'bhavat| vAgdatta cAbhavat
tasmai ya kanya sa susajjitA| **8** paridhAnAya tasyai ca dattaH zubhraH

sucelakaH|| 9 sa sucelakaH pavitralokAnAM puNyAni| tataH sa mAm
 uktavAn tvamidaM likha meSazAvakasya vivAhabhojyAya ye nimantritAste
 dhanyA iti| punarapi mAm avadat, imAnIzvarasya satyAni vAkyAni| 10
 anantaraM ahaM tasya caraNayorantike nipatya taM praNantumudyataH|tataH
 sa mAm uktavAn sAvadhAnastiSTha maivaM kuru yIzoH sAkSyaviziSTaistava
 bhrAtRbhistvayA ca sahadAso 'haM| Izvameva praNama yasmAd yIzoH
 sAkSyAM bhaviSyadvAkyasya sArAM| 11 anantaraM mayA muktaH svargo dRSTaH,
 ekaH zvetavarNo 'zvo 'pi dRSTastadArUDho jano vizvAsyaH satyamayazceti
 nAmna khyAtaH sa yAthArthyena vicArAM yuddhaJca karoti| 12 tasya netre
 'gnizikhAtulye zirasi ca bahukirITAni vidyante tatra tasya nAma likhitamasti
 tameva vinA nAparaH ko 'pi tannAma jAnAti| 13 sa rudhiramagnena
 paricchadenAcchAdita IzvaravAda iti nAmnAbhidhIyate ca| 14 aparaM
 svargasthasainyAni zvetAzvArUDhAni parihitanirmmalazvetasUkSmavastrANi ca
 bhUtva tamanugacchanti| 15 tasya vaktrAd ekastIkSaNaH khaGgo nirgacchati tena
 khaGgena sarvvajAtIyAstenAghAtitavyAH sa ca lauhadaNDena tAn cArayiSyati
 sarvvazaktimata Izvarasya pracaNDakoparasotpAdakadrAkSAkuNDe yadyat
 tiSThati tat sarvvaM sa eva padAbhyAM pinaSTi| 16 aparaM tasya paricchada urasi
 ca rAjJAM rAjA prabhUnAM prabhuzceti nAma nikhitamasti| 17 anantaraM sUryye
 tiSThan eko dUto mayA dRSTaH, AkAzamadhya uDDIyamAnAn sarvvAn pakSiNaH
 prati sa uccaiHsvareNedaM ghoSayati, atrAgacchata| 18 Izvarasya mahAbhojye
 milata, rAjJAM kravyANi senApatInAM kravyANi vIrANAM kravyANYazvANAM
 tadArUDhAnAJca kravyANi dAsamuktANAM kSudramahatAM sarvveSAmeva
 kravyANi ca yuSmAbhi rbhakSitavyAni| 19 tataH paraM tenAzvArUDhajanena
 tadIyasainyaizca sArddhaM yuddhaM karttuM sa pazuH pRthivyA rAjAnasteSAM
 sainyAni ca samAgacchantIti mayA dRSTaM| 20 tataH sa pazu rdhRto
 yazca mithyAbhaviSyadvaktA tasyAntike citrakarmmANi kurvvan taireva
 pazvaGkadhAriNastatpratimApUjakAMzca bhramitavAn so 'pi tena sArddhaM
 dhRtaH| tau ca vahnigandhakajvalitahrade jIvantau nikSiptau| (Limnē Pyr g3041

g4442) 21 avaziSTAzca tasyAzvArUDhasya vaktranirgatakhaGgena hatAH, teSAM
kravyaizca pakSiNaH sarvve tRptiM gatAH|

20 tataH paraM svargAd avarohan eko dUto mayA dRSTastasya kare ramAtalasya
kuJjika mahAzRGkhalaJcaikaM tiSthataH| (**Abyssos g12**) 2 aparaM nAgo 'rthataH
yo vRddhaH sarpo 'pavAdakaH zayatAnazcAsti tameva dhRtvA varSasahasraM
yAvad baddhavAn| 3 aparaM rasAtale taM nikSipyA tadupari dvAraM ruddhvA
mudrAGkitavAn yasmAt tad varSasahasraM yAvat sampUrNaM na bhavet
tAvad bhinnajAtIyAstena puna rna bhramitavyAH| tataH param alpakaIArthaM
tasya mocanena bhavitavyaM| (**Abyssos g12**) 4 anantaraM mayA siMhAsanaNi
dRSTani tatra ye jana upAvizan tebhyo vicArabhaAro 'diyata; anantaraM yIzoH
sakSyasya kAranaAd IzvaravAkyasya kAranaAcca yeSAM zirazchedanaM kRtaM
pazostadiyapratimAyA vA pUJA yai rna kRta bhAle kare vA kalaGko 'pi na
dhRtasteSAM AtmAno 'pi mayA dRSTAH, te prAptajIvanAstadvarSasahasraM
yAvat khrISTena sArddhaM rAjatvamakurvvan| 5 kintvavaziSTA mRtajanAstasya
varSasahasrasya samApteH pUrvvaM jIvanaM na prApan| 6 eSA prathamotthitiH|
yaH kazcit prathamAyA utthiteraMzi sa dhanyaH pavitrazca| teSu dviIyamRtyoH
ko 'pyadhikAro nAsti ta Izvarasya khrISTasya ca yAjaka bhaviSyanti varSasahasraM
yAvat tena saha rAjatvaM kariSyanti ca| 7 varSasahasre samApte zayatAnaH
svakArAto mokSyate| 8 tataH sa pRthivyAzcaturdikSu sthitAn sarvvajAtIyAn
vizeSato jUjAkhyAn mAjujAkhyAMzca sAmudrasikatAvad bahusaMkhyakAn janAn
bhramayitvA yuddhArthaM saMgrahItuM nirgamiSyati| 9 tataste medinyAH
prasthenAgatya pavitralokAnAM durgaM priyatamAM nagarIjca veSTitavantaH
kintvIzvaraNa nikSipto 'gnirAkAzAt patitvA tAn khAditavAn| 10 teSAM bhramayita
ca zayatAno vahnigandhakayo rhrade 'rthataH pazu rmithyAbhaviSyadvAdI ca
yatra tiSthatastatraiva nikSiptaH, tatrAnantakAlaM yAvat te divAnizaM yAtanAM
bhokSyante| (**aiōn g165, Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442**) 11 tataH zuklam ekaM mahAsiMhAsanaM
mayA dRSTaM tadupaviSto 'pi dRSTastasya vadanAntikAd bhUnabhomaNDale
palAyetAM punastAbhyAM sthAnaM na labdhaM| 12 aparaM kSudra mahAntazca
sarvve mRta mayA dRSTAH, te siMhAsanasyAntike 'tiSthan granthAzca

vyastIryyanta jIvanapustakAkhyam aparam ekaM pustakamapi vistIrNaM|
tatra grantheSu yadyat likhitaM tasmAt mRtAnAm ekaikasya svakriyAnuyAyI
vicAraH kRtaH| **13** tadAnIM samudreNa svAntarasthA mRtajanAH samarpitAH,
mRtyuparalokAbhyAmapi svAntarasthA mRtajanAH sarmipataH, teSAJcaikaikasya
svakriyAnuyAyI vicAraH kRtaH| (Hadēs g86) **14** aparaM mRtyuparalokau vahnihrade
nikSiptau, eSa eva dvitIyo mRtyuH| (Hadēs g86, Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442) **15** yasya kasyacit
nAma jIvanapustake likhitaM nAvidyata sa eva tasmin vahnihrade nyakSipyata|
(Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442)

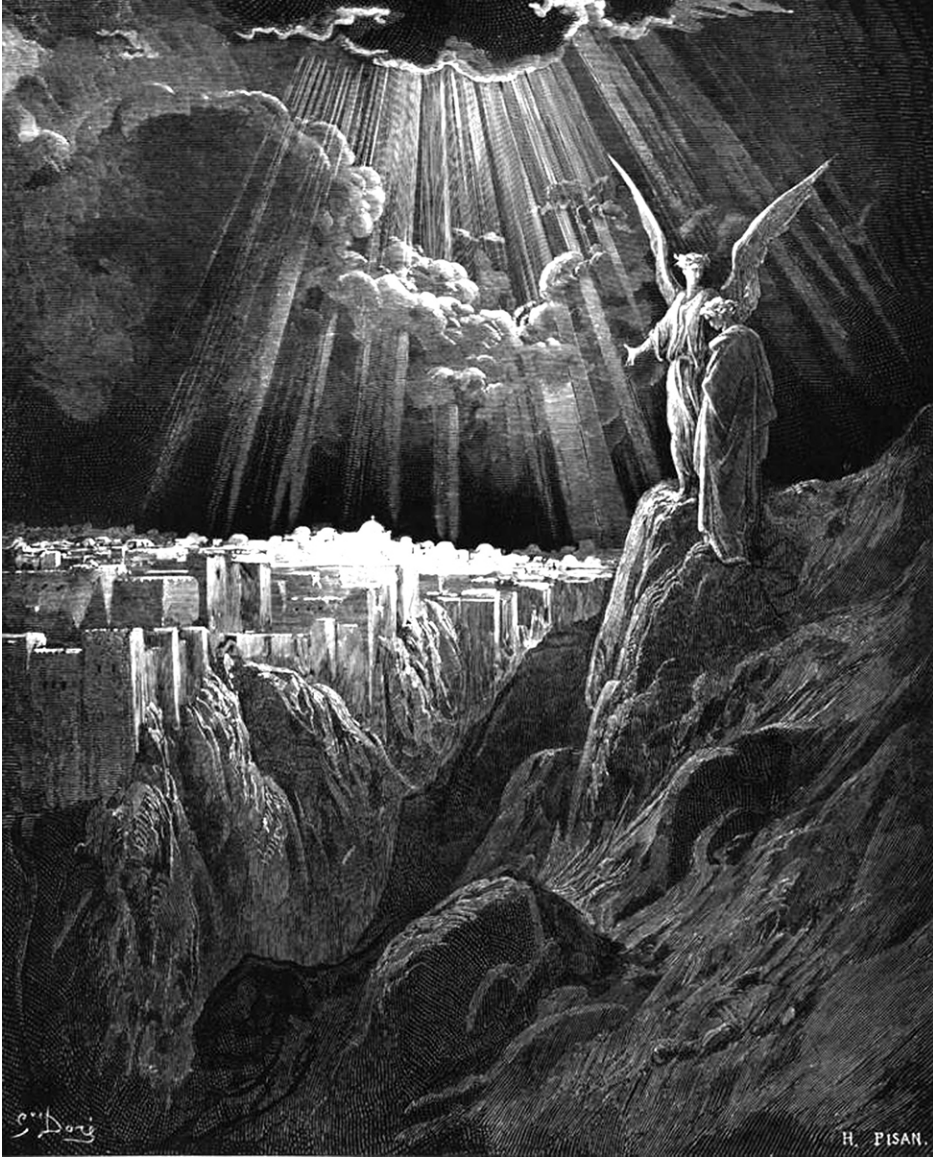
21 anantaraM navInam AkAzamaNDalaM navInA pRthivi ca mayA dRSTe
yataH prathamam AkAzamaNDalaM prathama pRthivi ca lopaM gate samudro
'pi tataH paraM na vidyate| **2** aparaM svargAd avarohantI pavitra nagarI,
arthato navInA yirUZAlamapurI mayA dRSTA, sA varAya vibhUSita kanyeva
susajjitAsIt| **3** anantaraM svargAd eSa mahAravo mayA zrutaH pazyAyaM
mAnavaiH sArddham IzvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArddhaM vatsyati te ca tasya praja
bhaviSyanti, Izvarazca svayaM teSAM Izvaro bhUtva taiH sArddhaM sthAsyati| **4**
teSAM netrebhyazcAzrUNi sarvvANizvareNa pramArkSyante mRtyurapi puna
rna bhaviSyati zokavilApaklezA api puna rna bhaviSyanti, yataH prathamAni
sarvvANI vyatItini| **5** aparaM siMhAsanopaviSTo jano'vadat pazyAhaM sarvvANI
nUtaniKaromi| punaravadat likha yata imAni vAkyAni satyAni vizvAsyAni ca santi|
6 pana rmAm avadat samAptaM, ahaM kaH kSazca, aham Adirantazca yaH pipAsati
tasma ahaM jIvanadAyiprasravaNasya toyaM vinAmUlyaM dAsyAmi| **7** yo jayati
sa sarvveSAM adhikArI bhaviSyati, ahaJca tasyezvaro bhaviSyAmi sa ca mama
putro bhaviSyati| **8** kintu bhItAnAm avizvAsinAM ghRNyAnAM narahantRNaM
vezyAgAminAM mohakAnAM devapUjakAnAM sarvveSAM anRtavAdinAJcAMzo
vahnigandhakajvalitahrade bhaviSyati, eSa eva dvitIyo mRtyuH| (Limnē Pyr
g3041 g4442) **9** anantaraM zeSasaptadaNDaiH paripUrNAH sapta kaMsA yeSAM
saptadUtAnAM kareSvAsan teSAmeka Agatya mAM sambhASyAvadat, AgacchAhaM
tAM kanyAm arthato meSazAvakasya bhAvibhAryyAM tvAM darzayAmi| **10**
tataH sa AtmAviSTaM mAm atyuccaM mahAparvvatameMka nItvezvarasya

sannidhitaH svargAd avarohantIM yirUzAlamAkhyAM pavitrAM nagarIM darzitavAn| 11 sa IzvarIyapratApaviziSTA tasyAstejo mahArgharatnavad arthataH sUryyakAntamaNitejastulyaM| 12 tasyAH prAcIraM bRhad uccaJca tatra dvAdaza gopurANi santi tadgopuropari dvAdaza svargadUtA vidyante tatra ca dvAdaza nAmAnyarthata isrAyelyAnAM dvAdazavaMzAnAM nAmAni likhitAni| 13 pUrvvadizi trINi gopurANi uttaradizi trINi gopurANi dakSiNadiSi trINi gopurANi pazcImadizi ca trINi gopurANi santi| 14 nagaryyAH prAcIrasya dvAdaza mUlAni santi tatra meSAzAvAkasya dvAdazapreritAnAM dvAdaza nAmAni likhitAni| 15 anaraM nagaryyAstadIyagopurANAM tatprAcIrasya ca mApanArthaM mayA sambhASamANasya dUtasya kare svarNamaya ekaH parimANadaNda AsIt| 16 nagaryyA AkRtizcaturasrA tasya dairghyaprasthe same| tataH paraM sa tega parimANadaNdena tAM nagarIM parimitavAn tasyAH parimANaM dvAdazasahasranalvAH| tasya dairghyaM prastham uccatvaJca samAnAni| 17 paraM sa tasyAH prAcIraM parimitavAn tasya mAnavAsyArthato dUtasya parimANanusAratastat catuzcatvAriMzadadhikAzatahastaparimitaM | 18 tasya prAcIrasya nirmmitiH sUryyakAntamaNibhi rnaragI ca nirmmalakAcatulyena zuddhasuvarNena nirmmitA| 19 nagaryyAH prAcIrasya mUlAni ca sarvvavidhamahArghamaNibhi rbhUSitAni| teSAM prathamaM bhittimUlaM sUryyakAntasya, dvitIyaM nilasya, tRtIyaM tAmramaNeH, caturthaM marakatasya, 20 paJcamaM vaidUryyasya, SaSThaM zoNaratnasya, saptamaM candrakAntasya, aSTamaM gomedasya, navamaM padmarAgasya, dazamaM lazUnIyasya, ekAdazaM Serojasya, dvAdazaM marTISmaNezcAsti| 21 dvAdazagopurANi dvAdazamuktAbhi rnirmmitAni, ekaikaM gopuram ekaikaya muktaya kRtaM nagaryyA mahAmArgazcAcchakAcavat nirmmalasuvarNena nirmmitaM| 22 tasya antara ekamapi mandiraM mayA na dRSTaM sataH sarvvazaktimAn prabhuH paramezvaro meSAzAvakazca svayaM tasya mandiraM| 23 tasyai nagaryyai dIptidAnArthaM sUryyAcandramasoH prayojanaM nAsti yata Izvarasya pratApastAM dIpayati meSAzAvakazca tasya jyotirasti| 24 paritrANaprAptalokanivahAzca tasya Aloke gamanAgamane kurvvanti pRthivyA

rAjAnazca svakiyaM pratApaM gauravaJca tanmadhyam Anayanti| 25 tasyA
dvArANi divA kadApi na rotsyante nizApi tatra na bhaviSyati| 26 sarvvajAtInAM
gauravapratApau tanmadhyam AneSyete| 27 parantvapavitraM ghRNYakRd
anRtakRd vA kimapi tanmadhyaM na pravekSyati meSazAvakasya jIvanapustake
yeSAM nAmAni likhitAni kevalaM ta eva pravekSyanti|

22 anantaraM sa sphaTikavat nirmmalam amRtatoyasya sroto mAm aurzayat tad
Izvarasya meSazAvakasya ca siMhAsanAt nirgacchati| 2 nagaryyA mArgamadhye
tasyA nadyAH pArzvayoramRtavRkSA vidyante teSAM dvAdazaphalAni
bhavanti, ekaiko vRkSaH pratimAsaM svaphalaM phalati tadvRkSapatrANi
cAnyajAtIyAnAm ArogyajanakAni| 3 aparaM kimapi zApagrastaM puna
rna bhaviSyati tasyA madhya Izvarasya meSazAvakasya ca siMhAsanaM
sthAsyati tasya dAsAzca taM seviSyante| 4 tasya vadanadarzanaM prApsyanti
bhAleSu ca tasya nAma likhitaM bhaviSyati| 5 tadAnIM rAtriH puna rna
bhaviSyati yataH prabhuH paramezvarastAn dIpayiSyati te cAnantakAlaM yAvad
rAjatvaM kariSyante| (aiōn g165) 6 anantaraM sa mAm avadat, vAkyAnImAni
vizvAsyAni satyAni ca, acirAd yai rbhavitavyaM tAni svadAsAn jJApayituM
pavitrabhaviSyadvAdinAM prabhuH paramezvaraH svadUtaM preSitavAn|
7 pazyAhaM tUrNam AgacchAmi, etadgranthasya bhaviSyadvAkyAni yaH
pAlayati sa eva dhanyaH| 8 yohanaham etAni zrutavAn dRSTavAMzcAsmi
zrutvA dRSTvA ca taddarzakadUtasya praNAmArthaM taccaraNayorantike
'pataM| 9 tataH sa mAm avadat sAvadhAno bhava maivaM kRru, tvayA
tava bhrAtRbhi rbhaviSyadvAdibhiredadgranthasthavAkyapAlanakAribhizca
sahadAso 'haM| tvam IzvaraM praNama| 10 sa puna rmAm avadat,
etadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyAni tvayA na mudrAGkayitavyAni yataH
samayo nikaTavartti| 11 adharmmAcAra itaH paramapyadharmmam Acaratu,
amedhyAcAra itaH paramapyamedhyam Acaratu dharmmAcAra itaH paramapi
dharmmam Acaratu pavitrAcAracetaH paramapi pavitram Acaratu| 12
pazyAhaM tUrNam AgacchAmi, ekaikasmai svakriyAnuyAyiphaladAnArthaM
maddAtavyaphalaM mama samavartti| 13 ahaM kaH kSazca prathamaH

zeSazcAdirantazca| 14 amutavRkSasyAdhikAraprAptyarthaM dvArai
rnagarapravezArthaJca ye tasyAjJAH pAlayanti ta eva dhanyAH| 15
kukkurai rmAyAvibhiH puGgAmibhi rnarahantRbhi rdevArccakaiH
sarvvairanRte prIyamANairanRtAcAribhizca bahiH sthAtavyaM| 16 maNDalISu
yuSmabhyameteSAM sAkSyadAnArthaM yIzurahaM svadUtaM preSitavAn,
ahameva dAyUdo mUlaM vaMzazca, ahaM tejomayaprabhAtIyatArAsvarUpaH| 17
AtmA kanya ca kathayataH, tvayAgamyatAM| zrotApi vadatu, AgamyatAmiti|
yazca tRSArttaH sa Agacchatu yazcecchati sa vinA mUlyaM jIvanadAyi jalaM
gRhIAtu| 18 yaH kazcid etadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyAni zRNoti tasma
ahaM sAkSyamidaM dadAmi, kazcid yadyaparaM kimapyeteSu yojayati
tarhIzvarogranthe'smin likhitAn daNDAn tasminneva yojayiSyati| 19 yadi ca
kazcid etadgranthasthabhaviSyadvAkyebhyaH kimapyapaharati tarhIzvaro
granthe 'smin likhitAt jIvanavRkSAt pavitranagarAcca tasyAMzamapahariSyati| 20
etat sAkSyam yo dadAti sa eva vakti satyam ahaM tUrNam AgacchAmi| tathAstu|
prabho yIzo, AgamyatAM bhavata| 21 asmAkaM prabho ryIzukhrISTasyAnugrahaH
sarvveSu yuSmAsu varttatAM|Amen|



*aparaM svargAd avarohantI pavitrA nagarI, arthato navInA yirUzAlamapurI mayA dRSTA,
sA varAya vibhUSitA kanyeva susajjitAsIt anantaram svargAd eSa mahAravo mayA zrutaH
pazyAyaM mAnavaiH sArdham IzvarasyAvAsaH, sa taiH sArdhaM vatsyati te ca tasya praja
bhaviSyanti, Izvarazca svayaM teSAm Izvaro bhUtvA taiH sArdhaM sthAsyati
prakAzitaM 21:2-3*

Reader's Guide

Harvard-Kyoto at AionianBible.org/Readers-Guide

The Aionian Bible republishes public domain and Creative Common Bible texts that are 100% free to copy and print. The original translation is unaltered and notes are added to help your study. The notes show the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

Who has the authority to interpret the Bible and examine the underlying Hebrew and Greek words? That is a good question! We read in 1 John 2:27, *"As for you, the anointing which you received from him remains in you, and you do not need for anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, you remain in him."* Every Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible! Now that does not mean we will all agree. Each of us is still growing in our understanding of the truth. However, it does mean that there is no infallible human or tradition to answer all our questions. Instead the Holy Spirit helps each of us to know the truth and grow closer to God and each other.

The Bible is a library with 66 books in the Protestant Canon. The best way to learn God's word is to read entire books. Read the book of Genesis. Read the book of John. Read the entire Bible library. Topical studies and cross-referencing can be good. However, the safest way to understand context and meaning is to read whole Bible books. Chapter and verse numbers were added for convenience in the 16th century, but unfortunately they can cause the Bible to seem like an encyclopedia. The Aionian Bible is formatted with simple verse numbering, minimal notes, and no cross-referencing in order to encourage the reading of Bible books.

Bible reading must also begin with prayer. Any Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible with God's help. However, this freedom is also a responsibility because without the Holy Spirit we cannot interpret accurately. We read in 1 Corinthians 2:13-14, *"And we speak of these things, not with words taught by human wisdom, but with those taught by the Spirit, comparing spiritual things with spiritual things. Now the natural person does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually discerned."* So we cannot understand in our natural self, but we can with God's help through prayer.

The Holy Spirit is the best writer and he uses literary devices such as introductions, conclusions, paragraphs, and metaphors. He also writes various genres including historical narrative, prose, and poetry. So Bible study must spiritually discern and understand literature. Pray, read, observe, interpret, and apply. Finally, *"Do your best to present yourself approved by God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, properly handling the word of truth."* 2 Timothy 2:15. *"God has granted to us his precious and exceedingly great promises; that through these you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world by lust. Yes, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply moral excellence; and in moral excellence, knowledge; and in knowledge, self-control; and in self-control patience; and in patience godliness; and in godliness brotherly affection; and in brotherly affection, love. For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor unfruitful to the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ,"* 2 Peter 1:4-8.

Glossary

Harvard-Kyoto at AionianBible.org/Glossary

The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven special words to help us better understand the extent of God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies. The original translation is unaltered and a note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Compare the meanings below to the Strong's Concordance and Glossary definitions.

Abyssos g12

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 9 times in 3 books, 6 chapters, and 9 verses

Meaning:

Temporary prison for special fallen angels such as Apollyon, the Beast, and Satan.

ai̅dios g126

Greek: adjective

Usage: 2 times in Romans 1:20 and Jude 6

Meaning:

Lasting, enduring forever, eternal.

ai̅ōn g165

Greek: noun

Usage: 127 times in 22 books, 75 chapters, and 102 verses

Meaning:

A lifetime or time period with a beginning and end, an era, an age, the completion of which is beyond human perception, but known only to God the creator of the ai̅ōns, Hebrews 1:2. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

ai̅ōnios g166

Greek: adjective

Usage: 71 times in 19 books, 44 chapters, and 69 verses

Meaning:

From start to finish, pertaining to the age, lifetime, entirety, complete, or even consummate. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Koine Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

ele̅ēsē g1653

Greek: verb, aorist tense, active voice, subjunctive mood, 3rd person singular

Usage: 1 time in this conjugation, Romans 11:32

Meaning:

To have pity on, to show mercy. Typically, the subjunctive mood indicates possibility, not certainty. However, a subjunctive in a purpose clause is a resulting action as certain as the causal action. The subjunctive in a purpose clause functions as an indicative, not an optative. Thus, the grand conclusion of grace theology in Romans 11:32 must be clarified. God's mercy on all is not a possibility, but a certainty. See ntgreek.org.

Geenna g1067

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 12 times in 4 books, 7 chapters, and 12 verses

Meaning:

Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's trash dump, a place of ruin, destruction, and judgment in this life, or the next, though not eternal to Jesus' audience.

Hadēs g86

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 11 times in 5 books, 9 chapters, and 11 verses

Meaning:

Synonymous with Sheol, though in New Testament usage Hades is the temporal place of punishment for deceased unbelieving mankind, distinct from Paradise for deceased believers.

Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: Phrase 5 times in the New Testament

Meaning:

Lake of Fire, final punishment for those not named in the Book of Life, prepared for the Devil and his angels, Matthew 25:41.

Sheol h7585

Hebrew: proper noun, place

Usage: 66 times in 17 books, 50 chapters, and 64 verses

Meaning:

The grave or temporal afterlife world of both the righteous and unrighteous, believing and unbelieving, until the general resurrection.

Tartaroō g5020

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 1 time in 2 Peter 2:4

Meaning:

Temporary prison for particular fallen angels awaiting final judgment.

Glossary +

AionianBible.org/Bibles/Sanskrit---Harvard-Kyoto-Script/Noted

Glossary references are below. Strong's Hebrew and Greek number notes are added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Questioned verse translations do not contain Aionian Glossary words and may wrongly imply *eternal* or *Hell*. * The note placement is skipped or adjusted for verses with non-standard numbering.

Abyssos

lUkaH 8:31
romiNaH 10:7
prakAzitaM 9:1
prakAzitaM 9:2
prakAzitaM 9:11
prakAzitaM 11:7
prakAzitaM 17:8
prakAzitaM 20:1
prakAzitaM 20:3

aidios

romiNaH 1:20
yihUdaH 1:6

aiōn

mathiH 12:32
mathiH 13:22
mathiH 13:39
mathiH 13:40
mathiH 13:49
mathiH 21:19
mathiH 24:3
mathiH 28:20
mArkaH 3:29
mArkaH 4:19*
mArkaH 10:30
mArkaH 11:14
lUkaH 1:33
lUkaH 1:55*
lUkaH 1:70*
lUkaH 16:8
lUkaH 18:30
lUkaH 20:34
lUkaH 20:35
yohanaH 4:14
yohanaH 6:51
yohanaH 6:58
yohanaH 8:35
yohanaH 8:51
yohanaH 8:52
yohanaH 9:32
yohanaH 10:28
yohanaH 11:26
yohanaH 12:34
yohanaH 13:8
yohanaH 14:16

preritAH 3:21
preritAH 15:18
romiNaH 1:25*
romiNaH 9:5
romiNaH 11:36
romiNaH 12:2
romiNaH 16:27
1 karinthinaH 1:20
1 karinthinaH 2:6
1 karinthinaH 2:7
1 karinthinaH 2:8
1 karinthinaH 3:18
1 karinthinaH 8:13
1 karinthinaH 10:11
2 karinthinaH 4:4
2 karinthinaH 9:9
2 karinthinaH 11:31
gAlAtinaH 1:4
gAlAtinaH 1:5
iphiSiNaH 1:21
iphiSiNaH 2:2*
iphiSiNaH 2:7
iphiSiNaH 3:9
iphiSiNaH 3:11*
iphiSiNaH 3:21
iphiSiNaH 6:12
philipinaH 4:20
kalasinaH 1:26
1 tImathiyaH 1:17
1 tImathiyaH 6:17
2 tImathiyaH 4:10
2 tImathiyaH 4:18
tItaH 2:12
ibriNaH 1:2
ibriNaH 1:8
ibriNaH 5:6
ibriNaH 6:5
ibriNaH 6:20
ibriNaH 7:17
ibriNaH 7:21*
ibriNaH 7:24
ibriNaH 7:28
ibriNaH 9:26
ibriNaH 11:3
ibriNaH 13:8
ibriNaH 13:21
1 pitaraH 1:23

1 pitaraH 1:25
1 pitaraH 4:11
1 pitaraH 5:11
2 pitaraH 3:18
1 yohanaH 2:17
2 yohanaH 1:2
yihUdaH 1:13
yihUdaH 1:25
prakAzitaM 1:6
prakAzitaM 1:18
prakAzitaM 4:9
prakAzitaM 4:10
prakAzitaM 5:13
prakAzitaM 7:12
prakAzitaM 10:6
prakAzitaM 11:15
prakAzitaM 14:11
prakAzitaM 15:7
prakAzitaM 19:3
prakAzitaM 20:10
prakAzitaM 22:5

aiōnios

mathiH 18:8
mathiH 19:16
mathiH 19:29
mathiH 25:41
mathiH 25:46
mArkaH 3:29
mArkaH 10:17
mArkaH 10:30
lUkaH 10:25
lUkaH 16:9
lUkaH 18:18
lUkaH 18:30
yohanaH 3:15
yohanaH 3:16
yohanaH 3:36
yohanaH 4:14
yohanaH 4:36
yohanaH 5:24
yohanaH 5:39
yohanaH 6:27
yohanaH 6:40
yohanaH 6:47
yohanaH 6:54
yohanaH 6:68

yohanaH 10:28
yohanaH 12:25
yohanaH 12:50
yohanaH 17:2
yohanaH 17:3
preritAH 13:46
preritAH 13:48
romiNaH 2:7
romiNaH 5:21
romiNaH 6:22
romiNaH 6:23
romiNaH 16:25
romiNaH 16:26
2 karinthinaH 4:17
2 karinthinaH 4:18
2 karinthinaH 5:1
gAlAtinaH 6:8
2 thiSalankinaH 1:9
2 thiSalankinaH 2:16
1 tImathiyaH 1:16
1 tImathiyaH 6:12
1 tImathiyaH 6:16
2 tImathiyaH 1:9
2 tImathiyaH 2:10
tItaH 1:2*
tItaH 3:7
philomonaH 1:15
ibriNaH 5:9
ibriNaH 6:2
ibriNaH 9:12
ibriNaH 9:14
ibriNaH 9:15
ibriNaH 13:20
1 pitaraH 5:10
2 pitaraH 1:11
1 yohanaH 1:2
1 yohanaH 2:25
1 yohanaH 3:15
1 yohanaH 5:11
1 yohanaH 5:13
1 yohanaH 5:20
yihUdAH 1:7
yihUdAH 1:21
prakAzitaM 14:6

eleēsē

romiNaH 11:32

Geenna

mathiH 5:22
mathiH 5:29
mathiH 5:30
mathiH 10:28
mathiH 18:9
mathiH 23:15
mathiH 23:33
mArkaH 9:43*

mArkaH 9:45*
mArkaH 9:47*
lUkaH 12:5
yAkUbaH 3:6

Hadēs

mathiH 11:23
mathiH 16:18
lUkaH 10:15
lUkaH 16:23
preritAH 2:27
preritAH 2:31
1 karinthinaH 15:55
prakAzitaM 1:18
prakAzitaM 6:8
prakAzitaM 20:13
prakAzitaM 20:14

Limnē Pyr

prakAzitaM 19:20
prakAzitaM 20:10
prakAzitaM 20:14
prakAzitaM 20:15
prakAzitaM 21:8

Sheol

Genesis 37:35
Genesis 42:38
Genesis 44:29
Genesis 44:31
Numbers 16:30
Numbers 16:33
Deuteronomy 32:22
1 Samuel 2:6
2 Samuel 22:6
1 Kings 2:6
1 Kings 2:9
Job 7:9
Job 11:8
Job 14:13
Job 17:13
Job 17:16
Job 21:13
Job 24:19
Job 26:6
Psalms 6:5
Psalms 9:17
Psalms 16:10
Psalms 18:5
Psalms 30:3
Psalms 31:17
Psalms 49:14
Psalms 49:15
Psalms 55:15
Psalms 86:13
Psalms 88:3
Psalms 89:48

Psalms 116:3
Psalms 139:8
Psalms 141:7
Proverbs 1:12
Proverbs 5:5
Proverbs 7:27
Proverbs 9:18
Proverbs 15:11
Proverbs 15:24
Proverbs 23:14
Proverbs 27:20
Proverbs 30:16
Ecclesiastes 9:10
Song of Solomon 8:6
Isaiah 5:14
Isaiah 7:11
Isaiah 14:9
Isaiah 14:11
Isaiah 14:15
Isaiah 28:15
Isaiah 28:18
Isaiah 38:10
Isaiah 38:18
Isaiah 57:9
Ezekiel 31:15
Ezekiel 31:16
Ezekiel 31:17
Ezekiel 32:21
Ezekiel 32:27
Hosea 13:14
Amos 9:2
Jonah 2:2
Habakkuk 2:5

Tartaroō

2 pitaraH 2:4

Questioned

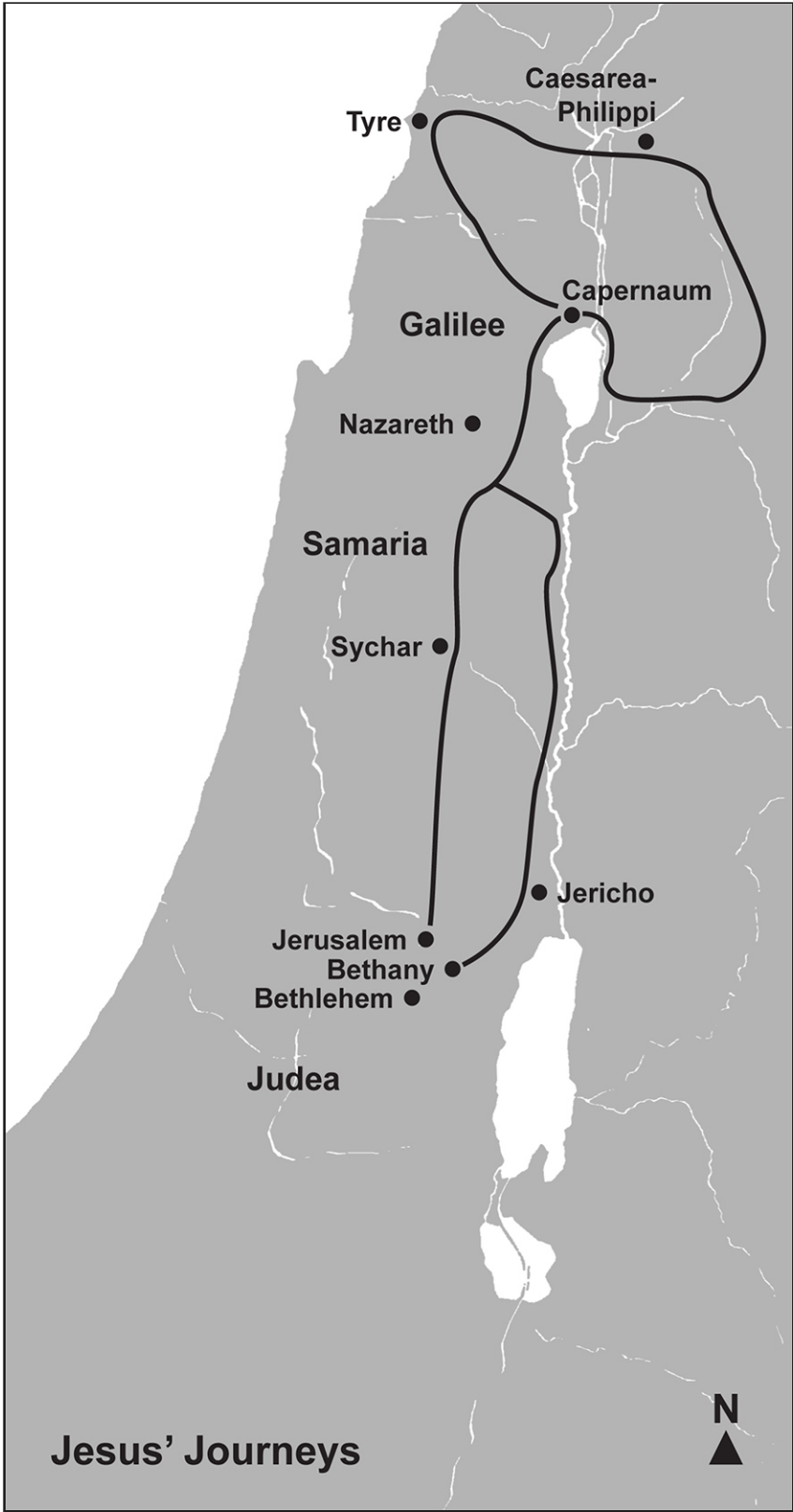
2 pitaraH 2:17



vizvAsenebrAhim AhUtaH san AjjAM gRhitvA yasya sthAnasyAdhikArastena prAptavyastat sthAnaM prasthitavAn kintu prasthAnasamaye kka yAmIti nAjAnAt - ibriNaH 11.8



"When Pharaoh had let the people go, God didn't lead them by the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near, for God said, 'Lest perhaps the people change their minds when they see war, and they return to Egypt'" Exodus 13:17




Jesus' Journeys

yato manuSyapurraH sevyo bhavitum nAgataH sevAM karttAM tathAnekeSAM paritrANasya mUjyarUpasvapraNaM dAtuJcAgataH - mArkaH 10:45



Izvaro nijaputramadhi yaM susaMvAdaM bhaviSyadvAdibhi rdhammagranthe pratizrutavAn taM susaMvAdaM pracArayitUM
 pRthakkRta AhUtah preritazca prabho ryzukhr/S Tasya sevako yah paulah - romiNah 1.1

Creation 4004 B.C.




Adam and Eve created	4004
Tubal-cain forges metal	3300
Enoch walks with God	3017
Methuselah dies at age 969	2349
God floods the Earth	2349
Tower of Babel thwarted	2247
Abraham sojourns to Canaan	1922
Jacob moves to Egypt	1706
Moses leads Exodus from Egypt	1491
Gideon judges Israel	1245
Ruth embraces the God of Israel	1168
David installed as King	1055
King Solomon builds the Temple	1018
Elijah defeats Baal's prophets	896
Jonah preaches to Nineveh	800
Assyrians conquer Israelites	721
King Josiah reforms Judah	630
Babylonians capture Judah	605
Persians conquer Babylonians	539
Cyrus frees Jews, rebuilds Temple	537
Nehemiah rebuilds the wall	454
Malachi prophesies the Messiah	416
Greeks conquer Persians	331
Seleucids conquer Greeks	312
Hebrew Bible translated to Greek	250
Maccabees defeat Seleucids	165
Romans subject Judea	63
Herod the Great rules Judea	37

(The Annals of the World, James Usher)

Jesus Christ born 4 B.C.

New Heavens and Earth



Christ returns for his people	1956
Jim Elliot martyrdom in Ecuador	1830
John Williams reaches Polynesia	1731
Zinzendorf leads Moravian mission	1614
Japanese kill 40,000 Christians	1572
Jesuits reach Mexico	1517
Martin Luther leads Reformation	1455
Gutenberg prints first Bible	1323
Franciscans reach Sumatra	1276
Ramon Llull trains missionaries	1100
Crusades tarnish the church	1054
The Great Schism	997
Adalbert martyrdom in Prussia	864
Bulgarian Prince Boris converts	716
Boniface reaches Germany	635
Alopen reaches China	569
Longinus reaches Alodia / Sudan	432
Saint Patrick reaches Ireland	397
Carthage ratifies Bible Canon	341
Ulfilas reaches Goth / Romania	325
Niceae proclaims God is Trinity	250
Denis reaches Paris, France	197
Tertullian writes Christian literature	70
Titus destroys the Jewish Temple	61
Paul imprisoned in Rome, Italy	52
Thomas reaches Malabar, India	39
Peter reaches Gentile Cornelius	33
Holy Spirit empowers the Church	33

(Wikipedia, Timeline of Christian missions)

Resurrected 33 A.D.

Destiny

Harvard-Kyoto at AionianBible.org/Destiny

The Aionian Bible shows the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of after-life destinies. The underlying Hebrew and Greek words typically translated as *Hell* show us that there are not just two after-life destinies, Heaven or Hell. Instead, there are a number of different locations, each with different purposes, different durations, and different inhabitants. Locations include 1) Old Testament *Sheol* and New Testament *Hadēs*, 2) *Geenna*, 3) *Tartaroō*, 4) *Abyssos*, 5) *Limnē Pyr*, 6) *Paradise*, 7) *The New Heaven*, and 8) *The New Earth*. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The key observation is that fallen angels will be present at the final judgment, 2 Peter 2:4 and Jude 6. Traditionally, we understand the separation of the Sheep and the Goats at the final judgment to divide believing from unbelieving mankind, Matthew 25:31-46 and Revelation 20:11-15. However, the presence of fallen angels alternatively suggests that Jesus is separating redeemed mankind from the fallen angels. We do know that Jesus is the helper of mankind and not the helper of the Devil, Hebrews 2. We also know that Jesus has atoned for the sins of all mankind, both believer and unbeliever alike, 1 John 2:1-2. Deceased believers are rewarded in Paradise, Luke 23:43, while unbelievers are punished in Hades as the story of Lazarus makes plain, Luke 16:19-31. Yet less commonly known, the punishment of this selfish man and all unbelievers is before the final judgment, is temporal, and is punctuated when Hades is evacuated, Revelation 20:13. So is there hope beyond Hades for unbelieving mankind? Jesus promised, "*the gates of Hades will not prevail*," Matthew 16:18. Paul asks, "*Hades where is your victory?*" 1 Corinthians 15:55. John wrote, "*Hades gives up*," Revelation 20:13.

Jesus comforts us saying, "*Do not be afraid*," because he holds the keys to *unlock* death and Hades, Revelation 1:18. Yet too often our *Good News* sounds like a warning to "*be afraid*" because Jesus holds the keys to *lock* Hades! Wow, we have it backwards! Hades will be evacuated! And to guarantee hope, once emptied, Hades is thrown into the Lake of Fire, never needed again, Revelation 20:14.

Finally, we read that anyone whose name is not written in the Book of Life is thrown into the Lake of Fire, the second death, with no exit ever mentioned or promised, Revelation 21:1-8. So are those evacuated from Hades then, "*out of the frying pan, into the fire?*" Certainly, the Lake of Fire is the destiny of the Goats. But, do not be afraid. Instead, read the Bible's explicit mention of the purpose of the Lake of Fire and the identity of the Goats, "*Then he will say also to those on the left hand, 'Depart from me, you cursed, into the consummate fire which is prepared for... the devil and his angels,'"* Matthew 25:41. Bad news for the Devil. Good news for all mankind!

Faith is not a pen to write your own name in the Book of Life. Instead, faith is the glasses to see that the love of Christ for all mankind has already written our names in Heaven. Jesus said, "*You did not choose me, but I chose you*," John 15:16. Though unbelievers will suffer regrettable punishment in Hades, redeemed mankind will never enter the Lake of Fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. And as God promised, all mankind will worship Christ together forever, Philippians 2:9-11.



World Nations

ato yJyaM prayAya sarvadezlyAn zISyAn kRtVA pituH putrasya pavitrasyaAtmanazca nAmnA tAnavagAhayata; ahaM yuSmAn yadyadAdizAM tadapi pAlayituM tAnupAdizata -
mathiH 28:19